



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY





R E P O R T S
FROM
COMMISSIONERS, INSPECTORS,
AND OTHERS:
THIRTY-FIVE VOLUMES.

— (32.) —

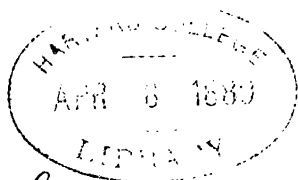
PUBLIC RECORDS (EAST INDIA);
HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS.

Session
27 January 1887 — 16 September 1887.

c. 45
V O L. XLV.

BR DOC 650

Bril: Doc 871



Subscription Fund.

R E P O R T S

FROM

COMMISSIONERS, INSPECTORS,

AND OTHERS:

1887.

THIRTY-FIVE VOLUMES:—CONTENTS OF THE THIRTY-SECOND VOLUME.

N.B.—*THE* Figures at the beginning of the line, correspond with the N^o at the foot of each Report; and the Figures at the end of the line, refer to the MS. Paging of the Volumes arranged for The House of Commons.

EAST INDIA (RECORDS):

- 5055.] Report on the Records of the India Office by F. C. Danvers, Registrar and Superintendent of Records. Vol. I., Part I.—Records relating to Agencies, Factories, and Settlements not now made under the Administration of the Government of India. p. 1

Ex. Brit.
5060. *V.*
~~242.~~ HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION:

- 242.] Tenth Report, Appendix VI. Manuscripts of the Marquess of Abergavenny, Lord Bray, G. F. Luttrell, Esq., &c. 237

R E P O R T
 TO THE
 SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL
 ON THE
R E C O R D S
 OF
T H E I N D I A O F F I C E .

BY
FREDERICK CHARLES DANVERS,
Registrar and Superintendent of Records.

VOL. I. PART I.

RECORDS RELATING TO AGENCIES, FACTORIES, AND
 SETTLEMENTS NOT NOW UNDER THE ADMINISTRATION
 OF THE GOVERNMENT OF INDIA.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.



LONDON:
 PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
 BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
 PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
 EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and
 32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
 ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; or
 HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co, 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1887.

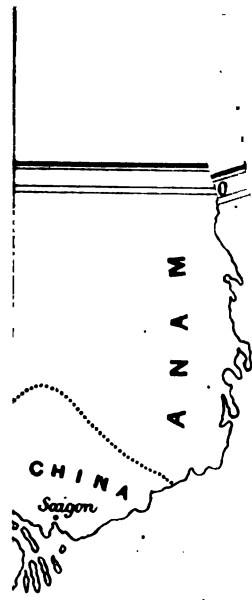
[C.—5055.] *Price 1s. 2d.*

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

Introduction - - - - -	Page 1
General Report on the Records of the India Office - - -	7
Java - - - - -	18
Report on the Java Records - - - - -	40
List of Books and Publications relating to the Islands of	
Malaisia - - - - -	46
Classification of Java Records - - - - -	55
Sumatra - - - - -	58
Report on the Sumatra Records - - - - -	84
Classification of Sumatra Records - - - - -	86
Borneo - - - - -	94
Report on the Borneo Records - - - - -	106
Classification of Separate Borneo Records - - - - -	107
Straits Settlements - - - - -	108
Report on the Straits Settlement Records - - - - -	119
Classification of Straits Settlements Records - - - - -	120
St. Helena - - - - -	125
Report on the St. Helena Records - - - - -	152
List of Books and Publications relating to St. Helena, the Cape	
of Good Hope, and the Island of Mauritius - - - - -	153
Classification of St. Helena Records - - - - -	156
Cape of Good Hope - - - - -	162
Report on the Cape of Good Hope Records - - - - -	173
Classification of Cape of Good Hope Records - - - - -	174
The French in India - - - - -	175
Report on Records relating to the French in India - - - - -	187
Classification of Records relating to the French in India - - - - -	189
Appendix.—List and location of places referred to in the Report -	i
General Index - - - - -	xi

Map of the Islands of Malaisia.

Map of the Cape, St. Helena, and Mauritius.



Pulo Condor

INTRODUCTION.

In the earlier Records of the East India Company there is an entire absence of copies of letters sent by them from this country to their several Agents abroad; but it is beyond doubt that these at one time existed. Probably, however, this was not the case before the 6th July 1607, for at a Court of Committees held on that date, "it was thought fitt that all letters from "and to India" and all the answers thereof be entered "into a book and coated for future memorie as occasion "may fall out." At a Court held on the 6th October 1609 it was further resolved as follows:—

"And for as much as it is esteemed very needfull
"that all letters to and from the Company, and also
"material writings, be coated and kept in a Register
"ready for every occasion, and that some fitt man may
"be given for that business or for any other employment
"of the Companie about His Ma^{ties} Court or otherwise.
"It was now ordered and agreed that Mr. Eadm^d Doe do
"confer and agree with some fitt and faithfull man for
"the doeing and effecting of this, or any other the
"Companie's affaires wherein he shall be employed."
On the 17th of the same month, "Ffrancis Sadler was
"admitted and sworn servant of the Companie for the
"registering of sundry letters and other writings fit to
"be coated, registered, and kept for the use of the
"Company. And further to doe such other their
"services upon which they shall think good to employ
"him."

The earlier correspondence to the Company is exceedingly scanty, not more than fourteen documents previously to 1610 having been handed down to the present date in the O. C. volumes, besides which there are but very few of an earlier date amongst the loose miscellaneous documents. It appears, however, evident from references in the Court Books that many were received which are not now in existence. From 1610 they become more numerous in each year. Some of the missing documents were probably lost at a very early period. In 1614, "certain journals" were wanted which could not then be found, and it was consequently ordered* that all journals should first be written in the Company's books before being lent to any man, and that none were to use them without the consent of the Committees. The missing journals, which had been lent and could not be found,† were to be searched for. Some months later, in August 1615, a further resolution‡ was passed that none of the Company's journals were thereafter to be lent "before copies of them be entered in their books, whereby the journals themselves have been lost to the great prejudice of the Company, and some things known which are not fit to be published." After entry they were to be "delivered only to some principal persons of the Company that shall desire the same." But all other persons wishing to inspect them were to be "satisfied with coming and seeing them in the Office, or otherwise a copy of them in the Books."

Besides the defects in these volumes of Indian Correspondence, there are unfortunately considerable gaps in the Court Minute Books. Although the first volume finishes with the 10th August 1603, the second does not begin till the 31st December 1606. From the latter date until January 1610 the entries are complete; then a hiatus of four years occurs, volume the third be-

* Court Minutes, 13th December 1614.

† Court Minutes, 20th December 1614.

‡ Court Minutes, 30th August 1615.

ginning with January 1614. The last entry in that book is dated the 17th November 1615, but the next Court Book does not begin before the 19th September 1617. The first missing volume between 1606 and 1610 is perhaps of the most consequence, because the correspondence does not supply the deficiency, which, in a measure, it fortunately does after that date. There are also other gaps in the Court Minutes in later years which will be found recorded in the "General Report on the Records of the India Office."

It appears certain that at the union of the "London" with the "New East India Company," the Records belonging to the former were found in great disorder; and there is a Notice, without date, to the effect, "That at the dissolution of the Company, meaning 'when the Old (or London) was absorbed in the United Company, great numbers of their Books and Papers were promiscuously put together, some of which have since come to the Trustees' hands, and more are inspecting by 'their Register,' in order to obtain the necessary information for answering Plaintiff Yale's Bill; and that it will require a deal of care to separate and digest them."

In 1835 the deficiencies in the Company's Records were brought prominently to notice, and an attempt was made to account for these wherever they occurred.

Hitherto I have referred only to deficiencies in the Records caused by accident, carelessness, or unforeseen circumstances; but it is to be feared that other deficiencies have been caused by deliberate destruction without due care and discrimination. In 1858, the Registrar brought to notice that there existed a quantity of miscellaneous papers belonging to the Secretary's office, which had been accumulating for a period of thirty years, "which neither are, nor ever could be, of any use whatever," together with "a quantity of Warehouse Books and Documents of a miscellaneous character, such as sale books, appearance books,

" catalogues, &c., not any of which have been referred " to during the past twenty years." These were accordingly ordered* to be sold, and over 21 tons of documents were disposed of as waste paper, and realized 158*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.*

It is not improbable that some volumes, and particularly papers not bound, may have become lost in removal of the Records from one place to another, and the greater part of them have been removed no less than three times. In 1859, in consequence of certain warehouse room in New Street, in which the bulk of the Records were then kept, being required by the Store Keeper General, 31 cart loads, comprising in all about 20,000 volumes, were removed thence to the cellars in Leadenhall Street. In the same year† there was a further sale of nearly two tons of documents as waste paper.

In February 1860, Sir Charles Wood, then Secretary of State for India, gave directions that all useless Records, in the India Office in Cannon Row, and Leadenhall Street, were to be destroyed, or otherwise disposed of previously to removal to the building rented in Victoria Street, Westminster, for an India Office. For this purpose a Committee was formed consisting of Mr. T. N. Waterfield, Mr. Ward, Mr. Fletcher, Mr. Kaye, and Mr. M. Napier. In accordance with the recommendations of this Committee, orders were issued for the destruction of an enormous quantity of books and papers, amounting altogether to upwards of 317 tons, which were sold as waste, and realized 9*l.* 15*s.* per ton, or a total of 3,095*l.* 16*s.* The destruction of this enormous mass of Records was to a great extent due to the circumstance that duplicate copies of most documents existed, the one being in

* Finance, Home, and Public Works Committee Minute, 14th December 1858.

† Revenue, Judicial, and Legislative Committee Minute, 13th May 1859.

Leadenhall Street, and the other in Cannon Row, and that on the amalgamation of these two offices it was not necessary to retain more than one copy for official use.

In 1867, on the removal from Victoria Street to the present Office, a further destruction of Books and Papers took place, also on an extensive scale; and in 1877 and following years, selections were made by the Department responsible for the custody of the Records, of papers, books, and documents which it was considered might be safely destroyed, and these were, in each case, confirmed by Council authority before being acted on.

It is much to be feared that, in the endeavour to get rid of only useless Records, those destroyed—especially in the earlier years of destruction—had not been sufficiently examined before being condemned, and that thus documents of historical interest shared the fate of others which had ceased to possess any sufficient value to justify their preservation. At no time hitherto does there appear to have been undertaken a critical examination and comparison of the Records of this Office, such as would enable them to be properly classified, and put away in systematic order. Indeed, up to the present time, there exist volumes of which no record has ever been made, so that, in the event of their being lost, no evidence would be forthcoming that they had ever existed. Until a careful examination, comparison, and proper classification shall have been made of all the Records now in existence, it will not be possible to state with confidence what are now missing or what still exist. A commencement of such a critical examination has now been made, and the results, thus far, have been most satisfactory, many of the loose unbound papers having been found to supply, to a great extent, existing vacancies in the bound volumes. This work is now well advanced, and will be continued with a view to the Records of this Office

being, once and for all, properly classified, arranged, and registered.

Immediately following this introduction is a general Report on the Records now existing in the India Office, so far as can be ascertained from a general review of them and of the Lists formed in recent years; and in the subsequent pages will be found more detailed Reports on the Records, referring to different parts of India, and of other countries with which the East India Company had commercial relations. With these detailed Reports are given classified Lists of the Records referred to, and, by means of the former, those desirous of consulting the Records will be the better able to select the volumes to which they may especially desire to refer.

In commencing the classification of the Records, the first taken in hand have been those relating to "Further India," or those possessions and Agencies of the late East India Company which lay outside, or beyond, the peninsula of India proper. In the arrangement of these, a beginning has been made with the Java Records, as it was with that Island that the East India Company first carried on trading operations, and there also that the first Presidency was established to which the Agencies in India and elsewhere were subordinated.

GENERAL REPORT ON THE RECORDS OF THE INDIA OFFICE.

A cursory examination of the records of this Office has disclosed the fact that—particularly amongst some of those of very early date—they have hitherto been only very imperfectly catalogued; some, indeed, seem never to have been catalogued at all; whilst, in the case of others, no attempt seems to have been made to assign them their true place in the lists of records.

The practice, heretofore, of having a separate Record Branch for the Military Department has resulted in an enormous mass of volumes and papers being handed over to the General Record Branch for custody, of which no lists exist, and it must necessarily be a work entailing much time and labour to examine, classify, and properly catalogue them.

In the following general Report I shall endeavour to show what records are known to exist in this Office, and how far they may be considered complete or otherwise. In doing this, however, I must guard myself against charge of error by admitting that, until I can have time and opportunity of closely inspecting the many thousands of volumes and papers placed under my charge, I cannot, with any certainty, state that those supposed to exist are complete, or that there are not still some cases of “unrecorded papers” of which nothing is known.

The earliest records in this Department, dating from 1596, refer to the period which preceded the

establishment of the East India Company. There are two documents dated in that year; one relating to the expedition fitted out by Sir R. Dudley, and others, in 1596, consisting of three ships under the command of Captain Benjamin Wood, who took letters from Queen Elizabeth to the Emperor of China; but "not one of the company every returned to give an account of the rest." The other is an account of the first successful enterprise of the Dutch in the Eastern seas, which appears to have been set on foot in the year 1595 by certain private merchants in Amsterdam. This is contained in a volume giving a "statement of the States and Princes in the Eastern seas with whom the Dutch appear at any time to have had connection," compiled chiefly from two volumes of copies and abstracts of treaties from the year 1596 to 1795, which were extracted from the Dutch records at Batavia by a Committee specially appointed for that purpose.

In 1599, the Dutch, who had now firmly established their trade in the East, having raised the price of pepper against us from 3s. per lb. to 6s. and 8s., the merchants of London held a meeting on the 22nd September, at Founders' Hall, under the Lord Mayor, and agreed to form an association for the purpose of trading directly with India. Queen Elizabeth also sent Sir John Mildenhall, by Constantinople, to the Great Mogul, to apply for privileges for the English Company, for which she was then preparing a charter; and, on the 31st December 1600, the first English East India Company was incorporated, by Royal Charter, under the title of "The Governor and Company of Merchants of London trading to the East Indies." The Charter consisted of "a privilege, for fifteen years, granted by Her Majesty to certain adventurers, for the discovery of the trade for the East Indies."

Although the East India Company was not incorporated until the end of 1600, their records commence from the 22nd September 1599 with a statement of the

names of those who subscribed towards the "venture in
" the pretended voyage to the East Indies."

The "Court Books," which contain the earliest records of the East India Company in this country, consist of Minutes of the Court in London, and extend continuously from 1599 to 1858-59, comprising in all 191 volumes. The books for the following years are, however, missing, viz., 10th August 1603 to 30th December 1606, February 1610 to January 1614, 17th November 1615 to 18th September 1617, 1st July 1629 to 1st July 1630, 17th July 1631 to 3rd July 1632, 4th July 1637 to 4th July 1639. These Court Books are carefully indexed up to the end of 1856. For the years 1857 and 1858 the Index Books exist, but they have not been entered up. This will now be done. There are fourteen volumes of "Dissents" by Members of the Court of Directors; four volumes, extending from February 1764 to March 1811, are in original, and the remaining ten volumes, from 14th October 1807 to 1st September 1858, consist of copies only. Next come nineteen volumes of "General Court Minutes," extending from 1702 to 30th August 1858.

Following the "Court Books" of the East India Company, the "Council Minutes" of the Secretary of State for India in Council bring this series of records up to the present date. These are also indexed. Duplicate copies of the first five volumes of these Minutes, from 1858 to 1860, are in the Record Department, but a complete set for these and subsequent years is kept by the Council Clerk, together with books in which the Secretary of State and Members of Council record their opinions and reasons regarding differences on questions decided at meetings of the Council, and for the record of Minutes with respect to Orders on Communications proposed to be made by the Secretary of State, in accordance respectively with the provisions of Sections XXIII. and XXIV, of 21 & 22 Vict., c. 106.

Bundle A of the "Old Records," labelled also

"Court Minutes," consist mostly of the rough notes taken by the Secretary at the meetings of the Court, and these were afterwards carefully transcribed, in greater detail, in the "Court Books" above referred to. These rough notes are very incomplete, several years being missing between the interval of 1690 and 1765 embraced by them. The only interest they contain, other than antiquarian, is from the fact that there are in them occasional entries of events that occurred on days between the meetings of the Court. Some of the volumes in this bundle are in duplicate, the one consisting of the rough minutes, and the other of fair copies of the same.

The "Court Books" contain the Minutes of the "Court of Committees" of the old, or "London East India Company;" but, besides these, there are a few volumes amongst the "Old Records" of Minutes of the "Committee of Management," and Minutes of the "Court of Directors." These are particularly valuable as containing some of the few records extant of the "English East India Company." Of the Minutes of the "Committee of Management" there are six volumes, extending from 31st July 1702 to 13th April 1709. There are two volumes of the Minutes of the "Court of Directors," the one being the first volume of those Minutes, and commencing from 7th September 1698, or two days after the date of their Charter, and extending to 20th June 1699. There is then a gap of some years, and the other volume extends from 21st July 1704 to 8th January 1708.

The "O. C." or "Original Correspondence" papers, consisting of 72 volumes, contain the letters from Agents to the East India Company, or, as it is styled, "Original Correspondence from India, with Collateral Documents, originating at any places between England and Japan." These extend from 1603 to 1708, and correspond to the volumes of letters from, and proceedings of, the Governments in India of

the present day. In the first volume of the Catalogue to this collection is a Memorandum of the various old Catalogues from which the revised Catalogue of Original Correspondence from India was formed, which are as follows, with their abbreviated titles:—

O. C.—Original Correspondence, chiefly letters from India.

App.—Miscellaneous Papers appended to O. C.

D. P., I., II., or III.—Damaged Papers, First, Second, or Third List.

Dom.—Domestic Papers, improperly mixed with some from India.

I. P.—Imperfect Papers.

F. P.—Foreign Papers.

I. L.—Indian Letters. Another series from India.

Law.—Four subdivisions. Among them many Political Papers from India.

P. 14 C.—Papers from 14 chests.

W. p. D.—Without proper date. The dates to most of these have been supplied.

Supp. to W. p. D.—Supplement to the last.

Acc.—Accounts.

The basis of this series consists of original letters dated in India, extending to all places within the limits of the Charter, which letters are either addressed to the Company or were interchanged between the Company's factories in Asia or Africa, or with Native or European correspondents. "They seem," it is stated in a note, "from what materials were extant at the commencement of order in keeping the early records, to have been preserved by accident. The series, though valuable and important as far as it extends, is not continuous." There is also one volume labelled "Fort St. George and Bengal Abstracts," which contains abstracts of the letters in the O. C. volumes from 1676 to 1707.

The earliest copies of Despatches to India are contained in the volumes labelled "Letter Book," of which

there are 28 in number, and they extend from 25th April 1653 to 24th January 1753; Vols. 1 to 10 inclusive, coming down to the 28th January 1708, contain copies of Despatches from the London East India Company to their representatives abroad. The last Despatch of Volume 10 contains instructions to Agents in consequence of the union of the two Companies. Volume 11 contains copies of Despatches from the English East India Company, extending from the 12th January 1698 to the 20th April 1708; the first Despatch in this book contains the commission and instructions to their Agents abroad, and the last Despatch advises them of the union of the two East India Companies. Volume 12 extends from the 31st July 1702 to the 4th October 1708, and contains joint instructions by the two Companies to their Agents abroad; and with Volume 13 begin the Despatches sent out by the United Company, the first being dated in December 1706. There is also an imperfect set of original drafts of Despatches, consisting of ten volumes, labelled "Despatches to India," which extend, however, only from 1702 to 1753, and appear to contain some documents not included in the volumes of copies of Despatches.

In the "Old Records" collection there are several volumes and bundles of documents, purporting to be letters to and from India, diaries, and consultations, which are duplicates of some of those referred to above. It is not, as a rule, necessary to preserve these. In my present classification of the India Office Records, my chief aim and object is to ensure one complete set for Office record, and to dispose of duplicate and triplicate sets in such manner as may, in each case, seem most desirable. Some of these old documents have a value, undoubtedly, beyond that of the mere historic interest of their contents, and the irrevocable doom of destruction should, therefore, not be lightly passed upon them.

The period to 1709 embraced by the earliest col-

lections of records brings us down to the date of the union of the old (London) and the new (English) Companies, under the name of "The United Company of Merchants trading to the East Indies."

According to Sir George Birdwood's Report of the Miscellaneous Old Records of this Office (page 86), with the death of Aurungzebe "and the union of the two Companies, the chronicle of the English factories ends, and the history of the English conquest of India begins."

After this date there is a serious gap of about 50 years in the volumes of letters received from abroad. There are, however, collections of documents known as "Miscellaneous Old Records," "Various unbound Papers in the Record Department" (of which a list was made by Mr. Waterfield in 1875), "Certain Papers that were reserved, when the bulk of the Miscellaneous Papers belonging to the Examiner's Department in the East India House was destroyed on the removal of the Office to Victoria Street" (these are known as "Fisher's Papers," and originally, in 1884, consisted of 2,981 documents, but when a list of them was made in 1876, only 378 Papers were forthcoming), "Unrecorded Papers," and other sets of Papers extant, of which no record has hitherto been made here, but some of which, it is believed, came from the Board of Control in 1858. Amongst these are many letters and enclosures from various parts, dated within the period of 1709 to 1759, which comprise a proportion of what previously appeared to be wanting; but, as these papers are not altogether continuous as to date, no doubt many have been lost or destroyed in former years. The substance of the information contained in the more important of the missing letters will, however, probably be found on the Proceedings of the several Governments in India, which date from quite the commencement of the 18th century.

The recorded volumes of Proceedings of the several

Governments in India, now in this Office, number, in round figures, nearly 36,000. The earliest are from "Madras, Gombroon and Fort David," which commence from 1702-3; the next earliest are from Bengal, and date from 1703, and then come the Bombay Proceedings, commencing in 1704. The Government of India Proceedings date from 1834, and, after these, come the Proceedings of the several minor administrations, which are all believed to be complete up to date.

The following table shows the date from which a continuous file of letters and despatches exists in the Record branch of this Department, up to the time of the transfer of the Government of India to the Crown, from which date the files of those documents are, of course, continuous to the present date.

- (a) Bengal Letters received, 1746 to 1834. There are also 13 volumes of Abstracts of Letters from Bengal of 1760 to 1833.
- (b) Bengal Despatches, 1753 to 1833. There are also 4 volumes of Abstracts of Bengal Despatches of 1753 to 1816.
- (c) India and Bengal Letters received, 1834 to 1858.
- (d) India and Bengal Despatches 1834 to 1858.
- (e) Madras Letters received, 1760 to 1858. There are also 11 volumes of Abstracts of Fort St. George Letters received, from 1793 to 1816.
- (f) Madras Despatches, 1753 to 1858. There are also 7 volumes of Abstracts of Fort St. George Despatches, from 1743 to 1829.
- (g) Bombay Letters received, 1760 to 1858. There are also 12 volumes of Abstracts of Bombay Letters received, from 1751 to 1795.
- (h) Bombay Despatches, 1753 to 1858. Also 4 volumes of Abstracts of Despatches, from 1743 to 1816.

- (i) Fort Marlborough Letters received, 1795 to 1825.
Also Abstracts, from 1760 to 1798.
- (j) Fort Marlborough Despatches, 1754 to 1825.
Also Abstracts, from 1785 to 1800.
- (k) Prince of Wales Island Letters received, from
1805 to 1830.
- (l) Prince of Wales Island Despatches, 1805 to
1830.
- (m) China Letters received, 1823 to 1834. Also
Secret ditto, 1821 to 1832.
- (n) China Despatches, 1829 to 1833.
- (o) Cape of Good Hope Letters received, 1798 to
1828. This collection consists of letters from
the Company's Agent at the Cape, many of
them duplicates.
- (p) Cape of Good Hope Correspondence (letters
received), 1808 to 1836. This consists of
enclosures to the Agent's letters above.
- (q) St. Helena Letters received, 1828 to 1836.
- (r) St. Helena Despatches, 1820 to 1835.

With regard to "Home Correspondence," there are 119 volumes of "Miscellanies" or Home letters out, extending from 1702 to 1859, and of "Correspondence Papers," and "Court Miscellanies" or Home letters in, 280 bundles, represented as containing letters received from 1709 to 1858, but these, on examination, will probably be found defective, as many are believed to have been destroyed. There is also an Index to "Miscellanies," from 1805 to 1859, in 44 volumes. Since the transfer of the Government of India to the Crown, the Home Correspondence has been more efficiently kept than previously, and has been carefully preserved.

It is very much to be feared that all the early Registers have been destroyed. The earliest I can find is that known as the "Secretarial Register," in four volumes, from 1836 to 1857.

The earliest proceedings of the British Government

relative to the East India Company, arranged as a separate collection, are contained in about 100 volumes, labelled "East India," extending from 1748 to 1784, which were originally kept at the Colonial Office, and handed by that Office to the Board of Control on its establishment. These volumes have never been recorded in this Office in any way, and it is impossible now to say whether they are complete, but there appear to be some few volumes missing. They contain a great mass of most interesting historical letters.

Following on these, we have 7 volumes containing the "Minutes of the Board of Commissioners for 'the Affairs of India,'" extending from 1784 to 1858; 2,730 volumes of "Board's Collections," extending from 1796 to 1858, together with 18 volumes of Registers of the same. These "Board's Collections" consist of collections to letters from India. They are not, however, complete, several, it is understood, having been destroyed in years past by a "destruction committee" of unenviable notoriety. There are also 22 volumes of letters from the Board of Commissioners to the Court of Directors, and 27 volumes of replies, in each case extending from 1784 to 1858. This correspondence should, therefore, be complete,

The foregoing statements show, I think, that, perhaps with the exception of about the former half of the 18th century, this Office is in possession of a continuous set of all the most important official documents from the union of the two East India Companies up to the change of Government in 1858.

Subsequently to 1858, the several Departments, at first, retained the custody of their respective documents and papers in their own hands, and only when the available space at their disposal became insufficient for the purpose did they hand over their papers to the Record Department. Since the formation of a Central Registry, and the amalgamation of that Department with the Record Branch in 1884, the general records of

this Office have been placed under the charge of the Registrar and Superintendent of Records. The work of classifying and arranging in their proper order the various scattered collections of Records has been in progress for two years, and I respectfully submit herewith Reports on those which have already been completed. An examination of these Records has shown that there exist many documents in duplicate, and sometimes in triplicate, of which not more than one copy is needed for official purposes. I believe that, upon further investigation, it will be found that considerable clearances can be made from many of the shelves of this Department. Where space is so valuable, for record purposes, as it is in this Office, it seems undesirable to retain anything that can be safely dispensed with, but in no case do I contemplate the destruction, or disposal otherwise, of documents without first reporting on the subject and requesting instructions.

In the present Report I have limited myself to those records which appertain to the correspondence branch of the Office. In a subsequent Report I propose to deal with the administration and other Annual Reports, as well as with other printed, and for the most part published, Records, copies of which are distributed, sold, or retained in stock.

J A V A.

Amongst the various traditions regarding the manner in which Java and the Eastern Islands were originally peopled, and the source whence its population proceeded, it has been related that the first inhabitants came in vessels from the Red Sea, and that in their passage they coasted along the shores of Hindustan. This very probably refers to the early communications of the Arabs with these Islands for purposes of trade. The first year of the Javan era, however, corresponds with the 75th of the Christian era, about which date it is stated a party of colonists from India landed on Java, and established the era, and introduced there the religion and arts of that country. Ruins of temples discovered on the Island indicate that the arts had reached a high state of advancement at some remote age, and afford evidence of the establishment of the Hindu worship there. These temples are supposed, according to some accounts, to have been constructed in the early part of the sixth century, whilst others place them as late as the eleventh century.

The first European author who mentions Java is Ptolemy, who speaks of it under the name of Iabadiu, which is evidently equivalent to Jawa-dwipa, or Island of Java; the former part of the word being Sanskrit proves that in Ptolemy's time—that is, in the first and second century of the Christian era—there was navigation to Java from India. The next notice of Java is believed to have been from the Chinese pilgrim Fa-Hian, in the fifth century, and he was three months in sailing

there from India. Marco Polo, in the thirteenth century, mentions Java, but does not seem to have visited the Island.

The Mussulman religion first began to prevail in these regions in the year 1206, when the people of Achin, at the northern end of Sumatra, were converted. In the course of the same century, the mass of Malays in Sumatra and the main land became Mahomedan. In Java the conversion was much later, and it was not until the capture of Majahapet in the year 1478 that Java may be considered Mahomedan, though some small States continued Hindu in religion for 70 or 80 years after.

Two or three adventurous travellers from Europe had reached Java and the other isles before the discovery of the Cape route to the East.

There can be little doubt that Java very early emerged from barbarism, and rose to great commercial prosperity, but the precise date when these events took place cannot now be accurately stated. In the account of the commodities conveyed to ancient Tyre, it would appear that there were many articles the peculiar produce of the Malayan States; and in that given by Strabo of the importations into Egypt, cloves, which were the exclusive produce of the Moluccas, are expressly mentioned. The same taste for the fine kinds of spices, and the same desire to obtain them, which prompted European nations to make themselves masters of these islands, must, in all probability, have operated, in a very remote period, on the merchants of Hindustan, and even of countries lying further to the westward. The Arabs, it is known, had, in the ninth century, if not long previously, made themselves acquainted with these countries; and the Chinese are stated, in the Javan annals, to have visited Java at the same period. According to Kempfer, the Malayans in former times had by far the greatest trade in the Indies, and frequented, with their vessels, not only all the coasts of

Asia, but even ventured to the shores of Africa, and particularly to the Island of Madagascar.

At the time when these islands were visited by Europeans, in the fifteenth century, an extensive trade was established at Malacca, Achin, and Bantam, then the great emporiums of the Eastern Archipelago. Hither the produce of Sumatra, Borneo, and the Moluccas was conveyed in the small trading craft of the country, and exchanged for the produce of India and China. These ports were then filled with vessels from every maritime state of Asia, from the Red Sea to Japan.

Some ten years after the discovery of the Cape route to India, the Portuguese first made their appearance in these seas, and in 1511 Alfonso d'Albuquerque captured Malacca, and in the same year visited Java. Malacca, however, continued to be the chief seat of the Portuguese power in these parts; the Spice Islands were the principal object of their ambition, and the trade with them continued in the hands of the Portuguese until the latter part of the seventeenth century. A century before this, however, in 1596, the Dutch made their appearance in Java under the leadership of Cornelius Houtman. When the Eastern trade was diverted from Venice and Genoa to Lisbon, the treasures of India were distributed to Northern Europe through Antwerp, and, after its destruction by the Spaniards, through Amsterdam. On the seven northern provinces of the Netherlands declaring their independence, in 1580, Philip II., under whom the Crown of Portugal was in the same year (1580-81) united to that of Spain, forbade the Merchants of Amsterdam to trade with Lisbon. In consequence, the Dutch, in 1595, made their first attempt to reach India by the Cape of Good Hope, and sent out four ships, under the command of Houtman, the property of private merchants, to Java and the Eastern Islands. These ships arrived at Bantam, where the Portuguese were at war with its King,

and, for the assistance which Houtman afforded to this Chief, he obtained from the latter a contract, dated 3rd July 1596, whereby he was permitted to build a factory, the first which the Dutch had in the East Indies. Houtman returned to Europe with his ships richly laden with spices and other Indian produce. The results of this expedition proved so advantageous that a plurality of partnerships and societies were formed in Holland for a trade with India. Van Neck sailed in 1598 with a fleet, and strengthened the Dutch factory at Bantam; but these several societies caused such clashing in that commerce, that the States General summoned the several companies and parties, and obliged them to unite for the future into one Company. That Company was, in 1602, constituted by patent, the Dutch East India Company, to whom the States General granted exclusive privileges of trade for 20 years. This Company was started with a capital of about 536,600*l.*, and they sent out, in 1603, twelve ships to the Eastern Islands, and drove the Portuguese from Amboyna and Tidor in the Moluccas, and effected a settlement at Bantam in the Island of Java.

Bantam was already a place of considerable trade, and merchants from many nations were established there. The principal produce for the European market was pepper. Having obtained permission to establish a factory, the Dutch erected a permanent building, and formed a commercial establishment there. In 1612 they obtained from the Prince of Jákatra permission to trade at that port, and were granted an eligible site for a residence; here they established themselves and erected a fort, and, as soon as the Sultan removed with his army, in 1626, to subdue some neighbouring Chiefs, the Dutch availed themselves of his absence and took possession of Jákatra, where they subsequently built the fortress, city, and port of Batavia.

In October 1580, divers English merchants presented a memorial to the Lords of the Council, in which it

was pointed out that, in the countries bordering on the Indian Ocean and China Seas, and in the peninsula of India, there were many ports which might be visited with advantage by English ships, at which sales might be made of English cloths, and other staple and manufactured articles, and purchases obtained of the produce of those countries; and they therefore requested the Queen's license for three ships, the "Royal Merchant," the "Susan," and the "Edward," and three pinnaces, to be equipped and protected in this trade, without being subject to any other condition than that of the payment of the duties of customs on their return. The memorial appears to have been favourably received, as in 1591 Captain Raymond, with three ships, the "Penelope," the "Marchant Royal, and the "Edward Bonaventure," was sent on this experiment. The expedition sailed on the 10th April, and after many adventures the survivors arrived at Falmouth, without their ships, in August 1594. Although losses by sea disappointed the adventurers in their speculation, the knowledge which Captain Lancaster, the survivor, had acquired of the practicability of the scheme, encouraged other adventurers subsequently to embark in a similar project. Though there does not remain any account of equipment, or stock, of any adventure from England to the East Indies from this period till 1596, it appears that in this year three ships were prepared for a trade to China, as Queen Elizabeth granted her letters of recommendation to the Emperor of China to Richard Allen (sometimes referred to as Richard Allot or Richard Adam) and Thomas Bromfield, merchants and citizens of London. These vessels, under Captain Benjamin Wood, the "Bear," the "Bear's Whelp," and "Benjamin," fitted out principally at the charges of Sir Robert Dudley, sailed from England for China, but not one of the company ever returned to give an account of the rest.

In 1599 the Dutch, who had now firmly established their trade in the East, having raised the price of

pepper against us from 3s. per lb. to 6s. and 8s., the merchants of London held a meeting on the 22nd September at Founders' Hall, under the Lord Mayor, with the view of adopting measures, on a more extensive scale than heretofore, for establishing a trade between England and India, and an Association of Merchant Adventurers was formed,* to embark, what was then considered a large stock, on a voyage to the East Indies. The fund subscribed amounted to 30,133l. 6s. 8d., which was divided into 101 shares, or adventures, the subscriptions of individuals varying from 100l. to 1,000l. On the 24th September 1599 the first general meeting of these Adventurers was held, the result of which was a resolution to apply to the Queen for her Royal Assent to their project. At a meeting on the following day, a petition to the Lords of the Privy Council was approved, in which the Adventurers requested that they might be incorporated into a Company, "for that the trade of the Indies being "so remote could not be traded on, but on a jointe "and united stock." They also requested that their shipping should not be stopped, "as the delay of "one month might lose a whole year's viage;" that they might be allowed to export foreign coin, and if there should be a want of it, that bullion should be coined for them at the Queen's Mint, and that they should be exempted from payment of customs, for six voyages, on the ground that the Dutch merchants were exempted, for several years, from payment of customs on export or import.

On the 16th October the Queen's approbation of the voyage was signified,† but political considerations with regard to Spain stopped the immediate despatch of the

* As the early operations of this Association were principally connected with Java, it may be well here to enter a little fully into its history and development.

† The Charter to the London East India Company was dated 31st December 1600.

expedition. A season was thus lost, but the difficulties of the situation having been overcome, by the 8th October 1600 the following ships had been taken up for the first voyage, viz. :—

	Men.	Tons.	
The "Malice Scourge" (subsequently named the "Red Dragon").	200	600	Captain James Lancaster, General, or Admiral of the Fleet. Captain John Davies, Pilot Major of the Fleet. Captain John Middleton.
The "Hector" - -	100	300	
The "Ascension" -	80	260	William Brunde, Principal Factor.
The "Susan" - -	80	240	John Havard, Principal Factor.
The "Guift," a pinnace	40	100	

This expedition sailed from Woolwich on the 13th February 1600-1, and proceeded direct to Achin in the Island of Sumatra, where Captain Lancaster delivered a letter from the Queen to the King of Achin, accompanied by presents, and he also concluded a treaty with that Chief, by which certain privileges of trade were conferred on the English (see Sumatra). Not having procured a full lading of pepper at Achin, Captain Lancaster sailed, by the Straits of Malacca, for Bantam, in the Island of Java, where he also acquired privileges of trade from its Chief, or King, and settled a factory, or house of trade, and received from the King a letter to Queen Elizabeth, with suitable presents,* expressive of his satisfaction in opening a commercial intercourse between England and his dominions, and his resolution to consider the Spaniards as enemies to both nations. Captain Lancaster having completed his cargo at Bantam, returned to England on the 11th September 1603.

The success of this first experiment was such, that the Company immediately repaired the same ships for a second voyage, the direction of which was given to

* Consisting of a ruby ring, two vestures woven and embroidered with gold, and placed within a purple box of china.

Captain Henry Middleton as chief Governor, with Christopher Colthurst as Lieutenant-General, who was to succeed Captain Middleton in the event of his death. Captain Middleton commanded the "Red Dragon," Captain Christopher Colthurst the "Hector," Captain Roger Stiles the "Ascension," and Captain William Keeling the "Susan." Captains Colthurst, Stiles, and Keeling, and Masters Robert Brown and Edward Highlord, formed the Council of Merchants. The expedition left Gravesend on the 25th of March 1604, and proceeded first to Bantam, where they arrived on the 23rd December. Here Captain Middleton laded two ships with pepper, and sent the other two to Amboyna for finer spices. The "Hector" and "Susan" left Bantam for England on the 4th March 1605. Captain Stiles dying just before that date, Captain Keeling succeeded to the command of the "Hector," and Master Edward Highlord to that of the "Susan." Three months after starting, these vessels separated during heavy weather, and the "Susan" was not again heard of, but the "Hector" fell in with the "Dragon" and "Ascension" off the Cape of Good Hope, and the three together arrived in the Downs on the 6th May 1605. Captain Middleton brought back with him a letter from the King of Bantam to King James, in which he expressed himself greatly rejoiced to hear of His Majesty coming to the Crown of England, and added "now England and Bantam are both one." He returned thanks for the King's present, and sent His Majesty two "beasar stones."

The profits upon these two first voyages are stated to have amounted to 95 $\frac{1}{2}$ per cent., upon the capital originally subscribed, clear of all charges.

In 1606, three ships were fitted out for a third voyage, under the command of Captain Keeling. This fleet directed its course to Bantam, to receive pepper, and though it does not appear from any regular document what the quantity was, or whether any new rights

were granted, there is evidence that one of the ships, the "Consent," had gone to Amboyna, where she purchased an assortment of cloves. Similar voyages were undertaken in 1607 and 1608. In the latter year the factors at Bantam, and in the Moluccas, reported that the cloths and calicoes, imported from Cambaya, were in great request, and they accordingly recommended that a trade should be attempted from Surat and Cambaya with Bantam and the Moluccas. This led to the establishment of an English factory at Surat in 1612.

Expeditions were now sent out annually from England for the purposes of trade, but about many of these there is now but little information extant. In 1614-15 an attempt was made to open a trade between Bantam and the Spice Islands; this, whilst it opened out new markets to view, did but add to the commercial animosities which had already arisen between the Dutch and English Companies. In this year, the management of the business at Bantam was left to John Jourdain, formerly Captain of the "Darling," and George Ball. Jourdain was subsequently appointed President of the English factories in the East Indies. He was succeeded at Bantam by George Barklie (Barkeley or Berkley), who was, in 1618, succeeded as President by George Ball; but the latter, in consequence of many and notorious abuses, was shortly afterwards recalled.

In order to obtain a portion of the spice trade, the factory at Bantam determined to form settlements in islands to which the Dutch had not hitherto resorted, and they accordingly took possession of the Islands of Polaroon and Rosengin, and fortified them. The Dutch attacked the former with three ships, but, on finding the defences strong, retired, though, on the voyage, they seized the Company's ship "Swan," in her passage to Rosengin, and having corrupted the crew of the "Defence," carried that ship to a Dutch settlement.

This loss of ships placed the factory at Bantam in a most precarious situation, as the Dutch were using every effort to drive the English out of the place; and in order to destroy their trade they were offering double prices for pepper both at Bantam and Achin.

Sir Thomas Dale had sailed from England, as Commodore, with six ships, in 1618, and had been vested by King James with a special commission to exercise civil as well as martial law, and, in particular, to prevent private traders or interlopers from disturbing the Company's commerce. On his arrival at Bantam, he found the Dutch at Jákatra, or Batavia, at war with the Javanese, and he was called upon by the King of Bantam, of whom the Company held their factory, to give his assistance against the oppressions of the Dutch. This event led to a treaty between the factory of Bantam on the one part, and the King of Bantam on the other, under which the English, on payment of fifteen hundred rials of eight, should have ceded to them a square piece of ground in right of property, upon which they might erect a factory, and they were to pay a further sum of seven hundred rials annually for their privileges of trade; all kinds of merchandise bought by the English, the produce of the country, were to be free of all customs or duties, except pepper, which was to pay 3 per cent. duty, either in money or in goods; the King agreed not to make any treaty of peace, war, or commerce with the Dutch, or suffer them to erect fortifications, or to remain in any parts of his dominions, except by consent of the English; the forces to be employed against the Dutch, at Jákatra, were, on the surrender of the castle, to share equally what might be taken, after replacing their military stores respectively; the castle was to be at the disposal of the King of Jákatra, and the personal security of the Dutch at the disposal of the English.

In consequence of this treaty, Sir Thomas Dale and the other English commanders furnished the King

with 10 heavy guns and 20 barrels of powder, and the castle of Jákatra was taken on the 22nd January 1618-19. The surrender of the place was made to the English and Javanese on the following conditions:—The Dutch to be accommodated with a passage to the Coromandel coast without being exposed to the insults of the Javanese, on condition of their taking an oath not to serve against the English previously to the month of November next ensuing. It does not appear that the English kept possession of Jákatra, but, on the contrary, it is asserted by Dutch authors that the Dutch in the following year built and fortified Batavia, the capital of all their East Indian possessions.

When the information of these events reached Europe, they became subjects of mutual complaint by the English and Dutch Companies to their respective Governments. After repeated conferences, a treaty was concluded at London, on the 7th July 1619, between the King and the States General, which, after specifying an amnesty for all excesses committed by either party in the East Indies, and a mutual restitution of ships and property, declared the trade of the two nations in the East to be free, to the extent of the respective funds, or capital, that might be employed, and specified, amongst other things, that the pepper trade at Java should be equally divided, and that the whole proceedings should be under the regulation of a Council of Defence in the Indies, composed of four members from each Company.

Before information regarding this treaty could reach the respective Companies' factories abroad, the London Company's ships, under the command of Captain Bonner, which had taken in pepper at Tikú, in Sumatra, were attacked near that port, in the month of October 1619, by a Dutch fleet of six sail. After a severe action, in which Captain Bonner was killed, his ship, the "Dragon," was sunk, and the other three ships, the "Bear," the "Expedition," and the "Rose," were

compelled to surrender. In the following year, Captain Jourdain, the Company's President, was killed in a naval encounter with the Dutch in Patani Road.

The Council of Defence, appointed under the terms of the Treaty of 1619, had been established at Jákatra; the English and Dutch Commissioners presided alternately every month, and, though the general articles of the treaty had been ostensibly carried into effect, the particular injunctions for the restitution of the ships and goods, taken by the Dutch from the English, had been evaded, and every obstacle continued to be thrown, by their Dutch rivals, in the way of the English participation of their fair share of trade. The English had removed their factory from Bantam to Jákatra, on the faith that the Dutch would act up to the terms of the treaty; the proceeding of the Council of Defence, however, so hampered the Company's representatives that they determined to return to Bantam, and, in writing to the Court of Directors, they submitted the necessity of dissolving the connection with the Dutch as the only chance of giving their business a fair prospect of success.

Since the Treaty of 1619, the Company's servants at Jákatra, or Batavia, had taken the title of President and Council, and Thomas Brockedon, who had been chief factor at Bantam, was the first President. He was succeeded, in December 1620, by Mr. Richard Fursland, who had previously been at the Company's factory at Achin.

In 1623-24, the President and Council at Batavia represented to the Court that the Dutch Governor, Carpentier, continued to exercise his authority with positive tyranny, rendering the trade of the English there almost impossible. In the beginning of 1623, orders were sent from the English President at Batavia, to the agents and factors at Amboyna, to leave that station with their property, and to return to Batavia, and it was at this critical moment that the Dutch

Governor and Council at Amboyna, on a false charge of conspiracy, on the 27th February 1622-23, executed Captain Towerson, the English Agent, nine English factors, one Portuguese and nine Japanese sailors. This atrocious barbarity called forth a strong protest from the President and Council at Batavia, and the Company, on receipt of information concerning this massacre, petitioned the King for redress.

These proceedings of the Dutch determined the President and Council to retire from Batavia, and they commissioned Captain Swan, of the ship "Charles," to take possession of some island in the Straits of Sunda, at which, it was hoped, they might get a proportion of the finer spices to form a part of their investments for Europe. Captain Swan landed, in 1624, on the Island of Lagundy, and took possession of that and the adjoining islands in the name of the King, and called them Charles Islands. On the 8th October 1624, the English factors at Batavia retired thither, until they should receive orders from Europe. Owing, however, to the unhealthiness of the place, President Henrie Hawley and his Council determined on abandoning the island, and they accordingly set sail on the 29th May 1625, and anchored at Batavia on the 31st of the same month. The Pangran, or King, of Bantam offered the English factors every encouragement to resume their trade there, but they were unable then to avail themselves of the offer, owing to a want of men and supplies. On the 13th October 1626, two vessels were despatched from Batavia with goods and money, with which a factory was established at Japara, a port on the north coast of Java, east of Batavia. President Hawley appears to have mismanaged the Company's affairs at Jákatra, in consequence of which he was recalled; he, however, with the Council, left Batavia on the 16th January 1628 for Bantam, where they, on arrival, were well received by the King. President Hawley left in the "Morris" for England on the 18th February, and was succeeded by

Richard Bix, who re-established the Company's factory there. President Bix left for England towards the end of the year, and was succeeded by William Hoare.

In 1630-31, the establishment at Bantam was reduced from the rank of a President and Council to that of an Agency, and made subordinate to the President and Council at Surat. The pepper trade at Bantam had now become considerably diminished in importance owing to the natives having, to a great extent, substituted the cultivation of rice and sugar-cane for that of the pepper vine, and the Agency had therefore to obtain supplies of pepper from Jambi, in Sumatra, in order to increase their shipments. In 1634-35, the Agency at Bantam was restored to the rank of a President and Council, and the Agencies on the coast of India and in Bengal were made subservient to it; after this the trade began to assume a new and more promising aspect, but the amount of pepper obtainable at Bantam being inconsiderable, the Council, in 1636-37, sent a small vessel, on an experiment, to Banjarmasin, in Borneo, which returned with a cargo of pepper; they also fixed a station at Palembang, in Sumatra, having obtained from its Chief permission to erect a factory. In 1640, the Council at Bantam reported that the experiment of obtaining pepper from Banjarmasin had failed, and that their principal reliance for that article was on Jambi.

In a letter of the 27th January 1641-42, the Court of Directors ordered that the Agency of Madras should be made subordinate to the Presidency of Bantam.

For several years preceding 1648-49, information respecting the circumstances of the Company's Presidency at Bantam, and its dependencies, had been irregularly received, a circumstance which may be accounted for by the preponderance of the Dutch power in that quarter. The Dutch had sent to Polaroon, every year, a number of people under guides, to cut down and destroy the nutmeg trees on the island, that they might consolidate this monopoly at the Bandas and Moluccas,

and that no part of the finer spices might come, either to India or to Europe, but through the medium of their imports; and, therefore, the Presidency of Bantam submitted to the Court that it would be more practicable to purchase nutmegs and mace at Surat, to which place the Dutch annually sent large quantities, than at Bantam, under the restraints imposed by the latter.

In the following year, the President and Council at Bantam, on an invitation from the Governor of Padang, in Sumatra, despatched one of the Company's ships to that port, and to Indrapore, on a voyage of experiment, which succeeded beyond expectation. This circumstance marks the first trade and settlement of the English at those stations. The vessel that loaded at Indrapore, however, on leaving that port, was attacked and seized by two large Dutch ships, and after taking out the whole of the pepper with which the English ship was loaded, the commanding officer informed the Captain that the Dutch had an exclusive right, from the Queen of Achin, to all the pepper on the coast. When the President and Council at Bantam complained of this outrage to the Dutch General at Batavia, he answered "that the English were traitors, and had no king, and" "that he would do them all the injury in his power.

In 1652-53, the Presidency of Bantam had, in consequence of the low price of pepper in Europe, been directed to send such quantity of this article as they might have collected to Surat for sale, and not to ship any to Europe; but they, disregarding this order, had shipped large quantities to England, for payment of which they drew one bill on the Court, in favour of the executors of one of their Council, and another in favour of a Dutch merchant of Amsterdam. Both bills the Court of Proprietors ordered to be dishonoured, and directed the Presidency of Bantam to sell the pepper in the country, and, with the money it might bring, to discharge the debt; adding that, in future, the Court would expect implicit obedience to their orders. In

this year war was declared between the Commonwealth of England and the States General, which had the effect of practically bringing the trade at Bantam, for a time, to a standstill, as that place was blockaded by the Dutch; the Merchant Adventurers had also appeared on the scene, and these, by large bribes, seduced several of the Company's servants to desert their duty, and to assist them in their projects. These circumstances together reduced the Presidency of Bantam to the greatest straits. This latter difficulty was, however, got over by the union, in 1657-58, of the London Company with the Merchant Adventurers; but the Dutch still continued to carry on their obstructions to the English trade at Bantam.

Between the last quoted date and 1662-63 very little appears relating to Bantam. During this year, however, King Charles II., having received a congratulatory letter on his restoration from the King of Bantam, had been graciously pleased to send an answer to be forwarded by the Company, with a present of arms, consigned to their Agent at Bantam. In this letter His Majesty recommended his subjects, the servants of the East India Company, to the protection of the King of Bantam, and trusted that this recommendation would obtain for them his particular favour. The Company, at the same time, transmitted the commission from the King and the States General for the occupation of Polaroon, together with the order of the States to the Dutch Governor General at Batavia, and the Governor of Banda, to redeliver the island to the English; the Court likewise directed their Agent, on getting possession, to erect a fortification, and place a proper guard in it, and also to take measures for cultivating the soil, so that a proportion of the finer spices might be raised, to make up an investment, and thus restore this branch of the Company's trade. It appears, however, that private orders had been sent from Europe to the Governor General of Batavia that he should postpone

the delivery of the Island to the English, whatever public orders they might produce to that effect. The superior power of the Dutch, also, in these parts, enabled them to exclude the English from trade, whereby the Agency of Bantam was reduced to great distress.

In the following year the Dutch got possession of Cranganore and Cochin, on the Malabar coast, and prohibited the natives from trading between Cochin and Cape Comorin without their passes, by which means they not only excluded the trade between Bantam and the Malabar coast, but the trade between that port and the Southern Islands.

On the 25th March 1665, the Island of Polaroön was at last delivered up, but in so desolate a state—the whole of the spice trees being destroyed—that it was rendered useless for eight years, that being the time requisite to render the cultivation of it productive. The Agent at Bantam next despatched the “Royal Oak” to the Island of Damm, to form a settlement there. On her arrival, the Chiefs entered into a treaty with the Commander, by which they stipulated to hold the Island of the King of England, on condition of being protected against the Dutch, or any other enemy. Within two months, however, three Dutch ships arrived, and, under a pretended contract with the Islanders, dated a few days before that of the English, expelled the Company’s servants. In the following year the Dutch again took possession of Polaroön, and by the treaty of Breda (31st July 1667) both the Islands of Polaroön and Damm were ceded to the Dutch.

Communications between Bantam and England had been interrupted from March 1665–66 to October 1667, but in the latter year the Court determined to renew the trade at that station, and they accordingly sent out two thousand tons of shipping, with stock, accompanied by a letter and suitable presents from King Charles II. to the King of Bantam. Letters and presents were also

sent to the King of Jambi. The Court's Despatch that accompanied these presents contained an order of the East India Company to their Agent at Bantam, "to send home, by these ships, 100 lbs. weight of the best tey (tea) that you can get." After this the Court continued to send large consignments to Bantam, and the trade there began to assume a more promising aspect. In 1670-71, the Agent at Bantam endeavoured to form a trade at Tywan, which, in time, it was hoped, might prove the means of opening a commercial intercourse with Japan. An arrangement was this year entered into with the King of Bantam that the Company should pay, in lieu of all duties, 4,000 rials per annum, and that their vessels should have a free export and import trade, reserving only to the King the established duties on pepper.

During the season 1671-72, the Court decided to make Bantam the centre of trade for the exports from Europe, from Surat, and from the Coast; from whence also they might prosecute schemes of a circuitous trade to Tonquin, Formosa, and Japan, as well as establish an indirect trade to China. The Court also decided to establish factories at Tywan and Tonquin.

The outbreak of hostilities between England and Holland, again seriously interfered with the trade at Bantam, the principal seat of the Dutch power in the East being at Batavia, where they were vastly superior to the English in fleets and in territorial power; many of the English ships were captured by the Dutch, and the trade at Bantam became practically suspended.

On the cessation of hostilities, the Court again despatched large consignments to Bantam, but in April 1677 other impediments were thrown in the way, by the massacre of the Company's Agent and the principal servants of the Agency by a set of Javanese assassins.

In 1681-82, the King of Bantam sent Ambassadors to England to the King and Company, in the Com-

pany's ship "London." In the following year war broke out between the Dutch and the King of Bantam, and, in anticipation of the consequent loss of their factory, the Directors placed the China trade under the control of the Presidency of Surat and Bombay.

The Dutch, having instigated a revolution in August 1682, by drawing the young King of Bantam into a revolution against his father, who, with their aid, had been driven not only from Bantam, but from his other seaports, made themselves master of Bantam, and the young King took possession of the Company's house. The Agent and Council, thereupon, after making inventories of the goods in the warehouses, retired to Batavia, but, being shortly afterwards recommended by the Dutch to retire from thence, they wound up the affairs of the Agency, and, on the 23rd August 1683, left Batavia with their money and goods, and retired to Surat. The capture of Bantam by the Dutch, who very soon deposed the young King they had set up, led the East India Company to employ the shipping, which would otherwise have been sent there, for an experiment of trade to China, which experiment was given to the Presidency of Surat.

The King, as well as the Company, being under an obligation to restore the old King of Bantam and the Company's trade at that port, an expedition was sent out in 1683, under the command of Admiral Sir John Wetwang, to effect these objects ; but, in the course of that year, an arrangement having been effected between the Dutch and English in Europe, by which it was agreed that the old King should be restored, orders were sent out by the Dutch Government to the Governor of Batavia to redeliver Bantam to the English, and this expedition was consequently countermanded. Sir Thomas Grantham, who with another fleet had been sent to enforce the fulfilment, by the Court of Persia, of its engagements with the Company, finding a large Dutch fleet off Gombroon, contented himself with taking on

board such goods as he could obtain on freight, and set sail for Surat. Sir Thomas Grantham was next ordered to proceed to Bantam, with Mr. English, one of the former Council at that port. On his arrival on the coast of Java, in May 1684, he took possession of Hippin's Island, in the Straits of Sunda, on which he left an officer and twelve men. Here he learned, from an officer of the young King of Bantam, that that place was garrisoned by five hundred European and one hundred native troops, and that there were, though badly manned, twelve sail of Dutch ships in Batavia Roads. The Governor General, it appeared, was under apprehensions of the arrival of a great English fleet, with troops, to recover possession of Bantam, and to reinstate the old King on the throne; and, had such a fleet and force arrived, the place was not in a position to have made any formidable resistance. This impression, however, had the effect of procuring for Sir Thomas Grantham and Mr. English an ostensibly favourable reception, and they found means to purchase, and get on board, a very valuable assortment of cassia, without the knowledge of the Governor of Batavia, with which they sailed for the Malabar Coast,

The Dutch now practically assumed possession of the whole of Java, and the English, in order to keep up their supplies of pepper, first turned their attention to Achin, but they subsequently made Bencoolen, in the Island of Sumatra, their principal commercial station in these parts, and the Presidency of Fort St. George succeeded in obtaining a phirmaund for the sole government of that place (*vide* Sumatra), at which their Agents succeeded in engrossing the trade in pepper. The English East India Company, which had now been started, endeavoured to obtain a share in the pepper trade by establishing a factory at Borneo, and they commenced their operations at Banjarmasin. In consequence, apparently, of the absence of people to assist them, and of the want of money, the President and most of the Agency left for Batavia on the 9th March 1702;

but on obtaining sanction from the King for the establishment of a factory, they returned to Banjarmasin on the 11th May following. (*See Borneo.*)

From this date there exists in the records of this Office very little information with regard to the connection of the East India Company with Java, which island was wholly monopolized by the Dutch, who, by a final settlement of the country in 1758, reserved to themselves the direct administration of all the provinces lying on the northern sea coast, from Cheribon to the eastern extremity of the island of Madúra. In this year also the United Company appear to have re-established an Agency at Batavia, and Mr. John Herbert was appointed principal Agent by the Deputy Governor and Council of Fort Marlborough. In 1762 Mr. Herbert was recalled, and Mr. Randolph Marriott was appointed to succeed him as Resident.

On the 26th July 1810, the Acting President at Fort Marlborough sent home to the Court of Directors copies of two letters recently addressed by Mr. Parry, the Resident, to the Chief Secretary to the Supreme Government, in the Secret Department, on the subject of the Island of Java, &c. In these letters he reported that the Dutch in Java had recently been much harassed by pirates inhabiting the Lampong Islands, who had effected a landing, and established themselves to the west of Bantam Bay; and he pointed out that the present appeared "the most favourable opportunity" that could present itself for the accomplishment of "any designs against the seat of the Dutch power in Asia," as the natives were disgusted with the Dutch, and would willingly side with the English in expelling them.

At this time, Holland had been annexed to France, and General Daendels, one of the most active and intelligent officers in the French Service, had been appointed to the government of Java. Immediately on his arrival, he began to prepare for any attack which

might be made upon the island by the British, for which purpose he had twenty thousand well disciplined soldiers at his disposal. This officer, however, extended his views towards further conquests, and the Moluccas were already threatened, and the spice trade would probably soon have fallen had the French been permitted much longer to retain the absolute control of this Island.

Accordingly a military expedition was shortly afterwards sent to Java, under the command of Lieutenant-General Sir Samuel Auchmuty, and landed on the Island on the 4th August 1811. A decisive assault was made on the enemy's position on the 26th idem, and their army was completely dispersed, and the Island conquered by the English. On the 29th Lord Minto issued a proclamation, declaring the establishment of the British dominion in the Island and its dependencies. Treaties were accordingly made with the Loosoochoonan and the Sultan of Mataran, in which the sovereignty of the British was duly recognized.

Sir T. Stamford Raffles was appointed Lieutenant Governor of Java, and continued to act in that capacity until the 11th March 1816, when he was appointed to the Residency of Fort Marlborough, and was succeeded by Mr. J. Fendall.

By a Convention of the 13th August 1814, between the British Government and that of the Netherlands, Java and its dependencies were restored to Holland. The reoccupation of the Island by the Dutch took place on the 4th December 1816, and the Commissioners, appointed for carrying out the details of the transfer, left the Island on the 29th June following.

REPORT ON THE JAVA RECORDS.

The earliest Records relating to Bantam and Jákatra, in Java, are contained in the O. C. volumes, in the Court's Minutes, and, later, in the Court's Letter Books. For the early years of the Company's settlements in Java, the Records are not very voluminous. It seems probable that there was not much correspondence then to record, since there occurs a passage in a letter from George Cokayne, at Macassar, to Captain Jourdain, President at Bantam, dated in April 1614, to the effect that it would be more to the Company's profit if better correspondence were kept.

At a very early date the books and accounts of Captain Jourdain had become lost, "whereby our Factors "have no knowledge of the state of the business." These appear to have fallen into the hands of the Dutch, for the English Presidency of Jákatra, in a letter to the Company dated 20th July 1620, stated that, "at the despatch of the 'Bear' for Holland, we "had promise of the restoring of Captain Jourdain's "papers, wherein we hoped to have understood of "divers businesses; but at our coming to Jaccatra, "they delivered to us only some old accounts of no "importance, and Purser's books, but nothing of value, "saying they had sent the rest home, so that Mr. Ball's "accounts must give us all the light we are likely to "have."

It seems certain that no regular diary was kept at the Presidency, or Agencies, until many years later, nor,

indeed, until orders to that effect were sent out by the Court, since in a letter home from Bantam, of the 1st December 1643, it is remarked, "The President (Geo. Willoughby), his indisposition to health, and "other many businesses, hath not admitted his keeping "a journal of daily passages; but will endeavour to do "it for the future, respondent to your orders."

A notice occurs in the Court's letter to Bantam, of the 30th June 1654, that "the box containing the "general books of Bantam, with those of Macassar, "Jambee, and Japarra, delivered into the charge of "Captain Anthony Newport, we have received." These books, however, were not extant in 1835, and it was then remarked, "At this time there was no office for the "custody of the Asiatic Records; hence, there is no "series of early Indian papers—even for any one factory "—perfect." Several books from Bantam and subordinate factories were lost in the Company's ships "Starling," "Adventurer," and "Royal Oak." Others "have taken" wet in the "Richard and Martha" and had become useless and rotten, whereupon the Court sent to Bantam a list of such books as from these causes were wanting, and ordered that fresh copies of them should be made or procured, and transmitted to England. At a later date, 22nd March 1675, the Court informed the Presidency at Bantam that the proprietors of the Dutch East India Company, having received from the London Company such of their books and papers as had fallen into the hands of the latter, had given orders for the delivery to the London Company of the books and papers belonging to them, that had, or should hereafter, come into their hands. I have been unable to trace whether these orders were ever carried into effect.

The earliest Records relating to Java are contained in a volume entitled "A Statement of the States and "Princes in the Eastern Seas, with whom the Dutch "appear at any time to have had connection, compiled

“ chiefly from two volumes of copies and abstracts of
 “ Treaties, bearing dates from the year 1596 to 1795,
 “ which were extracted from the Dutch Records at
 “ Batavia, by a Committee specially appointed by the
 “ late British Government at Java for that purpose, and
 “ transmitted by the Bengal Government to the Court
 “ of Directors in 1818, together with such collateral
 “ information as has been collected from the earlier
 “ Records of the East India Company, or from other
 “ authorities.”

The first contract made by the Dutch with the natives of Bantam was dated 3rd July 1596. The earliest contract referred in this volume, to which the English were a party, was signed on the 1st February 1619, with the King of Jákatra and the Commandant of the Dutch Fort of Jákatra, according to which the Dutch promised to give up the Fort to the English, and the treasure and merchandise to the King. The last document relating to Java, referred to in this volume, is a concession to a Chinese, by the Princes of Cheribon, concluded under the mediation of the Dutch, on the 17th February 1708.

A small volume containing “ A remonstrance made
 “ by Francis Lemmens to the Dutch East India Com-
 “ pany,” dated the 3rd December 1625, makes numerous references to the action of the Dutch at Batavia, and forms a part of the documentary evidence relative to the relations of the Dutch and English with that part of Java.

“ A Collection of Depositions, taken respectively in
 “ the years 1622, 1624, and 1650, in the High Court of
 “ Admiralty of England, &c.,” relative to the complaints by the London East India Company against the Dutch East India Company (Latin version), contains a deposition by John Goldstone, gentleman, sworn before Dr. Merrick, Surrogate, at Plymouth, 20th December 1631, on the subject of the capture and burning by the Dutch of the Company’s Factory at Jákatra in 1619.

In 1621, the English were driven out from Bantam,

and appear to have transferred their head-quarters in Java to Batavia, and the volume containing their earliest consultations at that place includes Records from 6th February 1622 to 22nd November 1623. There is then a gap between the latter date and October 1626, but the next volume contains copies of correspondence between that date and 24th January 1635.

The next volume extant contains copies of commissions, issued at Surat, to commanders of vessels bound to Bantam in 1634 and 1635, together with a "Journal of Daily Passages in Bantam, &c.," dated in 1658, and "Proceedings at Bantam in 1658 and 1659."

In 1651 the London East India Company submitted a petition to Parliament for redress on account of "wrongs, injuries, damages, losses, and indignities" suffered by them from the Netherlands East India Company, and in a memorandum of the 29th June of that year they recorded in detail the grievances suffered by them since the conclusion of the treaty in 1619 and 1622. The matter was referred to a Joint Committee of the English and Dutch Companies, who, amongst other things, decided that the Island of Polaroon should be restored to the English. One volume contains the grounds of complaint and the Minutes of Proceedings of the Committee, whose last meeting appears to have taken place on 2nd August 1655.

The next in order of date are three volumes of copies of letters from and to Bantam, consisting chiefly of correspondence with other Agencies, commissions granted by the President and Council at Bantam, &c., one or two only of which documents are to be found in the O. C. volumes. The first of these volumes includes dates from 11th January 1649 to 17th October 1650. The second dates from 25th October 1659 to 11th June 1660; the greater part of this book consists of copies of letters from outlying Agencies to Bantam, but the last few pages consists of copies of the Company's letters from London to Bantam, some of them dated 8th

November 1659; also, copy of a letter from the Company to the King of Bantam, dated 11th June 1660; it concludes with a copy of a "Commission touching "Interlopers," dated London, 9th April 1660. The third volume consists of copies of letters from Bantam to outlying Agencies, between the 11th January 1659 and 12th December 1660.

These volumes bear the numbers 22, 33, and 34 respectively, showing apparently that they once belonged to a series of books, of which they remain, probably, almost the only survivors. The two latter also bear the numbers 91 and 92 respectively, from which it would appear that at some earlier period many of the series were lost, and they were subsequently renumbered with the figures first quoted.

A volume included amongst the old Records, reported on by Sir George Birdwood, and containing letters from Bantam and copies of the transactions of the Factory there in 1658-59, comes next in order of sequence.

The next volume, containing extracts of letters from Bantam to the East India Company, none of which appear to be included in the O. C. volumes, as well as of consultations of the Council at Bantam, and of correspondence to and from Bantam and subordinate Agencies, between the 26th January 1664 and 8th April 1676, is valuable, as filling gaps in the correspondence preserved in the O. C. collection, during a period when there are several considerable deficiencies in that collection. Amongst the more interesting documents in this volume may be mentioned the following:—

"Coppie Transactions of sundry remarkable passages which happened upon the Island of Damm, since the Royal Oak's departure. 1664." Page 29.

"Coppie of Relacon of voyage to Maccow and back again. 1664." Page 37.

"A coppie of the contract made with the King of Tywan for y^e settling of a ffactory there, 10th Sep-

tember 1670," page 53 ; together with a narrative att Tywan of whatt passed at y^e landing there, &c."

Next follow copies of Consultations, Commissions, and Instructions of the Council at Bantam, between the 14th January 1664 and 12th July 1679.

Another volume, labelled "Abstract of Letters from "Bantam," has also inside the following note:—

"London Company's Record Office, 1827, June 14.

"Received by the hands of Dr. Wilkins, from a gentleman who borrowed it from an officer of the house, some indefinite time ago, a book containing the Abstract of Letters sent by Bantam to the Court, 1677 to 1681–82. Also Abstracts of Letters from other places, viz., Batavia, Bencoolen, Tonquin, Amoy, &c."

The letters from Bantam are mostly marked "General," and treat of miscellaneous subjects. Generally speaking, these are not included in the O. C. volumes. The next two volumes in order of date are labelled "Transacçons touching Bantam, between "the English and Dutch Commissioners, 1685."

Between the years 1707 and 1811 the only Records relating to Java—save such as may appear in the Bengal Proceedings—are contained in certain loose papers included in Packet VI. of Mr. H. Waterfield's printed list of "Unbound Papers." There are also copies of one or two letters from Banjar, and the Banjar Agency on their arrival at Batavia, in a volume labelled "East Indies, 1704—1718," which I have included amongst the "Sumatra" Records. (*Vide* Sumatra, No. 7.)

The earliest of the letters included in the last named volume, relating to this Agency, is one dated 30th January 1706–7, and refers to the erection of a warehouse at Banjar, and the prospects of the pepper and other trade at that place. The next letter, of 22nd March 1706–7, reports the death of Captain Henry Barré, the President at Banjar. The third letter, dated 22nd September 1707, is written from Batavia, and refers to

previous letters wherein it was reported that the Agency had been obliged to quit Banjar, and that they had arrived at Batavia. It appears that several papers and books of accounts relating to the trade at Banjar were found missing.

The separately recorded Java volumes, which exist in regular consecutive order, consist of the Proceedings of the British Government in that Island, which was established after the conquest of 1811. They commence with Public Consultations of the 21st October 1811, in which is an order by Lord Minto for the provisional government of the Island. The several volumes comprise the Public, Military, Separate, and Political Consultations of the Government, Journals, Ledgers, and Financial Accounts.

The under-mentioned books and publications in the Library at the India Office relate to the Islands of Malaisia, many of which are referred to in the foregoing and following pages :—

- Anderson, A. Historical and Chronological Deduction of the Origin of Commerce. 4 vols. London, 1787—89.
- , John. Political and Commercial Considerations relative to the Malayan Peninsula and the British Settlements in the Straits of Malacca. 4to. Prince of Wales Island, 1824.
- , Mission to the East Coast of Sumatra in 1823. London, 1826.
- , Acheen and the Ports on the North and East Coast of Sumatra; with Notices of the Trade in the Eastern Seas. London, 1840.
- Angelbeek, C. van. Korte Schets van het Eiland Lingga.
- Backer, Louis De. L'Archipel Indien. 8vo. Paris, 1874.
- Barrot, Madame. Account of a Voyage to Manilla. Yarmouth, 1842.
- Batavia. Naamboek van de Wel-Edelen Heeren der Hoge Indiasche Regering. 12mo. Batavia, —.
- Beeckman, Capt. D. A Voyage to and from the Island of Borneo in the East Indies. London, 1718.
- Belcher, Capt. Sir E. Narrative of the Voyage of H.M.S. "Samarang," 1843—46, in the Eastern Archipelago. Also Notes on the Natural History of the Islands, by A. Adams. 2 vols. London, 1848.
- Bennett, G. E. O. Wanderings in New South Wales, Batavia, Pedir Coast, Singapore, and China; being the Journal of a Naturalist, 1832—34. London, 1834.
- Bickmore, A. S. Travels in the East Indian Archipelago. London, 1868.

- Bird, J. L. *The Golden Chersonese and the way thither.* London, 1883.
- Blok, R. *History of the Island of Celebes, &c.* Vol. 1. Calcutta, 1817.
- Blume, Dr. C. L. *Over de Gesteldheid van het Gebergte Gedé.* n.d.
- Bock, C. *The Head-Hunters of Borneo: a Narrative of Travel up the Mahakkam and down the Barito; also Journeyings in Sumatra.* London, 1881.
- Bogaert, A. *Historische Reizen door d'oostersche Deelen van Asia.* Amsterdam, 1711.
- Booms, P. G. *Précis des Expéditions de l'Armée Néerlandaise des Indes Orientales contre les Princes de Bali, de 1846—49.* Breda, 1850.
- Brakell, R. G. B. de V. van. *De Verdediging van Nederlandsch Indië.* Part 1. Amsterdam, 1859.
- Brumund, J. F. G. *Het Volksonderwijs onder de Javanen.* Batavia, 1857.
- Buddingh, Dr. S. A. *Neêrlands-Oost-Indië.* 3 vols. Rotterdam, 1859—61.
- Burbidge, F. W. *The Gardens of the Sun; or a Naturalist's Journal on the Mountains and in the Forests and Swamps of Borneo and the Sulu Archipelago.* London, 1880.
- Burton, R. F. *Camoens Life and Lusiads.* London, 1881.
- Cameron, J. *Our Tropical Possessions in Malayan India.* London, 1865.
- Campagne, H. D. *Java. Zynde een Kort-Overzicht van deszelfs Waardij en Handel, met betrekking tot Nederland.* sGravenhage en te Amsterdam, 1815.
- . *Kort Overzicht van den voormaligen handel der Nederlanders van Azië in Azië.* sGravenhage en Amsterdam, 1816.
- Civil Wars, The, of Bantam; or an Imperial Relation of all the Battels, &c., between that King and his eldest Son, commonly called the Young King. Folio. London, 1683.
- Colin, Fr. *Historia de las Islas Filipinas.* Folio. Madrid, 1663.
- Collins's Journal of Eastern Asia. Singapore, 1875.
- Commerce and Shipping of Prince of Wales Island, Singapore, and Malacca, 1852—53. Tabular Statements. Folio. Calcutta, 1854.
- Coolsma, S. *Twaaf Voorlezingen over West Java.* Rotterdam, 1879.
- Courier dit Dubekart, A. M. *Feiten van Brata-Yoeda of Nederlandsch-Indische Toestanden.* 1t Bundel. Samarang, 1872.
- Court, Major, M. H. *An Exposition of the Relations of the British Government with the Sultaun and State of Palembang, &c.* London, 1820.
- Croockewit, Dr. J. H. *Banka, Malakka en Billiton.* sGravenhage, 1852.
- Crawfurd, J. *History of the Indian Archipelago.* 3 vols. Edinburgh, 1820.
- . *Descriptive Dictionary of the Indian Islands and adjacent Countries.* London, 1856.

- Cruyplants, E. *Histoire de la Participation des Belges aux Campagnes des Indes Orientales Néerlandaises, 1815—30.* Bruxelles, 1883.
- Currency of the Straits Settlements, The. Singapore, —.
- Daendels, H. W. *Brieven over Java.* Amsterdam, 1816.
- D'Almeida, W. B. *Life in Java, with Sketches of the Javanese.* 2 vols. London, 1864.
- Davidson, G. F. *Trade and Travel in the Far East, or Recollections of Twenty-one Years in Java, Singapore, Australia, and China.* London, 1864.
- De Barros. *Da Asia dos Feitos.* Lisbon, 1778—88.
- Derfelden de Hinderstein, Baron, G. F. von. *Mémoire Analytique, pour servir d'Explication à la Carte générale des Possessions Néerlandaises dans le Grand Archipel Indien.* 4to. La Haye, 1841.
- Dijk, L. C. D. van. *Mededeelingen uit het Oost-Indisch Archief.* Amsterdam, 1859.
- Doren, J. B. J. van. *Fragmenten uit de Raizen in den Indischen Archipel.* 2 vols. Amsterdam, 1854—56.
- . *Herinneringen en Schetsen van Nederlands Oost-Indië.* Amsterdam, 1857.
- Dozy, Dr. J. P. *Geneeskundige Gids voor Nederlandsch Indië.* Amsterdam, 1876.
- Dutch East Indies. *Official Papers, &c.* Amsterdam, 1784, &c.
- Earl, G. W. *The Eastern Seas, or Voyages and Adventures in the Indian Archipelago, 1832—34; with an Account of Singapore.* London, 1837.
- . *The Native Races of the Indian Archipelago. Papuans.* London, 1853.
- Ellis, H. T. *Hong Kong to Manilla and the Lakes of Luzon, in the Philippine Isles, in the year 1856.* London, 1859.
- Engelhard, N. *Overzicht van den Staat der Nederlandsche Oost-indische Bezittingen onder het bestuur van den Gouv.-Gen. H. W. Daendels.* sGravenhage and Amsterdam, 1816.
- Epp, Dr. F. *Schilderung aus Ostindien's Archipel.* Heidelberg, 1841.
- . *Schilderungen aus Holländisch-Ostindien.* Heidelberg, 1852.
- Eschels-Kroon, A. *Beschryving van het Eiland Sumatra.* Haarlem, 1783.
- Extracto Historial del Expediente que pende en el Consejo Real, y Supremo de las Indias a Instancia de la Ciudad de Manila. Folio. Madrid, 1736.
- Favre, Rev. P. *An Account of the Wild Tribes inhabiting the Malayan Peninsula, Sumatra, &c., with a Journey in Johore.* Paris, 1865.
- Frank, C. *Oost-Indische Menschen en Dingen Geschetst.* Leiden, 1875.
- Friedrich, *Voorloopig Verslag ven het Eiland Bali.* 4to.
- Geslin, J. *Conquêtes et Découvertes de la République des Pays-Bas dans l'Archipel Indien.* Paris, —.
- Gibson, W. M. *The Prison of Weltevreden, and a Glance at the East Indian Archipelago.* New York, 1855.

- Gorkum, K. W. van. *De Oost-Indische Cultures*. Amsterdam, 1880.
- Graafland, N. *De Minahassa*. 2 vols. Rotterdam, 1867—69.
- Grenier, Dr. *Over Land en Zee. Verblijft in Indië*. Zalt-Bommel, 1874.
- Gravelink, A. H. Bisschop. *Planten van Nederlandsch-Indië, &c.* Amsterdam, 1883.
- Hakluyt Society's Publications, London.
- Hall, R. *History of the Barbarous Cruelties and Massacres committed by the Dutch in the East Indies*. London, 1712.
- Hardonin, E. *Java, &c.* Leyden, 1835.
- Harris, John. *Collection of Voyages and Travels*. 2 vols. London, 1744.
- Hees, P. M. G. van. *Handleiding tot de Aardrijkskunde van de Nederlands Oostindische Bezittingen*. Leyden, &c., 1848.
- Helms, L. V. *Pioneering in the Far East, and Journeys to California in 1849, and to the White Sea in 1878*. London, 1882.
- Herport, A. *Neue Ost-Indianische Reiz-Beschreibung*. Bern, 1669.
- Historical Description of the Kingdom of Macassar in the East Indies*. London, 1701.
- Hoëvell, Dr. W. R. van. *Reis over Java, Madura en Bali, in het midden van 1847*. Amsterdam, 1851.
- Hume, J. *The Proceedings of Sir J. Brooke in Borneo*. London, 1853.
- Indische, De, Wetboeken*, 1847, 1848. Zalt-Bommel, 1847—48.
- Islas Filipinas*. Manila, 1883.
- Jagor, F. *Reisen in den Philippinen*. Berlin, 1878.
- Jonge, J. K. J. de. *De Opkomst van het Nederlandsch Gezag in Oost-Indië*. In progress. s'Gravenhage and Amsterdam, 1862, &c.
- Journal of the Indian Archipelago*. Singapore.
- Junghuhn, Dr. Fr. *Topographische und Naturwissenschaftliche Reisen durch Java*. With Atlas. Magdeburg, 1845.
- . *Die Battaländer auf Sumatra*. 2 vols. Berlin, 1847.
- . *Java, deszelfs gedaante, bekleeding en inwendige structuur*. 3 vols. s'Gravenhage, 1853—54.
- . *Terugreis van Java naar Europa*, 1848. Zalt-Bommel, 1851.
- . *Java, zijne gedaante, zijn plantentooi en inwendige boum*. 4 vols. s'Gravenhage, 1853—54.
- Justification (A) of the Directors of the Netherlands East India Company, &c.* London, 1688.
- Keppel, Capt. the Hon. H. *The Expedition to Borneo of H.M.S. "Dido" for the Suppression of Piracy: with Extracts from the Journal of James Brooke, Esq.* 2 vols. 2nd edition. London, 1846.
- . *A Visit to the Indian Archipelago in H.M.S. "Maander."* With Portions of the Private Journal of Sir J. Brooke. 2 vols. London, 1853.
- Kolff, D. H. *Voyages of the Dutch Brig of War "Dourga" through the Southern and little known parts of the Moluccan Archipelago, &c.* Translated from the Dutch by G. W. Earl. London, 1840.

- Keuchenius, L. W. C. *Handelingen der regering en der Staten-Generaal betreffende het reglement op het beleid der regering van Nederlandsch Indie.* 3 vols. Utrecht, 1857.
- Kniphorst, J. H. *Schets van den zeeroof in den Oost-Ind. Archipel.* Amsterdam, —.
- Koen, J. P., *Lofrede op.* —, 1824.
- Koloniale Kroniek. Amsterdam, 1879, &c.
- Kussendrager, R. J. L. *Natuur-en Ardrijkskundige Beschrijving van het Eiland Java.* Groningen, 1841.
- La Gironière, P. de. *Aventures d'un Gentilhomme Breton aux Iles Philippines.* Paris, 1855.
- Lange, H. M. *Het Eiland Banka, en zigne Aangelegenheden.* s'Her-togenbosch, 1850.
- Lauta, G. *Het Eiland Balie, en de Balienezen.* Amsterdam, 1848.
- . *Geschiedenis van de Vestiging, &c., der Nederlanders in Indië.* 2 vols. Groningen, 1852—56.
- Leemans, Dr. C. *Bôrô-Boedoer, op het Eiland Java.* Leiden, 1873.
- . *Bôrô-Boudour dans l'Ile de Java.* Leide, 1874.
- Leith, Sir G. *A short Account of the Settlement, Produce, and Commerce of Prince of Wales Island, in the Straits of Malacca.* 4to. London, 1804.
- Lias, Brau de Saint Pol. *Pérak et les Orangs-Sakéys.* Paris, 1883.
- Licht-und Schattenbilder aus dem Innern van Java. Amsterdam, 1855.
- Loftus, A. J. *Notes of a Journey across the Isthmus of Kra.* Singapore, 1883.
- Low, Capt. J. *A Dissertation on the Soil and Agriculture of the British Settlement of Penang, or Prince of Wales Island, in the Straits of Malacca.* Singapore, 1836.
- , Hugh. *Sarawak; its Inhabitants and Productions, being Notes during a Residence in that Country with H.H. the Rajah Brooke.* London, 1848.
- Ludeking, E. W. A. *Schets van de Residentie Amboina.* s'Gravenhage, 1868.
- McMahon, T. W. R. *My Reminiscences of a Picnic Party at Penang,* 1869. Calcutta, 1871.
- McNair, Major F. *Perak and the Malays: "Sârong" and "Kris."* London, 1878.
- Malayan Miscellanies.* 2 vols. Bencoolen, 1820—22.
- Marre, A. *Code des Successiones et du Mariage en usage à Java.* Paris, 1874.
- Marsden, Wm. *History of Sumatra, containing an Account of the Government, Laws, &c., of the Native Inhabitants.* 2nd edition. 4to. London, 1784.
- . —. 3rd edition. London, 1811.
- Maxwell, W. E. *Straits Settlements. Present and Future Land Systems.* Rangoon, 1883.
- Meinsma, J. J. *Geschiedenis van de Nederlandsche Oost-Indische Bezittingen.* 2 vols. Delft, &c., 1872, &c.

- Menezes, De Sa de. *Malaca Conquistada pelo grande Affonso de Albuquerque, Poema Heroico.* Lisboa, 1779.
- Mohnike, Dr. O. *Banka und Palembang nebst Mittheilungen über Sumatra im Allgemeinen.* Munster, 1874.
- Money, J. W. B. *Java; or how to manage a Colony.* 2 vols. London, 1861.
- Moniteur des Indes Orientales et Occidentales, 1846—1849. 3 vols. 4to. La Haye, 1847—49.
- Moor, J. H. *Notices of the Indian Archipelago and adjacent Countries. Part 1.* 4to. Singapore, 1837.
- Müller, Dr. Salomon. *Bijdragen tot de Kennis van Sumatra.* Leiden, 1846.
- . *Reizen en Onderzoekingen in den Indischen Archipel, 1828—36.* 2 vols. Amsterdam, 1857.
- Mundy, Capt. R. *Narrative of Events in Borneo and Celebes, down to the Occupation of Labuan; from the Journals of J. Brooke, Esq.,* 2 vols. London, 1848.
- Murillo Velarde, P. *Historia de la Provincia de Philipinas. Segunda Porte, 1616 to 1617.* Folio. Manila, 1749.
- Nahuis van Burgst, Baron. *Beschouwingen over Nederlandsch Indië.* s'Gravenhage, 1848.
- Nahuis, G. H. *Schets van Benkoelen op de Westkust van het Eiland Sumatra, 1823.* Benkoelen, —.
- Nederlandsch Oost-Indië. Algemeene Kaart.* —.
- *Indië. Staatsbladen, 1816—1845.* Zalt-Bommel, 1847.
- *Indisch Gouvernement. Verwickelingen van het—met de Chinesche Bevolking op Westelijk Borneo, Toegelicht.* Zalt-Bommel, —.
- Neumann, K. F. *Der Indische Archipelagus und die Engländer.* —.
- Newbold, Lieut. T. J. *Political and Statistical Account of the British Settlements in the Straits of Malacca, viz., Penang, Malacca, and Singapore.* 2 vols. London, 1839.
- Norman, H. D. L. *De Britsche Heerschappij over Java en Onderhoorigheden, 1811—1816.* s'Gravenhage, 1857.
- Overbeek, D. A. *Aanmerkingen op Sadjara Radja Djawa.* —.
- Perelaer, M. T. H. *Ethnographische Beschrijving der Dajaks.* Zalt-Bommel, 1870.
- Pistorius, A. W. P. *Verkerk. Studiën over de Inlandsche Huishouding in de Padangsche Bovenlanden.* Zalt-Bommel, 1871.
- Popham, Sir Home. *A Description of Prince of Wales Island.* London, 1805.
- Posewitz, Dr. T. *Unsere Geologischen Kenntnise von Borneo.* Budapest, 1882.
- . *Das Goldvorkommen in Borneo.* Budapest, 1883.
- Posno, M. A. *Handleiding tot het Indisch Staatsregt.* Amsterdam, 1870.
- Purchas, Sam. *His Pilgrimes and Pilgrimages.* 5 vols. London, 1624—26.
- Prince of Wales' Island Gazette.* George Town, 1806—29.

- Quellenburgh, H. V. A Refutation of J. B. Tavernier's Misrepresentations. 4to. Amsterdam, 1684.
- Raffles, Sir Stamford. Letters, &c., on the Conduct of. Folio. —, 1814.
- . Defence. —, 1814.
- . Statement. —, 1814.
- . Substance of a Minute on an Improved System of Internal Management and Establishment of a Land Rental on the Island of Java. 4to. London, 1814.
- . The History of Java. 2 vols. 4to. London, 1817.
- Rajahate of Sarawak, The. Brighton, 1875.
- Recueil des Voyages qui ont servi à l'Etablissement de la Compagnie des Indes Orientales. 2 vols. 12mo. Amsterdam 1702—3.
- Reinwardt, C. G. O. Reis naar het Oostelijk gedeelte van den Indischen Archipel, 1821. Amsterdam, 1858.
- Reports from the Commissioners for Indian Affairs to the Council of State of the Batavian Republic. Folio. —, 1803.
- Reuvens, C. J. C. Verhandeling over Drie Groote Steenen Beelden uit Java. 4to. Amsterdam, 1826.
- Rhijn, L. J. van. Reis door den Indischen Archipel. Rotterdam, 1851.
- Ritter, W. L. Nieuwe Indische Verhalen en Herinneringen uit Vroegeren en Lateren Tijd. 2 vols. Batavia, 1845.
- . Java, &c. Leyden, 1855.
- . De Europeaan in Nederlandsch Indië. Leyden, 1856.
- Roorda van Eysinga, P. P. Aardrijksbeschrijving van Nederlandsch Indië. Breda, 1838.
- Rosenberg, C. B. H. von. Der Malayische Archipel. In progress. Leipzig, 1878.
- Saars, J. J. Ost-Indianische Funfzehen-Jährige Kriegs Dientste. Folio. Nuremberg, 1672.
- Seesberg, E. Reis naar Java en Bezoek op het Eiland Madura. Amsterdam, 1846.
- Selection, A, from Papers relating to Borneo and the Proceedings at Sarawak of James Brooke, Esq. London, 1846.
- St. John, Horace. The Indian Archipelago; its History and Present State. 2 vols. London, 1853.
- Spencer. Life in the Forests of the Far East. 2 vols. London, 1862.
- Schwaner, Dr. C. A. L. M. Borneo. Beschrijving van het Stroomgebied, &c., 1843—47. 2 vols. Amsterdam, 1853—54.
- Shebbeare, Dr. J. The History of the Excellence and Decline of the Constitution, Religion, Laws, &c., of the Sumatrans. 2 vols. London, —.
- Sheppard, Capt. A Visit to Deli, Sumatra. 12mo. Dover, —.
- Singapore Chronicle. Singapore, 1827—34.
- Sonnerat, P. An Account of a Voyage to the Spice Islands and New Guinea. Bury St. Edmunds, 1781.
- Speelman, C. Macassar. Amsterdam, —,

- Staat de Nederlandsh Oostindische Bezittingen onder H. W. Daendels, 1808—1811. 4 vols. Folio. s'Gravenhage, 1814.
- — — Eenige onpartijdige Aanmerkingen. s'Gravenhage, 1815.
- Stockdale, J. J. Sketches, Civil and Military, of the Island of Java and its immediate Dependencies, comprising interesting Details of Batavia, &c. London, 1811.
- Stöhr, E. Die Provinz Banjuwangi in Ost-Java. 4to. Frankfort am Main, 1874.
- Stuera, F. V. A. de. Gedenkschrift van het Oorlog op Java. Amsterdam, 1847.
- H. J. J. L. de. De Vestiging en Uitbreiding der Nederlanders ter Westkust van Sumatra. 2 vols. Amsterdam, 1849—50.
- Sturler, W. L. de. Proeve eener Beschrijving van het Gebied van Palembang. Groningen, 1843.
- Redevoering over de Natuurlijke Voordeelen van Bodem en Luchtstreek op Java, &c. Groningen, 1847.
- Temminck, C. J. Coup-d'œil Général sur les Possessions néerlandaises dans l'Inde Archipélagique. 3 vols. Leipzig, 1846—49.
- Thomson, J. T. Translation from the Hakayit Abdulla. London, 1874.
- Thorn, Major Wm. Memoir of the Conquest of Java, with the subsequent Operations of the British Forces in the Oriental Archipelago, &c. 4to. London, 1815.
- Trapaud, Capt. E. A short Account of the Prince of Wales's Island, or Pulo Peenang, near the East Indies. London, 1788.
- True Declaration, A, of the Unjust, Cruel, and Barbarous Proceedings against the English at Amboyna by the Netherlandish Governour and Council there. London, 1624.
- , —. 18mo. London, 1651.
- Twist, A. J. D. van. Aanteekeningen betreffende eene Reis door de Molukken, 1855. s'Gravenhage, 1856.
- Van der Aa, A. J., Nederlands Oost-Indië. 4 vols. Amsterdam, 1846—57.
- P. J. B. C. Robidé. Reizen naar Nederlandsch Nieuw-Guinea, 1871—72 and 1875—76. s'Gravenhage, 1879.
- Reis in Oost-en Zuid Borneo door Carl Bock. Met Atlas. In progress. 4to. s'Gravenhage, 1881.
- Van den Broecke, Pieter. Reysen naer Oost-Indien. Amsterdam, 1648.
- Van der Chijs, J. A. De Nederlanders te Jakatra. Amsterdam, 1860.
- Van der Hart, Capt. C. Reize rondom het Eilands Celebes en naar eenige der Moluksche Elanden. s'Gravenhage, 1853.
- — — Nieuwe Uitgave. s'Gravenhage, 1853.
- Van der Lith, P. A., en Spanjaard, J. De Staatsonstellingen van Nederlandsch Indië. s'Gravenhage, 1871.
- Nederlandsch Oost Indië. Doesborgh, 1875.
- Van de Velde, C. W. M. Toelichtende Aanteekeningen behoorende bij de Kaart van het Eiland Java. Leiden, 1847.

- Vaughan, J. D. The manners and Customs of the Chinese of the Straits Settlements. Singapore, 1879.
- Veth, P. J. Borneo's Wester-Afdeeling, Geographisch, Statistisch, Historisch, &c. 2 vols. Zaltbommel, 1854.
- . Aardrijkskundig en Statistisch Wordenboek van Nederlandsch Indië. 3 vols. Amsterdam, 1869.
- . Atchin en Zijne Betrekkingen tot Nederland, &c. Leiden, 1873.
- . Java : Geographisch, Ethnologisch, Historisch. Haarlem, 1875—82.
- Vleuten, J. M. van. Het Grondbezit in het regentschap Pamëkassan, Residentie Madoera. Rotterdam, 1873.
- Wallace, A. R. The Malay Archipelago: The Land of the Orang-utan and the Bird of Paradise. A Narrative of Travel, &c. 2nd edition. 2 vols. London, 1869.
- Wapenfabricate, De, op Borneo.
- Wilson, F. C. Lain Doeloe, Lain Sakarang, of Voorheen en Thans. Schetsen uit Oost-Indië. Amsterdam —.
- Woodard, Capt. D. The Narrative of, and Four Seamen who lost their Ship while in a Boat at Sea, and surrendered themselves to the Malays in the Island of Celebes. London, 1804.
- . 2nd edition. London, 1805.
- Wurffbain, J. S. Ost-Indianische Krieg-und Ober-Kauffmanns-Dienste. 4to. Sultzbach, 1686.
- Yule, Col. H., C.B. The Travels of Marco Polo. London, 1875.
- , Lieut.-Col. H. Sketches of Java. Calcutta, 1862.
- Zike Reiziger, De; or Rambles in Java and the Straits in 1852. London, 1853.
- Zuñiga, Martinez de. An Historical View of the Philippine Islands. Translated from the Spanish by J. Maver. 2 vols. 2nd edition. London, 1814.
-

CLASSIFICATION OF JAVA RECORDS.

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
Java, 1	1595—1795	B. R.—U. b., Vol. 1, <i>also</i> Range J, 46.	There are two copies of this volume. The duplicate will be preserved with papers relating to the "East India Company."
" 2	1622—1625 1650—1654	B. R.—U. a., Vols. 1, 2, 3	As these all relate to the controversies between the English and Dutch Companies it is proposed to bind them in one volume. 12th Aug. 1622 to 19th Jan. 1654.
" 3	1613—1623 1626—1635 1642—1650 1658—1659 1659—1660	B. R.—D. D., Vols. 1—4 B. R.—Y. Y3, Vols. 1—3 B. R. F. F.	Consultations and correspondence. Bantam, &c. 23rd Dec. 1615 to 12th Dec. 1660.
" 4	1664—1676	B. R.—A. A., Vol. 8 -	Extracts from letter from Bantam to the East India Company, 26th Jan. 1664 to 8th April 1676.
" 5	1664—1670	B. R.—D. D., Vols. 5 and 6.	Consultations, &c., at Bantam, 4th Jan. 1664 to 5th Oct. 1670.
" 6	1670—1702	B. R.—D. D., Vols. 6, 7, 8, 10, 12, and 26.	Bantam Consultations, &c., 3rd April 1670 to 17th Dec. 1702.
" 7	1677—1707	B. R.—A. A., Vol. 9 -	Abstract of letters from Bantam, 6th July 1677 to 23rd Sept. 1682. Tonqueen, 26th Dec. 1682 to 10th Jan. 1689. Sumatra, 10th March 1686 to 3rd Feb. 1707.
" 8	1684—1686	B. R.—U. a., Vols. 4 and 5.	Transactions between the English and Dutch Commissioners, 1st Oct. 1684 to 22nd June 1686.
" 9	1707—1818	Packet 6. Loose papers	Letters, &c., from Bantam, 30th Jan. 1707 to 13th April 1818.
" 10	- - -	- - -	Miscellaneous.
" 11	1811 -	Range J, 32 - -	Expedition to Java. Naval and military arrangements connected with the expedition.
" 12	1809—1811	Range K, 40 - -	Expedition to Java. Letters from Governor General, 21st Dec. 1809 to 28th Feb. 1811, with enclosures.
" 13	1811 -	" 41 and 39 -	Ditto, ditto, 27th April, and June to Oct., 1811, with enclosures.
" 14	1811—1812	" 42 - -	Ditto, 9th Dec. 1811 to 20th Jan. 1812, with enclosures.
" 15	1811 -	Range G, No. 6 - -	Java, Public Consultations, 21st Oct. to 20th Dec. 1811.
" 16	1812 -	" " 7 - -	Ditto, 4th Jan. to 22nd April 1812.
" 17	1812 -	" " 8 - -	Ditto, 13th May to 4th Oct. 1812.
" 18	1812 -	" " 9 - -	Ditto, 10th Oct. to 23rd Dec. 1812.
" 19	1813 -	" " 10 - -	Ditto, 5th Jan. to 31st March 1813.

Classification of Java Records—*cont.*

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
Java, 20	1813	Range G, No. 11	Java, Public Consultations, 9th April to 28th May 1813.
" 21	1813	" " 12	Ditto, 7th June to 24th Aug. 1813.
" 22	1813	" " 13	Ditto, 17th Sept. to 19th Nov. 1813.
" 23	1813	" " 14	Ditto, 24th [Nov. to 31st Dec. 1813.
" 24	1814	" " 15	Ditto, 17th Jan. to 8th March 1814.
" 25	1814	" " 16	Ditto, 18th July to 14th Sept. 1814.
" 26	1814	" " 17	Ditto, 6th Oct. to 22nd Dec. 1814.
" 27	1815	" " 18	Ditto, 6th Jan. to 29th March 1815.
" 28	1815	" " 19	Ditto, 14th April to 21st June 1815.
" 29	1815	" " 20	Ditto, 6th July to 28th Sept. 1815.
" 30	1812	" " 21	Java Military Consultations, 1st Jan. to 29th Sept. 1812.
" 31	1812	" " 22	Ditto, 1st Sept. to 31st Dec. 1812.
" 32	1813	" " 23	Ditto, 5th Jan. to 28th May 1813.
" 33	1813	" " 24	Ditto, 7th June to 24th Aug. 1813.
" 34	1813	" " 25	Ditto, 17th Sept. to 31st Dec. 1813.
" 35	1814	" " 26	Ditto, 18th July to 22nd Dec. 1814.
" 36	1815	" " 27	Ditto, 6th Jan. to 21st June 1815.
" 37	1813	" " 28	Java, Separate Consultations, 3rd Aug. to 31st Oct. 1813.
" 38	1813	" " 29	Ditto, 1st Nov. to 22nd Nov. 1813.
" 39	1814	" " 30	Ditto, 29th Jan. to 25th March 1814.
" 40	1814	" " 31	Java, Separate Dependencies Consultations, 29th Jan. to 1st June 1814.
" 41	1814	" " 32	Ditto, 27th July to 28th Dec. 1814.
" 42	1815	" " 33	Java, Separate and Political Consultations, 6th Jan. to 21st June 1815.
" 43	1811-12	" " 34	Java Journal, 2nd Sept. 1811 to 30th April 1812.
" 44	1811-12	" " 35	Java Ledger, 1811-12.
" 45	1812-13	" " 36	Java Journal, 1st May 1812 to 30th April 1813, Vol. I.
" 46	1812-13	" " 37	Ditto, ditto, Vol. II.
" 47	1812-13	" " 38	Java Ledger, 1812-13.
" 48	1813-14	" " 39	Java Journal, 1813-14, Vol. I.
" 49	1813-14	" " 40	Ditto, ditto, Vol. II.
" 50	1813-14	" " 41	Java Ledger, 1813-14.
" 51	1814-15	" " 42	Java Journal, 1814-15, Vol. I.

Classification of Java Records—*cont.*

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
Java, 52	1814-15 -	Range G, No. 43 -	Java Journal, 1814-15, Vol. II.
" 53	1814-15 -	" " 44 -	Java Ledger, 1814-15.
" 54	1815-16 -	" " 45 -	Java Journal, 1815-16, Vol. I.
" 55	1815-16 -	Range H, No. 1 -	Ditto, ditto, Vol. II.
" 56	1815-16 -	" " 2 -	Java Ledger, 1815-16.
" 57	1816-17 -	" " 3 -	Java Journal, 1816-17.
" 58	1816-17 -	" " 4 -	Java Ledger, 1816-17.
" 59	1812-13 to 1815-16.	" " 5 -	Java Receipts and Disbursements, 1812-13 to 1815-16.
" 60	1812-13 -	Range I, Nos. 40, 41, and 42.	Letters from Java, 24th Oct. 1812 to 21st Sept. 1813.
" 61	1814-16 -	" Nos. 43, 44, and 45.	Ditto, 11th Feb. 1814 to 13th Dec. 1816.
" 62	1817 -	" Nos. 39 and 47	Ditto, 20th Feb. and 23rd Feb. 1817.
" 63	1815 -	Range K, Nos. 75 and 76	Java, enclosure to Bengal Despatch, 8th Dec. 1815.
" 64	1813-20 -	Range J, No. 40, also B.R.—U. b., Vol. 5.	Miscellaneous Memoranda on Java and the Eastern Islands.
" 65	1800-16 -	Range H, Nos. 35, 37, 39, 40, 44. Unrecorded Papers, Nos. 2438-44, 3130-32, 3164, 3318, and 3320.	Miscellaneous documents.
" 66	1816-17 -	Range J, No. 41 -	Surrender of Java to the Dutch.
" 67	1812-17 -	Unclassified -	Original letters from Java, 19th March 1812 to 20th July 1817.
" 68	1812-13 -	" -	Original enclosures to ditto, 1812-13.
" 69	1814 -	" -	Ditto, ditto, Feb. and March 1814.
" 70	1814 -	" -	Ditto, ditto, June to Dec. 1814.
" 71	1812-27 -	" -	Papers relating chiefly to Sir T. Stamford Raffles.

S U M A T R A.

Sumatra is an extensive Island, the most western of those forming the Malayan Archipelago. The equator divides it obliquely into almost equal parts. Notwithstanding the obvious situation of this Island, in the direct track from the ports of India to the Spice Islands and to China, it seems to have been unknown to the Greek and Roman geographers, although, soon after the beginning of the Portuguese voyages, it was erroneously assumed to be the Taprobane of the ancients, and it was very generally called by that name. The former of the two Arabian travellers of the ninth century, whose name does not appear, the account of whose voyages to India and China was translated by Renaudot, from a manuscript written about the year 1173, speaks of a large island called *Ramni*, which is undoubtedly Sumatra. Edrisi, writing in the middle of the twelfth century, describes the same island by the name of *Al-Rami*. Morco Polo speaks of the Island under the appellation of *Java Minor*. Friar Odoric, about 1322, visited the Island, and speaks of one part of it under the name of Sumoltra. Nicolo de' Conti, of Venice, who returned from his oriental travels about 1440-44, seems to have been the first to give an account of this Island under the name of Sumatra, which, he also says, was called by the the ancients *Taprobana*.

In an account given by Antonio Pigafetta, the com-

panion of Ferdinando de Magaglianes, of the famous circumnavigatory voyage performed by the Spaniards in the years 1519-22, the Island of Sumatra is also referred to; but, previously to this, the expeditions of the Portuguese had rendered the Island well known, and in a letter from Emanuel, King of Portugal, to Pope Leo the Tenth, dated in 1513, he speaks of the discovery of Zumatra by his subjects.

Sumatra was, from a remote period, celebrated for the production of gold, and its pepper and incense (benzoin)* were probably used by Europeans long before the source whence they were obtained was known to them.

The first regular expedition sent to Sumatra by the Portuguese consisted of a fleet of four ships, under the command of Diogo Lopez Sequeira, which sailed from Lisbon on the 8th April 1508. A second fleet was sent out in the year 1510, under Diogo Mendez, to establish the Portuguese interests at Malacca, but Alfonso d'Albuquerque, the Governor of their affairs in India, detained the squadron on the coast of Malabar until he could accompany it. On the 2nd of May 1511 he set sail from Cochin with 19 ships and 1,400 men, which resulted in the conquest of Malacca and the establishment of the port there.

In 1539 the Governor of Achin revolted against the King of Pedir, and formed that part of the Island into an independent kingdom. From this time Achin began to increase in importance and trade, to which the Portuguese settlement at Malacca became a formidable rival. Attacks were made on the Portuguese by the kings of Achin almost yearly, till the year 1641, when the Dutch sent a powerful force, and not only drove the Portuguese out of Malacca, but destroyed their influence in the Western Archipelago.

The Dutch first arrived in Achin in 1600, but were

* "*Lubár-jáur*," "Java incense," whence Benzoin, or *Benjâmin*.

not well received, probably owing to the ill offices of the Portuguese, or perhaps rather to the jealousy of the natives, and their prejudices against foreigners.

Sumatra was one of the places wherewith the East India Company traded in the early years of their existence. In 1599 the Adventurers, in their memorial to the Queen and Privy Council, included "the rich and goulden island of Sumatra" as one of the places to which they might trade, which "are not subjecte to the Kinge of Spayne and Portugal." The Right Honourable Foulke Grevil, in his report to the Secretary of State respecting the places to which the English might trade in the East Indies, stated:—"The iland of Sumatra, or Taprobuna, is possessed by many Kynges, enemies to the Portugals; the chief is the Kinge of Dachein, who besieged them in Malacca, and wth his gallies stopped the passage of victualls and trafficke from China, Japan, and Molucco, till, by a mayne fleete, the coaste was cleared. The Kinge of Spaigne, in regard of the importance of this passage, hath often resolved to conquere Sumatra; but yet nothinge is done. The Kinges of Acheyn and Tor are in like sorte, enemies of the Portugals."

The first English fleet that made its appearance in this part of the world arrived at Achin in June 1602, under the command of Sir James Lancaster, who was received by the King with much ceremony and respect. A letter from the Queen of England was conveyed to the Court with great pomp, and the General, after delivering a rich present on behalf of the East India Company, declared the purpose of his coming was to establish peace and amity between the Queen of England and the King of Achin. In the present sent in return to the Queen, there was, among other things, a valuable ruby ring. Two Nobles were appointed to settle with Lancaster the terms of a Commercial Treaty, which was accordingly drawn up and duly executed. A copy of the Articles of this Treaty forms the first and earliest

document now extant relating to the foreign transactions of the East India Company. It will be found at page 1 of the first volume of the O. C. Records. Under this Treaty the privileges of trade, import and export, were granted to the English merchants, free of all payment of customs or duty ; permission was also given to settle a factory, and the factor and his servants, in their own private concerns, were to be permitted to conform to the laws of England.

There is nothing very definite in the Records of this Office as to the extent to which the Company traded with Sumatra ; but it appears that, as early as 1605, certain vessels sailing from Achin touched at Tiku and Priaman. In 1608 proposals were made, in the interests of an extension of the pepper trade, to establish a factory at Priaman, and in the Company's eighth voyage, undertaken in 1611, their fleet went to Priaman to fill up with pepper.

On the death of the King of Achin, with whom Sir J. Lancaster had made a Treaty, his successor, Iskander Muda, showed much friendship to the Hollanders in the early part of his reign ; but on the arrival of Captain Best at Achin, in 1614, with a letter and presents from King James I., he made a new Treaty with the King, under which the English were, for the first time, permitted to build a factory of lasting materials at Tiku, on payment of seven per cent. on the imports and exports.

The first letter written from Achin, of which any copy now exists, is dated 12th July 1613, but it was not until two years later that a factory was established there, as also at Tiku and Priaman. In the same year, too, the ship "Attendant" was sent to Jambi, on the east side of Sumatra "hitherto not discovered by any "Christians."

In a review of the Company's trade at their several factories, the Council, writing from Bantam on the 19th January 1618, remarked that Sumatra and the two

factories at Achin and Tiku vend great store of Cambaya and Masulipatam commodities to good profit, and yield, besides pepper, the best gold, camphor, sulphur, wax, and benjamin. The mischief is, they remarked, the King is a tyrant, inconstant and covetous, and his officers corrupt. The license for trade in Tiku had been withdrawn by the King, with the view of bringing the trade of all strangers to Achin, in consequence of which the vessel "Gift," from Achin to Bantam, stopped on her way at Tiku, and brought away the English merchants and dissolved the factory.

In 1618 Richard Westby, a Cape merchant at Jambi, was invited by the Dutch to supper, and murdered by them at their own house. Owing to the opposition of the Dutch, the English trade did not appear to flourish here, for in the following year two vessels were despatched "to new establish, both with men and means, " the almost decayed factories of Jambi, Patani, Siam, " Succadana, &c."

The Dutch now exerted every means in their power to ruin the trade of the English. At Achin they offered double prices for pepper, in order to engross the whole trade in that article. In October 1619 the Company's ships, under the command of Captain Bonner, which had taken in pepper at Tiku, were attacked near that port by a Dutch fleet of six sail, and, after a severe action, in which Captain Bonner was killed, his ship, the "Dragon," was sunk, and the other three ships were compelled to surrender.

The Dutch also made ineffectual attempts to overthrow the Company's trade at Jambi; whilst at Priaman trade had to be carried on by stealth, owing to the opposition of the people, which rendered it dangerous to go ashore.

In 1621 the Council at Jambi deprecated sending goods to Indraghiri, where there was then a factory, whilst means were wanting there to buy pepper; they would also defer sending to Palembang, on the ground

that "we have too many profitable factories already, " and therefore desire no more, but rather to have them " dissolved." In the following year the factory at Indraghiri was burnt, whereupon the chief of the factory was withdrawn.

The King of Achin now offered the Company's factors trade at Tiku again, if they would pay well for it, and in 1622 ships were accordingly sent there.

In 1625 the Dutch made active attempts to establish an exclusive trade in Sumatra, and they became parties in the wars between the Kings of Achin and Jambi, against which the English factors could only protest. In the following year, the Court of Directors had under serious consideration whether they should not dissolve the Presidency and Council at Bantam, and settle four or five able men at Jambi, the chief place for pepper, and that Achin, Tiku, and Priaman might be visited by ships from Surat, without keeping any settled factory in those places.

Owing to the continued opposition of the Dutch the Company's officers were with difficulty able to retain their factories at Jambi; similar difficulties also were experienced with regard to the Company's factories at Macassar (Celebes) and Japara (Java).

In 1649-50, on an invitation from the Governor of Padang, the President at Bantam sent one of the Company's ships to that port, and to Indrapore, on a voyage of experiment; and this circumstance marks the first trade and settlement of the English at those stations. This experiment succeeded beyond expectation, so far as obtaining a cargo of pepper was concerned; but, on the vessel leaving Indrapore, she was seized by two large Dutch ships which had been despatched for this purpose by the Dutch General at Batavia.

For some years after this there exist but few records relating to Sumatra. It would appear, however, that the only settlement retained by the English Company

was at Jambi, and that the trade of the Island was, for the most part, in the hands of the Dutch.

In 1667-68 orders were given for re-establishing the factories subordinate to Surat, of which Achin was one, and the "Zant" frigate was sent out with instructions to reopen the trade of Sumatra, particularly at Priaman and Tiku. The frigate called at Manjuta and Sillebar, but was unable to converse with the natives for want of interpreters.

Under date the 26th October 1668, the Court of Directors sent out instructions for carrying into effect the project of establishing a factory at Achin, with a view to increasing their pepper investments. The Presidency of Surat thereupon deputed Mr. Matthew Gray, one of their number, to negotiate a Treaty with the Queen, on the principle that, if a preference should be given to the English trade at Achin, Tiku, and Priaman, the Company would afford assistance in protecting Achin against the depredations of the Orankayes, or superiors of districts. He was, however, requested to withdraw as the Dutch were "almost sole masters of all the ports and trade of the Island." The difficulties thus caused by the Dutch to the East India Company, in prosecuting their trade with Java and Sumatra, led them to give instructions for opening trade at Tywan, Tonquin, Siam, and Amoy.

In 1680-81 the factory at Jambi was ordered to be dissolved; and in 1684 an armament, designed originally for the recovery by force of the factory at Bantam, was instead ordered to proceed to Achin, and Messrs. Ord and Cawley were sent with it, by the Madras Government, as an Embassy to the Queen, with instructions to obtain, if possible, one of the old Portuguese forts at the mouth of the river, with the view of fixing an Agent there, and, the fort being strengthened, a town like Madras was to be erected under its protection. This proposal was peremptorily rejected; whereupon Messrs.

Ord and Cawley accepted an invitation from the Chiefs of Bencoolen, and at once commenced to build a fortified warehouse on ground allotted to them at that place. This situation not proving advantageous, they removed the site two or three miles, and erected a new factory which was called Fort Marlborough.

In 1685-86 a factory was established at Priaman, and this and the factory at Achin were made subordinate to the Presidency of Fort St. George.

In 1687-88 the Court of Directors ordered that York Fort (Fort Marlborough) should be strengthened, that it might become the principal port for the exportation of pepper. The trade at this port soon began to increase, but at Indrapore it was much obstructed by the Dutch.

In 1692-93 the affairs at Bencoolen appear to have fallen into a state of confusion, owing to dissensions between the Agent and his Council; the settlement had been involved in a war with the natives, which had exhausted the stock, and enabled the Dutch to engross the pepper trade. The station at Indrapore had not been withdrawn, owing to the impracticability of bringing off the guns, and from the effect it might have in increasing the influence of the Dutch.

In 1694 the Court of Directors sent out orders to the effect that a free trade should be permitted at Bencoolen, on payment of the Company's established dues. On the 15th August 1695 articles of agreement were signed with the Raja of Sillebar, for a continuance of the English settlement at that place, and a grant to the Company of an area of two miles of ground, "or the "randum of a shott from a piece of ordnance next "about and round said towne, for their proper use and "possession," for the erection of bulwarks, factories, &c. In September of that year, the Council at York Fort received an invitation for the Company to settle again at Indrapore, Manjuta, Pryamong (Priaman), or any other part of the Emperor's dominions, but this

offer was refused on the ground that, should the young King not agree with the Emperor—in the event of his not continuing in obedience under his father—he might make a league with the Dutch, and the English would then be liable to be turned out.

About this time there arose a sort of revolution in the country, the people being dissatisfied with the government of the Emperor, who seems to have turned round and favoured the Dutch rather than the English, whilst some of the principal men of the country threw in their lot with the latter. An agreement was accordingly drawn up between Sultan Guillamott and Raja Addill, for the joint government of the country from Madura to Cattowne, and these transferred the government of the whole country to the King of England and the East India Company, “in consideration of the “protection and security they shall receive thereby.” This agreement was dated Tryamong Factory, 16th September 1695. After this the country appears to have settled down into a peaceable condition.

By a letter of 20th February 1696 the Court ordered that the station of York Fort and its dependencies should be placed entirely under the control of Fort St. George. Encouragement was to be given (Court’s letter, 8th December 1696) to the Chinese, by every possible means, to trade at this settlement, and in the following year the plan for permitting free planters to settle in the colony, under certain regulations, was adopted. Amongst the expedients for raising a revenue, a duty of one penny per pound was to be levied on pepper bought, under the Company’s license, by private merchants, and strict orders were given for preventing interlopers from obtaining pepper for their cargoes for Europe.

In 1699 the Court of Directors of the East India Company issued orders to the Agency at Bencoolen, and to the other settlements on the coast of Sumatra, to re-occupy all the stations which had been relin-

quished, and to exclude the servants and trade of the new English East India Company. Though the settlement of York Fort had not hitherto afforded pepper or other produce sufficient to defray one half of the charges, the Court determined to maintain it, and, for this purpose, suggested to the Agent a scheme of granting a small allowance to the principal Chiefs in the districts furnishing pepper, and the honorary rank of Members of Council, which, it was expected, would induce them to make exertions to collect a more regular and full supply.

At the union of the London and English East India Companies, the settlements on the Island of Sumatra were York Fort, Bencoolen, Indrapore, Tryamong, and Sillebar. The factory at Bencoolen was now made independent of Fort St. George.

In 1705 a vast increase was reported in the pepper plantations, and it was considered that the west coast would become a flourishing settlement. The Presidency was, however, in great want of supplies. The Council at Fort St. George complained, about this time, of the strange management of affairs at York Fort. This may possibly have been due to the fact that, being without remittances from home, the President there had been obliged to draw heavily upon Fort St. George; a great difficulty also was experienced in keeping the natives at peace amongst themselves, upon which the prosperity of the settlement so much depended.

It appears that, in consequence of the great expenditure incurred in Sumatra, chiefly on fortifications, the Court ordered that economies should be introduced; no more *pagars* (Malay, *pagar*, a fence, enclosure) were to be settled, and the outstations were to be withdrawn. This the Council yielded to under protest, but they declined to reduce the number of their soldiers, "not being willing to have our throats cutt." The Council at York Fort expressed an opinion that Bantal would always be an expense, and that, if it were desired to retain any

second factory on the Island, Manjuta would be the best situated for the purpose. Sablatt, Cattowne, Sillebar, and Seloomah had already been withdrawn, but this caused so much complaint on the part of the natives that a resettlement was made at Sillebar in 1707.

In the following year, the chiefs to the north of the island assembled together with the view of driving the English out of Bantal. Late in the year, the factory here had become involved in a war between Raja Macoota and Sultan Guillamott, in which the Council supported the former.

About this time a settlement was established at Manjuta.

In 1710 the Council at York Fort reported that the Dutch had, of late, industriously promoted the cotton trade in Sumatra, and had brought weavers to settle at Padang, where they had established a sort of manufactory. They had also resettled at Jarajah, near Bantal. On the 5th September 1710, an agreement was entered into between the President and Council at Bantal, on behalf of the East India Company, and the Sultan Guillamott, and all the Mandarins and Proatins* of Manjuta, Sillagun, Tredickett, Bantal, Tryamong, Ippui, &c., for the government of the country and regulation of the pepper trade.

In February 1711 the country was reported to be generally more settled, but there existed grave suspicions against Raja Macoota, who was believed to be intriguing with the Dutch. In the following month both York Fort and Bantal became involved in troubles with the natives. By February 1712 York Fort had become more quiet, but the affairs at Bantal grew more desperate every day in consequence of the intrigues of the Dutch, whose object was to turn the English out of the Island. The indiscreet action of the Company's servants towards the natives had also tended to turn them against the English.

* Title of certain Chiefs among the Rejang nation of Sumatra,

. In October 1712 the country was reported quiet again. There had been a change in several of the Company's servants, and trade began to revive. In February following the affairs at Bantal were stated to be in a flourishing condition. Moco-Moco had now been added to the Company's possessions.

In a letter of 15th May 1714, the Council at York Fort gave a description of an expedition to Bantal, in December 1713, in order to establish the power of Sultan Guillamott against a rebellion headed by his son. In a treaty made with the former, the agreement of 1695 was confirmed, and a promise made on behalf of the Sultan and his Rajas that each family, in their respective towns within their territories, should yearly plant 3,000 pepper trees; that the Company's servants should be provided with food and necessaries at reasonable prices; that the Company should be allowed to make settlements at Moco-Moco and Manjuta; and that the Company should take the guardianship of the country upon themselves. This covenant also contained stipulations as to the price to be paid for pepper, and the rate at which certain Indian cloths should be received in payment for the same.

The Company's forces soon established peace and defeated the rebels, and the effect of the above-mentioned agreement speedily spread southwards, and the Pangeran, or Prince, of Manna, whose country used to produce much pepper for the Dutch, proceeded to York Fort to offer his services, and the supply of pepper, to the English.

In a letter dated 15th May 1714, it is stated that the only settlements then on the coast were at Bencoolen, Sillebar, Bantal, Ippui, and Moco-Moco. At Tryamong, Seloomah, and probably at some other places, some *Bugis** were retained to give notice when

* *Bugis*, the name given by the Malays to the people of Celebes. The *Bugis* were the principal traders of the Archipelago, and the carriers of the internal trade.

pepper was obtainable there. A description is given at para. 35 of the weights used and mode of weighing pepper, and also a description of the pepper vine.

In June 1716 Governor Collett was removed from York Fort to Fort St. George, and was succeeded, as provisional Deputy Governor, by Mr. Shylling, then second in command, who immediately commenced a system of most corrupt practices, especially in connection with building operations at the Fort, and a persecution of those officials who endeavoured to act honestly and do their duty. On the arrival of Mr. Farmer as Governor, on the 20th October 1716, Mr. Shylling's defalcations were discovered. He was accordingly suspended, and his effects seized to make good his deficiencies.

It would appear that about this time Sultan Guillamott was dethroned, and another set up in his place, but by whom it is not quite clear, but the probability seems to be that it was the act of Mr. Shylling. This set the whole country in a state of disturbance, and the Company's possessions were only with great difficulty preserved. Not long after, about the end of 1718, or the beginning of 1719, Mr. Thomas Cook was sent from Madras as supervisor; he seized Governor Farmer, and Mr. James Morris, a factor at Bencoolen, and sent them off prisoners to Madras. Here there is a gap in the correspondence, which prevents the reasons for this occurrence from being so clear as could be desired. In the "Encyclopædia Britannica" it is stated that in 1719 the settlers were expelled from Bencoolen by the natives, but were soon permitted to return.

In 1723 the Pangeran Munko Raja, and the rest of the head men of Bencoolen, presented an address to the Directors of the East India Company, in which they expressed regret for the recent decline in the pepper trade, and engaged to plant 1,000 pepper trees for every house in their kingdom, under a penalty of

15 dollars each. On the 11th October 1723 Mr. Joseph Walsh arrived as Deputy Governor at Bencoolen.

In a letter dated 30th June 1724 it is stated that Pangeran Jantinely's country had been conquered by the Company's forces, and he himself had submitted and been pardoned.

For some years after this, and under successive Deputy Governors, there seems to have been peace, and a general increase in the prosperity of the Island and the Company's affairs; pepper arrived in plenty, and the Company's officers encouraged the cultivation of coffee.

In a letter of 26th December 1741 reference is made to the establishment of a new settlement on the Island of Pulo Pisang.

In 1742 the Island of Sumatra was visited by a severe famine, and in 1748 an epidemic of small-pox was experienced. Both these events seriously affected the supply of pepper.

In 1744 Mr. Richard Wyatt was appointed Governor of Fort Marlborough, and he was succeeded in 1749 by Mr. Robert Hay.

In 1751 the Dutch appear to have advanced pretensions to the exclusive right to trade in certain parts to the northward of Sumatra, where they had neither settlements nor any contracts with the natives. In June of that year the Sultan of Menangkabau sent an embassy to Moco-Moco, to request the English to settle at Priaman; and in September following, in response to an invitation from the natives, Mr. Saul was sent from Fort Marlborough to Natal, and took possession of that place in the name of the East India Company. The Dutch, however, attempted to drive him away, and it was deemed necessary to despatch a force to support him. Under date the 10th October 1752, the Dutch Governor of Batavia sent a formal protest to Fort Marlborough against the occupation of Natal by the English Company, claiming it as a part of the territory belonging to the Netherlands Company.

Mr. Saul was succeeded at Natal by Mr. R. Marriott, who was supported by a small European contingent. Writing on the 12th November 1752, he stated that he was daily expecting a visit from the Achinese, who had collected a force for the purpose of driving the English from those parts, whereupon a further detachment was sent for his protection.

In May 1753 one of the Company's ships, on its way from Natal to Fort Marlborough, was stopped by a Dutch cruiser, and carried into Padang, where she was searched before being permitted to depart. This drew forth a protest, addressed to the Governor and Council at Batavia, accompanied by an intimation that, whilst the East India Company would not interfere at places in actual possession of the Netherlands Government, they would not surrender their just rights to settle at independent places where no marks of such property existed.

On the 12th December 1753 Messrs. John Walsh and John Pybus were appointed Supervisors to overhaul the Company's affairs on the coast of Sumatra. On arrival at Fort Marlborough they found a general state of confusion in all branches of business at that settlement; and, with a view to increasing the local revenues, they established a duty of five per cent. on all imports, at Fort Marlborough and its dependencies, except on piece goods and opium manifested at Fort St. George, and on European commodities sent out by the Company.

In a letter of 6th April 1754 the Supervisors gave an account of the state of the Company's several Presidencies at Moco-Moco (including Bantal and Ippui), Cattowne, Laye, Marlborough, Sillebar, Tallo, Manna, Cawoar, Croee, and Natal. This last settlement they considered a failure, as there was no pepper grown in the neighbourhood. By January 1755, however, this settlement had absorbed most of the trade on that coast, in consequence of which the Dutch found it necessary to withdraw, in whole or in part, from their neighbouring settlements at Priaman and Barus.

About this time the system of annual surveys of the pepper plantations was introduced at each settlement, which led to a considerable increase in the production. In order further to increase the plantations, inducements were held out to the hill tribes to come down to the plains to plant pepper.

The Dutch now appear to have interested the Achinese on their behalf, and in April 1755 an attempt was made to drive the English out of Natal, but the attempt was frustrated and the enemy defeated. After this, as it seemed that the Dutch wished to make themselves masters of the Bay of Tapanuli, a place about 40 leagues from Natal, it was thought desirable to forestall them, and a deputation was sent to treat with the Chiefs of that place, but they declined to enter into any agreement, or to allow the English flag to be hoisted. It turned out, however, that the Dutch had already tried the same thing themselves, but equally without success. After this the Dutch sent small vessels and placed small blocks of wood, with their Company's arms fixed on them, on all the islands about the coast, and, among the rest, on Pulo Samong, an island within sight of Natal and under the Government of that place.

In the beginning of the year last mentioned, the Sultan of Menangkabau sent ambassadors to Natal to invite the English to settle at Masang; this, however, was not recommended by the Council at Fort Marlborough, as any attempt of that kind would be likely to lead to new disputes with the Dutch.

In December 1755 some Dutch ships lay off Natal, and men were sent ashore to stir up the people against the English; reinforcements of men and stores were thereupon sent from Fort Marlborough, and orders were given to establish a settlement at Tapanuli. The Dutch immediately warned the English off, which, however, the latter disregarded, as it appeared that the former had no legitimate claim there.

In April 1757 the Council at Fort St. George gave orders for withdrawing from the settlements at Natal and Tapanuli, but directed that the Company's title to the territory should be reserved by distinctive marks. It appears that these orders were confirmed by the Court of Directors, who ordered that these settlements and expenses should be curtailed until a withdrawal could be safely effected.

Towards the end of that year the country round Fort Marlborough was in a very disturbed state, and apprehensions were expressed for the safety of the place. Measures of suppression were resorted to, and the rebellion was put down early in 1758. These troubles were attributed by the Council to the weakened state of the Company's stations, both as regards military and stores.

In 1759, in consequence of the persistent opposition of the Dutch to the Company's undertakings, the Council at Fort Marlborough determined to appoint an Agent at Batavia, to give them notice of any extraordinary event, and to communicate the same, if necessary, to the Commander of His Majesty's squadron, and to the Company's other settlements. Mr. John Herbert was the first Agent so appointed.

In September 1759 the Residency of Fort Marlborough was thrown into a state of consternation, by a report that the French intended to make an attack on the Company's settlements in Sumatra, and hasty measures were accordingly taken to strengthen all the available defences.

In December following the Resident at Manna informed the Council at Fort Marlborough that the inhabitants of Padang Gooche were shortly to assemble at Manna, in order to enter into contracts with the Company for the supply of pepper. About this time also the first attempts were made to introduce the cultivation of indigo into Fort Marlborough, by means of seed imported from Bengal; nothing more, however, appearing

on the Records on this subject, it would seem that the experiment was not successful.

The Achinese now, at the supposed instigation of the Dutch, again attacked Tapanuli, and the English were obliged to retire and fall back upon their factory, pending the arrival of reinforcements.

In February 1760 two large French ships of war appeared off Natal. On receipt of this news the Deputy Governor, Roger Carter, with the Council at Fort Marlborough, immediately sent the greater part of their specie off to Batavia for safety, and the fortifications were strengthened. On the 5th March news arrived that Natal had been taken by the enemy, and one of their ships had proceeded to attack Tapanuli, which was also soon taken, as well as other settlements belonging to the Company in Sumatra.

The Malay Chiefs at Natal retired with their people to the neighbouring woods, and sent to Fort Marlborough for aid. On the 28th March a large English vessel, the "Denham," arrived at Fort Marlborough from Bengal. She was speedily unloaded, and about noon on the 30th the enemy's fleet hove in sight. A portion of the crew of the "Denham" were landed to aid in the defence of the place, and the captain of that vessel was ordered to scuttle or burn her, if necessary, to prevent her from falling into the enemy's hands. She was accordingly run ashore and burnt. About one o'clock on the 1st April the French vessels began to attack the fort. The Malays being found useless through fear, it was decided to retire, and accordingly, at eight o'clock in the evening, a retreat was made to a village inland, and the Company's cash, papers, &c., were carried there also. The Malays, instead of following, began to plunder the place immediately the Europeans had left. Soon after the fort had been evacuated the French occupied the place with a force of 500 men.

Finding it impossible to remain at the village, owing

to want of provisions, or to move farther away, an officer was sent to meet the French force with a flag of truce, the result being that the entire garrison surrendered as prisoners of war to Count D'Estaing, the Commandant of the French troops.

On the 5th June a consultation was held by permission of Count D'Estaing, at which it was decided to offer the sum of 200,000 dollars for the ransom of all the Company's settlements in Sumatra, which, however, was declined, and hostages were appointed, to be exchanged by the French for prisoners taken from them in India, but these subsequently fell into the hands of Commodore Mitchell. Before leaving, the French blew up the fort at Fort Marlborough, and handed over Natal to the Dutch, who, after removing the cannon and military stores, burnt the fort and houses. The Council at Fort Marlborough retired to Batavia, from whence they reported the loss of their possessions in Sumatra to the East India Company, and subsequently they went on to Fort St. George.

The British settlements were shortly afterwards re-established, and Fort Marlborough was temporarily placed in charge of Mr. S. Ardley, until relieved by the return of the Council from Fort St. George in September 1762. The settlements in Sumatra were secured to the East India Company again by the Treaty of Paris of 1763.

The constant distress from want of rice led to attempts being made to grow paddy in the neighbourhood of Fort Marlborough, and this place, which had hitherto been subordinate to Fort St. George, was now formed into an independent Presidency.

In 1762, 1764, and again in 1772, embassies were sent to Achin, with a view to the establishment of a settlement there, but, as on former occasions, the attempt was unsuccessful.

In 1769 the East India Company entered into an agreement with Jeremiah Baker to plant a colony of

German Protestants in Sumatra, for the improvement and cultivation of the land. These appear to have arrived in December 1770, to the number of 38 men, women, and children. Mr. Baker received advances from the Company, to assist in first establishing them in the country, but he seems to have managed affairs very badly. The emigrants soon became dissatisfied, and the experiment turned out a failure.

In 1772 letters were received at Fort Marlborough from the Sultan of Menangkabau, Raja Sanunzang, and Raja Ender Bangsaroaw, complaining of the injustice of the Dutch towards them, and offering to allow the English to settle at Accelaccon and Priaman if they would help to drive the Dutch out. This offer was however declined on the ground that the English and Dutch Companies were on friendly terms. Messengers were also sent from Pasummah to the Resident at Natal, stating that the natives had driven out the Dutch, and requesting assistance from the English.

On the 12th May 1773, Major Mussenden Johnston, the officer commanding the Company's troops at Fort Marlborough, addressed a letter to the Court dated from "Marlbro' Village, for fort there is not the least "vestige of," bringing to notice the entirely defenceless condition of that settlement, and complaining of the want of courtesy on the part of the civil servants in Sumatra towards the military officers. He also remarked that the Island was capable of being made a most valuable pepper garden, and, in a few years hence, might be in a condition of not only supplying itself, but all the other settlements in India, with arrack and sugar, but for the want of a person competent to manage such an undertaking.

Under date 15th April 1775, the Council at Fort Marlborough advised the Court of a remarkable decline of the Netherlands Company's affairs on that coast. They had relinquished their ancient settlement of Barus, also those of Ayer Bungey and Pasummah,

and appeared to be about to relinquish Padang as they had withdrawn several of their servants thence, and reduced the pay of those that remained.

In 1778 the Court of Directors appointed a Select Committee to examine into and remedy the mismanagement that had hitherto prevailed in the administration of their affairs in the settlements of Sumatra. In their Report, dated 4th June 1779, this Committee stated that they had increased the price of pepper from \$2 to \$3 per cwt.; had instituted a mode of determining suits amongst the natives; and had effected a general reduction of expenses and modification of government in the out-stations.*

On the outbreak of hostilities between England and Holland, in 1781, the Court sent out positive instructions to Fort Marlborough to seize every Dutch settlement or vessel that might fall within their power. On the 6th August, a Commission was accordingly issued to Messrs. H. Botham and J. Clements to proceed with a force and take possession of all the Dutch settlements in Sumatra. Pulo Cinquo fell on the 16th August, and Padang surrendered on the 18th, whereupon orders were given for the entire demolition of the fortifications at the latter place.

Early in 1782 an explosion occurred at Fort Marlborough, which destroyed the magazine there, as well as all the powder and laboratory stores and utensils; whereupon Mr. Botham was despatched to Fort St. George for the purpose of procuring the necessary relief and supplies. Later in the year, Warren Hastings commissioned Mr. Botham to proceed to Achin, with a view to the establishment of a settlement there, in which, however, he was unsuccessful, owing to the opposition of the King's principal officer of state.

* A letter from the Court, dated 10th April 1778, is the first letter stated to have been received at Fort Marlborough *via* Suez and Bus-sorah (*sic*).

In 1783 the Council complained that their letters to the Court had remained unanswered, their requests for supplies unheeded, and that it was only through the energy and perseverance of their servants that the Company's interests in Sumatra had existed at all. The crisis of the late war rendered attention to their requests absolutely necessary, and they recommended the Court on no account to give up possession, on the conclusion of peace, of the Dutch settlements they had acquired during the war; but, if necessary, to secure the cession of them by purchase, if not otherwise procurable. Under the treaty of peace, however, the conquered districts on the coast of Sumatra were restored to Holland, and the English establishment at Padang was consequently withdrawn.

In 1785 Fort Marlborough and its dependencies were placed immediately in subordination to the Government of Bengal, and the expenses of the establishment, which was changed to a Residency under a Deputy Governor, were ordered to be reduced. Mr. Edward Coles was the last Governor, and he was succeeded by Mr. C. R. Broff as Deputy Governor. In the same year ambassadors arrived from the King of Tidor, conveying in safety the refugees who escaped from a recent massacre of Europeans and others on the coast of New Guinea. These requested that an English establishment might be formed at the Moluccas, and they were sent on by the Council to Bengal, to make their representations to the Supreme Government.

On the 20th March 1786 the Company's settlement of Tapanuli was cut off and plundered by some Achin pirates, but it was shortly afterwards retaken by a force from Natal. The Company's buildings had, however, been all burnt, and their ordnance and stores taken away; but the latter were subsequently recovered. In this year, also, the Council at Fort Marlborough sent to Amboyna and Banda for nutmeg, clove, and other spice plants, with the view of introducing the culti-

vation of them into Sumatra. This first experiment failed, but a subsequent attempt proved successful, and led to an extensive cultivation of spices, principally in the neighbourhood of Bencoolen. By 1809 the spice plantations had considerably increased in the Island, and by far the greater number of plants belonged to private growers.

In 1800 the Governor General of India in Council suspended the Acting Governor and Council at Fort Marlborough, and appointed Mr. Walter Ewer a Commissioner, with all the powers hitherto lawfully exercised by them. He appears to have held this appointment until 1805-6, when Mr. Thomas Parr was appointed Resident, but without a Council.

On the 1st December 1803 a large French fleet appeared before Pulo Pisang, but after burning some vessels they retired, and the place was immediately pillaged by the natives. Altogether the damage done by them was estimated at not less than 60,000*l*.

In 1806 the Resident at Fort Marlborough stated that the coffee plant had been thoroughly acclimatized there, and recommended that its cultivation should be encouraged in preference to pepper, as holding forth the prospects of superior advantages, both to the Company and to the planters. He also recommended the cultivation by convicts of spice plantations on the Company's account, and the handicapping of private growers by putting an export duty of 10 per cent. on all coffee and spices not grown on the Company's plantations.

On the 23rd December 1807 an insurrection of Malays took place at Fort Marlborough, and their first action was to proceed at night to Mr. Parr's house, whom they murdered in his bed. The motive of this act was attributed by certain Chiefs to the discontent of the country people in consequence of the orders to plant coffee. The immediate measures taken by Mr. Martin for the protection of the fort probably saved the Resi-

dency and the Company's property there from total loss. One of the murderers, Raja Lelloh, was caught, and his head sent in. The other Chiefs implicated escaped into the country and stirred up a spirit of discontent amongst the people, which kept the country generally in a disturbed state until the spring of 1809.

On the 23rd February 1809 the town of Padang was destroyed by fire, believed to have been the work of incendiarism. In the same year a number of American vessels visited the northern ports of the Island, and carried away the entire pepper crop, one result of this competition being to raise the price of pepper in those parts from \$5 to \$7 and \$7½ per pecul. This competition threatened seriously to affect the Company's trade in Sumatra, and the Resident consequently recommended that the Company should endeavour to obtain a monopoly of trade at the northern ports.

The introduction of coffee and nutmegs having proved a decided success, attempts were, about this time, successfully made to naturalize the chocolate tree, cinnamon, cassia, and pimento, which, it was hoped, might form the basis of future speculation.

On the 31st October 1809 the settlement of Tapanuli was captured and entirely destroyed by a French corvette, "*La Créole*."

In 1814 Captain Canning was despatched from Bengal to Achin, to investigate on the spot certain acts of plunder charged against Achinese; to establish with the Government of Achin regulations for the prevention of similar occurrences for the future; and to exclude the Achinese from the country south of Singkel. It appears that Captain Canning was treated with marked disrespect and insult, and had to retire without effecting any of the objects of his mission.

Sir T. Stamford Raffles, having been appointed Lieutenant Governor,* arrived at Fort Marlborough on the

* He was actually appointed in 1813, his commission being dated 4th June of that year, but continued to act as Lieutenant Governor of Java 51311.

20th March 1818. In a letter to the Court of the 10th April in that year he advocated the abandonment of the Company's pepper plantations, the giving up of the practice of retail sale of goods at the Residency, and the despatch of English goods direct to Sumatra, instead of *viâ* Bengal.

In the spring of this year Fort Marlborough was visited by a succession of earthquakes which did great damage. In August 1818 Sir Stamford Raffles found it necessary to protest against the proceedings of the Dutch, especially at Palembang, and he requested that his protest might be brought to the notice of His Majesty's Ministers. He strongly advocated that the authority of the British and Netherlands Governments respectively should be defined; and he remarked that could the return of Barus be negotiated and the integrity of Sumatra be preserved under British protection, the greatest advantages might be anticipated.

In 1820 Sir Stamford Raffles reported that he had succeeded in establishing the cultivation of the nutmeg and clove trees in Singapore. On the 20th May in that year he issued an order under which the utmost freedom of cultivation was allowed to the people of Sumatra; the proprietary rights of the Chiefs in the land were recognized, and in return they were held responsible for the management and good order of the country, as well as for the administration of justice in all parts except Fort Marlborough.

In 1822 Sir Stamford Raffles went on a visit to Singapore, leaving Mr. W. G. Mackenzie as Acting Resident. He returned again about the end of 1823.

Owing to failing health, Sir Stamford Raffles resigned his appointment early in 1824, and took his passage for England by the Company's chartered ship "Fame," which sailed on the 1st February. On the following

until 11th March 1816, the duties at Fort Marlborough being discharged by Mr. G. J. Siddons, as Acting Resident. Between 1816 and 1818 Sir Stamford was in England for the benefit of his health.

day this vessel was entirely destroyed by fire; the crew and passengers were saved, but Sir Stamford Raffles lost immense quantities of valuable records which he had collected relating to Java, Sumatra, Borneo, Celebes, and Singapore, besides costly natural history collections and personal property, the latter valued at 29,180*l*. In consequence, Sir Stamford returned to Fort Marlborough and resumed charge of the Government, which, however, he seems to have given up again to Mr. Prince, as Acting Resident, in April or May following.

According to the stipulations of a Treaty, signed at London on 17th March 1824, between the King of Great Britain and the King of the Netherlands, all the British possessions on the Island of Sumatra were to have been formally ceded to the Agents of the latter on the 1st March 1825, in exchange for Malacca and its dependencies. No one, however, then arrived to take possession, the Dutch being so much engaged in hostilities in their Eastern possessions, that they had not sufficient troops to spare for the occupation of the several stations they were to receive possession of. The civil establishments and stores were taken from Fort Marlborough by the Company's ship "Repulse" to Prince of Wales Island and Singapore on the 5th July 1825. The Island was thereupon taken possession of by the Dutch, and thus ceased the British connection with Sumatra, which had lasted for upwards of two centuries.

REPORT ON THE SUMATRA RECORDS.

The earliest Records relating to the East India Company's connection with the Island of Sumatra are, as in the case of Java, contained in the O. C. volumes, in the Court's Minutes, and later, in the Court's letter books. There are also several documents included amongst the collection known as "Birdwood's Records," extending from 1615 to 1704 (which ought, no doubt, to have been included in the O. C. volumes), consisting principally of letters from York Fort and other factories on the coast, and the diaries and consultations of the Agents at those places, extending from 1685 to 1704, with some intervals for which these documents are missing. Some of the earlier records relating to Sumatra will be found classified with the Java Records. From February 1704 to February 1818 there exists an apparently complete set of Fort Marlborough Proceedings, but from the latter date, which corresponds with the arrival of Sir Stamford Raffles as Lieutenant Governor, the volumes of Proceedings appear to have ceased to be sent home, as they do not exist subsequently to that date. There are a great many loose papers, 1754 in number, dated between the years 1711 and 1781, containing copies of Proceedings and miscellaneous correspondence, which have now been put together and bound, and which may possibly be found to supply gaps existing in other volumes. Most of the "Fisher's Papers" relating to Sumatra are missing, as well as some amongst the "Unrecorded Papers." During the

periods in which Fort Marlborough was subordinate to Fort St. George and Bengal respectively, the records of those Governments supply, partly, the omissions in the Proceedings of that Residency. From 1754 to 1825 there exists a continuous series of volumes of rough drafts of Despatches from the Court of Directors to that settlement. There is also one volume of fair copies of Court's Despatches from December 1784 to 8th April 1801. There is one volume of Abstracts of Letters from Fort Marlborough to the Court from August 1760 to January 1798, and seven volumes of Original Letters to the Court between the years 1793 and 1825; two of these volumes consisting of letters from Sir Stamford Raffles to the Secretary to the East India Company between 1819 and 1825. Four other volumes contain letters to and from Fort Marlborough and Bengal, and other places in India, between the years 1785 and 1821.

CLASSIFICATION OF SUMATRA RECORDS.

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
Sumatra, 1	1615-16 -	B. R.—F. F., 2nd, 4—11, 5—11.	Early fragments ; also copies of Letters sent from York Fort (partly in duplicate in B. R.—U. c. 2), 29th Sept. 1685 to 18th Sept. 1686.
	1685-86 -	B. R.—Y. Y., Vols. 1, 5	
„ 2	1685—1692	B. R.—D. D. b., Vols. 5, 6, 8.	Copies of Letters and Consultations, York Fort, Indrapore, &c., 1st Nov. 1685 to 31st Dec. 1692.
„ 3	1695-96 -	B. R.—Y. Y., Vol. 3 -	Diary and Consultations, York Fort and Tryamong (partly in duplicate in B. R.—Y. Y. a., Vol. 2), 19th June 1695 to — Feb. 1696.
„ 4	1699—1703	B. R.—Y. Y., Vols. 4, 5 B. R.—D. D. c., Vols. 6, 7. B. R.—E. E., Vol. 2.	York Fort Diary and Consultations, 4th June 1699 to Jan. 1703.
„ 5	1701—1704	B. R.—Y. Y., Vols. 6, 7, 8.	Letters from York Fort, 14th April 1701 to 20th Dec. 1703.
„ 6	1703—1710	B. R.—U. c. 1 -	Letters to York Fort from places abroad, 6th June 1701 to 23rd Jan. 1703.
„ 7	1704—1718	Unclassed -	Bencoolen Diary, 1703—04. York Fort Letters and Consultations, 1st Feb. 1703 to 14th Nov. 1710.
„ 8	1711—1737	Packet 5. Loose papers and B. R.—U. c. 1.	Abstract Letters from Sumatra, 21st March 1703—4 to 19th June 1718.
„ 9	1740—1753	Packet 5. Loose papers, B. R.—U. c. 1, and B. R.—Y. Y. 2.	York Fort Letters and Consultations, 7th Feb. 1711 to 24th Dec. 1737.
„ 10	1754—1756	Packet 5. Loose papers and B. R.—U. c. 1.	From Marlborough Factory Records and York Fort Letters and Consultations, 6th Jan. 1740 to 31st Dec. 1753.
„ 11	1757-58 -	Ditto, ditto -	York Fort Letters and Consultations, 11th Feb. 1754 to 17th July 1756.
„ 12	1759—1762	Packet 5. Loose papers. Unrecorded Papers, No. 1518.	Ditto, 28th Jan. 1757 to 31st Dec. 1758.
„ 13	1763—1765	Ditto. Loose papers, B. R.—U. c. 1.	Ditto, Jan. 1759 to 4th Nov. 1762. Charter of Justice for Bencoolen, and Counsel's opinion.
„ 14	1766—1772	Ditto, ditto -	Ditto, 3rd Jan. 1763 to 24th Dec. 1765.
			Ditto, 18th April 1766 to 23rd Dec. 1772.

Classification of Sumatra Records—*cont.*

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
Sumatra, 15	1772-73 -	Range C, Vol. 60 -	Fort St. George Diary and Proceedings, 7th Jan. 1772 to 16th Jan. 1773, relative to Settlement at Achin.
" 16	1773-1776	Packet 5. Loose papers	York Fort Letters and Consultations, 25th Jan. 1773 to 28th Aug. 1776.
" 17	1777-1781	Ditto, ditto - -	Ditto, 15th Jan. 1777 to 12th Oct. 1781.
" 18	1778-1780	Range E, Vols. 12, 15, 17.	Fort Marlborough Committee's Proceedings, 23rd Nov. 1778 to Oct. 1780.
" 19	1778-1780	Range E, Vols. 24, 25 -	Fort Marlborough Select Committee Letters, 16th Dec. 1778 to 8th Sept. 1780.
" 20	1779-1781	Range E, Vols. 13, 18 -	Fort Marlborough Select Committee Consultations, 4th June 1779 to 7th Oct. 1781.
" 21	1763-1791	Unclassed - -	Paragraphs for Fort Marlborough, 25th Jan. 1765 to 2nd Jan. 1801.
" 22	1783-1791	Range 1, 20, also B. R.—U. b., Vol. 3.	Bencoolen Letters received, 5th Sept. 1783 to 13th Sept. 1791.
" 23	1781-1798	Packet 5. Loose papers, B. R.—U. c. 1. Unrecorded papers, No. 714.	York Fort Letters and Consultations, 14th April 1781 to 8th Sept. 1798. Also appointment of Mr. Kinlock to be Resident at Achin.
" 24	1799-1808	Ditto, ditto - -	Ditto, 10th Jan. 1799 to 30th Dec. 1808.
" 25	1792-1804	Range I, Vol. 21, also B. R.—U. b., Vol. 4.	Bencoolen Letters received, 18th March 1792 to 6th June 1804
" 26	1790-1811	Unclassed - -	Abstracts of Letters to Bencoolen, 19th May 1790 to 18th Sept. 1811.
" 27	1814 - -	B. R.—U. c. 2 - -	Captain Canning's Mission to Achin in 1814.
in duplicate.		and Range K., Vol. 72.	
" 28	1809-1819	Packet 5. Loose papers, B. R.—U. c. 1.	Fort Marlborough Letters and Consultations, 30th April 1809 to 1st Sept. 1819.
" 29	1820-1825	Ditto, ditto - -	Ditto, 7th Jan. 1820 to 4th July 1825.
" 30	- - -	Unrecorded papers, Nos. 2406 and 3761. Range H, 44-46, 47.	Miscellaneous Papers.
" 31	1754-1765	Room No. 338 -	Rough drafts of Despatches from the Court to Fort Marlborough, 27th Nov. 1754 to 25th Jan. 1765.
" 32	1766-1770	Ditto - - -	Ditto, 15th Jan. 1766 to 23rd Nov. 1770.
" 33	1771-1777	Ditto - - -	Ditto, 11th Jan. 1771 to 5th Feb. 1777.

Classification of Sumatra Records—*cont.*

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
Sumatra, 34	1778—1783	Room No. 338	- Rough drafts of Despatches from the Court to Fort Marlborough, 6th Nov. 1778 to 11th April 1783.
„ 35	1783—1787	Ditto - -	- Ditto, 10th Sept. 1783 to 31st July 1787.
„ 36	1787—1794	Ditto - -	- Ditto, 28th Dec. 1787 to 2nd July 1794.
„ 37	1795—1797	Ditto - -	- Ditto, 15th April 1795 to 1st July 1797.
„ 38	1798—1803	Ditto - -	- Ditto, 20th April 1798 to 24th Jan. 1803.
„ 39	1804—1812	Ditto - -	- Ditto, 23rd Jan. 1804 to 22nd July 1812.
„ 40	1812—1816	Ditto - -	- Ditto, 19th Dec. 1812 to 13th Dec. 1816.
„ 41	1817—1820	Ditto - -	- Ditto, 6th Jan. 1817 to 29th Dec. 1820.
„ 42	1821—1825	Ditto - -	- Ditto, 4th Jan. 1821 to 8th Feb. 1825.
„ 43	1784—1801	Ditto - -	- Fair copies of Despatches from the Court to Fort Marlborough, 10th Dec. 1784 to 8th April 1801.
„ 44	1760—1798	Ditto - -	- Abstracts of Letters from Fort Marlborough to the Court, 11th Aug. 1760 to 3rd Jan. 1798.
„ 45	1793—1805	Ditto - -	- Original Letters from Fort Marlborough to the Court, 11th Nov. 1793 to 1st July 1805.
„ 46	1805—1818	Ditto - -	- Ditto, 15th Nov. 1805 to 20th March 1818.
„ 47	1818—19 -	Ditto - -	- Ditto, 22nd March 1818 to 2nd Oct. 1819.
„ 48	1818—1821	Ditto - -	- Ditto, 22nd March 1818 to 25th Oct. 1821.
„ 49	1822—1825	Ditto - -	- Ditto, 1st Jan. 1822 to 4th July 1825.
„ 50	1819—1821	Ditto - -	- Original Letters from Sir Stamford Raffles to the Secretary, East India Company, 3rd Oct. 1819 to 12th Dec. 1821.
„ 51	1821—1824	Ditto - -	- Copies of ditto, 30th Nov. 1821 to 27th Dec. 1824.
„ 52	1785—1800	Ditto - -	- Abstracts of Bengal Correspondence respecting Fort Marlborough, 11th April 1785 to 10th Jan. 1800.
„ 53	1792—1798	Ditto - -	- Letters from Bengal to Fort Marlborough, 8th Feb. 1792 to 1st Jan. 1798.
„ 54	1792—1800	Ditto - -	- Letters from Fort Marlborough to Bengal, 24th March 1792 to 10th Jan. 1800.

Classification of Sumatra Records—*cont.*

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
Sumatra, 55	1818—1821	Room No. 338	- Letters to Fort Marlborough from various places, Feb. 1818 to Jan. 1821.
" 56	1704—5—10	Range 16, No. 74	- Fort Marlborough Public Consultations, 6th Feb. 1704—5 to 31st Dec. 1710.
" 57	1710—11—16	" " 75	- Ditto, 1st Jan. 1710—11 to 4th Aug. 1716.
" 58	1716—22—3	" " 76	- Ditto, 29th Sept. 1716 to 12th Jan. 1722—23.
" 59	1723—27 -	" " 77	- Ditto, 4th Sept. 1723 to 10th April 1727.
" 60	1727—30—1	Range 17, No. 1	- Ditto, 26th April 1727 to 7th Jan. 1730—31.
" 61	1730—35 -	" " 2	- Ditto, 18th Jan. 1730—31 to 20th Dec. 1735.
" 62	1735—39 +	" " 3	- Ditto, 24th Dec. 1735 to 19th Dec. 1739.
" 63	1739—45 -	" " 4	- Ditto, 26th Dec. 1739 to 21st Jan. 1745.
" 64	1744—47 -	" " 5	- Ditto, 28th Dec. 1744 to 13th Jan. 1747.
" 65	1747—8—51	" " 6	- Ditto, 26th Jan. 1747—48 to 24th Dec. 1751.
" 66	1751—53 -	" " 7	- Ditto, 11th Dec. 1751 to 31st Dec. 1753.
" 67	1754—55 -	" " 8	- Ditto, 3rd Jan. 1754 to 6th Jan. 1755.
" 68	1755 -	" " 9	- Ditto, 10th Jan. to 31st Dec. 1755.
" 69	1756 -	" " 10	- Ditto, 1st Jan. to 31st Dec. 1756.
" 70	1758—60 -	" " 11	- Ditto, 3rd Jan. 1758 to 5th Feb. 1760.
" 71	1762—63 -	" " 12	- Ditto, 4th Feb. 1762 to 30th Dec. 1763.
" 72	1764 -	" " 13	- Ditto, pro Anno 1764.
" 73	1765 -	" " 14	- Ditto, ditto, 1765.
" 74	1766 -	" " 15	- Ditto, ditto, 1766.
" 75	1767 -	" " 16	- Ditto, ditto, 1767.
" 76	1768—69 -	" " 17	- Ditto, 4th Jan. 1768 to 3rd Jan. 1769.
" 77	1769—70 -	" " 18	- Ditto, 7th Jan. 1769 to 12th Jan. 1770.
" 78	1770—71 -	" " 19	- Ditto, 12th Jan. 1770 to 6th March 1771.
" 79	1771—72 -	" " 20	- Ditto, 18th May 1771 to 25th Dec. 1772.
" 80	1773—74 -	" " 21	- Ditto, 6th Jan. 1773 to 31st Dec. 1774.
" 81	1774—76 -	" " 22	- Ditto, 13th Aug. 1774 to 5th Feb. 1776.
" 82	1776 -	" " 23	- Ditto, pro Anno 1776, with Index.

Classification of Sumatra Records—*cont.*

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
Sumatra, 83	1777-78 -	Range 17, No. 24 -	Fort Marlborough Public Consultations, 28th July 1777 to 28th Aug. 1778.
„ 84	1778-79 -	„ „ 25 -	Ditto, 30th Aug. 1778 to 6th June 1779.
„ 85	1780-81 -	„ „ 26 -	Ditto, 20th Oct. 1780 to 7th Oct. 1781.
„ 86	1781-83 -	„ „ 27 -	Ditto, 16th Oct. 1781 to 8th March 1783, with Index.
„ 87	1783 -	„ „ 28 -	Ditto, 22nd March to 4th Oct. 1783.
„ 88	1783-85 -	„ „ 29 -	Ditto, 13th Oct. 1783 to 28th Feb. 1785.
„ 89	1785-87 -	„ „ 30 -	Ditto, 10th March 1785 to 3rd Jan. 1787.
„ 90	1787-88 -	„ „ 31 -	Ditto, 15th Jan. 1787 to 3rd March 1788.
„ 91	1788-89 -	„ „ 32 -	Ditto, 22nd March 1788 to 14th April 1789.
„ 92	1789-90 -	„ „ 33 -	Ditto, 18th April 1789 to 23rd March 1790.
„ 93	1790-92 -	„ „ 34 -	Ditto, 30th March 1790 to 31st May 1792.
„ 94	1792-93 -	„ „ 35 -	Ditto, 8th June 1792 to 9th Nov. 1793.
„ 95	1793-95 -	„ „ 36 -	Ditto, 12th Nov. 1793 to 12th March 1795.
„ 96	1795-96 -	„ „ 37 -	Ditto, 31st March 1795 to 13th Aug. 1796.
„ 97	1796-97 -	„ „ 38 -	Ditto, 19th Aug. 1796 to 6th Sept. 1797.
„ 98	1797-99 -	„ „ 39 -	Ditto, 8th Sept. 1797 to 20th Jan. 1799.
„ 99	1799-1800 -	„ „ 40 -	Ditto, 18th Jan. 1799 to 29th Jan. 1800.
„ 100	1800 -	„ „ 41 -	Ditto, 29th Jan. to 25th Dec. 1800.
„ 101	1801 -	„ „ 42 -	Ditto, 1st Jan. to 31st Aug. 1801.
„ 102	1801-2 -	„ „ 43 -	Ditto, 31st Aug. 1801 to 27th Feb. 1802.
„ 103	1802 -	„ „ 44 -	Ditto, 28th Feb. 1802 to Nov. 1802, with Index.
„ 104	1802-3 -	„ „ 45 -	Ditto, Dec. 1802 to Dec. 1803.
„ 105	1804 -	„ „ 46 -	Ditto, pro Anno 1804.
„ 106	1805 -	„ „ 47 -	Ditto, Jan. to Sept. 1805.
„ 107	1805 -	„ „ 48 -	Ditto, Oct. to Dec. 1805.
„ 108	1806 -	„ „ 49 -	Ditto, 1st Jan. to 31st July 1806.
„ 109	1806 -	„ „ 50 -	Ditto, 1st Aug. to 31st Dec. 1806.
„ 110	1807 -	„ „ 51 -	Ditto, 1st Jan. to 29th April 1807.
„ 111	1807 -	„ „ 52 -	Ditto, 1st May to 30th Aug. 1807.

Classification of Sumatra Records—*cont.*

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
Sumatra, 112	1807-8	Range 17, No. 53	Fort Marlborough Public Consultations, 1st Sept. 1807 to 25th March 1808.
" 113	1808	" " 54	Ditto, 1st April to 30th June 1808.
" 114	1808	" " 55	Ditto, 1st July to 30th Sept. 1808.
" 115	1808	" " 56	Ditto, 1st Oct. to 31st Dec. 1808.
" 116	1809	" " 57	Ditto, 1st Jan. to 31st March 1809.
" 117	1809	" " 58	Ditto, 1st April to 30th June 1809.
" 118	1809	" " 59	Ditto, 1st July to 30th Sept. 1809.
" 119	1809	" " 60	Ditto, 1st Oct. to 26th Dec. 1809.
" 120	1810	" " 61	Ditto, 1st Jan. to 28th Feb. 1810.
" 121	1810	" " 62	Ditto, 1st March to 31st May 1810.
" 122	1810	" " 63	Ditto, 1st June to 31st Aug. 1810.
" 123	1810	Range 18, No. 1	Ditto, 1st Sept. to 29th Dec. 1810.
" 124	1811	" " 2	Ditto, 1st Jan. to 30th June 1811.
" 125	1811	" " 3	Ditto, 1st July to 31st Dec. 1811.
" 126	1812	" " 4	Ditto, 2nd Jan. to 30th June 1812.
" 127	1812	" " 5	Ditto, 1st July to 31st Dec. 1812.
" 128	1813	" " 6	Ditto, 1st Jan. to March 1813.
" 129	1813	" " 7	Ditto, 2nd March to 31st July 1813.
" 130	1813	" " 8	Ditto, 4th Aug. to 31st Dec. 1813.
" 131	1814	" " 9	Ditto, 1st Jan. to 30th March 1814, with Index.
" 132	1814	" " 10	Ditto, 2nd April to 30th June 1814, with Index.
" 133	1814	" " 11	Ditto, 1st July to 30th Sept. 1814, with Index.
" 134	1814	" " 12	Ditto, 1st Oct. to 31st Dec. 1814, with Index.
" 135	1815	" " 13	Ditto, 2nd Jan. to 31st March 1815, with Index.
" 136	1815	" " 14	Ditto, 1st April to 30th June 1815.
" 137	1815	" " 15	Ditto, 1st July to 30th Sept. 1815.
" 138	1815	" " 16	Ditto, 2nd Oct. to 31st Dec. 1815.
" 139	1816	" " 17	Ditto, 1st Jan. to 28th Feb. 1816.
" 140	1816	" " 18	Ditto, 1st March to 30th April 1816.

Classification of Sumatra Records—*cont.*

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
Sumatra, 141	1816	Range 18, No. 19	Fort Marlborough Public Consultations, 1st May to 29th June 1816.
" 142	1816	" " 20	Ditto, 1st July to 30th Aug. 1816.
" 143	1816	" " 21	Ditto, 2nd Sept. to 30th Oct. 1816.
" 144	1816	" " 22	Ditto, 1st Nov. to 31st Dec. 1816.
" 145	1817	" " 23	Ditto, 1st Jan. to 31st March 1817.
" 146	1817	" " 24	Ditto, 1st April to 30th June 1817.
" 147	1817	" " 25	Ditto, 1st July to 30th Sept. 1817.
" 148	1817	" " 26	Ditto, 1st Oct. to 31st Dec. 1817.
" 149	1818	" " 27	Ditto, 1st Jan. to 28th Feb. 1818.
" 150	1782—88	" " 28	Fort Marlborough Military Consultations, 6th July 1782 to 31st Oct. 1788.
" 151	1794—96	" " 29	Ditto, 3rd June 1794 to 18th Aug. 1796.
" 152	1766—79	" " 30	Fort Marlborough Wills Register, &c., 10th Jan. 1766 to 27th March 1779.
" 153	1779—91	" " 31	Ditto, 7th April 1779 to 23rd June 1791.
" 154	1791—1803	" " 32	Ditto, 19th Nov. 1791 to — 1803.
" 155	1803—10	" " 33	Ditto, — 1803 to — 1810.
" 156	1786—87	" " 34	Bengal Consultations relative to Fort Marlborough, 21st Feb. 1786 to 26th Dec. 1787.
" 157	1788	" " 35	Ditto, 6th Feb. to 29th Dec. 1788.
" 158	1789	" " 36	Ditto, 5th Jan. to 31st Dec. 1789.
" 159	1790—91	" " 37	Ditto, 14th Jan. 1790 to 30th Dec. 1791.
" 160	1792—93	" " 38	Ditto, 4th Jan. 1792 to 23rd Dec. 1793.
" 161	1794	" " 39	Ditto, 5th Jan. to 29th Dec. 1794.
" 162	1795	" " 40	Ditto, 2nd Jan. to 31st Aug. 1795.
See also.			
Java, 1	1595—1795	Range J, Vol. 46	Connection with the Dutch in the Eastern Seas.
" 2	1651—1654	B. R.—U. a., Vol. 3	Complaints by the London East India Company against the Dutch Company.

Classification of Sumatra Records—*cont.*

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
Java 7 -	1686—1707	B. R.—A. A., Vol. 9 -	Abstracts of Letters from Bantam.
,, 54 -	1818—1830	Range J, Vol. 40, also B. R.—U. b., Vol. 5.	Miscellaneous Memoranda on Java and the Eastern Islands.

B O R N E O.

The Island of Borneo lies between latitude 7° N. and $4^{\circ} 20'$ S., and between $106^{\circ} 40'$ and $116^{\circ} 45'$ E. The equator bisects it nearly in its centre. It contains an area of about 263,600 square miles. As a mineral country Borneo is very rich, producing gold, coal, diamonds, antimony, and iron; its vegetable products include benzoin, eagle-wood, native camphor, the sago palms, ratans, caoutchouc, and gutta-percha.

The proper native name of this Island is Pulo Kalamantan. Borneo, or Brunai, was the name of a town and state extending over the whole north-western side of the Island, and forming one of the three distinct kingdoms into which it was partitioned. The first to open up a trade with Borneo were probably the Chinese, whose commercial connection with the Indian Archipelago is of considerable antiquity, although there exists no record of the time when or the manner in which it began. Their ships were found trading with Malacca when first visited by Europeans. Borneo seems to have been visited by Friar Odoric about the year 1322. The next European visitor of whom any record has been handed down was Ludovico Barthema, a native of Bologna, who appears to have visited the Island between 1503 and 1507. After him came Magellan (Magalhaens), who, in the year 1520, saw there a rich and populous country, a powerful Prince, and a magnificent court, hence the Spaniards hastily

concluded that the whole Island not only belonged to this Prince, but that it was likewise called Borneo (pronounced by the natives Bruni). In this error they have been followed by the other European nations. Pigafetta, who accompanied Magellan, saw at Borneo the silks and porcelain of China.

The ancient Empire of Borneo is said to have been founded by a Chinese, and extended not only over Borneo and the adjacent islands, but over part of the Philippines also. The Island of Sulu was originally part of the Borneo empire, but in the beginning of the sixteenth century it was an independent sovereignty, which included not only numerous adjacent islands, of which Balambangan was one, but also a large part of the Island of Borneo. It was still independent at the time of the first visit of the English in 1761.

Although it is probable that Borneo had been previously visited by the Portuguese from the Spice Islands, or by vessels voyaging between Malacca and their possessions in the eastern part of the Archipelago, yet the earliest account of the Island occurs in Pigafetta's relation of Magellan's famous voyage round the world undertaken by that great Portuguese navigator for the Spanish crown. After the discovery of the Philippines, and the death of Magellan in the piratical crusade against Mahtan (Maktan), the expedition visited several of the other southern islands of the Philippine Archipelago, and then, sailing from Palawan, in 1521, came next to Borneo.

From the proximity of Borneo proper to the Philippines, it is probable that the Spanish intercourse was, in early years, greater than that of the Portuguese, but there exists very little information on this point. In 1573 an embassy was sent to Borneo, which came to nothing, as the King had no desire to be on terms with the Spaniards. In 1576 an expedition, under Don Francisco La Sande, the second governor of Manila, attacked Borneo, deposed the King who had usurped

the throne, and reinstated his brother, Sirela, who had repaired to Manila to solicit assistance, and who promised that the whole Island—over which he possessed no claim—should become tributary to Spain.

In April 1646, the Spaniards, who were then at war with the Sulus, concluded a peace with Bongo, their King, by which they agreed to withdraw from Sulu, in consideration of which they were to receive freely each year three vessels laden with rice, and the Islands of Tapool, Secassee, Balanguivan, and Pangootaran were also ceded to Spain. In 1648 the Treaty of Munster confined the Spaniards to their then navigation in the East Indies.

In 1526, Don Jorge de Menezes, the Portuguese Governor of the Moluccas, claims to have discovered Borneo on his way from Malacca. After arriving at the Moluccas, Menezes sent Vasco Lourenso, in 1527, to endeavour to open an intercourse with Borneo, which however, proved abortive. Three years later Gonsalo Pereira, fourth Governor of Ternate, visited Borneo on his way from Malacca, and made friends with the King. At a later period a Portuguese navigator, named Pedro Teixeira, sailed along the coast from the western point to the harbour of Borneo. After this there seems to exist but little information relative to the Portuguese in Borneo, except that, from time to time, they carried on considerable trade with the Island until the year 1609, about which date they were expelled from all their possessions there by the Dutch.

The first Dutch navigator who visited Borneo appears to have been Olivier van Noort, who brought his ship to anchor off the town of Borneo on the 26th December 1600. He was received in a friendly manner by the King, but the natives endeavoured to seize his vessel, and, perceiving their intent, Van Noort departed on the 5th January following. In 1604 Van Warwyk procured some diamonds at Sukadana, and in July of the same year, when lying off Patani, the King sent him a.

friendly letter and invited him to trade in his country. The trade of the Dutch with Borneo appears at first to have been almost entirely confined to the west coast, leading to the establishment of factories at Landak and Sukadana in 1608, and one at Sambas in 1609, where a monopoly of the trade was granted to them to the exclusion of all other Europeans. The factory at Sukadana was abandoned in 1623, and although it appears that the Dutch sent ships to re-establish it in 1626, it does not seem clear whether that object was effected.

Although other settlements were subsequently formed, they seem to have been neglected and ultimately withdrawn. During the latter half of the seventeenth century, the Dutch East India Company only occasionally sent vessels to the coast of Borneo, and it was not till 1712 that they resolved to re-establish a factory at Banjarmasin, but they do not seem to have then carried that object into effect. In 1747 they extorted a monopoly of trade from the King of Banjarmasin, and formed a factory there, which was kept up till 1807-8. In 1776 they established factories at Pontiana and Landak. In 1785, the reigning Prince having rendered himself odious to his subjects, the country was invaded by 3,000 natives. These were expelled by the Dutch, who dethroned the Sultan, placing his younger brother on the throne, who, in reward for their services, ceded to them his entire dominions, consenting to hold them as a vassal. This is the treaty under which the Dutch claim the sovereignty of Banjarmasin, and whatever was once dependent on it. In 1786, the Dutch sacked Sukadana and Mampava, and made an establishment at the latter place, but in 1790 they abandoned it again as well as their factory at Pontiana.

The earliest connection of the East India Company with Borneo dates from 1609. In a letter of the 4th December 1608 reference is made to "the advantages of a trade to Succadana, which yields great store of

"diamonds, and is followed by the Flemings." In consequence of this representation, a pinnace was ordered to go there on her return from Banda. The first trade with Sukadana was opened soon afterwards, and appears to have consisted principally of diamonds. This led to the establishment of an English factory there.

In 1614, the "Darling" was sent to Landak to confer with the Governors of those parts upon what security the English might settle a factory there, or leave goods with them. Endeavours were made to settle a factory up the river of Landak, but the expedition was driven off by the Dyaks. In this year, a factory was settled at Sambas, but there being no prospect of trade, it was withdrawn shortly afterwards, and the goods, &c., were taken on to Banjarmasin where they were landed, and a good trade was done with the natives. Those in charge remained at the last named place until the 18th October 1615.

In 1617, the agent at Sukadana complained of the difficulty experienced by him in effecting sales, the Dutch giving out that the English gold "was nought" and of our own making, which did make them refuse "it once or twice." The Dutch also sold large quantities of cloth at less than its cost, and bribed the Governor to persuade the Landak people to sell all their precious stones to the Dutch, and did all they could "to weary us out of this place."

The Chinese, however, seeing their opportunity in this action on the part of the Dutch, established a business as middlemen, and bought stones from the Landaks, at their own price, which they sold to the English at what figure they pleased.

The Council at Bantam, writing on the 19th January 1618, observed that Sukadana was the rendezvous of trade for diamonds, bezoar, gold, wax, and other commodities; that, for want of able and industrious men, opportunities were slipped, and they seldom, if ever, got

any but refuse diamonds at dear rates. Stones were stated to be then worth twice as much as when the English first went to Sukadana. In June following, an officer was deputed from Bantam to Sukadana, who reported that the factory was in a strangely confused state; the trade was good, and would maintain a factory to the Company's profit if they had careful and honest servants. When the Dutch thought that the English were going to give up their factory here, they reported having taken English ships, and bragged that they would force the English to leave both this and other places in the following year. The factory at Sukadana does not seem to have flourished, for, in 1619, two vessels were sent to re-establish, both with men and means, the almost decayed factories of Jambi, Patani, Siam, Sukadana, &c.

A letter from Jákatra, of the 15th October 1620, reported that Mr. George Cockayne, the Company's factor at Sukadana, had been murdered.

In 1622, there appear to have been some disturbances in Borneo, and difficulty was experienced in the recovery of debts at Sukadana. About March or April the Matram sent an army which surprised and ransacked Sukadana, and then abandoned it; Edward Pike, the factor, was killed by an explosion of gunpowder, and it was feared the English had lost upwards of 3,000 ryals, and the Dutch 20,000 ryals. In August following, it was reported that the debts at Sukadana were doubtful on account of the war, and that the Dutch factors had been withdrawn.

In a letter from Batavia of January 1623 it was reported that the Company's servants and goods had been removed from Sukadana to Jambi, the Sukadana debts all being abandoned as perfectly hopeless and irrecoverable.

Although the settlements in Borneo were thus abandoned, the President and Council of Bantam en-

deavoured to establish a trade for pepper with Banjarmasin, but this attempt was not successful. Then there occurs a long gap during which but little communication appears to have been held with Borneo. In 1691 orders were sent to Fort St. George to reduce military establishments and to suspend the forming of new settlements, and no settlement was to be attempted at Borneo. A few years later (in 1698), however, the Court sent from England the ship "Julia," Captain Cotesworth, having on board Mr. Henry Watson, as Chief, and Messrs. Tooley, Rodgett, Joyner, and Mosely as Council, with instructions to attempt a settlement on the Island. The main object was to obtain pepper and other produce suited to the Coromandel Coast trade. If pepper could not be procured, they were to attempt an exchange of silver for gold, drugs, and wax. The ship was to proceed to the coast to obtain goods proper for this new settlement, and then to return to the Island for pepper. If the scheme should not answer, goods were to be taken in at Achin and Malacca, and the vessel was to call at Mocha on its return to Europe. With the view of rivalling the "London East India Company," the "English East India Company" determined to establish a factory of their own in Borneo, and to that end they sent out Mr. Landen in 1699, as President, with instructions to ship pepper from Banjarmasin, and from thence to endeavour to open up a trade with China.

In November 1699 the London East India Company appointed Mr. Catchpole as President, with a Council of four, whose jurisdiction was to include "the whole "Empire of China, and the adjacent Islands."

Though the first attempt by the English Company to open a trade in pepper at Banjarmasin failed, the speculation was not abandoned, for another ship was sent there in 1700-1 with Mr. Landen as President, and a Council, with orders to obtain, as the principal part

of her cargo, the largest proportion of pepper that could be purchased. Here Mr. Landen obtained a "chop" for trade and liberty to build a bamboo house.

In 1702 the Court received most unfavourable accounts of their affairs here, and it would appear that the failure of the commercial speculation for pepper arose from breach of trust and arbitrary conduct on the part of Mr. Landen, who had withdrawn the settlement from Banjarmasin. He was accordingly dismissed the service, and Mr. Thomas Tooley was appointed in his place.

In the same year President Catchpole was compelled to quit Chusan, leaving behind him part of the Company's property, and to take refuge at Batavia, from whence he despatched a ship to Borneo to endeavour to resettle the Factory on that Island. At the same time he sent a vessel to Pulo Condor, with stores and provisions of all kinds, and ten Maccassar soldiers, as a reinforcement, and bought twenty-one slaves to assist in the cultivation of the ground, and in erecting fortifications for its defence.

In 1704 favourable reports were received from Banjarmasin, where the King had granted permission for the erection of a fortification for the protection of the Company's establishment there, and President Catchpole also reported favourably on the state of the island of Pulo Condor, but it appears on the 2nd of March in that year an insurrection of Malay soldiers took place there, who set fire to the Company's warehouses, and then murdered President Catchpole and the greater part of the English on the Island. Mr. Baldwin, one of the factors, who escaped the massacre, after many hardships, arrived at Banjarmasin on the 18th January 1705-6; but he was ignorant of the fate of the surviving English at Pulo Condor, and supposed that the Company's books must have been burnt with their warehouses.

On the union of the two East India Companies, the

Court decided to withdraw from Pulo Condor, and to concentrate their trade at Banjarmasin, where a strong fortification was to be erected. Soon, however, the English seem to have got into disputes with the natives, which led to a war, in which the English took five Banjarese villages. They did not concern themselves with the revenue of the country, but took 3,000 dollars for the expenses of the war, upon which four of the captured villages were restored, but Banjarmasin was retained for the residence of the English. Here they built a factory and, soon afterwards, began to domineer over the natives, who suddenly attacked the English settlement on the 27th June 1707, and, though they were at first beaten off, the loss of the English in killed was so great that it was with difficulty the survivors escaped on board the ships, and, in consequence of the death of Agent Barré, which left them without a superior, it was resolved to abandon the place; the Company's treasure on board ship was saved, but the loss on shore was estimated at fifty thousand dollars. This attack of the "Banjareens" was attributed to the instigation of the Chinese, who, jealous of the proportion of the trade in pepper which the English had acquired, and foreseeing that their fortifications would enable them to overawe the inhabitants, persuaded the latter to expel their rival, and in this manner to put an end to the projects of intermediate stations for facilitating the exchanges of European and Chinese produce. Subsequently the King, finding that the loss of the English trade affected his revenues, intimated to them that he would still continue a free trade with them on the old footing, but would never suffer them or any other nation to build forts in his country.

In 1738 trade was re-opened at Banjarmasin by the supercargoes of "The Prince of Wales," which was followed by other vessels, and in 1742 arrangements were made with the Sultan for an annual supply of pepper from thence. The Sultan also sent Commis-

sioners to Fort Marlborough. This trade excited the jealousy of the Dutch, who endeavoured to drive the English away, and in May 1747 the Dutch General at Batavia advised the Company's servants that Banjarmasin was blockaded by his ships, and that no Company's vessels could, therefore, enter the port.

In January 1761 a treaty was concluded at Sulu, with Sultan Banteelan, the reigning Prince, and on the 12th September 1762 the island of Balambangan* was granted to the English, with a promise of what further grants and concessions they might desire. On the 23rd of January 1763 Mr. Dalrymple took possession of Balambangan on behalf of the East India Company, and hoisted the British flag there. On the 19th September 1763 Sultan Allamoden II. granted the northern part of Borneo, and southern part of Palawan, to the East India Company, together with all the intermediate islands. Against these concessions the Governor of Manila protested, as being contrary to the Treaties of 1648, 1667, and 1763.

Under date the 4th November 1768, the Court of Directors sent instructions to Bombay for the establishment of a settlement on Balambangan, the objects of which were stated to be, (1) to divert the Chinese trade into this channel, (2) to draw the produce of adjoining countries hither, and (3) to form a port for the introduction of spices, &c., by the Bugis, and for the vent of Indian commodities.

The intended annexation of Balambangan having been communicated to His Majesty's Ministers, Lord Weymouth wrote to the Court expressing His Majesty's approval, and his readiness to promote every commercial object likely to be advantageous to their interests, by giving it his protection. It was decided that this settle-

* In the year 1704 the Sultan of Borneo made a cession of the northern part of Borneo, from Keemannees northward, with the islands of Palawan Bangney, Balambangan, &c., to the Sulus.

ment should be protected by a stockade only, and warehouses were to be erected. In the meanwhile the "Britannia" was to be a floating factory, and the Chief and Council were to remain on board. It was also determined to constitute Balambangan a free port.

Mr. Dalrymple having returned home, the Court consulted him relative to the proposed expedition to Balambangan, but as he proceeded to publish the intentions of the Court, without their authority, he was dismissed the service by a Resolution of the 21st March 1771, but he was afterwards restored by a Resolution of 21st March 1775.

By letter to Bombay of 12th June 1771, it was ordered that the Government of Balambangan should be vested in "a Chief and two other persons of Council." Mr John Herbert was the first Chief.

The earliest proceedings extant, dated Sulu, 20th September 1773, relate to an encounter in the streets between David Alcock, second in Council, and Mr. Andrew Murray, Surgeon, attached to the expedition, in which they drew their swords upon one another; Murray was thereupon sent on board ship and not permitted to land again. Balambangan was made subordinate to Madras.

In 1774 an agreement was made with the King of Borneo, whereby the English engaged to defend that place against the expeditions of Sulu and Mendana pirates, and he in return undertook to give Balambangan an exclusive trade in the pepper of Borneo. In the same year the Court of Directors wrote to Madras complaining of "the very imprudent management and profuse conduct of our Chief and Council of "Balambangan," which obliged the Company to supersede them and entrust the conduct of their affairs there to others. Soon after this, on the 26th February 1775, a band of Sulus captured the fort of Balambangan by surprise, and carried away booty to the value of about a million of dollars; the Council and establishment

retired to Labuan (Borneo), where they were well received. From Labuan Mr. Herbert went first to Madras, but on the receipt by that Government of orders from home to seize anything he might possess on account of the Company's claims against him, he retired to Sadras, then a Dutch settlement.

Messrs. Broff and Salmon, having been appointed to succeed Mr. Herbert and his Council, continued a factory at Borneo for some few years, when they withdrew, and sold such property as belonged to that factory at Rhio and Batavia.

In 1803 Balambangan was re-occupied by the East India Company, but as they derived no benefit from the trade there, they withdrew their establishment in the following year, since which date no settlement was formed by the Company on the northern coast of Borneo, nor has any jurisdiction been exercised there.

REPORT ON THE BORNEO RECORDS.

The earliest Records relating to the connection of the East India Company with the Island of Borneo are to be found in the "O. C." volumes. The early trade with Borneo was carried on principally from Bantam and Fort Marlborough. It was not until early in the eighteenth century that a Presidency was established on the Island, at Banjarmasin. About sixty years later the principal settlement was at Balambangan, which was made subordinate to the Presidency of Fort St. George. Consequently there are but few records now extant belonging to a separate Borneo series, and most of the information relative to the Company's establishments there will be found in the Fort Marlborough and Madras Proceedings.

CLASSIFICATION OF SEPARATE BORNEO RECORDS.

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
Borneo, 1	1648—1814	Loose Papers, Packet 9 B.R., Ub., Vol. 2. B.R., Uc., 2. Fisher's Papers, No. 65, 66, 67. Room 338, No. 766. Range H, 39, Nos. 167, 173.	Letters and Consultations.

STRAITS SETTLEMENTS.

The Straits Settlements comprise certain British possessions on the Malay peninsula and in the Straits of Malacca, and include Singapore, Penang, and Malacca.

Singapore is an island about 27 miles long by 14 miles wide, containing an area of 206 square miles, situated at the southern extremity of the Malayan peninsula, from which it is separated by a narrow strait about three quarters of a mile in width. There are a number of small islands adjacent to it which form part of the settlement. Singapore is stated to have been founded at an early date by emigrants from the east coast of Sumatra, near Palembang, where there then existed a Javanese colony, who, driving out the few scattered tribes of the aborigines then inhabiting "Tamasak," planted there a considerable colony, and changed the name of the place to "Singhapura." It soon became the site of a flourishing kingdom, and, according to a tradition recorded by De Barros,* the most important centre of population in those regions, "whither used to gather all the navigators of the Eastern seas, both from east and west; to this great city of Singapura all flocked as to a general market."

The Kings of Java, anxious to possess so prosperous a settlement, made repeated attacks upon it, but were

* Dec. II., 6, 1.

invariably driven back, until the year 1252, when the Javanese army gained admission to the city by treachery, and succeeded in driving the Singaporeans from the Island, who, under Raja Secandar Shah, retired to the mainland and founded the city of Malacca. Singapore appears not to have prospered in the hands of the Javanese, and a century or so after its acquisition it was abandoned by them as a stronghold, and became the residence of simple fishermen and cultivators. Malacca, on the other hand, rose in a little more than a century and a half to be a place of great importance, its rulers claiming equality with the Kings of Siam and Java, and maintaining friendly relations with the Emperors of China. The States of Patani, Quedah, Perak, Pahang, Kalantan, and Tringano were all under its dominion, besides several provinces in Sumatra opposite. In 1509 the *Sejarah Malaya*, or *Malayan Annals*, represent Malacca as being one of the first cities of the East, and the Kings of that powerful State had successfully opposed every attempt of the Siamese to subdue them. At this time, it is said, Malacca was in a very flourishing state, "and the general resort of merchants; from Ayer Leleh, the trickling stream, to the entrance to the Bay of Moar was one uninterrupted market place. From the Kling Town, likewise, to the Bay of Penagar, the buildings extended along the shore in an uninterrupted line."

There were probably trade communications at a very early date between the Malay peninsula and China and India, and De Barros refers to "the celebrated city of Cingapura, to which resorted all the navigators of the western seas of India, and of the eastern of Siam, China, Champa, and Camboja, as well as of the thousands of islands to the eastward."

It is thought that Marco Polo's Island called Malaiur may be identified with Singhapura. Of it he says that "the city is a fine and noble one, and there is a great

“trade carried on there. All kinds of spicery are to be found there, and all other necessities of life.”

The fleet under Diego Lopez di Sequeira, sent out in 1508 by Emanuel, King of Portugal, touched at Malacca, where some of his crew were surprised. On the 1st July 1511 a fleet, under Alfonso d'Albuquerque, reached Malacca and demanded the restoration of certain Portuguese prisoners, who were accordingly delivered up. D'Albuquerque then demanded the concession of ground whereon to build a fort, and reimbursement for the expenses incurred on account of his own expedition and that of Sequeira. These demands were rejected, and consequently, on the 24th July, a Portuguese force was landed, and, after an ineffectual resistance, the town was taken and plundered. D'Albuquerque immediately commenced to secure his position by the erection of a strong citadel. By their form of government and treatment of the natives, the Portuguese provoked the hostility of all the neighbouring nations. The legitimate possessors of Malacca, the Malays of Johor, Bintan, or Ujung-tanah, to which the family of the Malacca dynasty had retired, besieged or blockaded the city, during the 130 years of Portuguese possession, six times, the King of Achin seven times, the Javanese three times, and the Dutch twice. On many occasions it was reduced, by famine and epidemic disease, to the last degree of distress.

On the capture of Malacca by the Portuguese, the inhabitants, moving away further south, founded the kingdom of Johor, which included the island of Singapore.

Malacca, from the strength of its fortifications, resisted the Dutch power long after it had been established in the other countries of the Archipelago, and it was not until the year 1641, after a siege and blockade of five months, and a gallant defence, that it was taken. During the Portuguese occupation the prosperity of the place had been maintained, but when

it came into the hands of the Dutch its onward progress was seriously arrested, and in consequence of the cruel policy adopted towards the natives, the Malays retreated in large numbers to the neighbouring States.

In 1772, Mr. Francis Light, the master of a merchantman, who had traded a great deal with the native States of the Malay peninsula, and more especially with that of Quedah, wrote to Mr. Hastings, then Governor of Bengal, particularly concerning the country of Quedah, and the utility of Pulo Penang* as a commercial port, recommending it as a convenient magazine for Eastern trade. It appears that about this time the Supreme Government of Bengal were seeking to establish a commercial port in the Straits of Malacca (see Sumatra, Vol. 14), and selected Achin as the most suitable place for that purpose, but the King of Achin refused to comply with their proposals to that effect; they then turned towards Pulo Penang, the King of Quedah having offered to bestow the Island in perpetuity on the East India Company, on condition of their paying him six thousand dollars annually as an indemnification of the loss he might sustain in his revenues from the trade of Quedah being diverted into another channel. This offer was accepted, and Mr. Light was nominated to superintend the first settlement of the Island. A small detachment was formed in Calcutta, and placed under the general control of Mr. Light, who sailed from Bengal in July 1786, with the ships "Eliza," "Speedwell," and "Prince Henry," with all the men and material necessary to lay the foundation of the new settlement, and anchored opposite the point where Fort Cornwallis now stands, on the 16th of that month. A site was cleared and a flagstaff erected on which the

* Penang is an island about 15 miles long and 9 broad, containing an area of 107 square miles, situated off the west coast of the Malayan peninsula, in 5° north latitude, and at the northern extremity or entrance to the Straits of Malacca.

British colours were hoisted, and the Island was taken possession of with the usual forms on the 12th August, in honour of which day, the birthday of George, Prince of Wales (George IV.), it was called "Prince of Wales Island." A town was soon established, which was called "George Town;" roads were made into the country, and cultivation encouraged. The pepper plant was introduced into the Island from Achin about the year 1790, by Che Kay, under the patronage of Mr. Light, who advanced him money for that purpose.

The settlement continued to advance both with regard to its population and cultivation till the year 1791, when the King of Quedah became jealous of its prosperity, and, on the plea that his revenues were considerably diminished in consequence of the prows resorting to this port instead of to Quedah as formerly, demanded an addition of 4,000 dollars to his annual stipend in order to compensate his loss. This being refused, the King began to make preparations for seizing the Island, for which purpose he assembled a large force, but Mr. Light, having obtained reinforcements from Bengal, and having failed to induce the King to listen to any terms of accommodation, attacked the Malay fort of Prya on the 12th April, which place he captured, and on the 16th, he attacked and entirely destroyed the prows assembled in Prya river. After this the King agreed to a treaty under which the previous stipulation was confirmed that he should receive 6,000 dollars per annum.

On the 21st October 1794 Mr. Light died, and Mr. Manington, the first Civil Assistant, succeeded him as Superintendent, but, being obliged to resign on account of his health, Major MacDonald was appointed his successor, and took charge in April 1796, at a moment when the Island was threatened by a squadron of six large French frigates, which had been fitted out at the Mauritius for the express purpose of plundering and destroying the settlement, but they were fortunately

encountered by the "Victorious" and "Arrogant," 74-gun ships, and forced to relinquish their intended enterprise.

With the rise of Prince of Wales Island, the commercial importance of Malacca decreased, and it became now a place of only secondary rank in that respect, but possessing great agricultural resources. In 1795, in the midst of their reverses in other parts of India, the Dutch surrendered Malacca* and its dependencies to the British forces under the command of Captain Newcome, of the "Orpheus," and Major Brown, of the East India Company's service. As the British squadron entered the port a Dutch ship, which had been aground, fired at the "Resistance," of 44 guns, Captain Edward Pakenham; this was returned, and the ship struck her colours; the fort also fired a few shots at the troops on their landing, but surrendered on the opening of their return fire. For these acts of hostility the settlement and the ships in the harbour were taken possession of as the property of the captors. Rhio and other settlements, being dependencies of Malacca, were also ordered to put themselves under the protection of the British Government.

After the death of Mr. Light it was seriously contemplated to abandon Prince of Wales Island, and to form a settlement on one of the Andamans, where a convict settlement and harbour of refuge had been established in 1789, but, owing to the deadly malaria of the jungles, the hostility of the natives, and the failure of supplies from the mainland, it was abandoned in 1796. The Prince of Wales Island was used as a place of rendezvous for an expedition fitted out in 1797 against Manila, and a considerable body of troops from

* Malacca is situated on the western coast of the peninsula, between Singapore and Penang, about 110 miles from the former and 240 from the latter, and consists of a strip of territory, about 42 miles in length and from 8 to 25 miles in breadth, containing an area of 659 square miles.

Bengal and Madras, amounting to 5,000 Europeans, besides a large number of native troops, met there in August of that year, and remained in harbour for a month, after which the expedition was recalled without fulfilling its contemplated object.

Major MacDonald died at Madras in May 1799, and was succeeded by Sir George Leith, Bart., who arrived and took over the Government on 20th April 1800. One of his earliest acts was to obtain the cession of a tract of land on the continent from the King of Quedah, which he succeeded in accomplishing in June following, when a district 18 miles in length and three miles in breadth (now called Province Wellesley) was ceded to the East India Company in perpetuity. At the same time a new treaty was entered into with the King by which he was to receive an annual payment of ten thousand dollars; the Island and above-mentioned district were ceded in perpetuity to the Company; all other European Powers were to be excluded as settlers from the Quedah dominions; free importation was to be allowed of all kinds of provisions, and there was to be a mutual delivery of all murderers and slaves. This cession gave the English the entire command of the harbour, which they had not before possessed.

Sir George Leith retired in 1803, and was succeeded by Mr. Farquhar. In 1805 the latter was superseded, and it was resolved to constitute Penang into a regular Presidency with a Governor and Council, and in September 1805 Mr. Dundas, the first independent Governor, arrived with his Council. Mr. Dundas died in 1807, and was succeeded by Colonel Macalister. In the same year Sir George Stanley went out as first Recorder of Penang. In the following year the destruction of the fort of Malacca was completed, and a great fire swept the commercial division of Penang, destroying over half a million dollars' worth of property. Part of the force destined for the capture of Java arrived at Penang in 1810 under Lord Minto.

The expedition for the capture of the Moluccas took place shortly afterwards.

Colonel Macalister had in the meantime been succeeded by Mr. Bruce as Governor, who was, in turn, succeeded by Mr. Seaton in 1811, and the latter by Mr. Petrie in 1812. Mr. Petrie continued in power till his death in 1816, when Mr. Phillips assumed the reins of power for a year until the appointment of Colonel Bannerman as Governor in 1817.

Under the terms of the Treaty of Vienna Malacca was restored to the Dutch in 1818. About this time the Dutch had obtained possession of Rhio for 4,000 guilders a month, and were busy with their intrigues to obtain supremacy over the entire kingdom of Johor. These possessions gave the Dutch the keys of both those gates to the China seas, the Straits of Malacca and Sunda. In order to protect the British trade, and to secure one of the two passages to the Eastern Archipelago, the Marquis of Hastings, unaware of the fact that Rhio had been occupied by the Dutch, determined to attempt the improvement of our relations with Achin at the northern entrance, and to form a settlement on that island on account of its being advantageously situated near the southern extremity. For these purposes Sir Stamford Raffles was sent from Bengal in December 1818 with orders to associate himself with Major Farquhar, the Resident at Malacca. On arriving at the Straits it was found that Rhio was already in the hands of the Dutch. The Carimon Isles and Singapore were almost the only eligible spots now left. The latter, with the concurrence of Major Farquhar, was selected by Sir Stamford, who, on the 30th January 1819, concluded a preliminary treaty with a chief called Dato Tamanggung, Sre' Maharajah Abdul Rahman, Rajah of Singapore and of the islands adjacent thereto, for himself and for His Highness Sre' Sultan Hussein Mahummud Shah, Sovereign of Johore, according to which the Tamanggung, in consideration

of being allowed 3,000 dollars annually and taken under British protection, agreed to permit the British Government to establish a factory or factories at Singapore, or in other places subject to his immediate authority, and bound himself not to conclude treaties with any other nation, nor to consent to the settlement in any part of his dominions of any other Power, European or American.

Sultan Hussein Mahummud Shah, having arrived a few days afterwards at Singapore, entered conjointly with the Tamangung, or Rajah of Singapore, into a definite treaty dated 6th February 1819, which confirmed and re-enacted the chief stipulations of the preliminary engagement, and conferred upon the Sultan an annual allowance of 5,000 dollars so long as a British factory should be maintained in any part of his dominions, and promised him protection while he should reside in the vicinity of the British settlement.

The new settlement was placed in charge of Major Farquhar. Subsequently, on the 26th June 1819, a further concession was obtained from Hussein Mahummud Shah, under which the British were granted jurisdiction over a portion of the Island. The Dutch protested strongly against the British occupation of Singapore, and they continued to obstruct their peaceable possession of the Island till the conclusion of the treaty with Holland in 1824, which gave back Malacca to the English, confirmed their possession of Singapore, and ceded them supremacy over all territories north of the Straits of Malacca.

In 1823 Colonel Farquhar retired to England, and Mr. Crawford succeeded him as Resident. On the 2nd August 1824 Mr. Crawford concluded a treaty with the Sultan and Tamangung* of Johor, by which the Island of Singapore, together with the adjacent seas, straits, and islets, to the extent of ten geographical

* A kind of minister of the interior or director of police.

miles from the coast of Singapore, were given up in full sovereignty and property to the East India Company, their heirs and successors, for ever. For the first four years after its settlement, Singapore ranked as one of the dependencies of Fort Marlborough in Sumatra, of which Sir Stamford Raffles was Governor, but after Sir Stamford left for Europe it was constituted an independent Residency under the Bengal Government. From the time of its settlement, Singapore had been maintained as a free port, whilst at Penang import duties of five per cent. were levied. Under these conditions Singapore grew and prospered, while the older colony remained stationary.

In 1826 Penang, Singapore, and Malacca were incorporated as one Government, and Mr. Fullerton, a Madras Civilian, was sent out as Governor, with Penang as the seat of Government. Colonel Bannerman continued to hold the office of Governor of Penang till 11th August 1819, when he died, and was succeeded by Mr. Phillips, who held the appointment until succeeded by Mr. Fullerton. The condition of the Straits administration was far from satisfactory, for, while the revenue had not increased, the expenditure had steadily advanced till it approached an annual deficit of about 100,000*l*. In March 1829, Lord William Bentinck, the Governor General, suddenly made his appearance, armed with powers from the Court of Directors to remodel the system of Government; reductions in establishments were in consequence ordered, and the government was changed to a Residency, administered by a Chief Resident at Singapore, which thenceforward became the seat of Government. In a letter of the 25th of May 1830, the Government of India reported that they had constituted Mr. Fullerton Chief Resident, which appointment, however, he held only temporarily, and, on his departure a few months afterwards for England, Mr. Ibbetson, Resident Councillor at Penang, was appointed to succeed him. Mr. Ibbetson retired in

1833, and was succeeded by Mr. Kenneth Murchison, the Resident Councillor at Singapore. In 1837 Mr. Murchison proceeded home and handed over the government to Mr. Samuel G. Bonham as Acting Governor. Shortly afterwards Sir Charles Metcalfe sent out Mr. Church as Governor, but he only remained in office for a few months, and Mr. Bonham was reinstated as Governor, which appointment he held until 1843. During this period Singapore increased greatly in commercial importance, and, at the outbreak of the China war, it proved of great strategic value, as for nearly three years it formed the rendezvous as well as, in a great measure, the point of supply of the forces engaged in that war.

In 1843 Mr. Bonham proceeded to Europe, and was succeeded by Colonel William John Butterworth as Governor, who held that office until 1855, when he was succeeded by Mr. E. A. Blundell, of the Madras Civil Service, during whose term of Governorship the authority of the East India Company was transferred to the Crown. Mr. Blundell was succeeded by Colonel Cavenagh, who held the appointment until the Straits Settlements were transferred from the control of the Indian Government to that of the Secretary of State for the Colonies on the 1st April 1867, by an Order in Council, issued under the authority of Act 29 & 30 Vict., c. 115.

REPORT ON THE STRAITS SETTLEMENTS RECORDS.

But very scattered references are to be found in the earliest Records of this Office regarding the Straits of Malacca and the Malay Peninsula. The earliest British possessions in these Straits date from 1786, and the earliest Records in a separate form relating to those possessions date from that year. These have hitherto been scattered amongst the several collections known as "loose papers," "Fisher's papers," "unrecorded papers," and some other miscellaneous documents never previously classified or recorded. The Prince of Wales Island Consultations commence in 1786 and extend to 1830. The Letters from and Despatches to Prince of Wales Island extend from 1805, the date on which Penang was formed into a Presidency, to 1830, after which the correspondence of the Court of Directors relative to the Straits Settlements was conducted through the Government of India, and the documents relating to them will, from that date, be found with the Correspondence and Proceedings of the Supreme Government.

CLASSIFICATION OF STRAITS SETTLEMENTS RECORDS.

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
Straits, 1	1769—1795	Fisher's Papers, 162, 213, —332. Range H, 31, No. 39. Unrecorded Papers, Nos. 114, 716—19, 726—28, 917, 2942—46. Miscellaneous, 1769, 1780, 1784.	Miscellaneous Documents and Reports.
" 2	1786-87	Range 428, No. 63	Bengal Consultations relative to Prince of Wales Island, March 1786 to Dec. 1787.
" 3	1788-89	" " 64	Ditto, Jan. 1788 to Dec. 1789.
" 4	1790-91	" " 65	Ditto, Jan. 1790 to Dec. 1791.
" 5	1792-93	" " 66	Ditto, Jan. 1792 to Dec. 1793.
" 6	1794	" " 67	Ditto, Jan. to Dec. 1794.
" 7	1795	" " 68	Ditto, Jan. to Oct. 1795.
" 8	1797	Fisher's Papers, 331	Establishment of a Court of Justice on Prince of Wales Island.
" 9	1805—10	Fisher's Papers, 243, 326, 336, 348. Unrecorded Papers, Nos. 2688-89, 2786-87, 2798, 3009.	Miscellaneous Documents and Reports.
" 10	1808—23	Loose Papers. Packet VII. Range H, 47, Nos. 404, 405.	Letters, &c., from 10th June 1808 to 15th Jan. 1823.
" 11	1805	Range 428, No. 69	Prince of Wales Island Public Consultations, Sept. to Nov. 1805.
" 12	1805	" " 70	Ditto, Nov. to Dec. 1805.
" 13	1806	" " 71	Ditto, Jan. to July 1806.
" 14	1806	" " 72	Ditto, Aug. to Oct. 1806.
" 15	1806	" " 73	Ditto, Oct. to Dec. 1806.
" 16	1806	" " 74	Ditto, Appendix, 1806.
" 17	1807	" " 75	Ditto, Jan. to Aug. 1807.
" 18	1807	" " 76	Ditto, Aug. to Dec. 1807.
" 19	1808	" " 77	Ditto, Jan. to June 1808.
" 20	1808	" " 78	Ditto, July to Dec. 1808.
" 21	1808	" " 79	Ditto, Index, 1808.
" 22	1809	" " 80	Ditto, Jan. to June 1809.
" 23	1809	" " 81	Ditto, July to Dec. 1809.
" 24	1809	" " 84	Ditto, Appendix, 1809.
" 25	1809	" " 85	Ditto, Index, 1809.
" 26	1810	" " 82	Ditto, Jan. to June 1810.
" 27	1810	" " 83	Ditto, June to Dec. 1810.
" 28	1810	" " 86	Ditto, Index, 1810.
" 29	1810	" " 87	Ditto, Appendix, 1810.
" 30	1811	" " 88	Ditto, Jan. to June 1811.
" 31	1811	" " 89	Ditto, July to Dec. 1811.
" 32	1811	" " 90	Ditto, Index, 1811.

Classification of Straits Settlements Records—*cont.*

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
Straits, 33	1811	Range 428, No. 91	Prince of Wales Island Public Consultations, Appendix, 1811.
" 34	1812	" " 92	- Ditto, Jan. to June 1812.
" 35	1812	" " 93	- Ditto, July to Dec. 1812.
" 36	1812	" " 94	- Ditto, Index, 1812.
" 37	1812	" " 95	- Ditto, Appendix, 1812.
" 38	1813	" " 96	- Ditto, Jan. to March 1813.
" 39	1813	" " 97	- Ditto, April to June 1813.
" 40	1813	" " 98	- Ditto, July to Sept. 1813.
" 41	1813	" " 99	- Ditto, Sept. to Dec. 1813.
" 42	1813	" " 100	- Ditto, Appendix, 1813.
" 43	1814	" " 101	- Ditto, Jan. to April 1814.
" 44	1814	" " 102	- Ditto, May to Aug. 1814.
" 45	1814	" " 103	- Ditto, Sept. to Dec. 1814.
" 46	1814	" " 104	- Ditto, Appendix, 1814.
" 47	1814	" " 105	- Ditto, Index, 1814.
" 48	1815	" " 106	- Ditto, Jan. to March 1815.
" 49	1815	" " 107	- Ditto, April to July 1815.
" 50	1815	" " 108	- Ditto, July to Aug. 1815.
" 51	1815	" " 109	- Ditto, Aug. to Dec. 1815.
" 52	1815	" " 110	- Ditto, Appendix, 1815.
" 53	1815	" " 111	- Ditto, Index, 1815.
" 54	1816	" " 112	- Ditto, Jan. to March 1816.
" 55	1816	" " 113	- Ditto, April to June 1816.
" 56	1816	" " 114	- Ditto, July to Sept. 1816.
" 57	1816	" " 115	- Ditto, Oct. to Dec. 1816.
" 58	1816	" " 116	- Ditto, Index, 1816.
" 59	1816	" " 117	- Ditto, Appendix, 1816.
" 60	1817	" " 118	- Ditto, Jan. to April 1817.
" 61	1817	" " 119	- Ditto, May to Sept. 1817.
" 62	1817	" " 120	- Ditto, Sept to Oct. 1817.
" 63	1817	Range 429, No. 1	- Ditto, Index, 1817.
" 64	1817	" " 2	- Ditto, Appendix, 1817.
" 65	1818	" " 3	- Ditto, Jan. to April 1818.
" 66	1818	" " 4	- Ditto, April to Aug. 1818.
" 67	1818	" " 5	- Ditto, Sept. to Oct. 1818.
" 68	1818	" " 6	- Ditto, Nov. to Dec. 1818.
" 69	1818	" " 7	- Ditto, Index and Appendix, 1818.
" 70	1819	" " 8	- Ditto, Jan. to May 1819.
" 71	1819	" " 9	- Ditto, June to Aug. 1819.
" 72	1819	" " 10	- Ditto, Aug. to Dec. 1819.
" 73	1819	" " 11	- Ditto, Index, 1819.
" 74	1820	" " 12	- Ditto, Jan. to April 1820.
" 75	1820	" " 13	- Ditto, May to July 1820.
" 76	1820	" " 14	- Ditto, Aug. to Oct. 1820.
" 77	1820	" " 15	- Ditto, Oct. to Dec. 1820.
" 78	1820	" " 16	- Ditto, Index, 1820.
" 79	1821	" " 17	- Ditto, Jan. to June 1821.
" 80	1821	" " 18	- Ditto, July to Nov. 1821.
" 81	1821	" " 19	- Ditto, Dec. 1821.
" 82	1821	" " 20	- Ditto, Index, 1821.
" 83	1821	" " 21	- Ditto, Appendix, 1821.
" 84	1822	" " 22	- Ditto, Jan. to March 1822.
" 85	1822	" " 23	- Ditto, April to June 1822.
" 86	1822	" " 24	- Ditto, July to Oct. 1822.
" 87	1822	" " 25	- Ditto, Nov. to Dec. 1822.
" 88	1822	" " 26	- Ditto, Index, 1822.
" 89	1823	" " 27	- Ditto, Jan. to April 1823.

Classification of Straits Settlements Records—*cont.*

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
Straits, 90	1823	Range 429, No. 28	Prince of Wales Island Public Consultations, May to Aug. 1823.
" 91	1823	" " 29	Ditto, Sept. to Dec. 1823.
" 92	1823	" " 30	Ditto, Index, 1823.
" 93	1823	" " 72-74, 76-77	Ditto, Appendices, 1823.
" 94	1824	" " 31	Ditto, Jan. to May 1824.
" 95	1824	" " 32	Ditto, June to Sept. 1824.
" 96	1824	" " 33	Ditto, Sept. to Dec. 1824.
" 97	1824	" " 34	Ditto, Index, 1824.
" 98	1824	" " 78-79	Ditto, Appendices, 1824.
" 99	1825	" " 35	Ditto, Jan. to March 1825.
" 100	1825	" " 36	Ditto, March to April 1825.
" 101	1825	" " 37	Ditto, May to June 1825.
" 102	1825	" " 38	Ditto, June to Aug. 1825.
" 103	1825	" " 39	Ditto, Aug. to Sept. 1825.
" 104	1825	" " 40	Ditto, Oct. to Nov. 1825.
" 105	1825	" " 41	Ditto, Dec. 1825.
" 106	1825	" " 42	Ditto, Index, 1825.
" 107	1825	" " 80	Ditto, Appendix, 1825.
" 108	1826	" " 43	Ditto, Jan. to March 1826.
" 109	1826	" " 44	Ditto, March to May 1826.
" 110	1826	" " 45	Ditto, May to Aug. 1826.
" 111	1826	" " 46	Ditto, Aug. to Oct. 1826.
" 112	1826	" " 47	Ditto, Nov. to Dec. 1826.
" 113	1826	" " 48	Ditto, Index, 1826.
" 114	1826	" " 49	Ditto, Appendix, 1826.
" 115	1827	" " 50	Ditto, Jan. to Feb. 1827.
" 116	1827	" " 51	Ditto, Feb. to March 1827.
" 117	1827	" " 52	Ditto, April to Aug. 1827.
" 118	1827	" " 53	Ditto, Aug. to Nov. 1827.
" 119	1827	" " 54	Ditto, Nov. to Dec. 1827.
" 120	1827	" " 55	Ditto, Index, 1827.
" 121	1827	" " 56	Ditto, Appendix, 1827.
" 122	1828	" " 57	Ditto, Jan. to April 1828.
" 123	1828	" " 58	Ditto, April to Aug. 1828.
" 124	1828	" " 59	Ditto, Aug. to Oct. 1828.
" 125	1828	" " 60	Ditto, Oct. to Dec. 1828.
" 126	1828	" " 61	Ditto, Index, 1828.
" 127	1829	" " 62	Ditto, Jan. to March 1829.
" 128	1829	" " 63	Ditto, April to May 1829.
" 129	1829	" " 64	Ditto, June to Aug. 1829.
" 130	1829	" " 65	Ditto, Aug. to Dec. 1829.
" 131	1829	" " 66	Ditto, Index, 1829.
" 132	1830	" " 67	Ditto, Jan. to April 1830.
" 133	1830	" " 68	Ditto, April to June 1830.
" 134	1830	" " 69	Ditto, Index, 1830.
" 135	1806	" " 70	Prince of Wales Island Secret and Political Consultations, Jan. to Dec. 1806.
" 136	1807	" " 71	Ditto, Jan. to Dec. 1807, with Index.
" 137	1808-9	" " 89	Ditto, Jan. 1808 to Aug. 1809.
" 138	1826	" " 81	Ditto, June to Oct. 1826.
" 139	1826	" " 82	Ditto, Oct. to Dec. 1826.
" 140	1826	" " 83	Ditto, Index, 1826.
" 141	1827	" " 84	Ditto, January to August 1827.

Classification of Straits Settlements Records—*cont.*

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
Straits 142	1827	Range 429, No. 85	Prince of Wales Island Secret and Political Consultations, Aug. to Dec. 1827.
" 143	1827	" " 86	Ditto, Index, 1827.
" 144	1828	" " 87	Ditto, Jan. to Nov. 1828, with Index.
" 145	1829	" " 88	Ditto, Jan. to Dec. 1829, with Index.
" 146	1806	" " 90	Prince of Wales Island Marine Consultations, 1806, with Index.
" 147	1806	" " 91	Ditto, Appendix, 1806.
" 148	1807	" " 96	Ditto, 1807, with Index.
" 149	1808	" " 97	Ditto, 1808, with Index.
" 150	1809	" " 98	Ditto, 1809.
" 151	1806	" " 92	Prince of Wales Island Military Consultations, 1806.
" 152	1807	" " 95	Ditto, 1807, with Index.
" 153	1827	" " 99	Singapore Diary, Jan. to May 1827.
" 154	1827	" " 100	Ditto, May to June 1827.
" 155	1827	" " 101	Ditto, June to Dec. 1827.
" 156	1828	" " 102	Ditto, Jan. to June 1828.
" 157	1828	Range 430, No. 1	Ditto, June to Dec. 1828.
" 158	1828	" " 2	Ditto, Index, 1828.
" 159	1829	" " 3	Ditto, Jan. to June 1829.
" 160	1829	" " 4	Ditto, July to Dec. 1829.
" 161	1829	" " 5	Ditto, Index, 1829.
" 162	1830	" " 6	Ditto, Jan. to June 1830.
" 163	1827	" " 7	Singapore Political and Secret Consultations, May to June 1827, with Index.
" 164	1828	" " 8	Ditto, Feb. 1828, with Index.
" 165	1826-27	" " 9	Malacca Diary, Aug. 1826 to June 1827.
" 166	1826-27	" " 10	Ditto, Index, 1826-27.
" 167	1827	" " 12	Ditto, July to Dec. 1827, with Index.
" 168	1828	" " 13	Ditto, Jan. to Dec. 1828, with Index.
" 169	1829	" " 14	Ditto, Jan. to Dec. 1829.
" 170	1829	" " 15	Ditto, Index, 1829.
" 171	1830	" " 16	Ditto, Jan. to July 1830, with Index.
" 172	1827	" " 11	Malacca Public Consultations, June and July 1827, with Index.
" 173	1828	" " 17	Malacca Political Consultations, Jan. to July 1828.
" 174	1826-27	" " 18	Malacca Journal and Ledger, Aug. 1826 to April 1827
" 175	1827-28	" " 19	Ditto, May 1827 to April 1828.
" 176	1828-29	" " 20	Ditto, May 1828 to April 1829.

Classification of Straits Settlements Records—*cont.*

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
Straits 177	1829—30 -	Range 430, No. 21 -	Malacca Journal and Ledger, May 1829 to April 1830.
" 178	1830 -	" " 22 -	Ditto, May to July 1830.
" 179	1805—9 -	Room 338, No. 1360 -	Prince of Wales Island Letters received, Nov. 1805 to April 1809.
" 180	1809—14 -	" " 1361 -	Ditto, Aug. 1809 to Feb. 1814.
" 181	1814—18 -	" " 1362 -	Ditto, Sept. 1814 to April 1818.
" 182	1818—20 -	" " 1363 -	Ditto, May 1818 to Dec. 1820.
" 183	1821—25 -	" " 1364 -	Ditto, June 1821 to Oct. 1825.
" 184	1826—30 -	" " 1365 -	Ditto, Feb. 1826 to Nov. 1830.
" 185	1805—30 -	Room 337 -	Ditto, Abstracts, Nov. 1805 to June 1830.
" 186	1805—8 -	Room 338, No. 1366 -	Prince of Wales Island Despatches, April 1805 to Sept. 1808.
" 187	1809—11 -	" " 1367 -	Ditto, Jan. 1809 to July 1811.
" 188	1811—13 -	" " 1368 -	Ditto, Sept. 1811 to Sept. 1813.
" 189	1813—15 -	" " 1369 -	Ditto, Nov. 1813 to Feb. 1815.
" 190	1815—16 -	" " 1370 -	Ditto, March 1815 to Dec. 1816.
" 191	1817—18 -	" " 1371 -	Ditto, Jan. 1817 to Dec. 1818.
" 192	1819—22 -	" " 1372 -	Ditto, Jan. 1819 to May 1822.
" 193	1822—24 -	" " 1373 -	Ditto, July 1822 to Dec. 1824.
" 194	1825—28 -	" " 1374 -	Ditto, Feb. 1825 to Feb. 1828.
" 195	1828—30 -	" " 1375 -	Ditto, March 1828 to May 1830.
" 196	1805—30 -	Room 337 -	Ditto, Abstracts, April 1805 to May 1830.

ST. HELENA.

St. Helena is an island in the South Atlantic Ocean, 800 miles S.E. from Ascension, and 1,200 miles from the coast of South Africa, situated in $15^{\circ} 55'$ S. latitude, and $5^{\circ} 42'$ W. longitude. It is $10\frac{1}{2}$ miles long and $6\frac{1}{2}$ broad, its area is 47 square miles, or about 30,000 acres.

The intrigues of the Mahomedans in India against the Portuguese, and the perfidy of the Zamorin of Calicut, involved the Portuguese in a war with that Prince, and King Emanuel accordingly, in 1501, made preparations for sending Vasco da Gama a second time to India with a fleet of 20 sail; but as there would be some delay before so large an armament could be completely equipped, three ships were despatched under Juan de Nova Castilla as an immediate reinforcement to Cabral, the Portuguese commander in the East. De Nova, after having attacked and defeated a fleet belonging to the Zamorin, was appointed Commodore of the returning ships to Europe, and, on the 21st May 1502, discovered the island which he named St. Helena, as that day was consecrated to Helena, wife of Constantius Chlorus, and mother of Constantine the Great. The event is stated by some writers to have been accompanied with the loss of one of the fleet. The mariners, it is said, "drew on shore the weather-beaten sides, and all the armoury and tackling, building " with the timber a chappell in this valley, from thence

"called Chappell Valley," but the name was subsequently changed to James' Valley. The Island was found to be entirely uninhabited by human beings, and the only animals seen there were sea-fowl, seals, sea-lions, and turtle. Its surface was densely covered with trees. The Portuguese viewing the benefit which, in future voyages, might be derived from improving the natural advantages of the place, which lay in the direct track of ships sailing between Europe and India, "stocked it with goats, asses, hogs, and other cattel."

De Nova left no people on the Island, and its first inhabitant is believed to have been Fernao Lopez,* who, having deserted from the Portuguese army in India, was given up, with other deserters, to Alphonso d'Albuquerque, after a victory near Goa, by the Indian Commander Raztomo Can.† Albuquerque punished these traitors by cutting off their noses, ears, right hands, and left thumbs, and Lopez, thus mutilated, preferred a voluntary exile to a return to his friends, and he was, at his own request, landed at St. Helena in the year 1513, with a few negro slaves. His friends, hearing of his situation, sent him roots and vegetables of various kinds, fruit trees, and poultry, whilst partridges, pheasants, guinea fowl, peacocks, and other birds were let loose on the Island. These increased abundantly, and, in a few years, overspread the face of the country. According to some, Lopez remained on the Island only four years, while others assert that he was still there in 1519.

The next inhabitants of the Island were four slaves,

* The story of the treachery and punishment of Fernao Lopez will be found in the "Commentaries of Alfonso Dalbuquerque" (H. S. Papers, Vol. 62, p. 238), and in "João de Barras." Dec. 11, Liv. vii., C. v., p. 207.

† In the "Commentaries of Alfonso Dalbuquerque" the name is given as Roçalcão, which is probably equivalent to "Rasul Khán," and in João de Barros "Da Asia" he is called "Roztomocan," which would appear to mean "Rustam Khán."

of different⁹ sexes, who escaped from their ship, and multiplied to the number of twenty; but by an order from the Portuguese Government these were subsequently exterminated or removed. St. Helena was also, at an earlier period, the abode of a Portuguese Franciscan, who, according to Tavernier, led an austere life there for fourteen years, and then died. About 1584 two Japanese Ambassadors to Rome are said to have landed on the Island, a relation of whose voyage was published in Venice, in 1586, by Guido Gualtieri.

The Portuguese are supposed to have been anxious to conceal the situation of St. Helena from the knowledge of other nations, and are believed to have succeeded in keeping the secret until the 8th June 1588, when the Island was discovered by Master Thomas Caudish upon his return from a circumnavigating voyage. On landing in Chappel Valley he found there "a marvellous faire" and pleasant valley, wherein divers handsome buildings and houses were set up, and especially one which "was a church," and three Negro slaves; the Island was also overrun with goats and pigs, and there were abundance of poultry and other birds, besides plenty of fruit and vegetables.

The next British Commander who visited St. Helena was Captain Kendall, of the ship "Royal Merchant," which with the "Penelope," Captain Raymond, and the "Bonaventure," Captain Lancaster, were fitted out from London in the year 1591 on the East India voyage. Arriving at the Cape of Good Hope with their crews exhausted by scurvy, it was judged advisable that the "Royal Merchant" should return and convey to England the sick men of the squadron. On her passage home she touched at St. Helena and left there one of the crew, John Segar, on whom the disease had taken such hold that it was considered the only chance of saving his life. The two other ships were afterwards separated in a violent gale, and the "Penelope" was never heard of again. Captain Lancaster proceeded to India, and

on returning touched at St. Helena on the 3rd August 1593. A boat was sent ashore and its crew fell in with John Segar, who was so overcome with joy at the prospect of release from the Island that he died within a few days.

The next visit of an English ship to St. Helena appears to have been in 1603, when Captain Lancaster, with the "Dragon" and the "Hector," on his return from India, encountered a violent tempest off the Cape of Good Hope, which occasioned the loss of the "Dragon's" rudder; and after extreme difficulties and hardships, he reached St. Helena on the 16th of June. About this time the Island began to be frequently visited by ships of different nations.

The Portuguese, having acquired ports on the coast of Africa, no longer felt it necessary to retain St. Helena, which was accordingly deserted, and remained for a time desolate. About the year 1643 two Portuguese carracks being wrecked on the Island their crews got on shore, and once more replenished the Island with cattle, hogs, goats, &c. In 1645, the Dutch took formal possession of St. Helena and established a colony, which, however, they abandoned when settling the Cape of Good Hope in 1651. In the same year the homeward-bound ships of the London East India Company, finding the Island deserted, took possession of it, and King Charles the Second confirmed the Company's right thereto by a Charter of the 3rd April 1661, by which he empowered "the Company to erect castles, " fortifications, and forts, in the Island of St. Helena, " and to furnish them with stores and ammunition, and " to engage such number of men as they should think " fit, to serve as a garrison."

Jealous of the English occupying a station which might facilitate the navigation to and from the East Indies, the Dutch, in 1665, retook St. Helena, but were expelled from it the same year, and supplies of men and ammunition, together with provisions and other

necessaries, were sent out from England for the protection of the Island from attack. From this period it became a station at which the Company's ships touched for refreshments, and to which the foreign settlements were ordered to send, on the homeward bound ships, live stock, seeds for cultivation, and slaves to facilitate the means of rendering the soil productive. Under the superintendence of Captain Dutton, the first English Governor, a fort was erected on the 4th June 1658, which was called "Fort James" in compliment to the Duke of York (afterwards King James II.). In 1668 Captain Stringer was appointed to be the Resident Governor, with a surgeon to take charge of the settlers, and to assist the crews of the homeward bound shipping that might touch at the Island; and by the Court's orders all the Captains of their regular ships, when at St. Helena, were to act as members of Captain Stringer's Council. In the last quoted year the Court of Directors received offers from certain persons who expressed themselves willing to go to St. Helena at their own charge and to reside there, on condition of their being granted some land and cattle on arrival. The Court accordingly established regulations to the effect that 200 acres of land were to be held as the exclusive property of the Company, and to be under the management of the Governor. The remaining lands were to be allotted to the settlers, in the proportion of 15 acres to each family, and the lands for which settlers could not be found were to be common, on which the inhabitants in general were to have the privilege of pasturage for their cattle until the Court should be able to form the whole into a regular colony. In a few months subsequently to this arrangement with Captain Stringer, Captain Coney was appointed Governor, and it was then ordered that the settlers (including the Governor) should derive their subsistence from their lands only, but be allowed a proportion of cattle and slaves to accelerate the spread of cultivation, and that they

should not be entitled to require gratuitous supplies from the Company's ships, but to exchange them for fresh provisions; further, such passengers in the Company's ships as might be disposed to settle on the Island were to have lands allotted to them for cultivation.

There is a tradition, based upon the memory of "Old Will," a native of Madagascar, that there was a Governor Swallow at one time on the Island; he places him between Governors Stringer and Coney, but I have been unable to find any record of his name in that capacity. T. H. Brooke, in his "History of the Island of St. Helena," suggests that he was probably only provisionally in charge of the Island for a short period between Stringer's departure or death, and the arrival of Coney.

By letters from the Court of 23rd June 1671 and 15th March 1672, orders were sent out that settlers were to be confirmed in their original grants of land; that the town round Fort James should be built on the plan formerly sent out, at a distance from the fort, and the market-place in its vicinity; that no boat should be suffered to land with more than ten men, whatever flag the ship might carry; that the crew should not be permitted to enter the fort or make excursions in the Island, or to sleep on shore; that the honours of the flag should be dispensed with, it not being a royal garrison, and that all disputes respecting salutes should be avoided by complying with them to the extent of seven guns only; that such inhabitants as should be called on for the defence of the fort should be allowed compensation; and that provisions should be furnished to the Company's ships only, lest the demand might be a stratagem of an enemy, by reducing the stock to facilitate an attack on the Island.

A peculiar characteristic of Governor Coney's Council was that one of its members, named John Coltson, was apparently unable to write, since he signed his mark (X) to the copies of Consultations sent home.

Bruce and Brooke, both on the authority of "Old Will," mention a Governor Bennett as having succeeded Governor Corey, and that he again was succeeded by Captain Anthony Beale in the latter part of 1672. I doubt, however, whether this can be correct, for it is certain that Coney was Governor on the 30th September 1672, as on that date the members of his Council, besides several of the inhabitants, signed a declaration against him, to the effect that ever since his arrival he had "all along exceedingly slighted and abused, in word and deed, the said Council and inhabitants." This document is amongst the "O. C." Records.

In January 1673 the Dutch surprised and captured the Island, but only after a strenuous resistance. They were at first repulsed, but at night, owing to the treachery of a planter, they landed a force of 500 men. Being overwhelmed by numbers, the Governor deemed it prudent to abandon the Island, and the garrison, together with the English inhabitants and their effects, made their escape on board of ships in the harbour to the coast of Brazil, taking, however, the precaution of placing a sloop to cruise to windward to warn British vessels of the capture. Here they fell in with a British squadron under the command of Captain R. Munden, who at once resolved to attempt the recapture of the Island. He arrived there on the 14th May 1673, and on the following day landed a force unobserved by the Dutch, and speedily regained possession. Shortly after he took prisoner, on his landing, the Governor sent out by the Dutch Government to succeed the officer who had been temporarily placed in charge of the Island; he also made prizes of several richly laden Dutch ships which had accompanied the new Governor.

On retiring Captain Munden left the Island in charge of Captain Keigwin as Governor.

The recapture of the Island gave rise to a question respecting the rights of the Crown and of the Company, viz., as to whether the Island reverted to the Company

as a right, or whether, from having been recovered by the King's fleet without the aid of the Company, it became the property of the Crown. To obviate this difficulty, His Majesty, by Charter of the 16th December 1673, regranted the Island to the East India Company "in perpetuity."

Under this new Charter, the East India Company were empowered to constitute laws, orders, and ordinances, and to impose punishments and death for crimes and offences; all persons born on the Island were to be free denizens and natural subjects of England. The first Commission of the Government after the retaking of the Island from the Dutch was dated 19th December 1673, in which the Court of Directors appointed Captain Richard Field to be Governor, Captain Anthony Beale Deputy Governor, and Francis Moore, John Coulson, and Richard Swallow to be of the Council of the Island.

The laws passed against offences were rigid, especially against morality. A woman was brought before the Council on a charge of prostitution; the act was not proved, but the circumstantial evidence being strong the Council "ordered her for punishment to be Duckt att the "Groyne, and she received her punishing accordingly."

On the same day (1st April 1676) another woman was brought before the Council for delaying some seamen from joining their ship after the signal was given for going abroad. The Commander sent after his men, and when the woman found she could not detain them "she flew out in moste bitter expressions against "him y^e s^d Commander, cursing both him and his Shipp "with many horride and bitter curses, and wished "they might never get home, for which said offence "wee ordered her to have five lashes on the bare "back at the flag stafe, but being bigg with child wee "have thought good to defer her punishment till such "time she be delivered." A black man having murdered his master, the Governor in Council ordered his right

hand to be cut off, and him to be put to death in sight of his master's house. These are samples of the administration of justice in the Island in those days. In the same year the Island was visited by the celebrated astronomer Halley for the purpose of taking observations.

Those planters who had held lands there prior to its capture by the Dutch were now restored to their possessions, and new planters and young women were sent out, with orders for allotments of cattle and lands to the men, 20 acres, "rough and smooth," in the leeward, and 46 acres in the windward side of the Island, to be conveyed to them, their heirs and assigns, for ever, under the Company's "common seal," on two principal conditions,—1st, that they should be trained to arms, and do such suit and service as might be appointed from time to time; and 2nd, that they should not have the power to alienate their lands unless they had lived upon and improved them by planting for the space of four years. Single women sent out were to have their passage free and diet at the Company's charge for a year, "unless they be in the meantime otherwise disposed of." These were not to receive free grants, but in the event of one of them marrying a man who had no plantation they were to have a plantation and cattle allotted to them.

In 1677 Mr. Field was removed from his appointment as Governor on account of "evil living," and Major John Blackmore was appointed his successor. He arrived at the Island on the 19th July 1678.

The early St. Helena Consultations refer very much to the grants of land. In accordance with instructions from the Court of Directors, dated 20th March 1679, a survey of the Island was commenced, and, with a view to the formation of a complete register of holdings, all who had been allotted lands or had made sales or alienations in them were required to signify the particulars of the same to a jury appointed for that purpose. One cow at least was required to be main-

tained on every ten acres of land; and if a farm were not occupied and improved within twelve months after possession, or if, being occupied, it became deserted for six months, in either of these cases it was liable to be seized by the Company and granted to a more industrious person. Some who were thus dispossessed of their lands were ordered to be sent off the Island as *drones*. For every ten acres of land the holder was obliged to maintain one Englishman on the premises capable of bearing arms for the defence of the Island, who was occasionally to do garrison duty; and for every twenty acres two men were required to be maintained, one of whom was to take his turn in mounting guard. This service was commuted in 1683 for a pecuniary consideration of 2*s.* an acre, which was afterwards reduced to 1*s.*, but the planters were not in consequence exempted from bearing arms, in common with other persons, when danger was apprehended, or from appearing as train-bands at general musters, on penalty of being fined. In 1682 the Court decided that no further grants of land in St. Helena should be made to any planter for a longer term than 60 years, and not under a rental of 3*s.* per acre per annum. In 1709 the duration of leases was further reduced to 21 years.

By an order of the Court of Directors of 1st August 1683 a small duty was ordered to be levied upon all imports into the Island. No intoxicating liquor was to be sold without a license, for which the charge was 4*l.* per annum. The Governor and Council were enjoined to be very severe against robbers and pilferers, and, besides the punishment appointed, if any one were found guilty of such misdemeanours a third time he was forced to wear about his neck an iron collar constantly for one whole year, or an iron lock about his right leg. Every person was to be summoned to give one day's labour in every year for the repair of the highways, or pay for a day's work. All interloper ships were to pay 20*s.* a ton before receiving water or other refreshment

on the Island, and even then they were not to be allowed to traffic there.

In a new Charter from King Charles II., dated the 9th August 1683, a clause was inserted empowering the Company to exercise martial law in their different settlements.

On the 21st October 1684 a rebellion broke out in which 20 or 30 freemen and about 20 soldiers were implicated, headed by one William Boyer, a soldier. Making a pretext of one of their fellow-soldiers having been imprisoned for insubordination, and a fictitious charge that the Government was setting up an authority independent of the Crown, they made an attack on the fort, but were repulsed, and the ringleaders were afterwards surprised and taken prisoners. After due trial two of them were hanged, and several others banished to Barbadoes.

On the 8th March 1689 orders were sent to St. Helena to prohibit any of the Company's ships sailing thence "from putting into Ireland upon any occasion whatsoever, in regard that kingdom is at present in hostility against the English."

When the persecution of the reformed religion in France, under Lewis XIV., forced many valuable subjects from that country, Captain Poirier, with a large family, went to St. Helena, where he arrived on 6th January 1689. Being accompanied by several French Protestants who understood the management of vineyards, lands were appropriated for the cultivation of the vine in the view of making wine and brandy, but the experiment, at that time, does not appear to have succeeded. Captain Poirier was, soon after his arrival, appointed to a seat in Council.

On 1st October 1690 Major Blackmore was killed by a fall from the pathway on Putty Hill, and was succeeded by Captain Joshua Johnson, the Deputy Governor. Early in 1693 Henry Jackson, a sergeant in the garrison, formed, with several soldiers, a plot

to plunder the Company's treasury, and then effect their escape in a ship lying in the Roads bound for Angola. The period fixed for striking the blow was Friday the 21st April, when, in the tour of duty, Jackson became the sergeant of the fort guard. The fort was secured in the night without disturbance, and when the Governor came out in the morning he was seized and shot by some of the mutineers. The latter then seized all the adherents of the Government and as much specie and spoil as they could lay hands on. Having possessed themselves of all they required from the shore, whilst holding their hostages on board, they sent them ashore in a boat and sailed away and escaped.

Mr. Richard Kelinge appears to have succeeded Captain Johnson as Governor, and he narrowly escaped the fate of his predecessor. It appears that the blacks on the Island, encouraged by the success of Jackson's rebellion, formed in November 1695 a conspiracy to murder all the white inhabitants. This was discovered by a female slave and communicated to her mistress, who at once gave information of the plot to the Governor and others. Those who became aware of the fact went about and secured all the slaves they could, by tying their hands behind their backs. The guns on the several forts were fired to warn the inhabitants against attack and place them on their guard, whilst a number of the blacks were driven to the fort and there secured. By this timely discovery and prompt action the conspiracy was broken and the ringleaders secured and brought to justice. Of the three principals one was sentenced to be hanged in chains, alive, on Ladder Hill, and starved to death; and two to be hanged and cut down alive, their bowels taken out, and their quarters and heads to be put in some public crossway for the public view of the negroes.

On the 30th November 1697, Mr. Kelinge died of dropsy, and was succeeded by Captain Poirier.

By order of the Court of Directors of 1701, all foreign

vessels touching at St. Helena were to pay anchorage dues of 5s. each ship, irrespective of size, and foreigners were not to be allowed to go shooting on the Island, or to do anything that would give them an opportunity of inspecting the state of the Island.

In January 1706 the Governor and Council passed the following orders relative to the punishment of blacks:—

In the event of a black striking or assaulting a white man, he was to undergo the punishment of mutilation; in the event of his resisting or opposing a white person, he was, for the first offence, to be branded on the forehead with the letter R, and, for the second offence, to be mutilated; for striking any white person with any weapon the punishment was death; for using saucy or impudent language he was to be whipped in the presence and to the satisfaction of the party offended.

On the 1st June 1706 two French ships stood in to St. Helena, under Dutch colours, but shortly afterwards, on the wind freshening, they set sail, ran up French colours, and succeeded in capturing two of the Company's ships, the "Queen" and the "Dover," which were riding at anchor off the Island.

In the following January a plot, on the part of the blacks, to muster the white inhabitants was discovered, and, after a full trial, Domingo, a slave, who appears to have been the ringleader, was found guilty and sentenced to be hanged.

The Consultations of about this date state that a soldier was punished for being drunk and assaulting another man, by being made to ride the wooden horse next relief day of the guard during the Governor and Council's pleasure, and to pay 5s. fine.*

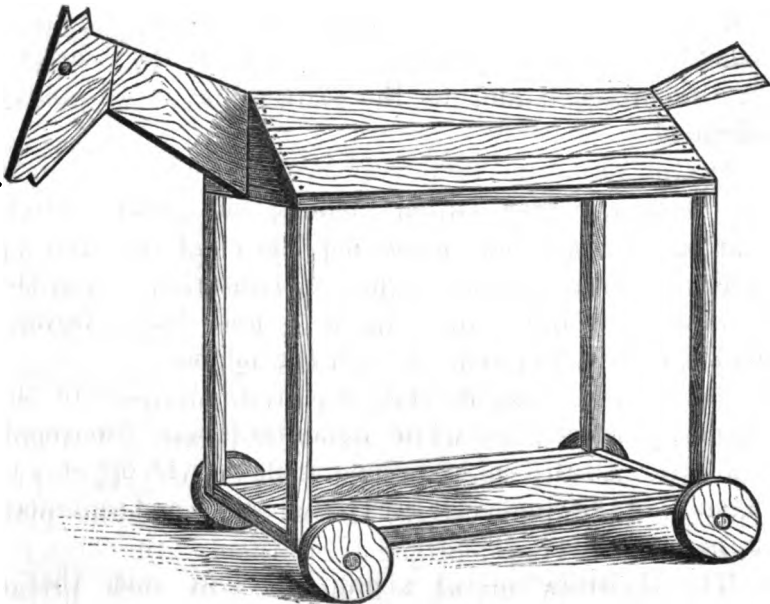
* Extract "Grose's Military Antiquities."

"Riding the wooden horse was a punishment formerly much in use in different services. The wooden horse was formed of planks nailed together, so as to form a sharp ridge or angle about eight or nine feet

Governor Poirier died of a lingering illness on the 8th September 1707, and was succeeded by Thomas Goodwin, the Deputy Governor, who held the reins of government until the arrival from England, on the 24th August 1708, of Captain Roberts, who had been appointed Governor by the Court of Directors.

Governor Roberts began his administration with great energy. His attention was early directed to the defences,

long ; this ridge represented the back of the horse, it was supported by four posts or legs, about six or seven feet long, placed on a stand made moveable by trucks ; to complete the resemblance, a head and tail were added. The annexed plate will give a much better idea of it than can be conveyed by words.



When a soldier or soldiers were sentenced by a court-martial, or ordered by the Commanding Officer of the Corps, to ride this horse, for both were practised, they were placed on the back with their hands tied behind them, and frequently, to increase the punishment, had muskets tied to their legs, to prevent, as it was jocularly said, their horse from kicking them off ; this punishment being chiefly inflicted on the infantry, who were supposed unused to ride. At length, riding the wooden horse having been found to injure the men materially, and sometimes to rupture them, it was left off. The remains of a wooden horse were standing on the Parade at Portsmouth about the year 1760."

which were strengthened and improved; under the influence of an offer of reward, deposits of chalk were discovered for the manufacture of lime; the registration of transfers of land was re-enforced; and, in consequence of the rapid destruction of wood on the Island, orders were issued on 31st May 1709 that all inhabitants of the Island should begin to fence in and plant with wood one acre in ten, or in proportion, under a penalty of forfeiting their lands. Encouragement was given to the extension of cultivation, in which the Government took the lead on the Government estates, and in order to provide additional labour, 21*l.* a head was offered for black slaves, good or bad. The cultivation of sugarcane was developed, and attempts to manufacture sugar and rum persevered in, although these do not appear to have been very successful. Governor Roberts also appointed two Members of Council to compile and publish a book of the "Laws and Ordinances of St. Helena."

In August 1711 Captain Roberts resigned his appointment, and was succeeded by Captain Boucher, whose sole object seems to have been to benefit himself; he failed to follow up Captain Roberts' improvements, and adopted a system of purchasing every plantation that was for sale, until the decreased number of landholders became a subject of anxiety and alarm. Probably on this account the Court, on 5th February 1713, prohibited the Council at St. Helena from holding plantations or having mortgages on them, "the better to prevent them giving a preference to such private plantations to the detriment of the Company's, and that in lieu thereof, and as a further encouragement to each of the said Council to serve the Company with zeal and fidelity, they be allowed" improved scales of salaries. The Court also sent out orders urging the cultivation of the vine, in order that the people might be supplied with wine instead of arrack, and vines were for this purpose imported from Madeira; encourage-

ment was also to be given to the growth of maize and to an extension of the fisheries.

In 1713 there was a great scarcity of rain on the Island, and many of the cattle died. The people were thereby driven to great distress for provisions, and leave was consequently given to the blacks to go out fishing for certain times, one fourth of the fish so caught to be for the use of the Government.

Governor Boucher resigned his appointment and embarked for England on 29th June 1714, leaving the government in charge of Captain Matthew Bazett, who was superseded nine days after by the arrival of Mr. Isaac Pyke as Governor, and a new Council. Mr. Pyke's commission was dated 24th February 1714.

Shortly before the departure of Governor Boucher, a plot was formed among the garrison to seize the persons of the Governor and Council, and to plunder the stores of all articles of provision. The conspiracy was, however, detected in time to prevent its execution, and the principal mutineers were secured and imprisoned, and transported to Bencoolen.

In reviewing the accounts of St. Helena in 1714, the Court of Directors remarked that in less than three years the charges had amounted to 26,350*l.*, "besides" the profit on the sale of goods sent from home or "India, or bought in the Island," which, they remarked, must be very considerable. Economy in expenditure had been repeatedly enjoined, as there was practically no trade in the Island, which was only reserved as a place of refreshment for outward and homeward bound ships. For the greater security of the Island, which depended upon the number of Englishmen upon it, the Court authorized time-expired soldiers to be allowed to rent land and become planters.

Governor Pyke's administration does not appear to have been marked by any event of importance. There was a drought in 1718, and considerable mortality amongst the inhabitants and cattle. A duty of 12 pence

per gallon was levied during this government on all arrack imported, and of 5 per cent. on other goods landed on private account. Governor Pyke was transferred to Bencoolen as Deputy Governor, and was succeeded at St. Helena, on the 13th June 1719, by Mr. Edward Johnson, who died on 16th February 1723, whereupon Mr. Edward Byfield assumed charge of the Government until the arrival from England on the 28th May following of Captain John Smith, who had been appointed by the Court to succeed Governor Johnson.

In this year, owing to the want of rain, the crops failed, and the planters were reduced to a very depressed condition, so that they petitioned the Court to send them out provisions. The Governor and Council wrote home to the same effect, and said they would get what they could from passing ships for the support of both white and black inhabitants.

The number of free blacks in the Island having increased to what was considered a dangerous extent, orders were given that no more of them should receive their freedom.

It appears from the records that at this time the revenues arising from rental of land on the Island, poll tax, &c., amounted only to 576*l.* 1*s.* The ground rent of leased land varied; most of it was let for 21 years. Blacks were all liable to poll tax from 16 years old and upwards, and where there was a white man in each family bearing arms he took off the duty of four blacks. All neat cattle grazing on the Company's waste lands paid 12 pence per head. Free lands likewise paid 12 pence per acre, and most of the leased land 4*s.* per acre, besides 1*s.* duty, but some only paid 2*s.* per acre. The head money, amounting to 48*l.* 10*s.*, was levied from all whites not in the Company's service, and blacks, male and female, from the age of 16 years and upwards, at 2*s.* 6*d.* per head. These revenues, besides fines and customs, constituted all the income the Island produced to the Company.

In consequence of orders for the supersession of Governor Smith, Mr. Byfield succeeded a second time to the Government on the 26th February 1727. This appointment gave general satisfaction to the inhabitants, and the new Governor succeeded in reducing the expenses of the Island to less than half what they had previously been. In 1728 the inhabitants petitioned the Court for the enforcement of an order directing the Company's ships not to touch at the Cape for provisions on their homeward voyages, as the sale of their stock and provisions to passing vessels was their only means to enable them to pay their rents, &c. In order to improve the prospects of the people, the Government asked that coffee plants might be sent out with a view to introducing their cultivation on the Island; accordingly 100 young plants were sent out from Tellicherry in 1731. These were, however, nearly all destroyed by a hurricane in 1734.

In 1729 the wild sheep and goats on the Island had caused such destruction of trees, &c., that, at a vestry held by the inhabitants, it was determined to kill them all off. In 1730 the inhabitants again memorialized the Court on their unhappy condition, and they showed that they did not sell enough to the shipping frequenting the Island to enable them to pay their rents; orders were accordingly sent out that half the rents, and the tax of 10s. for each slave, should be remitted for five years. During Governor Byfield's tenure of office potatoes were introduced and cultivated on the Island.

On the retirement of Governor Byfield, Captain Pyke was a second time sent out as Governor, and arrived in March 1731. The following seasons seem to have been unpropitious, and the people were reduced to a very distressed condition, in consequence of which the Court, in 1734, sanctioned a continuance of the reduced rentals for a further period of five years, and at the expiration of that period they were still further continued till the year 1745.

Governor Pyke's administration not proving satisfactory, the Court determined to dismiss him; but before receiving orders to that effect he died in July 1738, and was succeeded by Mr. Goodwin. Under Governor Goodwin great irregularities were perpetrated, and on his death, on 9th August 1740, Mr. G. G. Powell, the Secretary, discovered great discrepancies in the cash accounts, and he wrote a detailed account of the same to the Court of Directors from the interior of the Island, whither he had fled for his life, having been threatened by some of the culprits in this fraud.

Governor Goodwin was succeeded by Mr. D. Crispe, who had been the principal instigator in all the irregularities under his predecessor. But, on receipt of Mr. Powell's letter, the Court sent out Mr. Robert Jenkins as Governor in May 1741. On his arrival he called Messrs. Crispe and Bazett before him, and dismissed them from the Company's service. In his report Mr. Jenkins stated that the Company's estate was in a very bad condition, owing to their having been badly served by his predecessors. Mr. Jenkins, having completed the duties for which he was appointed, handed over the Government to Major Thomas Lambert, who arrived at St. Helena on the 22nd March 1742.

Governor Lambert died about four months after his arrival, on 20th July 1742, after a tedious illness. He was succeeded by Mr. Powell, who, however, with Mr. Godfrey, the second in Council, seems to have disturbed all existing arrangements. They dismissed several of the Company's most useful officers, and otherwise gave great offence to the inhabitants, who sent memorials to the Court complaining of Governor Powell's conduct. He was accordingly superseded; and, on 11th March 1743, Colonel Dunbar arrived as Governor, with orders to inquire into his proceedings, and the investigation fully established the truth of the charges that had been brought against him.

For some years after this there is little of importance

to note in the Records now in existence. It appears that in consequence of his ungovernable temper, and the injustice of some of his proceedings, Colonel Dunbar was directed, in a letter dated 23rd December 1746, to resign his charge to Mr. Hutchinson, the Lieutenant Governor.

In 1761 several French prisoners of war, who had been with Lally's army, stopped at St. Helena, and they were then advanced, as a rule, Rs. 6 a day, which sum it appears had been allowed to them by the President and Council of Fort St. George; and on the 13th June in that year the "Onslow" from Madras, with General Lally and other French officers on board, touched at St. Helena, and, on his application, the Governor advanced the General 100*l.*, for which he gave a bill drawn on the French East India Company, payable to the Honourable the Court of Directors, or order, 30 days after sight. This bill, however, was not paid on maturity. In the same year an insurrection had been arranged amongst the blacks, who intended to murder all the white people on the Island, but it was fortunately discovered before the appointed day by one of the conspirators turning King's evidence, and the ringleaders were apprehended and punished. In 1762 the Governor and Council were invested with power to hold Courts, Civil and Criminal, and that of Oyer and Terminer.

Mr. Hutchinson held the office of Governor for 18 years. He gave much attention to agriculture, and succeeded in introducing many new plants, amongst others the coffee plant. In 1761 he entertained Doctor Maskeleyne and Mr. Waddington, who had been sent out by the Royal Society to observe the transit of Venus on the 6th of June of that year. On the 10th March 1764 Mr. Hutchinson retired on a pension of 300*l.* a year, and delivered over the Government to Mr. Skottowe, the Lieutenant Governor, who also filled the office of Governor for 18 years, and was succeeded on the 25th

of July 1782 by Mr. Corneille, the Lieutenant Governor.

On 17th May 1767 Lord Clive arrived at the Island in the "Britannia," on his way home, and was accommodated at the Castle.

Towards the close of the year 1783, a mutiny occurred amongst the troops. Unfortunately, the letters home to the Court for 1783 and 1784 are missing, with the exception of one letter in 1784, which makes no reference to that event; but in the Consultations of 29th December 1783 there is a Minute giving an account of the occurrence, from which it appears that the soldiers were dissatisfied at the restriction of their means of enjoying their liquor, but by the pluck and energy of the Governor the mutiny was quelled.

On the 12th May 1787 Mr. Robert Brooke, who had been in the Company's service in Bengal, landed at St. Helena, and on the retirement of Mr. Corneille about a month later, he assumed the Government of the Island.

In 1788, with a view to encourage the planting of trees and the rearing of produce, the Governor offered, through the Plantation Society, a number of prizes, which appears temporarily to have had the desired effect; but writing on the 8th June in the following year, the Governor stated that all the principal landholders were going home, and being obliged to sell their property on credit, the Island had become nearly 40,000*l.* in debt.

The garrison was about this time considerably increased by discharged soldiers returning from India renewing their time of service on arrival at St. Helena, and, consequently, in 1791 the Governor was enabled to despatch to India one Company of Artillery, one of Light Infantry, and one Battalion Company, together with two field pieces and ammunition, for service with the Army in Madras.

In a letter of 27th July 1796 the Court of Directors

gave instructions for the emancipation of their slaves on the Island. In the same year 800 men were sent thence to India, which so weakened the garrison, that when, in 1797, the Island was seriously threatened with an invasion by the French, authority was given for enlisting men on board ships returning from India or the Cape for service on the Island ; the inhabitants also were called upon to assist on the fortifications, and the male population were organized by Governor Brooke into a disciplined and well appointed militia. In 1796 also the Government of St. Helena assisted in the capture of a Dutch fleet, by unloading and fitting out merchant vessels as armed cruisers. This fleet capitulated to Vice-Admiral Sir George Keith Elphinstone, in Saldanha Bay, on the 17th August in that year.

After fourteen years of active and useful service, a severe illness obliged Governor Brooke to return to England. Upon the 16th March 1801 he left the Island, and the Government devolved upon Lieutenant Governor Robson, who held it until the arrival, in March 1802, of Colonel Patton.

Shortly after the taking of the Cape of Good Hope, in 1805, by Sir David Baird and Sir Home Popham, the latter sailed from thence on an expedition to Buenos Ayres, and touched at St. Helena, and received from the garrison of the Island a small contingent towards strengthening his available land force.

On the 14th November in the last-named year His Majesty's ship "Earl Howe" arrived at the Island from Bengal, with the Marquis Wellesley on board. In 1807 the Island was visited by a severe epidemic of measles, introduced from the Cape by a homeward bound India fleet, in consequence of which many inhabitants died, and business of all sorts was, for some time, brought to a standstill. In July of that year Governor Patton was obliged to resign on account of ill health, and was provisionally succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel Lane, the Lieutenant Governor, who

acted as Governor until the 4th July 1808, when Major-General Alexander Beatson arrived from England to take up the appointment.

In 1810 Chinese labourers were first introduced into the Island from the Company's factory at Canton, and were employed on the Government plantations and farm. In the same year a Brewery Company was started, which, it was hoped, would lead to greater temperance amongst the inhabitants. The supply of rum from Bengal was discontinued and was replaced by wines from the Cape.

Governor Beatson, writing to the Court of Directors, stated that on his arrival he found a population of 3,600 living almost wholly upon the public stores, and obtaining most of the necessities of life, in profusion, at prices not exceeding one third of the prime cost. The consequences of so unprecedented a system were, he stated, the neglect of cultivation, the decline of industry, and an immense augmentation of the annual charges of the island. The garrison, as well as many of the inhabitants, were immersed in the grossest intemperance from the facility of obtaining, and their excessive use of, spirituous liquors. Measures were speedily taken to correct those evils, the licenses to publicans for retailing spirits were withdrawn, and they were encouraged to form themselves into another Brewery Company; the landing of the higher priced spirits, the produce of Europe or the West Indies, was sanctioned only in limited quantities and on payment of a duty of 12s. per gallon.

These measures gave great dissatisfaction, and the troops sent in to the Governor an anonymous letter demanding full rations of spirits, and threatening serious consequences in the event of non-compliance. The first symptoms of discontent appeared on Sunday morning, the 22nd December 1811. On the following day some General Orders were issued on the subject of their alleged grievances, and it came to the Governor's

knowledge that the malcontents contemplated seizing his person and sending him on board the "Camperdown," which was then lying off the Island. It had been arranged that a mutiny should break out on the 25th December, but owing to these intentions being discovered the movement was expedited, and the troops revolted on the 23rd. Owing, however, to the prompt measures adopted by the Governor it was suppressed, the ring-leaders were taken, and some of them executed.

After five years' service Governor Beatson resigned, and was succeeded on the 22nd June 1813 by Colonel Mark Wilks, an officer of the Madras Establishment. Governor Wilks fully approved of the several measures introduced by his predecessor, and seems to have devoted his attention very much to the improvement of agriculture on the Island.

On 25th July 1815 the Earl of Buckinghamshire addressed a letter to the East India Company, proposing that St. Helena should be the place where General Napoleon Bonaparte should be confined, and proposing the necessary arrangements to that end. To this the Court readily assented. Bonaparte was placed in charge of Admiral Sir George Cockburn, on board the "Northumberland," for conveyance to St. Helena, and as it was deemed advisable to place his permanent custody in the hands of a General Officer of the King's service, Governor Wilks was recalled, and was succeeded by Sir Hudson Lowe, who, although nominated by the King's Government, received his commission as Governor (dated 6th September 1815) from the Court of Directors, as Lords Proprietors of the Island. As Colonel Wilks was thus removed in the public interest, the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury granted him an allowance of 1,500*l.* per annum, to commence from the period of his quitting the Government of St. Helena, and to continue until he should be restored to the said Government or otherwise provided for. It was also part of the arrangement that the Island should be

garrisoned by King's troops, and the Prince Regent granted to the military officers of the East India Company, on the establishment of the Island, commissions from His Royal Highness, with local rank in that Island, of the same date with those they held from the East India Company. The local force was supplemented by the 2nd Battalion 53rd Regiment, a detachment of the Royal Artillery, and a detachment of Sappers and Miners. Commissioners named by the Sovereigns of Austria, Russia, France, and Prussia were permitted to reside on the Island, in order that those Powers might receive, from time to time, direct reports of the security of Bonaparte's person.

The "Northumberland" arrived at St. Helena on the morning of the 15th October 1815, and Bonaparte landed at James's Town about 7 p.m. on the evening of the 17th. That night he slept at the house of the Lieutenant Governor, and the next morning rode out to "Longwood," accompanied by Sir George Cockburn, but as his future residence there was not then ready for his reception, he stayed at "The Briars," the residence of Mr. Balcombe, a merchant, until his future home should be completed.

Sir Hudson Lowe left England on the 23rd January 1816, in the "Phaeton" frigate, and reached St. Helena on the 14th April, when he relieved Sir George Cockburn of his charge. Sir Hudson Lowe's instructions at first were to address all his correspondence to the President of the Board of Control, and to send it through the Secret Committee of the Court of Directors. Subsequently, however, the Court sent out orders that all correspondence relating to Bonaparte should be sent direct to the Secretary of State.

On 11th April 1816 an Act was passed (56 Geo. III., cap. 22), entitled "An Act for the more effectually detaining in custody Napoleon Buonaparte."

The letters and Consultations in this Office relating to St. Helena contain but little reference to the illustrious

prisoner there, but in the volume of Consultations for 1820-21 occurs, under the date of 14th May 1821, "Saturday, the 5th, died General Napoleon Buonaparte." He was buried on the 9th May.

After this event the King's troops were withdrawn from the Island. Sir Hudson Lowe sailed on the 25th July, and was succeeded by Mr. Brooke, until relieved by Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander Walker, formerly of the Bombay Military Establishment, who arrived on the 11th March 1823.

In 1827 orders were sent out by the Court of Directors that steps should be taken for the emancipation of their slaves on the Island, and steps were taken for carrying this into effect gradually.

General Walker was succeeded in 1828 by Mr. Dallas as Governor. Previously to this date silk worms and mulberry trees had been introduced into the Island, and spinning establishments formed; and in 1829 it was stated in a Proclamation that planting of forest trees having been carried on to such an extent that it was no longer necessary to offer premiums for the same, a portion of the funds formerly employed for that purpose would be allotted as premiums for the planting of mulberry trees. Four different kinds of silk worms were being reared, namely, two from Bengal, and one each from France and Piedmont. In this year also (5th January 1829) Mr. Waghorn arrived at St. Helena, and a public meeting was held on the 8th January, at which that gentleman explained his proposals for the establishment of steam communication between England and India, in connection with which he proposed that St. Helena should be a coaling station for vessels.

In January 1830, in consequence of the frequency of robberies, a police force was established and placed under the immediate superintendence and management of the Clerk of the Peace.

During Governor Brooke's term of office, he had proposed a plan of forming an establishment at St. Helena,

in connection with the Southern whale fishery. This was, however, not encouraged by the Court of Directors, and nothing seems to have been done in the matter at that time, but in 1833 a whale fishery was established there by certain inhabitants for the purpose of fishing in the Southern Seas.

Under an Act, 3 & 4 William IV., the Island of St. Helena was vested in the Crown from and after the 22nd April 1834, but the East India Company undertook to administer the Island in the name of the Crown for one year from that date. During this interval Messrs. Edward Walpole and H. R. Brandreth were sent out by the Government as His Majesty's Commissioners of Inquiry, to examine into the state of the Island.

Governor Dallas left St. Helena on the 5th March 1836, and handed over the government to Major-General George Middlemore, C.B. The books and accounts of the East India Company were brought up to the 30th idem, when they were finally closed, and thus ended the connection of the Company with the Island of St. Helena, after an administration of it as Lords Proprietors for a period of 175 years.

REPORT ON THE ST. HELENA RECORDS.

It can scarcely be considered a cause of surprise that the Records relating to St. Helena should be imperfect, when it is stated that there now exist upwards of 5,000 loose papers, extending from 1698 to 1812, which have never hitherto been properly classified and arranged. These consist partly of the Proceedings of the Government of St. Helena, but for the most part they are letters and enclosures, often in duplicate, and sometimes even in triplicate. The volumes of Consultations extend from 1676 to 1836; many of these, especially in the earlier years, are very imperfect; but, in some instances, I have been able to fill up gaps in the bound volumes from the loose papers.

In the "O. C." volumes there are a number of letters from St. Helena, extending from the 21st June 1672 to 1st July 1707; but it is very evident that these are only a few representative documents, and that the larger part of the correspondence between those dates has been missing for a great number of years.

The first letter to the East India Company from St. Helena, amongst the loose papers, is dated in June 1710, and there is consequently a gap between this and the last letter in the "O. C." volumes of about three years, during which period also the Consultations are very imperfect. The letters from St. Helena extend with varying irregularity from June 1710 to 13th December 1811, after which there is another absolute gap

until the 30th April 1828. From the latter date to 20th April 1836 the letters have been preserved in bound volumes; but, even these, I have reason to suspect, are imperfect. No copies of Despatches from the Court of Directors to St. Helena appear to have been preserved earlier than 1st January 1820, from whence to 31st October 1835 they are to be found in nine bound volumes.

There is very little in existence in this Office relating to Napoleon Bonaparte in St. Helena, as most of the correspondence was carried on, not with, or even through, the Court of Directors, but with the Secretary of State direct. We have, however, one volume of copies of letters on the subject extending from 21st July 1815 to 6th September 1817, which relate principally to the arrangements to be made for his custody and accommodation. It is impossible now to hazard a conjecture with regard to the disposal of the missing volumes and papers. The only trace of St. Helena papers destroyed refers to "Commercial Papers," but it is to be feared that, during the mania for wholesale destruction that seems to have prevailed some years ago, but little heed was given to the real character of the papers destroyed; and, under all the circumstances of the case, it may perhaps be considered rather a subject for congratulation that any loose papers were permitted to remain, which, in the present case, fill up, more or less, a gap in the correspondence of about 100 years.

The following Books and Publications in the Library at the India Office relate to St. Helena, the Cape of Good Hope, and the Island of Mauritius :—

- Alvarez, Fr. Verdadera Informacam do Preste Joam das Indias. Folio. Lisbon, 1540.
- Anderson, A. Historical and Chronological Deduction of the Origin of Commerce. 4 vols. Londou, 1787—89.
- Backhouse, James. A Narrative of a Visit to the Mauritius and South Africa. London, 1844.
- Barrow, John. An Account of Travels into the Interior of Southern

- Africa, in the years 1797-98. 2 vols. 4to. London, 1801—1804.
- Beaton, Rev. P. Creoles and Coolies; or Five Years in Mauritius. London, 1859.
- Beatson, Major-General A. Tracts relating to the Island of St. Helena. Written during a Residence of Five Years. London, 1816.
- Brooke, T. H. History of the Island of St. Helena, from its Discovery by the Portuguese. 2nd edition. London, 1824.
- Bruce, John. Annals of the Honourable East India Company. 3 vols. London, 1810.
- Burchell, W. J. Travels in the Interior of Southern Africa. 2 vols. 4to. London, 1822-24.
- Cambridge, R. O. An Account of the War in India between the English and French. London, 1761.
- Campbell, J. Travels in South Africa. London, 1815.
- Chase, J. C. The Cape of Good Hope and the Eastern Province of Algoa Bay, &c., &c. Edited by J. S. Christophers. London, 1843.
- Cole, A. W. The Cape and the Kafirs; or Notes of Five Years' Residence in South Africa. London, 1852.
- Colebrooke, H. State of the Cape of Good Hope in 1822. London, 1823.
- De Barros. Da Asia das Feistos. Lisbon, 1778-88.
- Description, A, of the Island of St. Helena; containing Observations on its singular Structure and Formation, &c. 12mo. London, 1805.
- De Vaux, Charles Grant, Viscount. The History of Mauritius, or the Isle of France, and the Neighbouring Islands, principally from the Papers, &c., of Robert Grant.
- Faria-y-Sousa, M. De. Africa Portuguesa. 4to. Lisboa, 1681.
- Fisher, R. B. The Importance of the Cape of Good Hope as a Colony to Great Britain. 3rd edition. London, 1816.
- Forsyth, William. History of the Captivity of Napoleon at St. Helena. 3 vols. London, 1853.
- Freeman, J. J. A Tour in South Africa, with Notices of Natal, Mauritius, Madagascar, Ceylon, Egypt, and Palestine. London, 1851.
- Hakluyt Society's Publications. London.
- Harris, Captain W. C. Narrative of an Expedition into Southern Africa, during the Years 1836-37, from the Cape of Good Hope through the territories of the Chief Moselekatse to the Tropic of Capricorn. Bombay, 1838.
- . 3rd edition. London, 1841.
- . 4th edition. London, 1844.
- Kolben, P. The Present State of the Cape of the Good Hope. Done into English by Mr. Medley. 2 vols. London, 1731.
- . Description du Cap de Bonne-Espérance. 3 vols. 12mo. Amsterdam, 1741.

- Latrobe, Rev. C. J. *Journal of a Visit to South Africa, 1815-16.*
With an Account of Missionary Settlements, Cape of Good Hope.
4to. London, 1818.
- Le Vaillant. *New Travels into the Interior Parts of Africa, by Way
of the Cape of Good Hope, 1783-85.* Translated from the French.
3 vols. London, 1796.
- Leo Africanus, J. *Descriptio Africæ Rerumque in ea Memorabilium.*
18mo. Ludguni Batavorum, 1632.
- Linschsten, J. H. van. *Discours of Voyages into ye East and West
Indies.* London, 1595.
- . *Histoire de la Navigation aux Indes Orientales, avec Annotations de B. Paludames.* 3rd edition. Amsterdam, 1638.
- McCulloch, J. R. *A Dictionary of Geographical, Statistical, and
Historical, &c.* 2 vols. London, 1841-42, 1845.
- Magyar, Ladislaus. *Reisen in Süd-Afrika in den Jahren 1849 bis
1857.* Aus dem Ungarischen von J. Hunfalvy. Vol. I. Pest
and Leipzig, 1859.
- Malleson, Colonel G. B. *Final French Struggles in India.* London,
1884.
- Martin, R. Montgomery. *History of the British Colonies.* 5 vols.
London, 1834-35.
- Napier, Lieutenant-Colonel E. E. *Excursions in Southern Africa,
including a History of the Cape Colony, &c.* 2 vols. London,
1849.
- Norman, C. B. *Colonial France.* London, 1886.
- Notes on the Cape of Good Hope, by a Bengali.* 12mo. Calcutta,
1847.
- O'Meara, Barry E. *Napoleon in Exile.* 2 vols. London, 1882.
- Percival, Captain R. *An Account of the Cape of Good Hope; con-
taining an Historical View of its Original Settlement by the
Dutch, its Capture by the British in 1795, &c.* 4to. London,
1804.
- Purchas, Sam. *His Pilgrimes and Pilgrimages.* 5 vols. London,
1624-26.
- Quarterly Review.*
- Renefort, S. de. *Relation du premier Voyage de la Compagnie des
Indes Orientales en l'Isle de Madagascar ou Dauphine.* 12mo.
Paris, 1668.
- Robert, F. *West-, Süd-, und Ost-Afrika.* Wien, 1883.
- Rochon. *Voyage to Madagascar and the E. Indies.* London, 1792.
- . *A Voyage to Madagascar and the E. Indies.* Translated from
the French by Joseph Trapp. London, 1793.
- Sketches of some of the various Classes and Tribes inhabiting the
Colony of the Cape of Good Hope and the Interior of Southern
Africa, &c.* 4to. London, 1851.
- Thompson, Geo. *Travels and Adventures in Southern Africa.* 4to.
London, 1827.

CLASSIFICATION OF ST. HELENA RECORDS.

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
St. Helena, 1	1677—1714	B. R.—Z. Z., Vol. 1 -	The Laws and Ordinances of St. Helena.
" 2	1676 -	B. R.—Z. Z., Vol. 2 -	St. Helena Consultations.
	1682-83 -	" D. D., " 12 -	Ditto.
	1684-85 -	" " " 13 -	Ditto.
	1694-95 -	" Z. Z., " 3 -	Ditto.
	1695-96 -	" " " 4 -	Ditto.
" 3	1699 -	Loose papers, Packet 24	Consultations, 18th Feb. 1699 to 20th June 1709.
	1706-9 -	Range 424, Nos. 83, 84	
" 4	1709—11 -	Range 424, Nos. 85, 86, 87, 88, Loose papers, Packet 24.	Ditto, 5th July 1709 to 18th Oct. 1711.
" 5	1711—17 -	Range 424, No. 89 -	Ditto, 20th Dec. 1711 to 3rd Jan. 1717.
" 6	1717—20 -	" " 90	Ditto, 5th Jan. 1717 to 22nd Dec. 1720.
" 7	1720—24 -	" " 91 -	Ditto, 28th Dec. 1720 to 24th Nov. 1724.
" 8	1724—31 -	" " 92, Loose papers, Packet 24.	Ditto, 24th Nov. 1724 to 20th Dec. 1731.
" 9	1732—36 -	Range 424, No. 93, Loose papers, Packet 24. B. R.—E. E., Vol. 3.	Ditto, 6th Feb. 1732 to 2nd July 1736.
" 10	1737—42 -	Range 424, No. 94, Loose papers, Packet 24.	Ditto, 28th June 1737 to 22nd June 1742.
" 11	1742—45 -	Range 425, No. 1, Loose papers, Packet 24.	Ditto, 23rd July 1742 to 22nd July 1745.
" 12	1745—48 -	Range 425, No. 2 -	Ditto, 9th Aug. 1745 to 26th Jan. 1748.
" 13	1748—50 -	" " 3 -	Ditto, 2nd Feb. 1748 to 9th April 1750.
" 14	1750—52 -	" " 4 -	Ditto, 15th April 1750 to 6th Jan. 1752.
" 15	1752 -	" " 5 -	Ditto, 13th Jan. to 18th Dec. 1752.
" 16	1753-54 -	" " 6 -	Ditto, 2nd Jan. 1753 to 6th May 1754.
" 17	1754—56 -	" " 7 -	Ditto, 13th May 1754 to 14th June 1756.
" 18	1756—58 -	" " 8 -	Ditto, 29th June 1756 to 10th July 1758.
" 19	1758—59 -	" " 9 -	Ditto, 21st Aug. 1758 to 24th Dec. 1759.
" 20	1759-60 -	" " 10 -	Ditto, 31st Dec. 1759 to 15th Dec. 1760.
" 21	1760—62 -	" " 11 -	Ditto, 22nd Dec. 1760 to 25th Jan. 1762.
" 22	1762-63 -	" " 12 -	Ditto, 1st Feb. 1762 to 28th Feb. 1763.
" 23	1763-64 -	" " 13 -	Ditto, 7th March 1763 to 28th May 1764.
" 24	1764-65 -	" " 14 -	Ditto, 4th June 1764 to 14th Jan. 1765.

Classification of St. Helena Records—*cont.*

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
St. Helena, 25	1765 -	Range 425, No. 15 -	Consultations, 21st Jan. to 18th Nov. 1765.
„ 26	1765-66 -	„ „ 16 -	Ditto, 25th Nov. 1765 to 3rd Nov. 1766.
„ 27	1766-67 -	„ „ 17 -	Ditto, 10th Nov. 1766 to 14th Sept. 1767.
„ 28	1767-68 -	„ „ 18 -	Ditto, 17th Sept. 1767 to 5th Sept. 1768.
„ 29	1768-69 -	„ „ 19 -	Ditto, 13th Sept. 1768 to 27th Oct. 1769.
„ 30	1769-70 -	„ „ 20 -	Ditto, 30th Oct. 1769 to 6th Aug. 1770.
„ 31	1770-71 -	„ „ 21 -	Ditto, 13th Aug. 1770 to 8th July 1771.
„ 32	1771 -	„ „ 22 -	Ditto, 15th July to 4th Nov. 1771.
„ 33	1771-72 -	„ „ 23 -	Ditto, 11th Nov. 1771 to 30th Sept. 1772.
„ 34	1772-73 -	„ „ 24 -	Ditto, 7th Sept. 1772 to 27th Aug. 1773.
„ 35	1773-75 -	„ „ 25 -	Ditto, 1st Nov. 1773 to 11th Feb. 1775.
„ 36	1775-76 -	„ „ 26 -	Ditto, 13th Feb. 1775 to 28th March 1776.
„ 37	1776 -	„ „ 27 -	Ditto, 1st April 1776 to 9th Dec. 1776.
„ 38	1776-78 -	„ „ 28 -	Ditto, 16th Dec. 1776 to 7th March 1778.
„ 39	1778 -	„ „ 29 -	Ditto, 9th March to 21st Dec. 1778.
„ 40	1779-80 -	„ „ 30 -	Ditto, 4th Jan. 1779 to 29th May 1780.
„ 41	1780-81 -	„ „ 31 -	Ditto, 5th June 1780 to 28th July 1781.
„ 42	1781-82 -	„ „ 32 -	Ditto, 30th July 1781 to 3rd Aug. 1782.
„ 43	1782-83 -	„ „ 33 -	Ditto, 5th Aug. 1782 to 5th June 1783.
„ 44	1783-84 -	„ „ 34 -	Ditto, 9th June 1783 to 3rd Jan. 1784.
„ 45	1784 -	„ „ 35 -	Ditto, 5th Jan. to 21st Aug. 1784.
„ 46	1784-85 -	„ „ 36 -	Ditto, 23rd Aug. 1784 to 11th July 1785.
„ 47	1785-86 -	„ „ 37 -	Ditto, 18th July 1785 to 19th June 1786.
„ 48	1786-87 -	„ „ 38 -	Ditto, 26th June 1786 to 12th May 1787.
„ 49	1787-88 -	„ „ 39 -	Ditto, 14th May 1787 to 22nd March 1788.
„ 50	1788-89 -	„ „ 40 -	Ditto, 24th March 1788 to 16th Feb. 1789.
„ 51	1789-90 -	„ „ 41 -	Ditto, 23rd Feb. 1789 to 6th March 1790.
„ 52	1790 -	„ „ 42 -	Ditto, 8th March to 1st Dec. 1790.
„ 53	1790-91 -	„ „ 43 -	Ditto, 6th Dec. 1790 to 8th Aug. 1791.

Classification of St. Helena Records—*cont.*

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
St. Helena, 54	1791-92	Range 425, No. 44	Consultations, 15th Aug. 1791 to 8th June 1792.
" 55	1792-93	" " 45	Ditto, 11th June 1792 to 8th May 1793.
" 56	1793-94	" " 46	Ditto, 13th May 1793 to 30th June 1794.
" 57	1794-95	" " 47	Ditto, 4th July 1794 to 14th May 1795.
" 58	1795-96	" " 48	Ditto, 18th May 1795 to 29th Feb. 1796.
" 59	1796-97	" " 49	Ditto, 2nd March 1796 to 22nd May 1797.
" 60	1797-98	Range 426, No. 1	Ditto, 29th May 1797 to 30th April 1798.
" 61	1798	" " 2	Ditto, 2nd May to 5th Dec. 1798.
" 62	1798-99	" " 3	Ditto, 10th Dec. 1798 to 14th Nov. 1799.
" 63	1799-1801	" " 4	Ditto, 18th Nov. 1799 to 2nd Feb. 1801.
" 64	1801	" " 5	Ditto, 9th Feb. to 21st Nov. 1801.
" 65	1801-2	" " 6	Ditto, 23rd Nov. 1801 to 29th July 1802.
" 66	1802-3	" " 7 & 8, Loose papers, Packet 24.	Ditto, 2nd Aug. 1802 to 29th July 1803.
" 67	1803-4	Range 426, No. 9	Ditto, 1st Aug. 1803 to 31st March 1804.
" 68	1804	" " 10	Ditto, 2nd April to 10th Sept. 1804.
" 69	1804-5	" " 11	Ditto, 14th Sept. 1804 to 10th July 1805.
" 70	1805-6	" " 12	Ditto, 12th July 1805 to 6th Sept. 1806.
" 71	1806-7	" " 12A	Ditto, 8th Sept. 1806 to 26th Oct. 1807.
" 72	1807-8	" " 13	Ditto, 2nd Nov. 1807 to 16th July 1808.
" 73	1808-9	" " 14	Ditto, 18th July 1808 to 8th May 1809.
" 74	1809-10	" " 15	Ditto, 12th May 1809 to 8th Feb. 1810.
" 75	1810-11	" " 16	Ditto, 12th Feb. 1810 to 2nd Feb. 1811.
" 76	1811	" " 17	Ditto, 4th Feb. to 20th Sept. 1811.
" 77	1811-12	" " 18	Ditto, 23rd Sept. 1811 to 28th Aug. 1812.
" 78	1812-13	" " 19	Ditto, 7th Sept. 1812 to 18th June 1813.
" 79	1813-14	" " 20	Ditto, 22nd June 1813 to 21st March 1814.
" 80	1814-15	" " 21	Ditto, 28th March 1814 to 12th June 1815.
" 81	1815-16	" " 22	From 19th June 1815 to 4th March 1816.
" 82	1816-17	" " 23	Ditto, 28th March 1816 to 24th Feb. 1817.

Classification of St. Helena Records—*cont.*

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
St. Helena, 83	1817-18 -	Range 426, No. 25 -	Public Consultations, 3rd March 1817 to 18th May 1818.
„ 84	1818-20 -	„ „ 26 -	Ditto, 21st May 1818 to 7th Feb. 1820.
„ 85	1820-21 -	„ „ 27 -	Ditto, 14th Feb. 1820 to 21st July 1821.
„ 86	1821-22 -	„ „ 28 -	Ditto, 25th July 1821 to 17th June 1822.
„ 87	1822-23 -	„ „ 29 -	Ditto, 24th June 1822 to 1st May 1823.
„ 88	1823 -	„ „ 30 -	Ditto, 5th May 1823 to 17th Nov. 1823.
„ 89	1823-24 -	„ „ 31 -	Ditto, 20th Nov. 1823 to 30th Dec. 1824.
„ 90	1825 -	„ „ 32 -	Ditto, 10th Jan. to 8th Dec. 1825, with Index.
„ 91	1826 -	„ „ 33 -	Ditto, 2nd Jan. to 14th Dec. 1826, with Index.
„ 92	1827-28 -	„ „ 34 -	Ditto, 18th Jan. 1827 to 29th Dec. 1828, with Index.
„ 93	1829 -	„ „ 35 -	Ditto, 8th Jan. to 23rd Dec. 1829, with Index.
„ 94	1830 -	„ „ 36 -	Ditto, 7th Jan. to 20th Dec. 1830, with Index.
„ 95	1831-32 -	„ „ 37 -	Ditto, 3rd Jan. 1831 to 20th Dec. 1832, with Index.
„ 96	1833-36 -	„ „ 38 & 39 -	Ditto, 3rd Jan. 1833 to 4th Feb. 1836, with Index for 1834 only.
„ 97	1791-93 -	„ „ 70 -	Law Consultations, 20th Dec. 1791 to 2nd March 1793.
„ 98	1793-1801 -	„ „ 68 & 71 -	Quarter Sessions Proceedings, 16th Jan. 1793 to 7th Oct. 1801.
„ 99	1798 -	„ „ 72 -	Proceedings of Courts of Inquiry, 1798.
„ 100	1804-14 -	„ „ 69 -	Judicial Consultations, 11th July 1804 to 5th October 1814.
„ 101	1815-20 -	„ „ 24 & 67 -	Ditto, 2nd Jan. 1815 to 24th Jan. 1820.
„ 102	1820-26 -	„ „ 44 -	Ditto, 7th Feb. 1720 to 28th Dec. 1826, with Index for 1823-24.
„ 103	1827-35 -	„ „ 45 -	Ditto, 18th Jan. 1827 to 19th March 1835, with Indices for 1827-28-29-30-31-32 and 34.
„ 104	1824-25 -	„ „ 49 -	Land Revenue Consultations, 15th March 1824 to 14th March 1825, with Index.
„ 105	1824-28 -	„ „ 40 -	Military Consultations, 15th March 1824 to 22nd Dec. 1828, with Index.
„ 106	1829-32 -	„ „ 41 -	Ditto, 5th Jan. 1829 to 31st Dec. 1832, with Index.

Classification of St. Helena Records—*cont.*

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
St. Helena, 107	1833—35 -	Range 426, Nos. 42 & 43	Military Consultations, 21st Jan. 1833 to 29th June 1835, with Index for 1834.
" 108	1824—28 -	" " 46 -	Commercial Consultations, 1st March 1824 to 24th Dec. 1828, with Index.
" 109	1829—32 -	" " 47 -	Ditto, 8th Jan. 1829 to 31st Dec. 1832, with Index.
" 110	1833—36 -	" " 48 & 50	Ditto, 7th Jan. 1833 to 28th Dec. 1836, with Index for 1834.
" 111	1805—6 -	" " 66 -	Paymaster's Accounts, Civil and Military Servants, 30th Sept. 1805 to 30th June 1806.
" 112	1806—8 -	" " 51 -	Ditto, 1st July 1806 to 31st March 1808.
" 113	1808—9 -	" " 52 -	Ditto, 1st April 1808 to 30th Sept. 1809.
" 114	1810—12 -	" " 53 -	Ditto, 1st Jan. 1810 to 31st Dec. 1812.
" 115	1812—14 -	" " 54 -	Ditto, 1st June 1812 to 31st Dec. 1814.
" 116	1815—16 -	" " 55 -	Ditto, 1st Jan. 1815 to 31st Dec. 1816.
" 117	1817—19 -	" " 56 -	Ditto, 1st Jan. 1817 to 31st Dec. 1819.
" 118	1698—1724	Loose papers, Packet 24 and part of 33.	Letters, &c. from St Helena to the Court, Oct. 1698 to Dec. 1724.
" 119	1725—30 -	" " -	Ditto, Jan. 1725 to Dec. 1730.
" 120	1731—40 -	" " -	Ditto, Jan. 1731 to Dec. 1740.
" 121	1741—47 -	" " -	Ditto, Jan. 1741 to Dec. 1747.
" 122	1748—50 -	" " -	Ditto, Jan. 1748 to Dec. 1750.
" 123	1751—54 -	" " -	Ditto, Jan. 1751 to Dec. 1754.
" 124	1755—57 -	" " -	Ditto, Jan. 1755 to Dec. 1757.
" 125	1758—60 -	" " -	Ditto, Jan. 1758 to Dec. 1760.
" 126	1761—63 -	" " -	Ditto, Jan. 1761 to Dec. 1763.
" 127	1764—67 -	" " -	Ditto, Jan. 1764 to Dec. 1767.
" 128	1768—71 -	" " -	Ditto, Jan. 1768 to Dec. 1771.
" 129	1772—73 -	" " -	Ditto, Jan. 1772 to Dec. 1773.
" 130	1774—76 -	" " -	Ditto, Jan. 1774 to Dec. 1776.
" 131	1777—86 -	" " -	Ditto, Jan. 1777 to Dec. 1786.
" 132	1787—89 -	" " -	Ditto, Jan. 1787 to Dec. 1789.

Classification of St. Helena Records—*cont.*

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
St. Helena, 133	1790-91 -	Loose papers, Packet 24 and part of 33.	Letters, &c., from St. Helena to the Court, Jan. 1790 to Dec. 1791.
" 134	1792-1801	" "	Ditto, April 1792 to Dec. 1801.
" 135	1802-3 -	" "	Ditto, Jan. 1802 to March 1803.
" 136	1803-6 -	" "	Ditto, April 1803 to Dec. 1806.
" 137	1807-9 -	" "	Ditto, Jan. 1807 to Dec. 1809.
" 138	1810-12 -	" "	Ditto, Jan. 1810 to Dec. 1812.
" 139	1723-1802	" "	Lists of Packets 1723 to 1802.
" 140	1722-1812	" "	Receipts for Packets, 1722 to 1812. Receipts for money 1760 to 1811.
			Bills of Exchange, 1734 to 1808. Receipts for Lists of Packets, 1733 to 1811.
" 141	1815-17 -	Room 338 -	Correspondence relative to Bonaparte's removal to St. Helena, 21st July 1815 to 6th Sept. 1817.
" 142	1828-29 -	" -	Letters, &c., from St. Helena to the Court, April 1828 to Aug. 1829.
" 143	1829-31 -	" -	Ditto, Oct. 1829 to May 1831.
" 144	1834-36 -	" -	Ditto, Aug. 1834 to Apr. 1836.
" 145	1820 -	" -	Despatches from the Court, 7th Jan. to 16th Dec. 1820.
" 146	1820-21 -	" -	Despatches from the Court to St. Helena, 21st Dec. 1820 to 11th July 1821.
" 147	1822 -	" -	Ditto, 9th Jan. to 12th June 1822.
" 148	1822-23 -	" -	Ditto, 18th Dec. 1822 to 20th Aug. 1823.
" 149	1823-24 -	" -	Ditto, 5th Nov. 1823 to 29th Sept. 1824.
" 150	1824-25 -	" -	Ditto, 10th Nov. 1824 to 3rd Aug. 1825.
" 151	1825-27 -	" -	Ditto, 26th Aug. 1825 to 11th Oct. 1827.
" 152	1827-29 -	" -	Ditto, 31st Oct. 1827 to 2nd Sept. 1829.
" 153	1829-35 -	" -	Ditto, 4th Nov. 1829 to 21st Oct. 1835.
" 154	1777-1813	<i>Defences of St. Helena.</i> Reports, &c., Range H. 30, No. 19. Unsorted Papers, 224, 3030 B., 3163 B. <i>Southern Whale Fishery.</i> Unsorted Papers, 884-88, 1631-33, 1634, 1636-43.	Miscellaneous Papers.

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

The Cape of Good Hope, strictly speaking, is a small promontory near the south-west extremity of the continent of Africa. But the extensive colony now known by that name is washed by the Atlantic and the Southern or Indian Oceans on the west and south; it is bounded on the north to the west of longitude 22° by the Orange River, on the north-east by the Orange Free State and Natal, and on the east by certain districts of Native Kaffraria. The Cape Colony, with adjacent territories (British Transkei), contains an area of 213,636 square miles; that of the Colony being 199,406, and of the Transkeian territories, 14,230 square miles. At the date, however, to which the records of the Cape now extant in the India Office refer, the British possessions extended but little beyond the promontory above mentioned.

In August 1486 King John the Second of Portugal despatched an expedition to the Indies, under the command of Bartholomew da Diaz, consisting of two pinnaces of fifty tons each, and a small victualling barque. Diaz proceeded on his voyage and gave names to places discovered by him, where also he erected crosses or pillars of stone. He passed the Cape without knowing it, and got as far east as Algoa Bay, where he erected his last cross, on an island which he named Santa Cruz. Here his people urged his return, on the grounds that their victuals were exhausted and their victualling barque lost. After consultation, however, Diaz determined to proceed; but having advanced a short distance further he was induced to return, and on

his way back he came in sight of the Cape, which, on account of his manifold troubles, he named "Cabo Tormentoso," or the tempestuous Cape; but King John, on the return of the expedition, hoping thence to discover the Indies, named it the "Cape of Good Hope." Diaz is said to have landed at Algoa Bay on the 14th September 1486. King John was preparing another expedition to search beyond the Cape of Good Hope when he died, and was succeeded by Don Emanuel, who, in 1497, sent out a fleet of three ships with one victualler and 160 men, under Vasco da Gama. This expedition sailed on the 9th July, and, after many difficulties, succeeded in doubling the Cape on the 20th* November.

Although, as early as the commencement of the sixteenth century, the Portuguese Admiral, Rio d'Infante, recommended his Government to colonize a portion of the South African coast, situated to the eastward of the Cape, this advice was unheeded, and Portugal appears to have turned to little account the discovery of this part of the world, which was chiefly resorted to by its shipping for the purpose of obtaining fresh water, during their voyages to and from the East. In this object, however, they frequently met with determined opposition from the natives, who, in 1510, slew Almeida, the Viceroy of India, with seventy-four of his followers; the rest fled in confusion to their ships, and immediately the whole fleet weighed anchor and departed. Two or three years later the Portuguese again visited the Cape, but merely to take vengeance on the natives for this slaughter of their countrymen.

On the 15th November 1577 Sir Francis Drake, with a fleet of five ships and barques, and 164 men, set sail from Plymouth on his circumnavigatory voyage. He appears to have passed the Cape, on his outward voyage, on the 19th June following, and, on his homeward voyage, on the 18th June 1580. Master Thomas

* Camoens says it was Wednesday, the 22nd November.

Candish, who undertook the third circumnavigation of the globe, passed the Cape on his homeward voyage on the 16th May 1588.

It would appear that, deterred either by the opposition of the natives, or by the reports of their cannibal propensities, the Cape was not again visited by Europeans until 1598, on the 15th March in which year Master John Davis, Chief Pilot to the Zealanders, left Flushing on a voyage to the East Indies, and anchored in Saldanha Bay on the 11th September following. Here he laid in provisions of beef and mutton, and, setting sail on the 27th, doubled the Cape the same day. After this Saldanha Bay became frequented, for the purpose of obtaining cattle and water, by the ships belonging to the Dutch East India Company, or, as it was then called, the "far-trading Company," who likewise made it a sort of post-office, letters being at stated spots left buried under large stones along the beach, by which means the Dutch vessels occasionally obtained intelligence of their consorts, whether homeward or outward bound. James Lancaster, who commanded the East India Company's first expedition to India, rested and provisioned at Saldanha Bay on the 9th September 1601, and remained there until the 20th October. John Davis and Sir Edward Michelborne stayed here nearly a month in 1605, and Captain Keeling, who commanded the East India Company's third voyage, put into Saldanha on 17th December 1607, and remained there until the 1st January following. On account of the reputed healthiness of this place, vessels often stayed here to recover any of their crew who were sick.

In 1620 Andreas Shilling and Humphrey Fitzherbert, the commanders of two outward bound English East India ships, finding a Dutch fleet in Table Bay, and hearing that they intended forming a settlement there, resolved to anticipate them by taking an immediate and formal possession of the place in the name of King James I., which they carried into execution without

molestation from the Dutch officers. No further steps, however, appear to have been taken in the matter by the British Government, and the Cape continued to be indiscriminately frequented, for the purpose of obtaining refreshments, by mariners of all nations, though without any attempt at colonization or settlement, till the year 1652.

About 1648, a large Dutch ship, named the "Haarlem," belonging to the Dutch East India Company, was driven ashore at Table Bay, the crew of which had to remain there several months, and this detention gave opportunities of observation of the resources and nature of the surrounding country, which were embodied by one Leendart Jantz, in a "Remonstrance," bearing date, "Amsterdam, the 26th of July 1649; in which is briefly set forth and explained the services, advantage, and profit which would accrue to the chartered East India Company from making a fort and garden at the 'Cabo de Boa Esperance.'" It does not appear that any steps were taken at the time in consequence of this representation, which was followed, in June 1651, by "Further Considerations and Reflections upon some points of the 'Remonstrance' presented by Mr. Leendart Jantz upon the project of establishing at the Cabo de Boa Esperance a fortress and plantation, and whatever more may be there in due time expected to contribute most to the service of the Company." This was addressed to the "Honourable the Directors, &c., &c., of the Chamber, Amsterdam," and signed "Jan Van Riebeck." In the same year the Dutch East India Company, with the sanction of their Government, equipped an expedition, consisting of three vessels, the "Drommedaris," the "Reijger," and the yacht "Hoep," which left the Texel in December under the command of Van Riebeck, with directions for the formation of a settlement at the Cape, in order to provision the Company's fleets. Van Riebeck's

expedition reached the Cape on the 6th April 1652, and three days later he issued a proclamation as "Senior Merchant and Commander over the fortress to be constructed and over the possessions to be selected at the Cabo de Boa Esperance." A few years subsequently portions of land were given, on certain conditions, to some of the Company's servants, at which period the work of colonization may be said to have commenced.

The London East India Company, in their claims against the Dutch Company from 1611 to 1652, claimed that they, in the reign of King James I., "took possession of those lands at the Cape, and caused a rampart to be cast up called James's Mount, on which they planted the English colours. And they, therefore, now demanded that the inheritance of those territories might always remain in the power of the English, and that they might be free to colonize and fortify there, and to trade thence at pleasure." Notwithstanding this claim on the part of the London East India Company, the Dutch continued in possession of the Cape until 1795. In that year, Holland having yielded to the French Revolutionary Government, an English force was despatched to the Cape of Good Hope to secure it against the French for the Prince of Orange; the fleet was under the command of the Honourable Sir G. K. Elphinstone, and the land forces were commanded by Sir Alured Clarke. On receipt of news to this effect at St. Helena the Government there resolved that, with the view of ensuring the success of the expedition, the "Orpheus" should immediately proceed to False Bay to render such assistance as might be possible. Mr. Pringle accordingly left with the "Orpheus" on the 4th June 1795, and arrived at Simon's Bay on the 26th idem. It appears that the Governor of the Cape, being under the influence of the French party then at the head of affairs, refused to obey the mandate of the Prince as

conveyed to him by the British Commander, who thereupon proceeded to take possession by force. The Dutch were soon driven out of their camp, and the Governor obtained a suspension of hostilities for twenty-four hours to arrange terms of capitulation, at the expiration of which time the colony was surrendered, and the garrison became prisoners of war. Sir George Elphinstone was much obstructed in his operations by the refusal of the Boers to furnish him with supplies, but he was fortunately able to procure assistance in this respect from the stores taken out by Mr. Pringle in the "Orpheus." The Cape of Good Hope was now constituted a British possession, and General Craig was appointed the first Governor. He assumed office on the 1st September 1795.

A question that early occupied the attention of Government was how best to make the possession of the Cape beneficial to British trade, and accordingly, in a Minute of the 23rd December 1795, the Lords of His Majesty's Council for the Affairs of Trade referred to the Court of Directors to consider and report their opinion how this could be best effected with due attention to the interest of the East India Company, and of the British territorial possessions in the East Indies. In reply to three questions placed before them by the Council for Trade, the Court of Directors, at a Court held 10th August 1796, approved the following replies:—

"1. That no ship of any description should be permitted to trade from the British Settlements in the East Indies or any other country to the eastward of the Cape of Good Hope, except the ships belonging to the East India Company, or English country ships licensed by them.

"2. All articles may be imported into the Cape from Great Britain, provided they are imported in British ships registered and cleared according to law; but no goods in foreign ships should be disposed of there unless

for the express purpose of paying for the expense of refreshment or repairs. The articles of tea, raw silk, piece goods, saltpetre, pepper, and cinnamon to be furnished by the Company unless it be found necessary for the purpose of a more ample supply that the Company or their Governments in India should grant liberty to individuals to import certain of the above articles. All other articles to be free to the captains and officers of the Company's ships, and country ships under special license.

“ 3. All articles, the produce of the Cape, and those imported on British ships may be exported from thence by the East India Company, or by those who have special license from them, to the British settlements in the East Indies, or to any other place to the eastward of the Cape of Good Hope; and such ships as may be proceeding to our fisheries beyond the Cape may be permitted to take brandy, sea stock, and any other produce of the Cape, and also all goods allowed to be imported into the Cape from Britain and Ireland, to any place to the eastward of the Cape, and within the limits already prescribed for the ships engaged in the fisheries to the eastward of the Cape. All articles, the produce or manufacture of the Cape, may be imported into Europe, America, or the West Indies, or elsewhere to the westward of the Cape in British ships, but no articles the produce or manufacture of Asia.”

These views were communicated to the Lords of Council for Trade, and a Bill on the subject was shortly afterwards introduced into Parliament, and passed on the 28th December 1796 (37 Geo. III., c. xxi.), empowering His Majesty in Council to make regulations touching the trade and commerce to and from the Cape of Good Hope and the territories and dependencies thereof. An Order in Council was accordingly issued the same day, under which permission was given to all ships belonging to His Majesty's subjects, and ships and vessels belonging to subjects of any country

or State at amity with His Majesty, to trade with the Cape of Good Hope, with the proviso that "no goods, wares, or merchandise, the growth, produce, or manufacture of the countries to the eastward of the Cape of Good Hope be imported into the said settlement, or the territories or dependencies thereof, except by the United Company of Merchants trading to the East Indies; and that no such goods, wares, or merchandise be permitted to be exported thence, except for sea stores only, or by the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the East Indies, or by their licence." ("London Gazette," 31st December 1796.)

Mr. Pringle was appointed by the East India Company their Agent at Cape Town. The official correspondence from thence gives very little information relative to the course of events there previously to 1801, in which year the general Treaty of Peace was signed at Amiens, under which the Cape was ordered to be restored to the Dutch on the 1st October in that year. The latter were, however, unable at that time to provide troops for the purpose, and the British continued temporarily in possession, and, by Articles of Agreement, dated 31st December 1802, it was arranged between His Majesty's Government and the Batavian Republic that whilst things at the Cape were to remain on their existing footing, the Batavian troops should encamp in the neighbourhood of Wynberg, whilst the town was to be occupied by British troops. Most of the British troops had already embarked ready for transport to England and India, but as the situation was considered extremely critical, the vessels remained some time in harbour, it being deemed probable, in the event of an outbreak of hostilities, that the inhabitants of the Colony would be against the English. Early in January 1803 the Dutch troops relieved the British troops on guard in the town, and the Colony was evacuated by the British on the 20th February fol-

lowing, when the inhabitants were absolved from their allegiance to His Britannic Majesty.

Hostilities having recommenced in Europe, the British Government determined again to take possession of the Cape of Good Hope; accordingly an expedition was arranged, under the command of Sir David Baird, which left England in August 1805 and reached the Cape on 5th January 1806. The operations there were extremely short. On the 8th January Baird defeated Janssens, the Dutch General; on the 10th Cape Town surrendered; and on the 18th the Dutch General surrendered. Sir David Baird was appointed Governor. The Colony has ever since remained in the possession of Great Britain, to whom it was finally ceded at the Congress of Vienna in 1815.

None of the histories of the Cape give any account of the commercial transactions of the East India Company at that settlement, and but little is to be gathered from what correspondence remains now with their Agents at Cape Town. The following are a few details of interest which have been extracted therefrom:—

In December 1808 an attempt was made to raise an insurrection amongst the slaves at the Cape, but it was quelled immediately, and several of the ringleaders were condemned to death. Writing on the 29th June in the last-named year, Mr. Pringle reported that the Colony was in great want of many necessaries, “common brown sugar has been selling at 6*s.* the pound, and “is still at 4*s.*, and many other things in proportion.”

By a letter from the Court of Directors of 3rd November 1810, trade was allowed to be carried on between the Cape and the Colonies of Ceylon and New South Wales.

In 1809 arrangements were made for supplying the Island of St. Helena with oxen, through the intervention of a contractor (Mr. W. Bird) at 4½*d.* per pound, live weight; offers were also made to supply sheep upon a similar proportional contract. The first consignment

of cattle and sheep arrived at St. Helena in February 1810; and, in order to encourage the speculation, the Government there paid 5*d.* per pound instead of 4½*d.* only. It appears that other Cape produce had been regularly supplied to St. Helena for some years previously.

On 12th June 1810 a fleet of the Company's ships, conveying General Wetherall and His Majesty's 24th Regiment for Madras, left Simon's Bay, consisting of the "Ceylon," "Windham," "Euphrates," "William Pitt," and "Astell." Soon after starting, the "Euphrates" struck on a rock, and was obliged to return, accompanied by the "William Pitt." The other vessels proceeded, and, in the Mozambique Channel, fell in with some French vessels, which, after a fight of several hours, captured the "Ceylon" and "Windham," but the "Astell" escaped. The "Ceylon" and "Windham" were subsequently retaken from the French, and returned to the Cape. The "Astell" and "William Pitt" afterwards proceeded to Madras, and arrived there respectively on the 3rd and 5th August. In the same year an expedition was fitted out from Simon's Bay, for the reduction of the Mauritius, which greatly assisted in the capture of the Isle of France.

In 1812, in consequence of a severe outbreak of small-pox in the Colony, most stringent orders were issued by the Governor (Sir J. F. Cradock) placing the whole of Cape Town in quarantine, in which it was ordered "that all vendues cease; that all shops be shut; all wine houses shut; and all clubs, societies, and associations, of whatever description or denomination are to be discontinued, even divine worship is to be suspended for the period of these regulations being in force." Physicians were also appointed to go from house to house to administer vaccine inoculation.

Mr. Pringle, the Company's Agent, who had long been suffering from ill health, died at Cape Town on 24th June 1815. Mr. J. Luson succeeded him as Acting

Agent. In 1816 Sir H. Lushington was appointed Agent, but in the following year Mr. Lusson again succeeded to that appointment, which he held until his death, after a protracted illness, on 17th June 1822. He was succeeded by Mr. Daniel J. Cloete as Acting Agent, until the arrival of Mr. Henry Wood, who had been appointed Agent by the Court of Directors. In the following year Mr. William Hawkins was Agent, and held that appointment until 1835. After that date the East India Company do not appear to have appointed any of their own servants as Agents, as they then ceased to have any commercial affairs to be looked after. Such services as they required at the Cape, in connection with the passage of troops to and from India, were performed by commercial houses already established there. From 1837 to 1850 Messrs. Dickson, Burnies, & Co. acted as Agents to the Company, and Messrs. W. Dickson & Co. from 1851 to 1860.

REPORT ON THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE RECORDS.

The earliest documents relating to the Cape of Good Hope date from 1773. Between that date and 1795, when the Cape was captured from the Dutch, there exist, however, only 17 documents, and these consist of letters to the Court of Directors from Mr. Jochem van Plettenberg, second in command at the Cape. From 1795 a regular correspondence with the Court from their Agents commenced, but the Cape never having been under the Government of the East India Company, this correspondence refers principally to commercial affairs and shipping. There is a gap in the correspondence between June 1803 and June 1808, during the greater part of which period the settlement was again under the Dutch Government, to whom it had been restored under the terms of the Treaty of Amiens. The last letter to the East India Company from their Agent at the Cape is dated November 1828, after which date I have been unable to find any correspondence home. There is no separate collection of letters to the Court's Agents at the Cape, but copies of correspondence between their Agents and the Government of the Cape, as well as with St. Helena, India, and elsewhere are contained in fifteen volumes, extending from the 31st May 1808 to the 30th April 1836.

CLASSIFICATION OF CAPE OF GOOD HOPE RECORDS.

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
1	1773—1809	Packets of Loose Papers, Nos. 23 and 33. Unrecorded Papers, No. 2928.	Correspondence, &c., 22nd Dec. 1773 to 29th Dec. 1809.
2	1810—11 -	Packets of Loose Papers, Nos. 23 and 33.	Ditto, 2nd Jan. 1810 to 19th Dec. 1811.
3	1812—18 -	Ditto - - - -	Ditto, 29th Jan. 1812 to 31st Dec. 1813.
4	1814—1820	Ditto - - - -	Ditto, 11th Feb. 1814 to 4th Dec. 1820.
5	1821—1823	Ditto - - - -	Ditto, 17th Feb. 1821 to 2nd Aug. 1823.
6	1795—1803	Room 338 - -	Letters from the Cape of Good Hope to the Court of Directors, 4th April 1795 to 17th June 1803.
7	1808—14 -	" - -	Ditto, 29th June 1808 to 30th Nov. 1814.
8	1815—19 -	" - -	Ditto, 14th Jan. 1815 to 1st Dec. 1819.
9	1820—28 -	" - -	Ditto, 8th Jan. 1820 to 22nd Dec. 1828.
10	1808—10 -	" - -	Letters received at the Cape from various parts, 31st May 1808 to 27th Mar. 1810.
11	1810—11 -	" - -	Ditto, 31st Mar. 1810 to 30th Sept. 1811.
12	1811—13 -	" - -	Ditto, 1st Oct. 1811 to 31st Dec. 1813.
13	1813—15 -	" - -	Ditto, 31st Dec. 1813 to 22nd Dec. 1815.
14	1816—18 -	" - -	Ditto, 1st Jan. 1816 to 30th Jan. 1818.
15	1818—21 -	" - -	Ditto, 1st Feb. 1818 to 31st Jan. 1821.
16	1821—26 -	" - -	Ditto, 1st Feb. 1821 to 31st Jan. 1826.
17	1826—36 -	" - -	Ditto, 1st Feb. 1826 to 30th April 1836.
18	1808—11 -	" - -	Letters sent from the Cape to various parts, 3rd June 1808 to 14th June 1811.
19	1811—13 -	" - -	Ditto, 14th June 1811 to 31st Dec. 1813.
20	1814—15 -	" - -	Ditto, 1st Jan. 1814 to 23rd Dec. 1815.
21	1816—18 -	" - -	Ditto, 1st Jan. 1816 to 30th Jan. 1818.
22	1818—21 -	" - -	Ditto, 1st Feb. 1818 to 31st Jan. 1821.
23	1821—26 -	" - -	Ditto, 1st Feb. 1821 to 31st Jan. 1826.
24	1826—36 -	" - -	Ditto, 1st Feb. 1826 to 30th April 1836.

THE FRENCH IN INDIA.

The first French expedition to India is believed to have taken place in the reign of Louis XII., in the year 1503, when two ships were fitted out by some merchants of Rouen to trade in the Eastern seas; but it is simply recorded of them that they sailed from the port of Havre in the course of that year, and were never afterwards heard of. This attempt by France to open up the Eastern trade does not appear to have been followed up until the 1st June 1604, when a Company was established, under Letters Patent from King Henry IV., granting it an exclusive trade for fifteen years. At that time, however, the attempt failed. Seven years later the project was renewed under Louis XIII., but for a period of four years no action seems to have been taken in the matter, until in 1615 two merchants of Rouen petitioned the King for the transfer to them of the privileges accorded to the Company, expressing their readiness to fit out ships that very year. This ultimately resulted in a union of these merchants with the Company, and fresh Letters Patent were issued on the 2nd July 1615, conferring the former privileges on the thus united Company. In the following year two ships were fitted out for India, and although only one returned, the voyage proved so far encouraging that the Company sent out another expedition of three ships in 1619. This expedition sailed from Honfleur on 2nd October 1619, and arrived

safely at Achin. At Java, whither they next proceeded, one vessel foundered with all her crew on board, and with a cargo valued at between seventy and eighty thousand pounds. The rest of the expedition returned to Havre, with vessels well laden, on 1st December 1620.

For upwards of twenty years after this the Company effected nothing, but in 1642 Cardinal Richelieu endeavoured to revive commercial intercourse with the East. Under his auspices a new Company was formed, entitled "*La Compagnie des Indes*," to whom Letters Patent were granted, dated 24th June 1642, according to it exclusive privileges for twenty years. The first vessel, despatched by this Company in 1642, went first to Madagascar, where an endeavour was made to found a colony, but, apparently, with not very encouraging results. After this the Company seems to have remained dormant until Colbert succeeded as Minister of State in 1661, one of whose greatest objects was to encourage the formation of a grand Company, somewhat on the English model, to open out a regular traffic with India. He held out to it promises of the strongest support of the administration; he offered it a charter, granting it the exclusive right of commerce with India for fifty years; it was to be exempted from all taxation; and the Government agreed to reimburse it for all losses it might suffer during the first ten years after its formation. On these conditions, in the year 1664, the French "*Compagnie des Indes*" was formed, with a capital of 15,000,000 "*livres tournoir*," equivalent to about 600,000*l.*, but as the entire sum was not subscribed a fifth of the amount was advanced by the Treasury. Considering the establishment of a colony at Madagascar an indispensable preliminary to a voyage to the Indies, their first expedition was directed to that Island. On 7th March 1665 four large ships, carrying 520 men, sailed from Brest harbour, and reached Madagascar on

10th July following, when their colonists were landed ; they were, however, unable to establish themselves there, and were driven out by the natives in 1672, when they retired to the Isles of France and Bourbon, where they formed a small settlement, which, at a later date, proved very serviceable to the French trade and arms.

In the beginning of 1667 the French India Company sent out another expedition, under the command of François Caron, with whom was associated a Persian named Mercara. They proceeded to India, and reached Surat in the beginning of 1668, where the first French factory in India was established. In the following year an extension of their operations was resolved upon, and Mercara was sent to the Court of the King of Golconda, with the view of trading in his dominions and of establishing a factory in Masulipatam, in both of which he was successful. Caron, however, was not satisfied with the mere possession of factories, and he represented that, in order to obtain a firm footing in the country, it was necessary to hold some place in absolute possession, unassailable by the natives of India, and to use it as a stronghold whence commercial operations could be carried on with the inhabitants of the mainland, for which purpose he indicated the seaboard of Ceylon, then partially occupied by the Dutch, as well adapted to the end in view. The project was approved by Colbert, and accordingly a fleet was despatched to carry out this object, and made its first attempt towards the end of the year 1672 on Point de Galle, which was unsuccessful. The expedition was more successful at Trincomali, which they took and garrisoned, and thence proceeded to Meliapore, then known as St. Thomé, on the Coromandel coast, which, after a short resistance, was also taken ; but in the meanwhile a Dutch fleet arrived off Trincomali, and forced the place to surrender with all its garrison. In consequence of the ill success of this expedition Caron was recalled, and

the ship on which he was foundered on entering Lisbon harbour, and Caron himself was drowned.

The Dutch, in 1674, succeeded in driving the French out of St. Thomé, and the latter then retired to a plot of ground on the sea-coast in the province of Gingi, near the mouth of the river of that name, which, in view of eventualities, they had purchased from the King of Bijapur. They arrived here, under the orders of François Martin, in April 1674, and at once commenced to erect the necessary buildings for their protection; these soon became surrounded by the dwellings of the native population who worked for the factory, and the whole formed a sort of town which was at first called by the natives "Phoolcherri," which name subsequently became changed to "Pondicherri." A trade was soon opened here for piece goods, which in about two years had assumed considerable dimensions; and a few years subsequently Martin obtained for his Company a grant of the revenue of the lands in the district of Pondicherri, and the absolute cession of that place itself.

On the outbreak of war between France and Holland in 1692 the Dutch determined to drive the French out of Pondicherri. Accordingly, with the aid of some Mogul troops, they besieged the place, which, being unable to resist the attack, capitulated on the 8th September 1693, one of the terms of the capitulation being that the place should be given up to the Dutch East India Company.

For some time previously to this date the factory at Surat had been in a languishing condition, and it was abandoned by the French Company in 1701. The factory at Masulipatam was more successful, and it became in later years one of the most important of the minor French settlements. About the year 1676 a French fleet entered the Hugli, and disembarked a body of settlers at the village of Chandarnagar. This village was ceded to those settlers by an edict of Aurungzebe in 1688.

On the conclusion of peace between France and Holland, the Treaty of Ryswick was signed on 21st September 1697, under which Pondicherri was restored to the French. Martin was appointed to the command of the place, and his first act was to enlarge and strengthen the fortifications. Pondicherri was now made the seat of the French Governor General of India, and Martin was appointed to that post. He died there on 30th December 1706.

The French Company was so pressed for funds that it was unable to use the privileges with which it had been invested for its own advantage, and it was consequently obliged to farm them out to private speculators. Their charter came to an end in 1714, but was renewed for ten years from 1st January 1715, with the proviso that one tenth of the product of the captures made by Company's vessels beyond the Line should revert to the Great Admiral of France. This was, however, revoked by a decree of May 1719, and the same privileges were conferred on the Company of the West, which was thenceforth to be styled the "Company of the Indies," and to assume the arms of the Company of the West. The new Company sent out to Pondicherri three well equipped ships in 1720, but they were unable, from want of funds, to send out vessels again until 1723, after which they managed to send ships annually, and their trade began to revive.

In 1725 a small French squadron came to opposite the little town of Maihi, below Tellicherri, on the Malabar coast, and took it after a short engagement, when its name was changed to Mahé in compliment to Captain Bertrand François Mahé de La Bourdonnais, who designed and led the attack.

A few years before this, in 1720, Joseph François Dupleix was appointed to the second position at Pondicherri, and in 1731 he was made Director of Chandarnagar, which by his skilful administration was formed into a most flourishing settlement with an ex-

tensive trade. In 1735 M. Benolt Dumas succeeded M. Lenoir as Governor of Pondicherri. One of his early acts was to obtain permission from Delhi for the coinage by the French of the current coin of the realm, and a Firman to this effect was issued in 1736, which secured to the French very considerable profits, which they were enabled to use for the extension of their trade. On the 14th February 1739 M. Dumas obtained the cession of Karikal, ten villages in the country adjacent, and all the lands depending upon them.

In the month of October 1741 M. Dumas was succeeded by M. Dupleix as Governor of Pondicherri. In March 1744 war was declared by France against England. In 1746 La Bourdonnais arrived with a fleet for the protection of the French interests in India against possible English attacks, and after an engagement with an English fleet under the command of Commodore Peyton, in which the latter was repulsed, he anchored off Pondicherri on 8th July. On the 15th September the French fleet arrived off Madras, and having landed an army summoned the place to surrender, and the following day commenced to attack the town, which, being defended by only a few troops, capitulated to M. de La Bourdonnais on the 21st September, and Madras thus fell into the hands of the French. Having taken Madras, Dupleix next determined to attack Fort St. David, and an expedition left Pondicherri for that purpose under the command of General de Bury, which arrived opposite the town on 20th December 1746; the English had, however, made an alliance with the Nawab, 9,000 of whose troops suddenly attacked the French and drove them back across the Pennar river. A second expedition under Paradis left Pondicherri and arrived at the Pennar on the 14th March 1747, when Admiral Griffin with an English fleet arrived off Fort St. David, and Paradis hurried back fearing they might attack Pondicherri, whither

Admiral Griffin speedily followed him; but the latter being lured away by the appearance of a French fleet, which succeeded in throwing reinforcements into Madras, Dupleix seized the opportunity of attacking Cuddalore on the 27th June, but was successfully repulsed.

In November the English sent out a fleet and army, the double command of which was given to Rear-Admiral the Hon. E. Boscawen, and he effected a junction with Admiral Griffin's squadron on 11th August 1748. Troops were landed, and an attack was made on Pondicherri on the 19th August, and continued until the 14th October without successful results; Boscawen then raised the siege, and withdrew his troops to Fort St. David. Paradis was killed during this attack, and Lieutenant Clive was amongst Boscawen's troops engaged. Dupleix shortly afterwards received reinforcements, but whilst he was planning fresh enterprises against the English, news arrived of the conclusion of peace by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, under the terms of which Madras was to be restored to the English. Accordingly on the 21st August 1749 Dupleix made over Madras to Admiral Boscawen, who found the fortifications all undermined and in an unsafe condition, and the whole place rifled of all useful and valuable stores.

After this, Dupleix, wishing to extend French influence in India, mixed himself up in the struggles for the Subadary of the Deccan and for the Naboby of the Carnatic, and, his allies proving successful, by the beginning of 1751 French influence was paramount over the greater part of Southern India. In the engagements which brought about these results M. Bussy played a leading part. The French, however, desired to complete their influence over Southern India, and for that purpose sent M. Law with an army to take Trichinopoli. In this enterprise he had to contend against the military prowess of Major Lawrence and Captain Clive, and the expedition failed signally. In

the Deccan, Dupleix was more fortunate, for here, in return for the promise of French assistance, M. Bussy obtained by treaty the grant of the territory subsequently known as the Northern Circars, possessing an area of about 17,000 geographical miles, and an annual revenue of about 400,000*l.* sterling. War continued practically between the English and French until 1754, when M. Dupleix was recalled, and on the 1st August the "Duc de Bourgoyne" arrived at Pondicherri with M. Godeheu, the new Governor General, on board. The next day Dupleix made over the Government to Godeheu, and on the 16th October he and his family left India, only to find himself, on his arrival in France, ruined and discredited, and the man who had acquired for France territories in the east larger than France itself treated as an importunate impostor. Three days before his death he wrote, "I have sacrificed my youth, my fortune, my life, to enrich my nation in Asia. Unfortunate friends, too weak relations, devoted all their property to the success of my projects. They are now in misery and want. I have submitted to all the judiciary forms; I have demanded, as the last of the creditors, that which is due to me. My services are treated as fables, my demand is denounced as ridiculous, I am treated as the vilest of mankind. I am in the most deplorable indigence, the little property that remained to me has been seized, I am compelled to ask for decrees for delay in order not to be dragged into prison."

The object of Godeheu appears to have been to obtain peace at any price, and to that end, by a treaty dated 11th January 1755, he practically undid the work which Dupleix had striven so hard to accomplish, and sacrificed all that the latter had obtained for France to the English. Shortly after this, on 16th February 1755, Godeheu left India, and was succeeded by M. Duval de Leyrit, who arrived at Pondicherri on 25th March following.

On 17th May 1756 war was declared between England and France, and De Leyrit, taking advantage of the absence of Clive at Calcutta, and the occupation of the few British troops that remained in Southern India before Madura and Nellore, determined to attack Trichinopoli, but that place having been reinforced he retired to Pondicherri without striking a blow. The French, however, captured several places in the Carnatic, and on the 28th April 1758 the Count de Lally arrived with considerable reinforcements. In the meanwhile Clive had taken Chandarnagar from the French, and so destroyed their supremacy in Bengal.

The fleet under Admiral d'Aché, which conveyed Lally to Pondicherri, was overtaken and defeated by Commodore Stevens on the very day of its arrival; but the English fleet was unable to complete the victory, owing to the damage it had received in the engagement.

Lally's first operation resulted in the capture of Cuddalore from the English. From this place he attacked Fort St. David, which capitulated on the 2nd June 1758; Devikotta followed, and after an unsuccessful attempt at Tanjore, the French achieved further successes at Trincomali, Karanguli, Trivatur, and Arcot. In the beginning of November Lally marched his army against Madras. Conjevaram was taken on the 27th, and the army reached the plain in front of Madras on the 12th December. The Governor of Madras at that time was Mr. George Pigott, afterwards Lord Pigott, who made over all the arrangements for the defence to Colonel Lawrence. The siege was continued until the 16th February, when a breach had been made and preparations were ready for an assault, but the arrival of Admiral Pocock's squadron at that critical moment necessitated the raising of the siege. About the same time Rajah Anunderaj drove the French out of Vizagapatam, and made that place over to the English, and Clive speedily sent a force from

Bengal to occupy it. These troops, under Colonel Forde, subsequently defeated a French army under Conflans, and, driving them out from Rajahmundry, occupied that place. Colonel Forde then captured Masulipatam, and forced Conflans with his whole army to surrender. Salabut Jung, struck by the unexampled defeat of the French, renounced his alliance with them, and made over to Colonel Forde those ceded districts, the possession of which constituted one of the triumphs of the administration of Dupleix. Thenceforth the fate of the French in India was sealed. In January 1760 the English, under Colonel Coote, signally defeated the French forces led by Lally and Bussy at Wandiwash, and Bussy was taken prisoner. Lally fell back upon Pondicherri, followed by Colonel Coote, and on the 15th January 1761, there remaining only one day's provisions in the town, he capitulated to the English. Lally was sent under an escort to Madras, whence he was afterwards sent to England. Being allowed to visit Paris on parole, he was there convicted of having betrayed the interests of the King and of the Company, and beheaded on the 9th May 1766. Three years later, in 1769, the French East India Company ceased to exist.

By the Treaty of Paris, Pondicherri was restored to France in 1763, together with her other dependencies in Southern India, but they were restored dismantled and defenceless, with their trade annihilated and their influence gone, at a time also when the English had rooted themselves firmly in the soil.

After this the opposition of the French to the English in India was conducted for the most part indirectly, as auxiliaries to Native Princes. When war was renewed between the two nations in 1778, Chandarnagar fell without a blow on the 10th July, and Pondicherri surrendered in the month of September following. The English subsequently took Mahé. In 1782 Admiral Suffrein arrived with a French fleet in Indian waters,

and several times encountered the English fleet under Sir Edward Hughes, but on no occasion apparently with any very decisive advantage on either side. The French now joined their forces with those of Haidar Ali, and, after having captured Cuddalore and Permacoil, the combined armies besieged Wandiwash, which was defended by Sir Eyre Coote, but, owing to disagreement between the allies, the siege was raised without striking a blow. In 1782 Suffrein made an attack on Trincomali, which capitulated to him on the 31st August. On the 2nd September Sir Edward Hughes's fleet appeared in sight, but failed, after an encounter with the French fleet, to regain possession of the place. On the 19th March 1783 the Marquis de Bussy arrived at Porto Novo with a reinforcement of troops, with which he joined Tippu's army. On the advance of the English under General Stuart, Bussy fell back on Cuddalore. The siege continued until the 3rd September, when, intelligence having been received that the preliminaries of peace had been signed in Europe, the contending parties agreed to a suspension of arms. During the interval of nine years which elapsed between the signature of the Treaty of Versailles* and the outbreak of the war of the Revolution, the English consolidated their position in India, and made themselves safe against further direct hostility on the part of the French.

When in 1793 war was again declared between England and France, the Isles of France and Bourbon formed the base from whence numberless French cruisers sailed to commit depredations upon British commerce, and letters of marque were issued by the Governor of those islands to privateers fitted out

* The Treaty of Versailles was signed on the 3rd September 1783. Under Clauses 13, 14, and 15 of that treaty all settlements belonging to France at the beginning of the war were restored, including Pondicherry, Karikal, Mahé, and Surat.

for the same purpose, which occasioned considerable loss to the East India Company. Foremost amongst the captains of these vessels may be named Surcouf, François Thomas Lemème, and Jean Dutertre.

The Marquis Wellesley early realized the necessity for putting a stop to these depredations, and, soon after the fall of Seringapatam, he prepared an army for the conquest of the French islands, but it was diverted, under orders from England, to Egypt, to aid the expeditionary corps of Sir Ralph Abercromby. Subsequently Lord Minto urged upon the Home authorities the necessity for adopting measures to put a stop to the depredations of the French cruisers, and he was authorized to occupy Rodriguez, which was taken by Lieutenant-Colonel Keating on the 4th August 1809. In the spring of 1810 Lord Minto sent considerable reinforcements from India to the Island of Rodriguez, with which Colonel Keating and Colonel Fraser effected the capture of the Island of Bourbon, which was taken on the 8th September. On the arrival of General Abercrombie with additional troops, the Isle of France was taken on the 3rd December following, and its name changed to "Mauritius."* With this conquest ended the careers of the French privateers in the Indian seas.

The French possessions in India now comprise five settlements, viz., Pondicherri, Chandarnagar, Karikal, Mahé, and Yanáon or Yanám, with certain dependent "lodges" at which the right is reserved of hoisting the French flag. These territories aggregate 178 square miles, with a population of about 285,000.

* The Portuguese, who discovered this Island, called it Cerné. The Dutch renamed it Mauritius in 1598 after Maurice of Nassau; and, when it fell into the possession of the French, they named it the Isle of France.

REPORT ON RECORDS RELATING TO THE FRENCH IN INDIA.

The separate documents relating to the French in India consist principally of a collection of about 130 loose papers, which must at some time have been taken out principally from the files of Home Correspondence. These extend over the period from 1722 to 1810, but the information they contain is, for the most part, fragmentary. The earliest documents, however, consist of two papers from the series F F in Birdwood's collection, one of which, dated 26th May 1664, consists of a fragment of a printed copy of an Address to the French Nation in favour of the formation of an East India Company, with "Articles and Conditions whereupon the trading merchants of this kingdom do most humbly beseech His Majesty to grant them his Declaration and the Graces therein contained, for the Establishment of a Company for the Commerce of the East Indies," signed and approved by the King in Council. There are also two volumes, the former consisting of "Extracts from the East India Company's advices regarding the conduct of the French on the Coast of Choromandel, and the country Government there," extending from August 1749 to November 1759; and the latter containing copies of correspondence, chiefly between the East India Company and the Secretary of State, during the years 1754 and 1755, and relating mostly to the endeavours to effect a peace between the English and French East India Companies, which resulted in the recall of Dupleix from India, and the appointment of

Godeheu to succeed him, who concluded a treaty which practically surrendered all the French interests in India which it had been the life's work of Dupleix to build up. Amongst the collections known as "Fisher's Papers" and "Unrecorded Papers," there are also a number of documents relative to the French in India; complaints by the French relative to interruptions to their commerce; claims by the French; disputes with the French, between 1773 and 1786; political negotiations between the English, French, Nizam, and Tippoo; and correspondence relative to the expedition against the French Islands, besides other miscellaneous documents, which have now been collected and arranged in order as shown in the following classified list.

CLASSIFICATION OF RECORDS RELATING TO THE FRENCH IN INDIA.

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
French, 1	1664—1810	Loose Papers. Bundle I. - B. R.—F. F. III. 111, 179, 197.	Miscellaneous Correspondence, &c., from 26th May 1664 to 30th July 1810.
„ 2	1749—1759	B. R.—V. I. - -	Extracts from the East India Company's advices regarding the conduct of the French on the Coast of Choromandel, 30th Aug. 1749 to 29th Dec. 1759.
„ 3	1754—55 -	B. R.—V. II. - - -	Correspondence relative to the French in India, 30th July 1754 to 6th July 1755.
„ 4	1752—1779	Fisher's Papers, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 93, 148, 198, 223. Loose Papers. Bundle I. and III.	Copies of Miscellaneous Papers relative to the French in India, between 18th Feb. 1752 and 16th Sept. 1779.
„ 5	1771—1775	Unrecorded Papers, Vol. 91	Proceedings of the Madras Government on the complaints of the French, relative to the interruptions to their commerce, 30th Sept. 1771 to 20th Dec. 1775.
„ 6	1772—1797	Ditto, Vols. 85 and 144 -	Claims of the French, Dutch, and Danes, 1772 to 29th June 1797.
„ 7	1773—1776	Ditto, Vols. 89, 90 -	Disputes with the French, 18th Jan. 1773 to 5th July 1776.
„ 8	1783—1785	Ditto, Vol. 93 - -	Ditto, 6th March 1783 to 20th May 1785.
„ 9	1783—1786	Ditto, Vol. 86 - -	Ditto, 3rd Sept. 1783 to 27th Jan. 1786.
„ 10	1784—1786	Ditto, Vol. 147 - -	Ditto, 1st Sept. 1784 to 30th Jan. 1786.
„ 11	1785—88 -	Ditto, Vol. 31 - -	Political Negotiations between the English, French, Nizam, and Tippoo, 21st Sept. 1785 to 15th July 1788.
„ 12	1782—1813	Ditto, Vol. 106, and Fisher's Papers, Nos. 83, 84, 155, 156, 161, 177, 232, 244, 261, 262, 263, 265, 277, 310. Range H., Memoranda 150 and 151.	Miscellaneous Letters and Papers, 5th Sept. 1782 to 18th Dec. 1813.

**Classification of Records relating to the French in
India—*cont.***

Index Number.	Date.	Previous Classification.	Nature of Documents.
French, 13	1776—1804	Unrecorded Papers, Vols. 203, 204.	Miscellaneous Letters and Papers, 30th Oct. 1776 to 26th March 1804.
„ 14	1810 -	Fisher's Papers, 272 - Range J., No. 31.	Correspondence relative to the Expedition against the French Islands.
„ 15	- - -	Range H., Memoranda 139, 244, 245, 256, 372.	Miscellaneous.

APPENDIX.

LIST OF PLACES REFERRED TO IN THE FOREGOING REPORT.

ACCLACCON.—A place on the west coast of Sumatra, a little to the south of Priaman.

ACHIN.—The name of an independent State occupying a small part of the north-western end of Sumatra. The town of Achin lies in N. latitude $5^{\circ} 32'$ and E. longitude $95^{\circ} 17'$.

ALGOA BAY.—An inlet in Cape Colony on the S.E. coast of Africa, S. latitude $33^{\circ} 55'$, E. longitude $25^{\circ} 55'$.

AMBOYNA.—An island in the Molucca Sea; it is the largest of a group of five islands lying off the southern coast of the island of Ceram, and towards its western end. S. latitude $3^{\circ} 33'$, E. longitude $128^{\circ} 5'$.

AMOY.—A city and seaport in the province of Fo-kien, China; in N. latitude $24^{\circ} 28'$ and E. longitude $118^{\circ} 4'$.

ANDAMANS.—The Andaman islands are situated on the east side of the Bay of Bengal, forming a continuation of the Archipelago which extends from Cape Negrais in Burmah to Achin Head on the north coast of Sumatra.

ARCOT.—A town in the North Arcot district of Madras, in N. latitude $12^{\circ} 55' 23''$ and E. longitude $79^{\circ} 24' 14''$.

ASCENSION.—A solitary island in the Atlantic Ocean, in S. latitude $7^{\circ} 56'$ and W. longitude $14^{\circ} 24'$.

AYER BUNGEY.—A river on the west coast of Sumatra, a little to the south of Natal.

BALAMBANGAN, correctly Blâmbangan.—An island in the Sulu Sea, 13 miles from the most northerly point of Borneo. N. latitude $7^{\circ} 30'$, E. longitude $116^{\circ} 50'$.

BALANGUIVAN.—One of the group of the Sulu islands off the north-east coast of Borneo. I have been unable to trace any island of this name, but am disposed to identify it with Paleeangan.

BANDA.—The Bandas or Nutmeg islands lie south of the island of Ceram, between S. latitudes $3^{\circ} 50'$ and $4^{\circ} 40'$.

BANJARMASIN.—A principality and river on the southern side of Borneo. The sovereignty of Banjarmasin is said, in olden time, to have extended over the whole of the south-eastern portion of Borneo. The embouchure of the river is in S. latitude $3^{\circ} 32'$ and E. longitude $114^{\circ} 38'$.

BANTAL.—A town on the west coast of Sumatra, in the district of Moco-Moco. S. latitude $3^{\circ} 0'$, E. longitude $101^{\circ} 47'$.

BANTAM.—Formerly an independent kingdom at the western end of Java. The town of Bantam was at an early date one of the chief emporiums of native trade in these ports. S. latitude $6^{\circ} 4'$, E. longitude $106^{\circ} 3'$.

BARUS.—The name of a place on the western coast of Sumatra. N. latitude $1^{\circ} 59' 35''$, E. longitude $98^{\circ} 23' 30''$.

BATAVIA.—A town on the shore of a bay on the north coast of Java, in S. latitude $6^{\circ} 8'$ and E. longitude $106^{\circ} 50'$.

BIJAPUR.—A town in the Kaladji district of the Bombay Presidency, in N. latitude $16^{\circ} 49' 45''$ and E. longitude $75^{\circ} 46' 5''$.

BENCÖOLEN.—A settlement on the western coast of Sumatra, in S. latitude $3^{\circ} 48'$ and E. longitude $102^{\circ} 28'$.

BINTAN.—An island lying between the Malay Peninsula and Sumatra at the eastern extremity of the Straits of Malacca.

BORNEO.—The largest island in the world except Australia. It lies to the north of Java and east of Sumatra.

BREST.—A fortified seaport town of France, capital of an arrondissement in the department of Finistère, in N. latitude $48^{\circ} 22'$ and W. longitude $4^{\circ} 32'$.

CALCUTTA.—The metropolis of India; situated on the left bank of the river Hugli, a branch of the Ganges, N. latitude $22^{\circ} 34' 2''$, E. longitude $88^{\circ} 23' 59''$.

CAMBAYA (Cambay).—Chief town of the State of Cambay, in the province of Guzerat, Bombay. N. latitude $22^{\circ} 18' 30''$, E. longitude $72^{\circ} 40'$.

CANTON.—A city of Chiua, in the province of Kwang-tung, situated on the eastern bank of the Pearl River. N. latitude $23^{\circ} 6'$, E. longitude $113^{\circ} 15'$.

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.—A promontory on the south-east coast of Africa. S. latitude $34^{\circ} 22'$, E. longitude $18^{\circ} 29'$.

CARIMON ISLES.—The name of two islands called Great and Little Carimon, situated towards the eastern extremity of the Straits of Malacca.

CARNATIC (Karnatic).—A name given to the country on the eastern shore of the Peninsula of India, between Cape Comorin and the northern Circars. Between N. latitudes $8^{\circ} 10'$ and 16° , and E. longitudes $77^{\circ} 19'$ and $80^{\circ} 19'$.

CATTOWNE.—A place on the west coast of Sumatra, a little to the north of Bencöolen.

CAWOAR.—On the west coast of Sumatra, south of Bencöolen.

CEYLON.—An island off the southern coast of India at the entrance of the Bay of Bengal, and separated from the continent by the Gulf of Manaar and Palk Strait.

CHANDARNAGAR.—A French Settlement on the right bank of the river Hugli, in N. latitude $22^{\circ} 51' 40''$, and E. longitude $88^{\circ} 24' 50''$.

CHAPPELL VALLEY.—See "James' Valley," St. Helena.

CHERIBON.—A large province of Java, situated on the northern side of the island. S. latitude $6^{\circ} 40'$, E. longitude $108^{\circ} 30'$.

CHUSAN.—The principal island of a group situated off the eastern coast of China, in N. latitude 30° and E. longitude 122° .

COCHIN.—A town and port of British India, belonging to the Malabar district of Madras, situated in N. latitude $9^{\circ} 58' 7''$ and E. longitude $76^{\circ} 17'$.

COMORIN (CAPE).—In the native State of Travancor; the most southern point of the peninsula of India. N. latitude $8^{\circ} 4' 20''$, E. longitude $77^{\circ} 35' 35''$.

CONJEVARAM.—Town in the Chengalpat district of the Madras Presidency, in N. latitude $12^{\circ} 49' 45''$ and E. longitude, $79^{\circ} 45'$.

COROMANDEL.—Part of the eastern coast of Southern India, forming the shore of the Bay of Bengal, between N. latitudes $10^{\circ} 17'$ and $15^{\circ} 20'$.

CRANGANORE.—A town in Cochin State, Madras Presidency. N. latitude $10^{\circ} 13' 50''$, E. longitude $76^{\circ} 14' 50''$.

CROKE.—A town and district of the country of the Lampongs on the south-west coast of Sumatra.

CUDDALORE (Kadalúr).—Town in the South Arcot District of the Madras Presidency, in N. latitude $11^{\circ} 42' 45''$ and E. longitude $79^{\circ} 48' 45''$.

DAMM.—One of a cluster of small islands south of the Banda Sea.

DECCAN.—The Deccan is the name given to the tract of country on the western side of Southern India, situated between the Nerbada and the Kistna rivers.

DELHI.—A city in the Delhi district of the Punjab, in N. latitude $28^{\circ} 38' 58''$ and E. longitude $77^{\circ} 16' 30''$.

DEVIKOTTA.—A town in the Tanjore district of Madras, on the Coromandel coast, at the mouth of the Coleroon river, in N. latitude $11^{\circ} 22'$ and E. longitude $79^{\circ} 52'$.

FALSE BAY.—On the south coast of Africa, east of the Cape of Good Hope, in S. latitude $34^{\circ} 20'$ and E. longitude $18^{\circ} 35'$.

FORMOSA.—Called Tai-wan by the Chinese. An island north of the Philippines extending from N. latitudes $21^{\circ} 53'$ to $25^{\circ} 15'$ and E. longitudes 120° to 122° .

FORT ST. DAVID.—In the South Arcot district of Madras, N. latitude $11^{\circ} 44' 20''$ and E. longitude $79^{\circ} 49' 30''$.

FORT JAMES.—On the island of St. Helena.

FORT MARLBOROUGH.—See "Bencoolen."

GINGI.—Town and fortress in the South Arcot district of Madras, in N. latitude $12^{\circ} 15' 19''$ and E. longitude $79^{\circ} 26' 8''$.

GOLCONDA.—Fortress in the Haidarabad State, seven miles west of the City of Haidarabad, N. latitude $17^{\circ} 22'$ and E. longitude $78^{\circ} 26' 30''$.

GOMBROON.—Now known as Bender-Abbasi. A town of Persia in the province of Kirman, on the northern shore of the Persian Gulf, in N. latitude $27^{\circ} 30'$ and E. longitude $56^{\circ} 20'$.

HAVRE.—A town of France, capital of an arrondissement in the department of Seine Inferieure, situated on the north bank of the estuary of the Seine.

HIPPIN'S ISLAND.—An island in the Straits of Sunda between Java and Sumatra, now known as Prince's Island.

HONFLEUR.—A town of France at the head of a canton in the arrondissement of Pont l'Evêque in the department of Calvados. It is situated on the north side of the estuary of the Seine directly opposite Havre.

HUGLI.—One of the mouths of the Ganges river, falling into the Bay of Bengal in N. latitude $21^{\circ} 41'$ and E. longitude 88° .

INDRAGHIRI.—Name of a Malay State on the northern side of Sumatra, lying between Jambi and Kampur. The town of the same name is in S. latitude $0^{\circ} 37'$, E. longitude $103^{\circ} 8'$.

INDRAPORE.—Sanskrit "Indrapura" (the city of Indra) on the west coast of Sumatra, south of Padang. S. latitude $2^{\circ} 0'$, E. longitude $101^{\circ} 0'$.

IPPUI.—On the west coast of Sumatra, north of Bencoolen.

ISLE OF BOURBON.—Now known as Réunion. An island off the east coast of Africa, in the Indian Ocean, belonging to France. St. Denis, the capital, stands on the north side in S. latitude $20^{\circ} 51'$ and E. longitude $55^{\circ} 30'$.

ISLE OF FRANCE.—Now known as Mauritius. An island off the south-east coast of Africa, in the south-western portion of the Indian Ocean, between E. longitude $57^{\circ} 18'$ and $57^{\circ} 48'$ and S. latitude $19^{\circ} 58'$ and $20^{\circ} 31'$.

JAKATRA.—The name of a town of the Sunda nation of Java, on the site of which now stands the Dutch city of Batavia.

JAMBI.—The name of a Malay State on the north-eastern side of Sumatra, and entirely within the great alluvial plain which extends from the central chain of mountains to the Straits of Malacca. The town of the same name is in S. latitude $1^{\circ} 44'$, E. longitude $103^{\circ} 45'$.

JAMES' TOWN.—St. Helena.

JAMES' VALLEY.—St. Helena.

JAPARA.—The name of a province on the north coast of Java. The town of the same name is in S. latitude $6^{\circ} 32'$, E. longitude $101^{\circ} 37'$.

JARAJA.—On the west coast of Sumatra, near Bantal.

JAVA.—One of the most important islands in the Indian Archipelago. It lies between E. longitude $105^{\circ} 10'$ and $114^{\circ} 34'$ and S. latitude $5^{\circ} 52'$ and $8^{\circ} 46'$.

JOHOR.—The name of a Malay State which embraces the southern end of the peninsula of Malacca.

KALANTAN.—One of the four Malay States on the eastern side of the Malay Peninsula.

KARANGULI.—A town in the Chengalpat district of the Madras Presidency, N. latitude $12^{\circ} 32'$ and E. longitude $79^{\circ} 56' 40''$.

KARIKAL.—French town and settlement in the Tanjore district of Madras, N. latitude $10^{\circ} 55' 10''$, E. longitude $79^{\circ} 52' 20''$.

KEEMANNEES.—(Kimanis). On the north-western coast of Borneo.

LABUAN.—A small island on the north-western coast of Borneo. S. latitude $5^{\circ} 25'$, E. longitude $115^{\circ} 5'$.

LAGUNDY.—An island off the south coast of Sumatra in the Straits of Sunda. S. latitude $5^{\circ} 50'$, E. longitude $105^{\circ} 15'$.

LAMPONG ISLANDS.—A group of islands off the south-eastern end of Sumatra.

LANDAK.—The name of a small Malay State on the western side of Borneo, about 40 miles north of the equator.

LATE.—On the western coast of Sumatra, a little to the north of Bencoolen. S. latitude $3^{\circ} 25'$, E. longitude $102^{\circ} 3'$.

LONGWOOD.—In St. Helena. The residence of Napoleon Bonaparte on the island.

MACASSAR.—Formerly the name of a people of Celebes inhabiting the extreme end of its south-western peninsula. The name of Macassar is now confined to the Dutch town and fortress of Rotterdam on the western shore of the peninsula. S. latitude $5^{\circ} 8'$, E. longitude $119^{\circ} 30'$.

MADAGASCAR.—An important island in the Indian Ocean off the south-east coast of Africa, from which continent it is separated by the Mozambique Channel.

MADRAS.—City and capital of the Madras Presidency, situated on the east coast at the mouth of the Cooum river, in N. latitude $13^{\circ} 4' 6''$ and E. longitude $80^{\circ} 17' 22''$.

MADURA.—An island at the extreme eastern end of Java.

MAHÉ (Maihi).—French settlement with harbour, in the Malabar district of the Madras Presidency, situated at the mouth of the Mahé river in N. latitude $11^{\circ} 41' 50''$ and E. longitude $75^{\circ} 34' 25''$.

MAHTAN (Maktan, Makian).—A small island off the western coast of Almahera, or Gilolo, in the Molucca Passage, forming one of the Moluccas group.

MAJAHAPET.—An ancient State of Java. The ruins of the capital of this State are to be seen in the district of Wirasba.

MALABAR.—A district of the Madras Presidency on the western coast of India.

MALACCA.—A town and territory on the western side of the Malay peninsula, forming one of the Straits Settlements.

MAMPAYA.—The name of a Malay State on the western side of Borneo, the chief town of which, of the same name, is situated on a small river 25 miles north of the equator and in E. longitude $109^{\circ} 15'$.

- MANILA.**—The capital of the Philippines, situated on the eastern side of the bay of the same name in the island of Luzon, in N. latitude $14^{\circ} 36'$ and E. longitude $120^{\circ} 32'$.
- MANJUTA.**—On the west coast of Sumatra, a little to the north of Moco-Moco. S. latitude $2^{\circ} 20'$, E. longitude $101^{\circ} 19'$.
- MASANG.**—A small town at the mouth of a river of the same name on the west coast of Sumatra, a few miles south of the equator.
- MASULIPATAM.**—The principal town of the Krishna district, in the Madras Presidency, on the western shore of the Bay of Bengal, on a mouth of the Krishna river. N. latitude $16^{\circ} 9' 8''$, E. longitude $81^{\circ} 11' 38''$.
- MANNA.**—The name of a district on the south-western side of Sumatra, the town of the same name lying in S. latitude $4^{\circ} 30'$.
- MAURITIUS.**—See "Isle of France."
- MELIAPORE.**—The ancient name of St. Thomé, a suburb of Madras.
- MENANGKABAU.**—The name of an inland country of Sumatra on the western side of the island and on the equator.
- MENDANA (Mindano).**—The most southerly of the Philippine islands.
- MERKARA.**—Capital of Coorg, a province on the west of southern India, situated in N. latitude $12^{\circ} 26' 50''$ and E. longitude $75^{\circ} 46' 55''$.
- MOCO-MOCO.**—A town and district on the west coast of Sumatra. S. latitude $2^{\circ} 25'$, E. longitude $101^{\circ} 20'$.
- MOLUCCAS.**—A group of five islands known as the "Spice Islands" on the western side of Almahero or Gilolo; their names are Ternate, Tidor, Mortier, Makian, and Batjan.
- NATAL.**—A settlement on the west coast of Sumatra in N. latitude $0^{\circ} 32' 30''$ and E. longitude $99^{\circ} 5'$.
- NELLORE.**—Capital of the Nellore district of the Madras Presidency situated on the river Pennair in N. latitude $14^{\circ} 26' 38''$, E. longitude $80^{\circ} 1' 27''$.
- PADANG.**—A settlement on the west coast of Sumatra in S. latitude 1° and E. longitude 100° .
- PADANG GOOCHE (Goetji).**—A small place on the west coast of Sumatra immediately south of Manna.
- PAHANG.**—A State on the eastern side of the Malay Peninsula, bounded by Johor on the west, and Tringanu on the north.
- PALAWAN.**—The name of the most westerly island of the Philippines, and, after Luzon and Mindano, the largest of them.
- PALAWAN BANGNEY (Banggi).**—A small island off the extreme northern point of Borneo.
- PALEMBANG.**—The name of a kingdom of Sumatra in the south of the island, and extending on its eastern coast from the western entrance of the Straits of Malacca to the eastern of those of Banca. The town of the same name is some distance up a river on the eastern coast. S. latitude $2^{\circ} 54'$, E. longitude $104^{\circ} 45'$.
- PANGOOTARAN.**—One of the group of Sulu islands, off the north-east coast of Borneo.

- PASUMMAH.**—A small town at the mouth of the Pasumma river, on the west coast of Sumatra, a few miles north of the equator.
- PATANI.**—The most northerly of the Malay States, on the eastern side of the Malay Peninsula.
- PEDIR.**—Name of a State almost at the extreme north of Sumatra.
- PENANG.**—An island off the western coast of the Malay Peninsula, situated towards the western end of the Straits of Malacca. The town of Penang is in N. latitude $5^{\circ} 25'$ and E. longitude $100^{\circ} 21'$.
- PENNAH RIVER.**—A river in the Madras Presidency, falling into the Bay of Bengal, in N. latitude $11^{\circ} 45'$ and E. longitude $79^{\circ} 51'$, a mile north of Fort St. David.
- PERAK.**—The second Malay State of the western side of the Malay Peninsula, counting from the north.
- PERMAKOIL.**—Town in the South Arcot district of the Madras Presidency in N. latitude $12^{\circ} 10'$, E. longitude $79^{\circ} 45'$.
- PHILIPPINES.**—The Philippine Archipelago consists of numerous islands, extending between the fifth and twenty-first degrees of North latitude, and is bounded to the east by the North Pacific Ocean, and to the west by the Sea of China. About thirty of these islands have been named; the principal are Luzon, Mindano, Panay, Negros, Cebu, Samar, Leyte, Mindoro, and Palawan.
- PHOOLCHERY.**—See Pondicherri.
- POINT DE GALLE.**—A town and port in the southern province of Ceylon, on the south-west coast of that island. N. latitude 6° , E. longitude $80^{\circ} 17'$.
- POLAROON.**—One of the Banda group of islands, south of Ceram. See Banda.
- PONDICHERRI.**—A French settlement on the Coromandel coast, included within the limits of the British district of South Arcot. The town of Pondicherri is in N. latitude $11^{\circ} 55' 57''$ and E. longitude $79^{\circ} 52' 53''$.
- PONTIANA (Pontianak).**—A Malay town and State on the western coast of Borneo. The town lies on the left bank of the river, almost on the equator, and in E. longitude $109^{\circ} 18'$.
- PORTO NOVO.**—Seaport town in the South Arcot district of the Madras Presidency, situated on the Coromandel coast, at the mouth of the Vellár river, in N. latitude $11^{\circ} 29' 25''$ and E. longitude $79^{\circ} 48' 13''$.
- PRIAMAN.**—A town and district on the west coast of Sumatra, north of Padang. S. latitude $0^{\circ} 35'$, E. longitude $100^{\circ} 7'$.
- PRINCE OF WALES' ISLAND.**—See Penang.
- PRYA.**—Name of a river in the Malay Peninsula, opposite to Penang.
- PULO CINQUO.**—An island off the west coast of Sumatra.
- PULO CONDOE.**—An island off the south-east coast of Cochin China. N. latitude $8^{\circ} 45'$, E. longitude $106^{\circ} 43'$.
- PULO PISANG.**—An island off the west coast of Sumatra, immediately south of Padang.
- PULO SAMONG.**—An island off Natal, on the west coast of Sumatra.
- PUTTY HILLS.**—St. Helena.

QUEDAH.—The name of the most northerly of the Malay States, on the western side of the Malay Peninsula.

RAJAMUNDRY.—Town in the Godavari district of the Madras Presidency, situated on the left bank of the Godavari river, in N. latitude 17° and E. longitude $81^{\circ} 48' 30''$.

RHIO.—An island off the south-east end of the Malay Peninsula, about 50 miles distant from Singapore.

ROSENGIN.—One of the Banda isles. *See* Banda.

ROUEN.—A city of France, the ancient capital of Normandy, situated on the right bank of the Seine, in N. latitude $49^{\circ} 26'$ and E. longitude $1^{\circ} 6'$.

SABLATT.—A river on the west coast of Sumatra, south of Bantal and Ippui.

SADRAS.—A town of Chengalpat, in the Madras Presidency, on the Coromandel coast, in N. latitude $12^{\circ} 31'$, E. longitude $80^{\circ} 13'$.

SAINT HELENA.—An island in the Atlantic, in S. latitude $15^{\circ} 55' 26''$ and W. longitude $5^{\circ} 42' 30''$.

SAINT THOMÉ.—A suburb of the city of Madras. *See* Madras.

SALDANHA BAY.—On the south-west coast of Africa, some distance north of Cape Town, in S. latitude $33^{\circ} 5'$ and E. longitude $17^{\circ} 58'$.

SAMBAS.—A Malay State on the western side of Borneo. The town of the same name is situated about 50 miles from the coast, in N. latitude $1^{\circ} 12' 3''$, and E. longitude $108^{\circ} 58' 30''$.

SANTA CRUZ.—Or St. Croix Island, in Algoa Bay, off the south-east coast of Africa, in S. latitude $33^{\circ} 50'$ and E. longitude $25^{\circ} 48'$.

SECASSEE (Seeassee).—One of the Sulu group of islands off the north-east coast of Borneo.

SELOOMAH.—On the western coast of Sumatra, between Bencoolen and Manna.

SERINGAPATAM.—Fortress and town of the Mysore State, situated on an island of the same name in the river Kaveri, N. latitude $12^{\circ} 25' 35''$, E. longitude $76^{\circ} 43' 8''$.

SIAM.—The kingdom of Siam embraces the greater part of the Indo-Chinese, and part of the Malay Peninsula.

SILLAGUN.—On the west coast of Sumatra.

SILLEBAR.—A town on the west coast of Sumatra, a few miles south of Bencoolen. S. latitude $3^{\circ} 53'$, E longitude $102^{\circ} 22'$.

SIMON'S BAY.—A small bay on the east side of the peninsula of the Cape of Good Hope, within False Bay. Simon's Town, which is south of Simon's Bay, is situated in S. latitude $34^{\circ} 17'$, and E. longitude $18^{\circ} 23'$.

SINGAPORE.—An island immediately south of the Malay Peninsula, and forming one of the Straits Settlements.

SINGKELL.—A town on the west of Sumatra, situated at the mouth of the largest river on that coast in N. latitude $2^{\circ} 15'$.

SPICE ISLANDS.—*See* "Moluccas."

SUKADANA.—On the western coast of Borneo, in S. latitude $1^{\circ} 15'$.

SULU.—The principal island of the Sulu Archipelago off the north-east coast of Borneo, said to contain 150 islands.

SUMATRA.—A large island in the Indian Archipelago, stretching between N. latitude $5^{\circ} 45'$ and S. latitude $5^{\circ} 55'$, and between E. longitudes $95^{\circ} 20'$ and $106^{\circ} 5'$.

SUNDA STRAITS.—Name of the sea passage between Java and Sumatra.

SURAT.—A town and Collectorate of the Bombay Presidency. The town is situated on the south side of the river Tapti, in N. latitude $21^{\circ} 9' 30''$ and E. longitude $72^{\circ} 54' 15''$.

TABLE BAY.—On the south-west coast of Africa, in S. latitude $33^{\circ} 52'$ and E. longitude $18^{\circ} 21'$.

TALLO.—On the west coast of Sumatra, between Bencoolen and Manna.

TANJORE.—Capital of the Tanjore district of the Madras Presidency, situated on the banks of a branch of the Kaveri river, in N. latitude $10^{\circ} 47'$, E. longitude $79^{\circ} 10' 24''$.

TAPANULI.—A town north of the bay of the same name on the west coast of Sumatra, in N. latitude $1^{\circ} 43'$.

TAPOOL.—One of the Sulu group of islands, off the north-east coast of Borneo.

TELLICHERRI.—Town and seaport in the Malabar district of the Madras Presidency, in N. latitude $11^{\circ} 44' 53''$ and E. longitude $75^{\circ} 31' 38''$.

TERNATE.—One of the Molucca or Clove Islands. *See* "Moluccas."

TEXEL, the.—An island in the German Ocean, separated from the main land by the Mars Diep. It is situated in N. latitude $53^{\circ} 3'$ and E. longitude $4^{\circ} 42'$.

TIDOR.—One of the Molucca or Clove Islands. *See* "Moluccas."

TIKU.—On the western coast of Sumatra, north of Priaman. S. latitude $0^{\circ} 25'$, E. longitude $99^{\circ} 55'$.

TONQUIN.—A district of Cochin China extending from E. longitude $103^{\circ} 50'$ to $109^{\circ} 48'$, and from N. latitude $17^{\circ} 36'$ to $22^{\circ} 55'$.

TREDICKETT.—This may be identified with Ayer Dikit, a small river on the west coast of Sumatra, a little north of Bantal.

TRICHINOPOLI.—Capital of the Trichinopoli district of the Madras Presidency, situated on the right bank of the river Kaveri, in N. latitude $10^{\circ} 49' 45''$, E. longitude $78^{\circ} 44' 21''$.

TRINCOMALI.—A town on the north-east coast of Ceylon, having a capacious and safe harbour. It is situated in N. latitude $8^{\circ} 31'$ and E. longitude $81^{\circ} 28'$.

TRINGANO.—A State on the eastern side of the Malay Peninsula, between Kalantan and Pahang.

TRIVATORE.—Town in the North Arcot district of the Madras Presidency, in N. latitude $12^{\circ} 38' 30''$, E. longitude $79^{\circ} 36'$.

TRYAMONG.—Name of a river on the west coast of Sumatra, between Bantal and Ippui.

TYWAN (Tai-wan).—*See* Formosa.

UJUNG-TOMAH (tanah).—A name given to the extreme point of the Malay Peninsula.

VIZAGAPATAM.—Capital of the Vizagapatam district of the Madras Presidency. N. latitude $17^{\circ} 41' 50''$, E. longitude $83^{\circ} 20' 10''$.

WANDIWASH.—Town in the North Arcot district of the Madras Presidency, N. latitude $12^{\circ} 30' 20''$, E. longitude $79^{\circ} 38' 40''$.

YANAON (Yanam).—French Settlement in the Godavari district of the Madras Presidency, in N. latitude $16^{\circ} 44' 10''$, E. longitude $82^{\circ} 15' 5''$.

INDEX.

	Page
Abercromby, Sir Ralph	186
Acclaceon, offer to the English to settle at	77
Achin	20, 24, 37, 59, 60, 61, 64, 65, 76, 78, 81, 100, 111
——, arrival of the Dutch at	59
——, arrival of the first English fleet at	60
——, attempt of the English to obtain pepper from	37
——, attempt to establish a commercial port at	111
——, deputation of Mr. Botham to	78
——, deputation of Captain Canning to	81
——, Embassies to, unsuccessful	76
——, Embassy from the Madras Government to the Queen of	64
——, establishment of a factory at	61, 64
——, factory at, made subordinate to Fort St. George	65
——, letter from Queen Elizabeth to the King of	24
——, one of the great emporiums of the Eastern Archipelago	20
——, present from the King of, to Queen Elizabeth	60
——, revolt by the Governor against the King of Pedir, and formation of an independent kingdom at	59
——, treaty with the King of, for privileges of trade for the English	24
Addill, Raja	66
Africa, trade of the Malayans with	20
Agreement between Sultan Guillamott, Raja Addill, and the East India Company	66
—— for the regulation of the pepper trade in Sumatra	68
Alcock, David	104
Alfonso d'Albuquerque	20, 59, 110, 126
——, capture of Malacca by	20, 110
——, first visit to Java	20
Almeida, Portuguese Viceroy of India, slain in Africa	163
Al-Rami, Sumatra so called by Edrisi	58
Ambassadors sent by the King of Bantam to England	35
Amboyna, despatch to, for nutmegs, cloves, &c.	26, 79
——, massacre of the English at, by the Dutch	30
American vessels, visit of, to Sumatra for pepper	81
Amoy, attempt to open trade at	64
Andamans, attempted settlement on the	113
Arabian travellers of the ninth century	58
Arabs, early communication of, with Java, for purposes of trade	18, 19
Arcot captured by the French from the English	188
Ardley, Mr. S.	76

	Page
Association of Merchant Adventurers of London formed - - -	23
----- merchants formed for trading directly with India - - -	8
Auchmuty, Lieutenant-General Sir Samuel - - -	39
Baird, Sir David - - - - -	146, 170
Baker, Jeremiah, endeavours to form a German colony in Sumatra - - -	77
Balambangan, Island of - - - - -	95, 103, 104, 105
----- captured by a band of Sulus - - - - -	104
----- ceded to the English - - - - -	103
----- constituted a free port - - - - -	104
-----, establishment of a settlement at - - - - -	103
----- made subordinate to Madras - - - - -	104
----- reoccupied, but finally abandoned - - - - -	105
----- to have an exclusive trade in the pepper of Borneo - - -	104
Balanguian, Island of - - - - -	96
Balcombe, Mr. - - - - -	149
Baldwin, Mr. - - - - -	101
Ball, Mr. George - - - - -	26
Banda - - - - -	79, 98
-----, despatch to, for nutmegs, cloves, &c. - - - - -	79
Banjarmasin - - - - -	81, 87, 97, 98, 100, 102, 103
----- blockaded by Dutch ships - - - - -	103
----- ceded to the Dutch by treaty - - - - -	97
-----, erection of a fortification at - - - - -	102
-----, establishment of a Dutch factory at - - - - -	97
-----, ----- an English factory at - - - - -	87, 98
-----, experimental trade with - - - - -	81
-----, failure of the English East India Company to obtain pepper at -	100
-----, the factory attacked by natives, and the place abandoned by the English - - - - -	102
-----, trade again reopened at - - - - -	102
Bannerman, Colonel, Governor of Penang - - - - -	115
Bantal - - - - -	67, 68, 69
-----, endeavour to drive the English from - - - - -	68
Bantam blockaded by the Dutch - - - - -	33
-----, capture of, by the Dutch - - - - -	36
-----, establishment of an English factory at, by Captain Lancaster -	24
-----, expedition under Van Neck despatched to - - - - -	21
-----, letter from Queen Elizabeth to the King of - - - - -	24
-----, letter and present from the King to King James - - - - -	25
-----, letter from the King of, to King Charles II. - - - - -	33
-----, massacre of the Company's Agent and principal servants at -	35
-----, obstructions by the Dutch to the English trade at - - -	33, 34
-----, one of the great emporiums of the Eastern Archipelago - - -	20
-----, reduced from a Presidency and made subordinate to Surat -	31
-----, re-establishment of an English factory at - - - - -	31
-----, restoration of English trade at - - - - -	34, 35
----- restored to a Presidency, and the Agencies on the coast of India and Bengal made subservient to it - - - - -	31
-----, retirement of the English Agent and Council at, to Batavia -	36
-----, revolution in, instigated by the Dutch - - - - -	36

	Page
Bantam, suspension of trade at	35
———, the Dutch attempt to drive the English out of	27
——— permitted to build a fort at	21
———, treaty between the English and the King of	27
Barklie, Mr. George	26
Barré, Mr., Agent at Banjarmasin, killed	102
Barus, proposed negotiation for the return of, to the English	82
———, withdrawal of the Dutch from	72
Bartholomew da Diaz	162
Batavia, appointment of an Agent at	74
———, establishment of an Agency at, by the United East India Company	38
———, removal of the English factory from Bantam to	29
———, retirement of the English factory from	30
———, the city and port of, built by the Dutch	21
Bazett, Mr., dismissed the Company's service in St. Helena	148
———, Captain Matthew, Governor of St. Helena	140
Beale, Captain Anthony, Deputy Governor of St. Helena	132
———, Governor of St. Helena	131
Beatson, General Alexander, Governor of St. Helena	147
———, resignation of	148
Bencoolen, dissensions between the Agent and Council at; war with the natives	65
———, erection of a fortified warehouse at	65
———, establishment of a pepper trade at	87
———, free trade to be permitted at	65
——— made independent of Fort St. George	67
———, settlers expelled from, by natives	70
Bengal, Agencies in, made subordinate to Bantam	31
———, French supremacy in, destroyed	188
Bennett, Mr., Governor of St. Helena	131
Bentinck, Lord William	117
Best, Captain, arrival at Achin	61
Bird, Mr. W.	170
Birdwood, Sir George, report on miscellaneous Old Records	13
Bix, Mr. Richard	31
Blackmore, Major John, Governor of St. Helena	133
———, death of	135
Blundell, Mr. E. A., Governor of the Straits Settlements	118
Board of Commissioners for the Affairs of India	16
Bonham, Mr. S. G., Acting Governor of the Straits Settlements	118
———, Governor of the Straits Settlements	118
Bonner, Captain, action with a Dutch fleet, and death of	28, 62
Books in the India Office Library relating to the Cape, St. Helena, and Mauritius	153
——— Islands of Malaisia	46
Borneo, abandonment of settlements in	99, 100
———, account of	94
——— attacked by the Spaniards under Don Francisco la Sande	95
———, attempt to establish a settlement on the island of	100
———, attempt to re-establish trade in	101
———, books relating to	46
———, discovery of, by Don Jorge de Menezes	96
———, early trade with	94
———, Embassy from Spain to	95

	Page
Borneo, first connection of the Dutch with	96
——— made tributary to Spain	96
———, northern part of, ceded to the East India Company	103
———, with the islands of Palawan Banguey, Balambangan, &c., ceded to the Sulus	103, note
———, Portuguese trade with	96
——— records, classification of	107
———, report on Records	106
———, the ancient empire said to have been founded by a Chinese	95
———, the English East India Company establish a factory at Banjarmasin	37
———, trade of the Dutch with	97
———, ——— English East India Company with	100
———, ——— London East India Company with	97
———, trade with, in pepper	31
———, visit of Friar Odoric, Ludovico Barthema, and Magellan to	94
———, ——— the Portuguese to	95
Boscawen, Admiral the Honourable E.	181
Botham, Mr. H.	78
Boucher, Captain, Governor of St. Helena	139
———, resignation of	140
Bourbon, Island, capture of	186
——— Isle of	185
———, French colony on the	177
Brandreth, Mr. H. R.	151
"Britannia" ship to be a floating factory at Balambangan	104
Brockedon, Mr. Thomas	29
Broff, Mr. C. R.	79, 105
——— Deputy Governor of Fort Marlborough	79
Brooke, Mr. Robert, Governor of St. Helena	145
———, Governor, retirement of	146
———, temporary reappointment of	150
Brown, Major	113
———, Master Robert	25
Bruce, Mr., Governor of Penang	115
Brunde, William	24
Buckinghamshire, Earl of	148
Bugis, retention of, at certain places, to give notice when pepper was obtainable there	69
Bussy, Marquis de	185
———, M.	182, 184
———, taken prisoner by Colonel Coote	184
Butterworth, Colonel W. J., Governor of the Straits Settlements	118
Byfield, Mr. Edward, Governor of St. Helena	141, 142
———, retirement of	149
 Cabo Tormentoso, name given to the Cape of Good Hope by Bartholomew da Diaz	168
Candish, Master Thomas	164
———, discovery of the Island of St. Helena by	127
Canning, Captain, deputation of, to Achin	81
Cape of Good Hope	128, 162
———, attempted insurrection amongst the slaves at the	170

	Page
Cape of Good Hope, books relating to - - - - -	153
-----, captured by the English from the Dutch - - -	167, 170
-----, claims of the London East India Company to the -	166
-----, colonized by the Dutch - - - - -	166
-----, despatch of an English force to the - - -	166, 170
-----, discovered by Bartholomew da Diaz - - -	162
-----, Records, classification of - - - - -	174
-----, regulations touching the trade and commerce to and from - - - - -	168
-----, report on Records - - - - -	178
-----, restored to the Dutch under the Treaty of Amiens -	169
-----, so named by King John II. of Portugal - - -	163
-----, supply of St. Helena with oxen and sheep from the -	170
Capture of St. Helena by the Dutch - - - - -	181
Carimon Isles - - - - -	115
Carnatic, capture of places in the, by the French - - -	183
Caron, François, commander of a French expedition to India -	177
-----, failure of expedition and recall of - - -	177
-----, death of, in Lisbon harbour - - - - -	178
Carpentier, Dutch Governor at Batavia, tyrannical conduct of -	39
Carter, Mr. Roger, Deputy Governor at Fort Marlborough - -	75
Catchpole, Mr. - - - - -	100, 101
Cattowne, factory at - - - - -	72
-----, withdrawal of the factory from - - - - -	68
Cavenagh, Colonel, Governor of the Straits Settlements - -	118
Cawley, Mr. - - - - -	64
Cawoar, factory at - - - - -	72
Ceded districts made over to the English by Salabut Jung - -	184
Central Registry, formation of, at the India Office - - -	16
Ceylon, French expedition to - - - - -	177
Chandarnagar becomes a flourishing French settlement - - -	179, 180
-----, captured by the English from the French - - -	183, 184
-----, ceded to the French - - - - -	178
Chappell Valley, St. Helena, origin of its name, since called James' Valley -	126
Charles Island, removal of the English factory from Batavia to, shortly after- wards abandoned - - - - -	30
Charter granting St. Helena to the East India Company, with powers to enact laws, &c. - - - - -	182, 185
Charter of the London East India Company - - - - -	8
Cheribon, in Java - - - - -	38
China, attempt to establish a trade with - - - - -	35
-----, trade of the English East India Company with - - -	100
----- London East India Company with - - - - -	100
Chinese labourers introduced into St. Helena - - - - -	147
-----, trade of, with Java in the ninth century - - -	19
-----, encouragement given to the, to settle at Fort Marlborough -	66
-----, establishment of a business as middle men, between the Dutch and English at Landak - - - - -	98
-----, trade of the, with Borneo and Malacca - - - - -	94
Church, Mr., Governor of the Straits Settlements - - - - -	118
Chusan, failure of trade at - - - - -	101
Cinquo (Pulo), captured from the Dutch - - - - -	78

	Page
Clarke, Sir Alured	166
Classification of Borneo Records	107
— Cape of Good Hope Records	174
— Java Records	55
— Records relating to the French in India	189
— St. Helena Records	156
— Straits Settlements Records	120
— Sumatra Records	86
Clements, Mr. J.	78
Clive, Captain	181
—, Lieutenant	181
—, Lord, arrival at St. Helena	145
Cloete, Mr. D. J., Agent to the East India Company at the Cape	172
Cloves, cultivation of, in Singapore	82
Cockayne, Mr. G., murder of, at Sukadana	99
Cockburn, Admiral Sir George	148, 149
Coffee cultivation introduced into St. Helena	142
—, introduction of into Sumatra	81
— plant introduced into Fort Marlborough	80
Coinage in India by the French	180
Colbert, M., attempt to form a French Company for trade to India	176, 177
Coles, Edward, Governor of Fort Marlborough	79
Collett, Governor, removed from York Fort to Fort St. George	70
Colthurst, Captain Christopher	25
Coltson, Mr. John, Member of Council at St. Helena	180
Commission appointed to seize Dutch settlements in Sumatra	78
Committee appointed to inquire into the administration of Fort Marlborough	79
— formed for the destruction of useless Records	4
Complaints by the English and Dutch Companies to their respective Govern- ments	28
Coney, Captain, Governor of St. Helena	129, 180
Confians, M.	184
Conjeveram, captured by the French from the English	183
Conspiracy on St. Helena	140
Cook, Mr. Thomas, sent from Madras to Fort Marlborough as Supervisor	70
Coote, Colonel, defeat of the French forces under Lally and Bussy by	184
—, Sir Eyre	185
Corneille, Mr., Governor of St. Helena	145
—, retirement of	145
Correspondence, Indian, defects in volumes of	2
— to the Company, exceedingly scanty in early years	2
Cotesworth, Captain	100
Cotton manufactory established in Sumatra by the Dutch	68
Coulson, John	132
"Council of Defence" for the regulation of trade between the English and Dutch	28, 29
Council Minutes of the Secretary of State for India in Council	9
Court books show that many letters were received not now extant	2
Court Minute books, considerable gaps in missing volumes	2, 9
Craddock, Sir J. F., Governor at the Cape	171
Craig, General, Governor of the Cape	167
Crawford, Mr., Resident at Singapore	116

	Page
Crispe, Mr. D., Governor of St. Helena	143
———, dismissal of	143
Croce, factory at	73
Cuddalore captured by the French from the English	183, 185
———, French attack on, repulsed	181
———, siege of	185
D'Aché Admiral	183
Daendels, General, appointed Governor of Java	38
Dale, Sir Thomas	27
Dallas, Mr., Governor of St. Helena	150
——— departure from St. Helena	151
Dalrymple, Mr.	103, 104
———, dismissal of, and restoration to the Company's service	104
Damm, Island of, ceded to the Dutch by the Treaty of Breda	34
———, formation of an English settlement on the	34
———, the English expelled from, by the Dutch	34
Davies, Captain John	24
Davis, Master John, Chief Pilot to the Zealanders	164
Deocan, success of the French in the	183
De Leyrit, M. Duval, French Governor General of India	182
"Denham" ship, arrival at Fort Marlborough	75
Despatches and letters, dates from which continuous files exist	14
——— to India, the earliest copies contained in volumes labelled "Letter Book"	11
——— of the London East India Company, of the English East India Company, and of the United Company	12
D'Estaing, Count, capture of Fort Marlborough by the French under	76
Devikotta captured by the French from the English	183
Diamonds, value of, at Sukadana and Landak	98
Dickson, Burnies, and Co., Agents to the East India Company at the Cape	172
Diego Lopez di Sequeira, visit of, to Malacca	110
Dissents by Members of the Court of Directors	9
Doe, Mr. Eadmd.	1
Don Jorge de Menezes, Portuguese Governor of the Moluccas	96
Drake, Sir Francis	163
Dudley, Sir R., expedition fitted out by	8, 22
Dumas, M. Benolt	180
Dunbar, Colonel, Governor of St. Helena	143
———, resignation of	144
Dundas, Mr., Governor of Penang	114
———, death of	114
Dupleix, M. Joseph François	179
———, Governor of Pondicherri	180
———, persecution and death of	182
———, recalled	182
Dutch and English Companies, commercial animosities between the	26
—— attempt to drive the English out of Bantam	27
——, attempt by the, to reach India by way of Cape of Good Hope	20
——, capture of Malacca by the, and destruction of the Portuguese power in the Western Archipelago	59, 110

	Page
Dutch, capture of St. Helena by the - - - - -	131
—, conquered settlements in Sumatra restored to the - - -	79
—, distribution of the Eastern trade to Northern Europe by the - - -	20
— East India Company - - - - -	21, 164, 165
—, formation of the - - - - -	21
—, expulsion of the Portuguese from their Eastern possessions by the - - -	96, 110
—, first connection of the, with Borneo - - - - -	96
—, first visit of the, to Java - - - - -	20
— fleet, capture of a, in Saldanha Bay - - - - -	146
—, intrigues by the, to drive the English out of Sumatra - - -	68
—, opposition to the English trade at Sukadana and Landak - - -	98
— in Sumatra - - - - -	62
—, proposals by Mr. Parry for destroying the Dutch power in Asia - - -	38
—, protest by Sir Stamford Raffles against the proceedings of the, in Sumatra - - - - -	82
—, protest by the, against the occupation of Natal by the East India Company - - - - -	71
— Singapore by the British - - - - -	116
—, restoration of Java to the - - - - -	39
— settlements in Sumatra and Dutch ships to be seized by the English - - -	78
—, statement of the States and Princes in the Eastern seas, with whom the, had connection - - - - -	8
—, surrender of Sumatra to the, under the Treaty of London - - -	63
—, first successful enterprise of the, in the Eastern seas - - -	8
—, the, forbidden to trade with Lisbon - - - - -	20
—, the, permitted to build a fort at Bantam - - - - -	21
—, the, raised the price of pepper against England - - - - -	8
—, trade of the, with Borneo - - - - -	97
—, withdrawal of the, from Priaman and Barus - - - - -	72
—, from several of the stations in Sumatra - - - - -	77
Duterte, J., a privateer captain - - - - -	186
Duties imposed on imports at Fort Marlborough - - - - -	72
Dutton, Captain, first English Governor of St. Helena - - - - -	129
Duty levied at Fort Marlborough on pepper purchased by private merchants - - -	66
Earthquakes at Fort Marlborough - - - - -	62
Eastern trade diverted from Venice and Genoa to Lisbon - - - - -	20
East India Company, formation and Charter of the London - - - - -	8
—, proceedings of the British Government relative to the - - -	15, 16
—, the London, their Records in great disorder - - - - -	3
—, union of the London, with the English - - - - -	12, 13
Edrisi described Sumatra by the name of Al-Rami - - - - -	58
Egypt, expeditionary force to - - - - -	186
—, importation of cloves, the exclusive product of the Moluccas, mentioned by Strabo - - - - -	19
Elizabeth, Queen, letter to the Kings of Achin and Bantam - - - - -	24
—, present from the King of Bantam to - - - - -	24
Elphinstone, Admiral Sir G. R. - - - - -	146, 166, 167
Emancipation of slaves at St. Helena - - - - -	146, 150
Embassy from the Madras Government to the Queen of Achin - - - - -	64
Ender Bangsaraw, Raja - - - - -	77

	Page
English East India Company establish a factory at Banjarmasin in Borneo	37
-----, Minute books	10
----- open up a trade with Borneo and China	100
----- started	37
-----, the servants and trade of the, to be excluded from Sumatra	67
----- ships captured by the Dutch	35
----- seized by the Dutch off Indrapore	63
----- merchants memorialize for a trade to the Indian Ocean and China seas	22
English, Mr.	37
Europeans, visit of, to the Eastern islands in the fifteenth century	20
Ewer, Mr. Walter, appointed Commissioner at Fort Marlborough	80
Expedition against Java under Sir Samuel Auchmuty	89
----- Persia under Sir Thomas Grantham	86
----- the Dutch at Bantam	86, 37
Factories to be established at Tywan and Tonquin	35, 64
Fa-Hian, visit of the Chinese pilgrim, to Java, in the fifth century	18
"Fame," destruction of the ship, by fire	82
Farmer, Mr., Governor of York Fort	70
----- at Fort Marlborough, seized and sent to Madras as a prisoner	70
Farquhar, Major, Resident at Malacca	115
----- Singapore	116
-----, Mr., Superintendent, Prince of Wales Island	114
Fendall, Mr. J., Lieutenant Governor of Java	39
Fernao Lopez, the first inhabitant of St. Helena	126
Field, Captain Richard, Governor of St. Helena	182, 183
Fire at Penang	114
Fisher's papers	13
Fitsberbert, Mr. Humphrey	164
Fletcher, Mr., member of Committee for the destruction of useless Records	4
Forde, Colonel	184
Formosa, arrangements for establishing a trade to	35
Fortifications in Sumatra, great expenditure on	67
Fort James erected at St. Helena	129
----- St. David, attack by the French on, repulsed	180
----- captured by the French from the English	183
----- St. George, factories at Priaman and Achin made subordinate to	65
-----, York Fort and its dependencies placed under the control of	66
----- Marlborough, appointment of Sir T. Stamford Raffles as Lieutenant Governor	81
----- captured by the French	75
-----, earthquakes at	82
-----, factory at	65
----- formed into an independent Presidency	76
-----, insurrection of Malays at	80
----- made subordinate to the Government of Bengal	79
Founders' Hall, meeting held by merchants of London at	8, 23
France, Isle of	185

IX

	Page
France, Isle of, captured by the English	186
—, French colony on the	177
Fraser, Colonel	186
Free planters encouraged at Fort Marlborough	66
French attack on Prince of Wales Island, frustrated	112, 113
—, capture and destruction of Tapanuli by the	81
— of Fort Marlborough by the	75
— Natal and Tapanuli by the	75
— driven out of Vizagapatam by Rajah Anunderaj	183
— East India Company established	175
— obliged to farm out their privileges	179
— wound up	184
— expedition to India, the first	175
— fleet under Admiral d'Acté defeated by Commodore Stevens	183
— influence paramount in Southern India	181
— in India, the	175
—, classification of Records relating to the	189
—, report on Records relating to the	187
— opposition to the English in India as auxiliaries to Native Princes	184
— possessions in India at the present day	186
— prisoners of war, arrival of, at St. Helena	144
— signally defeated in India	184
— supremacy destroyed in Bengal	183
Friar Odoric describes part of Sumatra by the name of Sumoltra	58
—, visit of, to Borneo	94
Fullerton, Mr., Governor of the Straits Settlements	117
—, sent home	117
Fursland, Mr. Richard	29

General Court Minutes of the East India Company	9
German Protestant colony for Sumatra	77
George Town established on Prince of Wales Island	112
Gingi purchased by the French from the King of Bijapur	178
Godfrey, Mr., Member of Council at St. Helena	143
Godeheu, M., French Governor General of India	182
—, retirement of	182
—, sacrifice of French interests in India by	182
Goodwin, Mr. Thomas, Governor of St. Helena	183, 143
—, death of	143
Gonsalo Pereira, visit of, to Borneo	96
Grantham, Sir Thomas	36, 37
Gray, Mr. Matthew	64
Griffin, Admiral	180, 181
Guillamott, Sultan	66, 68, 69, 70

Haidar Ali	185
Hastings, Mr. Warren	78, 111
Hastings, Marquis of	115

	Page
Havard, John - - - - -	24
Hawkins, Mr. W., Agent to the East India Company at the Cape - - -	172
Hawley, President Henrie - - - - -	30
Hay, Mr. Robert, Governor of Fort Marlborough - - - - -	71
Herbert, Mr. John - - - - -	88, 74, 104, 105
———, appointed Agent at Batavia - - - - -	74
———, charges against; escape to Sadras - - - - -	105
———, Chief at Balambangan - - - - -	104
Highlord, Master Edward - - - - -	25
Hindu temple ruins in Java - - - - -	18
Hippin's Island taken possession of by Sir Thomas Grantham - - -	87
Holland annexed to France - - - - -	38
Home Correspondence Papers - - - - -	15
Houtman Cornelius, leader of the first Dutch expedition to Java - -	20
Hughes, Admiral Sir Edward - - - - -	185
Hutchinson, Mr., Governor of St. Helena - - - - -	144
———, retirement of - - - - -	144
Isabadi, name of Java according to Ptolemy - - - - -	18
Ibbetson, Mr., Governor of the Straits Settlements - - - - -	117
———, retirement of - - - - -	117
India, trade of the Malayans with - - - - -	19
Indigo, attempted cultivation of, at Fort Marlborough - - - - -	74
Indraghiri, factory at - - - - -	62
———, destruction of the factory at, by fire - - - - -	63
Indrapore, invitation to the Company to settle at - - - - -	65
———, settlement of the English at - - - - -	32
———, trade at, obstructed by the Dutch - - - - -	65
———, trade of the English with - - - - -	63
Insurrection by the blacks at St. Helena - - - - -	144
——— of Malays at Fort Marlborough - - - - -	80
Interlopers and private traders, prohibition against - - - - -	27
Ippue, Company's settlement at - - - - -	69
Ireland, ships from St. Helena not to put into - - - - -	135
Iskander Muda, King of Achin - - - - -	61
Isles of France and Bourbon - - - - -	185
Jákatra, capture of, from the Dutch - - - - -	28
———, erection of a fort at, by the Dutch - - - - -	21
——— seized by the Dutch - - - - -	21
Jambi, despatch of the first ship to - - - - -	61
———, dissolution of the factory at - - - - -	64
———, letters and presents from King Charles II. to the King of - -	34, 35
———, re-establishment of the factory at - - - - -	99
———, supplies of pepper obtained from - - - - -	31
James' Mount, Cape of Good Hope - - - - -	166
——— Town, St. Helena - - - - -	130, 149
Janssens, General - - - - -	170
Jan Van Riebeck - - - - -	165

	Page
Japan, attempt to open commercial intercourse with	35
Japanese Ambassadors to Rome visited St. Helena	127
Japara, establishment of an English factory at	30
——, factory at	63
Jaraja, settlement at	68
Java, books relating to	46
—— conquered by the English	39
——, ruins of Hindu temples in	18
——, early communication of Arabs with, for purposes of trade	18
——, early inhabitants of	18
——, early rise of, to great commercial prosperity	19
——, expedition against, under Sir Samuel Auchmuty	39
——, first appearance of the Dutch in, under Cornelius Houtman	20
—— first visited by Alphonso d'Albuquerque	20
——, force for the capture of, arrives at Penang	114
——, historical account of	18
——, introduction of the Mahomedan religion into	19
——, mentioned by Ptolemy under the name of Iabadiu	18
—— Minor, Sumatra so called by Marco Polo	58
——, letter from Mr. Parry proposing to drive the Dutch out of	38
—— Records, classification of	55
——, report on	40
——, restoration of, to the Dutch	39
——, the island monopolized by the Dutch	38
——, the possession of, assumed by the Dutch	37
——, trade with India in the first and second centuries of the Christian era	18
—— visited by the Arabs and Chinese in the ninth century	19
——, visit of Marco Polo to	19
——, visit to, by the Chinese pilgrim Fa-Hian	18
Javan era, first year of the	18
Jenkins, Mr. Robert, Governor of St. Helena	143
Johnson, Captain Joshua, Governor of St. Helena	135
——, Mr. Edward, Governor of St. Helena	141
——, death of	141
——, Major Mussenden	77
Johor, Hussain Mahomed Shah, sovereign of	115
——, the kingdom of, founded by refugees from Malacca	110
Jourdain, Captain John	25, 29
——, death of, in a naval encounter with the Dutch	29
——, President of the English factories in the East Indies	26
Journals missing in early years	2
—— of the Company not to be lent before being copied	2
Joyner, Mr.	100
Juan de Nova Castilla	125
Karikai, cession of, to the French	180
Karanguli captured by the French from the English	183
Kaye, W., member of Committee for the destruction of useless Records	4
Keating, Colonel	186
Keigwin, Captain, Governor of St. Helena	131
Keeling, Captain William	25, 164

	Page
Kelinge, Mr. Richard, Governor of St. Helena	186
———, death of	186
Kempfer, statement by, concerning the trade of Malaysians with India and Africa	19, 20
Kendall, Captain, visit to St. Helena	127
King Henry IV. of France	175
King John II. of Portugal, expedition to India sent by	162
King Louis XIII. of France	175
La Bourdonnais, Captain B. F. M. de	179
Labuan	105
"La Compagnie des Indes" formed	176
Legundy Island taken possession of in the name of the King, and called Charles Island	30
Lally, Count de, arrival in India with reinforcements	183
———, beheaded at Paris	184
———, taken prisoner and sent to England	184
———, General, arrival at St. Helena	144
Lambert, Major Thomas, Governor of St. Helena	143
———, death of	143
Lampong Island pirates	38
Lancaster, Captain	127, 128, 164
———, Admiral of the fleet of the first voyage of the London East India Company to Sumatra	24
———, survivor of Raymond's expedition	22
———, Sir James	60
Landak, attempt to settle a factory at	98
———, establishment of a Dutch factory at	97
Landen, Mr.	100, 101
———, dismissal of	101
Lane, Lieutenant-Colonel, Lieutenant Governor of St. Helena	146
La Sande, Don Francisco, Governor of Manila	95
Law, M.	181
Lawrence, Major	181
———, Colonel	183
Laws and Ordinances of St. Helena	139
—— of St. Helena	132
Laye, factory at	72
Leendart Jantz, proposal by, that the Dutch East India Company should take possession of the Cape of Good Hope	165
Leith, Sir George, Governor of Prince of Wales Island	114
———, retirement of	114
Lemèze, F. T., a privateer captain	186
Lenoir, M.	180
Letters and Despatches, dates from which continuous files exist	14
Letter and presents from King Charles II. to the King of Jambi	34, 35
—— from King Charles II. to the King of Bantam	33, 34
Letters of the East India Company to be entered in a book and "coated"	1
——— marque issued by the French against English shipping	185
Light, Mr. Francis, proposal that the English should occupy Pulo Penang	111
———, death of	112

	Page
London East India Company, despatch of their first expedition to Sumatra,	
under Captain Lancaster - - - - -	24
formation of, and charter - - - - -	8, 23
Minute books - - - - -	10
Records belonging to, in great disorder - - - - -	3
second voyage of the - - - - -	24
third voyage of the - - - - -	25
subsequent voyages of the - - - - -	26
trade with Borneo - - - - -	97
union of the, with the Merchant Adventurers - - - - -	33
Longwood, the residence of Napoleon Bonaparte on St. Helena - - - - -	149
Lowe, Sir Hudson, Governor of St. Helena - - - - -	148, 149
retirement from - - - - -	150
Ludovico Barthelma, visit of, to Borneo - - - - -	94
Lushington, Sir H., Agent to the East India Company at the Cape - - - - -	172
Luson, Mr. J., Agent to the East India Company at the Cape - - - - -	172
death of - - - - -	172
Macalister, Colonel, Governor of Penang - - - - -	114
Macassar, factory at - - - - -	68
MacDonald, Major, Superintendent at Prince of Wales Island - - - - -	112
death of - - - - -	114
Mackenzie, Mr. W. G., Acting Resident at Fort Marlborough - - - - -	62
Macoota, Raja - - - - -	68
Madagascar, trade of the Malaysans with - - - - -	20
attempt to found a French colony at - - - - -	176
French colonists expelled from - - - - -	177
Madras Agency made subordinate to Bantam - - - - -	31
attack on, by the French - - - - -	183
captured from the English by the French - - - - -	180
restored to the English - - - - -	181
Madura, in Java - - - - -	38
Magelhanes, Ferdinando de - - - - -	59
Magellan, death of - - - - -	95
visit of, to Borneo - - - - -	94
Mahé captured by the English from the French - - - - -	184
French - - - - -	179
Mahtan, piratical crusade against - - - - -	95
Mahomedan religion introduced into Java - - - - -	19
Malacca - - - - -	100
besieged 18 times whilst in the possession of the Portuguese - - - - -	110
capture of, by Alphonso d'Albuquerque - - - - -	20, 110
the Dutch - - - - -	59, 110
description of - - - - -	113, note
destruction of the forts at - - - - -	114
founded by refugees from Singapore - - - - -	109
great commercial prosperity of - - - - -	109
one of the great emporiums of the Eastern Archipelago - - - - -	20
Portuguese expedition to, capture of, and establishment of a port at - - - - -	59
received from the Dutch in exchange for Sumatra - - - - -	83
restoration of, to the Dutch under the Treaty of Vienna - - - - -	115

	Page
Malacca restored to the English by treaty with Holland	116
———, surrender of, by the Dutch to the English	118
———, the chief seat of the Portuguese power in Asia	20
Malaisia, books in the India Office Library relating to the islands of	46
Malayans, trade of the, with the coasts of Asia, Africa, and Madagascar	20
Malaya, insurrection of, at Fort Marlborough	80
Manila, expedition against	118
Manington, Mr., Superintendent at Prince of Wales Island	112
Manjuta, establishment of a settlement at	68, 69
———, invitation to the Company to settle at	65
Manna, offer by the Prince of, to supply pepper to the English	69
———, factory at	72
Marco Polo speaks of Sumatra by the name of Java Minor	58
———, visit of, to Java	19
Marriott, Mr. Randolph	88
——— R., Agent at Natal	72
Martin, Mr.	80
———, Mons.	178
———, death of	179
———, French Governor General of India	179
———, Commandant of Pondicherry	179
Masang, the English invited to settle at	73
Maakeleyne, Dr., arrival at St. Helena to observe the transit of Venus	144
Massacre of the Company's Agent and servants at Bantam	85
——— English at Amboyna	80
Masulipatam becomes an important French factory	178
——— captured by the English from the French	184
———, establishment of a French factory at	177
Mataran, treaty with the Sultan of	39
Mauritius, books relating to	153
———, island of	186
Meliapore, captured from the Dutch by the French	177
Menangkabau, Sultan	71, 73, 77
———, Sultan of, invites the English to settle at Masang	73
Mendez, Diego, Portuguese expedition under	59
Mercara, a Persian	177
Merchant Adventurers, appearance of the, and subsequent union with the London East India Company	33
Merchants of London, meeting at Founders' Hall for establishing a trade to India	8, 23
Metcalfe, Sir Charles	118
Michelborne, Sir Edward	164
Middlemore, Major-General George, Governor of St. Helena	151
Middleton, Captain Henry	25
——— John	24
Mildenhall, Sir John, sent by Queen Elizabeth to the Great Mogul	8
Minto, Lord	186
———, Commandant of the force for the capture of Java	114
———, proclamation by, declaring the establishment of the British dominion in Java	39
Minute books of the English East India Company	10
——— London East India Company	10

	Page
Mitchell, Commodore, captures the French ship with English hostages	75
Mocha	100
Moco Moco, establishment of a factory at	69
Moluccas, expedition for the capture of	115
———, offer for the formation of an English establishment at the	79
———, produce of the, introduced into Egypt	19
———, the Portuguese driven from the, by the Dutch	21
Moore, Mr. Francis, Member of Council at St. Helena	133
Morris, Mr. James, factor at Bencoolen, sent as a prisoner to Madras	70
Mosely, Mr.	100
Munden, Captain R., recapture of St. Helena by	131
Munster, Treaty of	96
Murchison, Mr., Governor of the Straits Settlements	118
Murder of Mr. Catchpole at Pulo Condor	101
——— G. Cockayne at Sukadana	99
——— Parr at Fort Marlborough	80
——— R. Westby by the Dutch at Jambi	62
Murray, Dr. Andrew	104
Mutiny of troops at St. Helena	135, 145, 148

Napier, Mr. M., member of Committee for the destruction of useless Records	4
Napoleon Bonaparte, Act for the more effectually detaining in custody	149
———, confinement at St. Helena	148
———, arrival at St. Helena	149
———, death of	150
Natal, attempt to drive the English out of	73
———, capture of, by the French	75
——— handed over to the Dutch by the French	76
———, orders for withdrawal from the settlement of	74
——— taken possession of in the name of the East India Company	71
Naval engagement between the English and Dutch	28
Newcome, Captain	113
Northern Circars ceded to the French	132
Nutmegs, introduction of, into Singapore	82
——— Sumatra	81
———, monopoly of trade in, by the Dutch	31, 32

"O. C.," or "Original Correspondence"	2, 10, 11
"Old Records"	9, 12
Olivier, Van Noort, the first Dutch navigator to visit Borneo	96
Ord, Mr.	64
Overseers appointed to overhaul the Company's affairs on the coast of Sumatra	72

Padang captured from the Dutch	78
———, destruction of, by fire	81
———, establishment of a cotton manufactory by the Dutch at	68
———, settlement of the English at	82
———, trade of the English with	68
——— Gooche	74

	Page
Palawan	95
———, southern part of, ceded to the East India Company	103
Palembang, factory at	62
———, proceedings of the Dutch at	82
———, trading station fixed at	31
Pangeran Jantinely	71
——— Munko Raja	70
Pangootaran, island of	96
Paradis, M.	180, 181
Parry, Mr.	38
Parr, Mr. Thomas, murdered by Malays at Fort Marlborough	80
———, resident at Fort Marlborough	80
Pasummah, the Dutch driven out of, by the natives	77
Patani, re-establishment of the factory at	99
Patton, Colonel, Governor of St. Helena	146
———, resignation of	146
Pedro Teixeira, visit of, to Borneo	96
Penang, arrival of the force destined for the capture of Java	114
——— conferred on the East India Company by the King of Quedah	111
———, description of the island	111, note
——— formed into a regular Presidency, with a Governor and Council	114
———, great fire at	114
———, proposal by Mr. Light that the English should occupy	111
——— taken possession of and named Prince of Wales Island	112
Pepper, arrangements for an annual supply of, from Banjarmasin	102
———, duty on, payable to the King of Bantam	27, 35
———, duty levied on, at Fort Marlborough	66
———, means adopted to increase the supply of, at Fort Marlborough	67
——— plant introduced into Prince of Wales Island	112
——— plantations in Sumatra, system of annual surveys of	73
———, price of, raised by the Dutch against the English	8, 28
——— procured by the English from Sumatra	37
———, reduction in the supplies of, at Bantam	31
———, the principal produce from Bantam for the European market	21
——— trade in Sumatra, agreement for the regulation of the	68
——— trees, agreement by the head men of Bencoolen to plant	70
———, agreement by the natives of Sumatra to plant	69
——— vine, description of the	70
Permakoil captured by the French from the English	185
Petrie, Mr., Governor of Penang	113
Peyton, Commodore of the English fleet	180
Philip II. of Spain forbids the Dutch to trade with Lisbon	30
Philippines, discovery of the	95
Phillips, Mr., Governor of Penang	115, 117
Phoolcherri, French factory at, subsequently called Pondicherry	178
Pigafetta, Antonio	58, 95
Pigott, Mr. George, Governor of Madras	183
Pike, Mr. E., death of, at Sukadana	99
Pyke, Mr. Isaac, Governor of St. Helena	140, 142
———, transferred to Bencoolen	141
———, death of	145
Pirates from the Lampong Islands harass the Dutch	38

	Page
Pisang (Pulo) attacked by a French fleet	80
———, establishment of a settlement on	71
Pocock, Admiral	183
Point de Galle, unsuccessful French attempt against the Dutch at;	177
Poirier, Captain, arrival at St. Helena	135
———, death of	138
———, Governor of St. Helena	186
———, Member of Council at St. Helena	185
Polaroon Island ceded to the Dutch by the Treaty of Breda	34
——— delivered to the English in a desolated state	34
———, orders for the restoration of to the English evaded by the Dutch	38
———, nutmeg trees on the island destroyed by the Dutch	81
——— taken possession of by the English	26
Pondicherri, capitulation of, to Colonel Coote	184
——— captured by the Dutch from the French	178
———, French factory at	178
——— made the seat of the French Governor General of India	179
——— restored to the French	179, 184, 185
———, surrender of, to the English	184
Pontiana, establishment of a Dutch factory at	97
Popham, Sir Home	146
Portuguese, attacks on, by the Kings of Achin	59
——— colony on the South African coast proposed by Rio d'Infante	163
———, destruction of the power of the, in the Western Archipelago, by the Dutch	59
——— driven from the Moluccas by the Dutch	21
——— expedition to the Indies under Bartholomew da Dias	162
——— under Vasco da Gama	163
——— expeditions to Sumatra	59
———, expulsion from their possessions in the East by the Dutch	96
———, first visit of the, to the Eastern Archipelago	30
——— government at Malacca	110
——— trade with Borneo	96
Potatoes introduced into St. Helena	142
Powell, Mr. G. G., Secretary to Government, St. Helena	143
———, Governor of St. Helena	143
———, supersession of	143
Present from the King of Achin to Queen Elizabeth	60
——— Bantam to Queen Elizabeth	24
——— King James I. to the King of Achin	61
Priaman, establishment of a factory at, which was made subordinate to Fort St. George	65
———, invitation to the Company to settle again at	65
———, offer to the English to settle at	71, 77
———, trade at	61
———, withdrawal of the Dutch from	72
Prince, Mr., Acting Resident at Fort Marlborough	83
Prince of Wales Island (<i>see also</i> "Penang")	112
———, intended attack on, by a French fleet, frustrated	112, 113
Pringle, Mr.	166, 167, 170, 171
———, Agent to the East India Company at the Cape	169

xxix

	Page
Pringle, Mr., death of - - - - -	171
Privateers fitted out by the French - - - - -	186
Private traders and interlopers, prohibition against - - - - -	27
Proceedings of the several Governments in India, early dates of - - - - -	18, 14
Products of Sumatra - - - - -	59
Prya, fort of, captured - - - - -	112
Ptolemy, mention of Java by - - - - -	18
Pulo Condor, establishment of a factory at - - - - -	101
-----, insurrection of Malay soldiers, murder of Mr. Catchpole - - - - -	101
-----, withdrawal from - - - - -	102
----- Kalamantan, the ancient name of Borneo - - - - -	94
Pybus, Mr. John, appointed Supervisor to overhaul the Company's affairs on the coast of Sumatra - - - - -	72
Quedah - - - - -	111, 119, 114
-----, attack on the Malay fort of Prya, and destruction of fleet - - - - -	112
-----, cession of territory to the East India Company - - - - -	114
Queen Elizabeth, present to, from the King of Achin - - - - -	60
----- Bantam - - - - -	24
Raffles, Sir T. Stamford, appointed Lieutenant Governor of Fort Marlborough - - - - -	81
----- Java - - - - -	39
-----, protest against the proceedings of the Dutch in Sumatra - - - - -	82
-----, resignation, and departure from Sumatra : the ship destroyed by fire - - - - -	82
-----, sent to Malacca - - - - -	115
Raja Lelloh - - - - -	81
Rajahmundry captured by the English from the French - - - - -	184
Raja Secandar Shah - - - - -	109
Ramni Island the same as Sumatra - - - - -	58
Ransom offered to the French for the captured settlements in Sumatra - - - - -	76
Raymond, Captain - - - - -	22, 127
Rebellion at Fort Marlborough - - - - -	74
----- on St. Helena - - - - -	135, 136, 145, 148
Records belonging to the London East India Company in great disorder at the union with the English Company - - - - -	3
-----, Borneo, classification of - - - - -	107
-----, report on - - - - -	106
-----, Cape of Good Hope, classification of - - - - -	174
-----, report on - - - - -	178
-----, deficiencies in the, brought prominently to notice in 1835 - - - - -	3
----- destroyed in early years not sufficiently examined - - - - -	5
-----, destruction of - - - - -	4
-----, general report on the Records of the India Office - - - - -	7
-----, Java, classification of - - - - -	55
-----, report on - - - - -	40
----- never heretofore sufficiently carefully examined and classified - - - - -	5
----- of the East India Company, the earliest date from 1596 - - - - -	7
-----, probable loss of in removals - - - - -	4

	Page
Records, removals of - - - - -	4, 5
— relating to the French in India, classification of - - -	189
— — — — —, report on - - - - -	187
— — — — —, St. Helena, classification of - - - - -	156
— — — — —, report on - - - - -	152
— — — — —, sale of, as waste paper - - - - -	4
— — — — —, selected for destruction, first confirmed by Council authority -	5
— — — — — Straits Settlements, classification of the - - - - -	190
— — — — —, report on - - - - -	119
— — — — —, Sumatra, classification of - - - - -	86
— — — — —, report on - - - - -	84
Registers, all the early, destroyed - - - - -	15
Regulations for trade at the Cape of Good Hope - - - - -	168
Renaudot, translation by, of an account of voyages to India by Arabian travellers - - - - -	58
Report on Borneo Records - - - - -	106
— Cape of Good Hope Records - - - - -	173
— Java Records - - - - -	40
— Records relating to the French in India - - - - -	187
— St. Helena Records - - - - -	152
— Straits Settlements Records - - - - -	119
— Sumatra Records - - - - -	84
Revolution in Bantam instigated by the Dutch - - - - -	36
— — — — — Sumatra - - - - -	66
Rhio, possession of, obtained by the Dutch - - - - -	115
— — — — — surrendered to the British - - - - -	113
Richelieu, Cardinal, endeavours to revive the French trade to India -	176
Rio d'Infante, a Portuguese Admiral, recommends a colonization of the South African Coast - - - - -	163
Roberts, Captain, Governor of St. Helena - - - - -	138
— — — — —, resignation of - - - - -	139
Rohson, Mr., Lieutenant Governor of St. Helena - - - - -	146
Rodgett, Mr. - - - - -	100
Rodrigues, capture of, by Colonel Keating - - - - -	186
Rosengin taken possession of by the English - - - - -	26
 Sablatt, withdrawal of the factory from - - - - -	68
Sadler, Mr. Francis, admitted and sworn servant of the Company - - -	1
St. Helena, arrival of Dr. Maskeleyne and Mr. Waddington to observe the transit of Venus - - - - -	144
— — — — — General Lally and other French prisoners of war - - - - -	144
— — — — —, books relating to - - - - -	153
— — — — —, brewery company started at - - - - -	147
— — — — —, capture of, by the Dutch from the English, and recapture again by the English - - - - -	198, 181
— — — — — two of the Company's ships by French vessels - - - - -	137
— — — — —, charges on interloper ships calling at - - - - -	184
— — — — —, confinement of General Napoleon Bonaparte at - - - - -	148
— — — — —, conspiracy on - - - - -	140
— — — — —, cultivation of the vine on - - - - -	139
— — — — —, description of - - - - -	125

	Page
St. Helena, deserted by the Portuguese	128
—, despatch of troops to Madras	145
—, destruction of wild sheep and goats	143
—, discovery of, by Juan de Nova Castilla	125
—, Master Thomas Candish	137
—, duty to be levied on all imports	134
—, emancipation of slaves at	146, 150
—, encouragement of cultivation; plantation of trees; introduction of the sugar cane	139
—, erection of town at; restriction as to landing of boats' crews	130
—, establishment of a police force at	150
—, fisheries at	140
—, granted by charter to the East India Company "in perpetuity"	132
—, grants of lands to settlers on the island	129, 133, 134
—, insurrection by the blacks	144
—, intemperance at	147
—, introduction of Chinese labourers into	147
—, coffee cultivation at	142
—, potato cultivation into	143
—, silk worms and mulberry trees into	150
—, mutiny of troops at	135, 136, 145, 148
—, officers of the East India Company at, granted commissions by the Prince Regent	149
—, orders relative to the punishment of blacks	137
—, organization of the inhabitants into a militia	146
—, plot to murder the white inhabitants	137
—, proposed establishment at, in connection with the Southern Whale Fishery	151
—, punishment for robbers and pilferers	134
—, Records, classification of	156
—, report on	152
—, restriction as to furnishing provisions to ships	130
—, on the importation of spirits into	147
—, revenues of the Island	141
—, rigid laws passed against immorality: instances cited	132
—, royal troops at, during the presence there of Napoleon Bonaparte	149
—, withdrawal from	150
—, supply of rum from Bengal replaced by wine from the Cape	147
—, taken possession of by the Dutch	128
—, abandoned by the Dutch	128
—, taken possession of by the East India Company, and confirmed to them by Royal Charter	128
—, threatened by an invasion of the French	146
—, time-expired soldiers to rent land and become planters	140
—, vested in the Crown by Act of Parliament	151
St. Thomé captured from the Dutch by the French	177
—, retaken by the Dutch	173
Saldanha Bay	164
—, capture of a Dutch fleet in	146
Salmon, Mr.	105
Sambas, establishment of a Dutch factory at	97
—, settlement of an English factory at, subsequently withdrawn	98

	Page
Samŕong, Pulo - - - - -	78
Sanunzang Raja - - - - -	77
Santa Cruz, an island in Algoa Bay, so named by Bartholomew da Dias -	169
Saul, Mr., sent to take possession of Natal - - - - -	71
Secassee, Island of - - - - -	96
Seaton, Mr., Governor of Penang - - - - -	115
Segar, John, left on the Island of St. Helena - - - - -	127
-----, death of - - - - -	128
Seloomah, withdrawal of the factory from - - - - -	68, 69
Sequeira, Diego Lopez, Portuguese expedition under - - - - -	59
Seringapatam, fall of - - - - -	186
Ship "Adventurer" - - - - -	41
— "Arrogant" - - - - -	118
— "Ascension" - - - - -	24, 25
— "Attendant" - - - - -	61
— "Astell" - - - - -	171
— "Bear" - - - - -	22, 26
— "Bear's Whelp" - - - - -	22
— "Benjamin" - - - - -	22
— "Bonaventure" - - - - -	127
— "Britannia" - - - - -	104, 145
— "Camperdown" - - - - -	148
— "Ceylon" - - - - -	171
— "Charles" - - - - -	30
— "Consent" - - - - -	26
— "Darling" - - - - -	26, 28
— "Defence" - - - - -	26
— "Denham" - - - - -	75
— "Dover" - - - - -	137
— "Dragon" - - - - -	24, 25, 62, 128
— "Drommedaris" - - - - -	165
— "Duc de Bourgoyne" - - - - -	182
— "Earl Howe" - - - - -	146
— "Edward" - - - - -	22
— "Edward Bonaventure" - - - - -	22
— "Eliza" - - - - -	111
— "Euphrates" - - - - -	171
— "Expedition" - - - - -	28
— "Fame" - - - - -	82
— "Gift" - - - - -	24, 62
— "Haarlem" - - - - -	165
— "Hector" - - - - -	24, 25, 128
— "Hoep" - - - - -	165
— "Julia" - - - - -	100
— "La Creole" - - - - -	81
— "London" - - - - -	36
— "Malice Scourge," subsequently named "Red Dragon" - - - - -	24
— "Marchant" - - - - -	22
— "Morris" - - - - -	30
— "Northumberland" - - - - -	148, 149
— "Onslow" - - - - -	144
— "Orpheus" - - - - -	113, 164, 167

	Page
Ship "Penelope" - - - - -	22, 127
— "Phaeton" - - - - -	149
— "Prince Henry" - - - - -	111
— "Prince of Wales" - - - - -	102
— "Queen" - - - - -	137
— "Red Dragon" - - - - -	24, 25, 28
— "Repulse" - - - - -	88
— "Resistance" - - - - -	113
— "Richard and Martha" - - - - -	41
— "Reijger" - - - - -	165
— "Rose" - - - - -	28
— "Royal Merchant" - - - - -	22, 127
— "Royal Oak" - - - - -	34, 41, 44
— "Speedwell" - - - - -	111
— "Starling" - - - - -	41
— "Susan" - - - - -	22, 24, 25
— "Swan" - - - - -	26
— "Victorious" - - - - -	113
— "William Pitt" - - - - -	171
— "Windham" - - - - -	171
— "Zant" - - - - -	64
Ships, capture of the "Queen" and "Dover" at St. Helena by French vessels	187
— taken by the Dutch from the English - - - - -	26, 28
Shilling, Andreas - - - - -	164
Shyling, Mr. defalcations by - - - - -	70
—, Deputy Governor of York Fort - - - - -	70
Slam, attempt to open trade with - - - - -	64
—, re-establishment of the factory in - - - - -	99
Siddons, Mr. G. J., Acting Resident, Fort Marlborough - - - - -	82, note
Silk worms introduced into St. Helena - - - - -	150
Sillebar, withdrawal of the factory from - - - - -	68
—, Articles of Agreement with the Raja of - - - - -	65
—, continuance of the English settlement at, grant of land for the erection of factories, &c. - - - - -	65
—, factory at, restored - - - - -	69, 72
—, resettlement of a factory at - - - - -	68
Simon's Bay, Cape of Good Hope - - - - -	166, 171
Singapore, ancient name of Tamasak changed to Singhapura - - - - -	108
— at an early date an important commercial centre - - - - -	108, 109
—, capture of, by the Javanese - - - - -	109
—, cultivation of the nutmeg and clove trees in - - - - -	82
—, description of - - - - -	108
— given up to the East India Company by treaty with the Sultan of Johor - - - - -	116
— identified with Marco Polo's island called Malainr - - - - -	109
— taken possession of by Sir Stamford Raffles - - - - -	115
Singkel in Sumatra - - - - -	81
Skottowe, Mr., Governor of St. Helena - - - - -	144
Slaves at St. Helena, emancipation of - - - - -	146, 150
Smith, Captain John, Governor of St. Helena - - - - -	141
—, supersession of - - - - -	142
Southern Whale Fishery, proposed establishment at St. Helena in connection with the - - - - -	151

	Page
Spice Islands - - - - -	95
—, attempt to open a trade with the, from Bantam - - - - -	26
— trees on Polaroon destroyed by the Dutch - - - - -	34
Spices, introduction of the cultivation of, into Sumatra - - - - -	80
Stanley, Sir George, Recorder of Penang - - - - -	114
Steam communication between England and India proposed by Mr. Waghorn - - - - -	150
Stevens, Commodore - - - - -	183
Stiles, Captain Roger - - - - -	25
Strabo, mention by, of the importation of cloves into Egypt - - - - -	19
Straits Settlements, account of the - - - - -	108
—, books relating to - - - - -	46
— incorporated as one Government - - - - -	117
— Records, classification of - - - - -	120
—, report on - - - - -	119
— transferred from the control of the Indian to the Imperial Government - - - - -	118
Stringer, Captain, Resident Governor of St. Helena - - - - -	129, 130
Stuart, General - - - - -	185
Suffrain, Admiral - - - - -	185
Sukadana, abandonment of the Dutch factory at - - - - -	97
—, and removal of servants and goods to Jambi - - - - -	99
—, advantages of trade with - - - - -	97
—, death of Mr. Edward Pike, the factor at - - - - -	99
—, establishment of a Dutch factory at - - - - -	97
— an English factory at - - - - -	98
—, murder of Mr. George Cockayne, the Company's factor at - - - - -	99
— ransacked by the Matram's army - - - - -	99
—, re-establishment of the factory at - - - - -	99
—, visit of the Dutch to - - - - -	96
—, withdrawal of the Dutch factors from - - - - -	99
Sultan Allamoden II. - - - - -	103
— Banteelan, of Sulu - - - - -	103
Sulu, Island of - - - - -	95
—, treaty with the Sultan of - - - - -	103
—, war between the King of, and the Spaniards; terms of peace - - - - -	96
Sumatra, account of the island - - - - -	58
—, agreement for the regulation of the pepper trade in - - - - -	68
—, all relinquished stations in, to be reoccupied - - - - -	66
—, books relating to - - - - -	46
— called Ramni by Arabian travellers of the ninth century; Al-Rami by Edrisi; Java Minor by Marco Polo; and Sumatra by Friar Odoric - - - - -	58
— ceded to the Dutch by the Treaty of London - - - - -	88
—, discovery of, by the Portuguese - - - - -	59
—, endeavour to form a German Protestant colony in - - - - -	77
—, English settlements in, re-established and secured to the East India Company by the Treaty of Paris of 1763 - - - - -	76
—, establishment of a cotton manufactory in, by the Dutch - - - - -	68
—, expenditure on fortifications in - - - - -	67
—, first Portuguese expedition to, in 1508 - - - - -	59
—, first voyage of the London East India Company to - - - - -	24
—, introduction of coffee and nutmegs into - - - - -	81

	Page
Sumatra, introduction of the cultivation of spices into - - -	80
——, pepper obtained by the English from - - -	87
—— Records, classification of - - -	86
——, report on - - -	84
——, revolution in - - -	66
——, right of the English to trade to - - -	60
——, settlements in the island on the union of the London with the English East India Company - - -	67
—— supposed by the Portuguese to be the Taprobane of the ancients - -	58
——, transfer of the country from Madura to Cattowne to the King of England and the East India Company - - -	66
—— unknown to Greek and Roman geographers - - -	56
—— visited by a severe famine and an epidemic of small-pox - - -	71
——, visit of American vessels to - - -	81
—— was early celebrated for the production of gold, pepper, and incense -	59
Sumoltra, Sumatra so called by Friar Odoric - - -	58
Surat abandoned by the French Company - - -	178
——, establishment of an English factory at - - -	26
—— ——— a French factory at - - -	177
Surcouf, a privateer captain - - -	186
Surrender of the French army under Conflans to Colonel Forde - - -	184
Swallow, Mr., Governor of St. Helena - - -	180
—— Richard, Member of Council at St. Helena - - -	182
Swan, Captain - - -	30
Table Bay taken possession of in the name of King James I. - - -	164
Tallo, factory at - - -	72
Tanjore, unsuccessful attack by the French on - - -	183
Tapanuli, attack by the Achinese on - - -	75
—— Bay, endeavour to obtain possession of - - -	73
——, capture of, by the French - - -	75
—— captured and destroyed by a French corvette - - -	81
——, cut off and plundered by Achinese pirates - - -	79
——, establishment of a factory at - - -	78
——, orders to withdraw from the settlement of - - -	74
Tapool, island of - - -	96
Taprobane, supposed to be identical with Sumatra - - -	58
Tea, orders by the Court to Bantam to sent home 100 lbs. of - - -	35
Ternate - - -	96
Tidor, Ambassadors from the King of - - -	79
Tiku, offer by the King for the Company to renew their trade at - - -	63
——, trade with - - -	28
——, the factory at, dissolved - - -	62
——, trade at, factory built - - -	61
Tonquin, a factory to be established at - - -	35
Tooley, Mr. Thomas - - -	100, 101
Towerson, Captain, massacred at Amboyna by the Dutch - - -	30
Trade between Bantam and the Malabar coast excluded by the Dutch - -	84
—— ——— Java and India in the first and second centuries of the Christian era - - -	18
—— of the Dutch with Borneo - - -	97

	Page
Transfer of the Straits Settlements from the Indian to the Imperial Govern- ment - - - - -	118
Treaty of Amiens - - - - -	169
----- Aix-la-Chapelle - - - - -	181
----- between the English and the King of Bantam - - - - -	27
----- of Breda, Islands of Polaroon and Damm ceded to the Dutch - - - - -	34
----- ceding Banjarmasin to the Dutch - - - - -	97
----- of London, 1824 - - - - -	83, 116
-----, 1619 - - - - -	28
-----, evasion of its terms by the Dutch - - - - -	29
----- Paris of 1763 - - - - -	76, 184
----- Ryswick - - - - -	179
----- Versailles - - - - -	185
----- Vienna - - - - -	115
----- with Holland, 1824 - - - - -	116
----- the King of Achin - - - - -	24, 60, 61
----- Sultan of Johor - - - - -	116
----- Mataran - - - - -	39
Trichinopoli, attack by the French on, defeated - - - - -	181
Trincomali, captured from the Dutch by the French - - - - -	177
-----, recaptured by the Dutch - - - - -	177
-----, captured by the French from the English - - - - -	183, 185
Trivatur, captured by the French from the English - - - - -	183
Tryamong, factory withdrawn from - - - - -	69
Tyre, produce of the Malayan States conveyed to ancient - - - - -	19
Tywan, attempt to form a trade at - - - - -	35, 64
Union of the London East India Company with the Merchant Adventurers - - - - -	33
----- and English East India Companies - - - - -	13, 67, 101
United East India Company establish an Agency at Batavia - - - - -	38
"Unrecorded Papers" - - - - -	13
Van Neek, expedition by, to Bantam - - - - -	31
----- Warwyk, visit to Sukadana - - - - -	96
Vasco da Gama - - - - -	125, 163
----- Lourenso - - - - -	96
Visagapatam, the French driven out of, and the place made over to the English - - - - -	183
Waddington, Mr., arrival at St. Helena to observe the transit of Venus - - - - -	144
Waghorn, Mr., arrival at St. Helena, proposal for steam communication between England and India - - - - -	150
Walpole, Mr. Edward - - - - -	151
Walker, Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander, Governor of St. Helena - - - - -	150
Walsh, Mr. John, appointed Supervisor to overhaul the Company's affairs on the coast of Sumatra - - - - -	72
----- Joseph, Deputy Governor at Bencoolen - - - - -	71

xxxvii

	Page
Wandiwash, defeat of the French forces at - - - - -	184
----- attacked by the combined forces of the French and Haidar Ali -	185
War between England and Holland - - - - -	35, 78
----- France and England - - - - -	180, 183, 184, 185
----- Holland - - - - -	178
----- the Spaniards and the King of Sulu - - - - -	96
----- declared between the Commonwealth of England and the States General -	33
----- of the Revolution in France - - - - -	185
-----, outbreak of, between the Dutch and the King of Bantam - - -	36
Ward, Mr., member of Committee for the destruction of useless Records -	4
Wars between the Kings of Achin and Jambi - - - - -	63
Waterfield, Mr. H., list of various unbound papers made by - - - -	13
----- T. N., member of the Committee for the destruction of useless Records - - - - -	4
Wellesley, Marquis - - - - -	186
-----, arrival at St. Helena - - - - -	146
Westby, Mr. Richard, murdered by the Dutch at Jambi - - - - -	63
Wetherall, General - - - - -	171
Wetwang, Admiral Sir John - - - - -	36
Weymouth, Lord - - - - -	103
Wilks, Colonel Mark, Governor of St. Helena - - - - -	148
-----, recalled and pensioned - - - - -	148
Wood, Captain Benjamin, expedition to China, which never returned -	8, 22
-----, Mr. H., Agent to the East India Company at the Cape - - -	172
-----, Sir Charles, orders the destruction of all useless Records - -	4
Wooden horse, punishment of the - - - - -	137
Wyatt, Mr. Richard, Governor of Fort Marlborough - - - - -	71
 York Fort and its dependencies placed under the control of Fort St. George -	 66
----- (Fort Marlborough) to be strengthened - - - - -	65

LONDON : Printed by **ERRE** and **SPOTTISWOODE**,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

Ex Brit. — HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

TENTH REPORT, APPENDIX, PART VI.

THE
MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

MARQUESS OF ABERGAVENNY, LORD BRAYE,
G. F. LUTTRELL, ESQ., &c.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.



LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C.; and
32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1887.

[C.—5060.—v.] Price 1s. 7d.

CONTENTS.

	Page.
MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUESS OF ABERGAVENNY. BY H. C. MAXWELL LYTE, ESQ., M.A. - - - -	1
MANUSCRIPTS OF G. F. LUTTRELL, ESQ. BY H. C. MAXWELL LYTE, ESQ., M.A. - - - - -	72
MANUSCRIPTS OF P. P. BOUVERIE, ESQ. BY H. C. MAXWELL LYTE, ESQ., M.A. - - - - -	82
MANUSCRIPTS OF THE LATE W. BROMLEY DAVENPORT, ESQ., M.P. (SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT). BY H. C. MAXWELL LYTE, ESQ., M.A. - - - - -	98
MANUSCRIPTS OF THE LORD BRAYE, AT STANFORD HALL. BY H. C. MAXWELL LYTE, M.A., AND F. H. BLACKBURNE DANIELL. - - - - -	104
MANUSCRIPTS OF B. R. T. BALFOUR, ESQ., OF TOWNLEY HALL, DROGHEDA. BY H. C. MAXWELL LYTE, ESQ., M.A.	252

THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE MARQUIS OF ABERGAVENNY.

The following books and documents are in the library at Eridge Castle:—

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

A thick volume, small folio, newly bound and lettered—"Officium Beatae Virginis." It is richly illuminated throughout, and contains sixteen full-page paintings which are said to have been executed by Allan Strayler, illuminator to the Abbey of St. Albans. An inscription on the fly-leaf states that in 1561 the book belonged to Sir Henry Nevill, Lord Burgavenny.

A thick volume, quarto, in old binding, not lettered. It contains the Calendar, the Psalter, the Te Deum, the Athanasian Creed, etc., richly illuminated throughout. At the beginning there are some directions in French concerning masses and prayers to be said in honour of St. Leonard. There are also a few historical notes in a later hand:—Memorandum that on the 2nd of October, 1514, the Lady Mary, sister of King Henry VIII., crossed from Dover to Boulogne, where she was met by the Duke of Brittany, the Dauphin of France, the Duke Langueville, with other nobles, and four thousand armed horsemen (equitibus). Memorandum of the birth of Thomas Nevill of Mereworth, fifth son of Sir George Nevill, Lord Burgavenny, and the Lady Margaret his wife, at Birling co. Kent, March 1, 1482[-3]. Memorandum of the birth of Margaret Nevill, daughter of Thomas Nevill, knight, and the Lady Katharine Fitz-Hugh his wife, at Mereworth, September 26, 1520, and that her godfather was the Abbot of Boxley, and her godmothers, the Abbess of Mallyng and the Lady Wyett, and that her godmother before the Bishop was the Lady Margaret, wife of Sir John Heron of Hakeney, Treasurer of Kings Henry VII. and Henry VIII. Memorandum of the death of Margaret, wife of John Bramswy, of London, May 5, 1556. At the end of the volume are thirteen Latin lines about the Eucharist, beginning:—"Panis mutatur."

A volume of music in a rich binding of the 16th century, lettered "My Lady Nevill's Booke." The title page bears the Nevill arms, etc. and the initials H. N. One of the songs is entitled "My Lady Nevells grounde," another "The Lord Willobies welcome home," and another "Hugh Ashton's grownde." A paragraph at the end of the Table of Contents states that the book was finished on the 11th of September, 1591, by John Baldwine of Windsor. (See Chappell's "Popular Music of the Olden Time," vol. 1.)

A small volume, written on paper, quarto, entitled "The succession of the Baronnes of Bergavenny, briefly sett downe, specially to sett foorth how the dignitie of that Barony hath alwayes gon with the possession of the place, and not by proximity of blood," dedicated to Queen Elizabeth by Edward Nevill of Abergavenny. The binding bears the royal arms, and there is a memorandum in the book that Queen Elizabeth gave the book to — North, who left it to his son, who gave it to — Houghton, attorney, of Clifford's Inn, who in 1668 gave it to Lady Bergavenny.

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

A folio volume bound in white, entitled—"A miscellanie of things very observable of that most illustrious and sometime princely family of the Nevills." It contains genealogical notes, copies of charters, drawings of arms, monuments, and seals, and extracts from different historical works, compiled in the seventeenth century.

A small volume written on paper, quarto, bound in rough brown calf, and entitled—"A Treatise of the Nobility of this realme according to the Lawe." It relates to the Barony of Abergavenny, and it was formerly in the library of the late Dr. Wellesley.

A volume written on paper, folio, and bound in green vellum. It contains extracts from court-rolls, escheats, and other documents, concerning the claim of the Lord Abergavenny to the office of Chief Lardener on the occasion of a coronation.

A volume written on paper, folio, and bound in white. It contains copies of the different documents transcribed in the "*Registrum Honoris de Richmond*," arranged in a somewhat different order. Besides the matter contained in that work as printed, it contains—

Genealogical table of the ancestors and relations of Ralph de Forneux.

Genealogical tables of the families of Manfield and Gartheston.

Memorandum concerning the issue of Simon de Hebden of Craven.

Grant by William Tunstall and four others to Sir William de Nevill, Lord of Fauconberge, of the manors of Busby, Faceby, Carleton, and Hilderwell, in tail male. March 20, 8 Henry VI.

Grant by the same to Sir Richard de Nevill, son of Sir Ralph de Nevill, late Earl of Westmoreland, of the manors of Dalton, Stotfalde, Newton, and Swayneston, in tail male. January 20, 4 Henry VI.

Inquisition taken after the death of Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland. November 12, 4 Henry VI.

Petition to James I. concerning the right of succession to Charles, Earl of Westmoreland, lately deceased.

Another petition to the same on the same subject, sent soon after the discovery of the Gunpowder Plot.

At the beginning of the volume there are a few notes on theology and on alchemy, and a copy of a letter from Henry VII. to the Earl of Oxford:—"Thorowe the folly and simpleness of suche as we put in truste to keepe Perkin Warbecke, he is escaped from them, and albeit it is noe great force where he be come, yet to the intent he might be punished after his deserte, we woulde gladlie have him againe. Wherefore cousyn we will and desyre you to cause good and sure serche to be made for him with all diligence all alonge our portes, creekes, and passages in those partes aboute you, that he in noe wyse passe those waies. And over this within the same portes and elsewhere that shall seeme good ye make open proclamacion that whosoever he be that taketh the said Perkin, he shall have for his rewarde an hundreth poundes with our speciall thanks." Given under the King's signet at Westminster, June 10 [1498].

A volume written on paper, quarto, and paged (ff. 1-108). It contains fair copies of the following:—

Order of the Council for revoking the old commission of the Navy and constituting a new one. July 4, 1660.

Letter from the Duke of York to the Navy Board, Whitehall. January 21, 1661.

A book of the duties of the several officers of the Royal Navy, viz. the principal officers and commissioners, the treasurer, the controller,

the surveyor, the clerk of the acts, the storekeeper, the clerk of the cheque, the master attendant, the master shipwrights and their assistants, the clerk of the ropeyards, the porters, the boatswain of the yards, the boatswain of the ship, the gunner, and the purser.

Letters of the Duke of York concerning the purser's duty. Hampton Court, July 12, 1662, and July 18, 1662.

Letter of William Bridgeman, concerning the victualling of the navy. Admiralty Office, July 26, 1697.

Draft of instructions for the commissioners for victualling the navy. A.D. 1697.

Court-rolls of different manors in the counties of Sussex and Norfolk.

Roll of accounts of Robert Smethecote, chamberlain of Rotherfield Chace. 5-6 Henry VI.

Letter of attorney of John [Kemp], Cardinal of St. Balbina, and Archbishop of York, to William Vyncent and John Ansty, to deliver seisin of the manor of Birling co. Kent, to Edward Nevile, Lord of Bergavenny and Elizabeth his wife. September 20, 19 Henry VI.

Grant by Cuthbert, Bishop of Durham, Thomas, Earl of Rutland, George Dudley, clerk, Robert Norwych, knight, Chief Justice of the King's Bench, John Spylman, Justice of the King's Bench, John Pakyngton, John Danyster, William Nelson, clerk, and Edmund Turner, to Henry, Earl of Worcester, of the manor of Yaldyng, co. Kent, etc. in tail male. December 4, 26 Henry VIII. Signatures affixed and seals attached.

THE POLITICAL CORRESPONDENCE OF JOHN ROBINSON.

The following documents have been arranged in chronological order, numbered, and placed in a tin box. Their character, and their bearing upon the history of the reign of George III. are indicated in the general Report of the Commission :—

1. 1770, December 6.—St. James's. Robert Wood to J. R. Concerning the stores demanded by the Lieutenant Governor of Minorca. "Secret."

2. 1770, December 14.—Same place. The same to the same. Concerning the same.

3. 1771, January 14.—The Earl of Sandwich to John Robinson. Concerning the renewal of a lease.

4. 1771, January 21.—The same to the same. Tell Lord North that I have promoted Baines, Lutwiche, Wickham, and Holloway. The Duke of Newcastle some years ago turned out Mr. Harkness from being Receiver-General of Huntingdonshire for no other reason than because he was my friend.

5. 1771, January 21.—Minutes of arrangements, given to Mr. Rice. Lord Suffolk to be Privy Seal. Mr. Wedderburn at present Solicitor General, Chancellor to the Queen, Privy Councillor, etc. Mr. Whately to have the Board of Trade, until he can be otherwise provided for. Lords Lyttelton, Hyde, and Thomond, to be first considered whenever any places suitable for them become vacant. Lord North does not exclude Cabinet places, but does not bind himself to them. "Private."

6. 1771, February 10.—Hinchinbrook. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Solicits to be allowed to recommend one of the Aldermen of Huntingdon to be collector of the stamp duties in that county.

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVERNNEY'S
MSS.

7. 1771, February 25.—Admiralty. The same to the same. Introduces Mr. Scott, who is recommended for the living of Worplesden (Waplesden). A bad man may be got out and a good man got in for the borough of Rochester on very reasonable terms.

8. 1771, February 26.—Same place. The same to the same. Recommends Mr. Stephen Arundel to be distributor of stamps at Huntingdon. No resignation from Mr. Thurloe has yet come.

9. 1771, February 28.—Memorandum of the expenses contracted in fitting the "Warwick."

10. 1771, March 23.—Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Concerning the removal of Mr. Lay. Hopes to obtain the living of Symondsbourne for Mr. Scott from the Governors of Greenwich Hospital. Desires an "ostensible negative letter" for Mr. Gaseoigne, that he cannot succeed Mr. Fitzgerald as Receiver of the Quit-rents of the Crown.

11. 1771, July 26.—St. James's. S[tanier] Porten to J. R. Jacques will remain in the country for eight or ten days. Lord Rochford will write to Governor Mostyn. "Private."

12. 1771, July 26.—Same place. The same to the same. A letter to Jacques signed J. Cox is thought by some in the Post Office to have been written by Jacques himself. The postmark of Portsmouth makes me conclude that he is there, and too probably on some bad design. A gentleman went to his house this morning, spoke to his wife, and then went to Cockspur Street, where his servant waited with horses, and they galloped away in a great hurry. "Private."

13. 1771, July 27.—Same place. The Earl of Suffolk to Lord North. The King thinks it is very proper to confer the Lieutenancy of Monmouthshire on the Duke of Beaufort.

14. 1771, August 6.—Same place. The same to the same. Concerning the offers of a discovery made by Jonathan Britain, a prisoner at Reading.

15. 1771, August 7.—Same place. The same to the same. The King has accepted my recommendation of Dr. Alexander Webster as Dean of the Chapel Royal at Edinburgh. Lord Rochford and I have sent Messrs. Sutton and Whateley to Reading about the Portsmouth affair. The utmost caution is necessary in so suspicious a business. It is difficult to bring a person already in custody before the Secretary of State. The King has expressed himself against further delay in the disposal of the Lieutenancies.

16. 1771, August 9.—Same place. The same to the same. Messrs. Sutton and Whateley returned yesterday evening from Reading. On the information which they obtained from Jonathan Britain, Lord Rochford and I judged it necessary to issue our warrant for the apprehension of Rogers and Calene without loss of time.

17. 1771, August 14.—Compiegne. Earl Harcourt to the Earl of Rochford. Report of a conversation between the Duke D'Aiguillon and M. de Merc. Madame du Barri gave a magnificent supper last Sunday to the foreign ministers. The Spaniard was the only one who was not there. He did not expect that the Nuncio would have waited upon the Countess, his predecessor having never visited Madame de Pompadour. Fuentes and the Duke D'Aiguillon are upon very bad terms. Madame du Barri did the honours extremely well. She gave us

music at supper, and afterwards Preville, Brisard, and M^{lle} Vestris acted some comic scenes which they call *jouer des proverbes*. The King came in after supper for more than an hour, and seemed more at his ease than I had yet seen him. (Copy.)

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.
—

18. 1771, October 12.—The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Concerning the appointment of a successor to Lay, as Surveyor of the Window Tax in Huntingdonshire. If it should appear that the power of the Government there is in my hands, I shall be able to choose three out of the four members at the next general election.

19. 1771, October 20.—Hinchbrook. The same to the same. Encloses—

(A.) Letter from William Gordon to [the Earl of Sandwich]. Concerning honorary freedoms of the borough of Rochester. Dated at Rochester, October 16, 1771.

20. 1771, November 14.—The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Introduces Thomas James, who has been appointed Collector of Window Lights in the place of Lay.

21. 1772, February 8.—St. James's. The Earl of Rochford to J. R. I must draw in the usual official manner for 250*l.*, for a person whom I have employed in France for two years to obtain information. "Private."

22. 1772, March 6.—Dunkirk. Andrew Durnford to ———. Concerning an epidemic on board a Dutch East India ship of sixty guns in the Straits of Calais. "Private."

23. 1772, March 13.—Same place. The same to the same. An abstract of the new ordinance concerning the French navy, with remarks on the same. "Private."

24. 1772, March 22.—Geneva. C. Upton to Lord North. Concerning the extraordinary purchase of corn for the French army.

25. 1772, March 31.—Dunkirk. Andrew Durnford to ———. Details concerning the doggers and fishing-boats sailing from Dunkirk to the cod fishery off the coasts of Iceland and Newfoundland. The traders who sell goods to the English smugglers here were in great consternation a few days ago at a report that the duty on tea was lowered 1*s.* in the pound in England. It is the general computation that the smugglers bring 3,000 guineas into this town weekly in specie, besides what are carried to Calais, Boulogne, Dieppe, and into Holland. Gin is the spirit which is most smuggled into England. A great branch of smuggling is done from here on the coast of Ireland by wherries of about 100 tons burthen, having twenty or thirty men, and eight or ten carriage guns, three and six pounders. Particulars concerning the "Snow," and its captain, Conner, alias the Batchelor, or the Commodore. There are always here about twelve or fifteen of these Irish wherries, and about twenty smuggling vessels of different kinds, mostly from the coast of Sussex and Kent. The wherries load from the quay; the smaller vessels slip out and in when they please. The destination of the former is generally known.

26. 1772, April 7.—Same place. The same to the same. Chateau Trompette in the centre of Bordeaux is to be demolished. It will produce about 8,000,000 livres, or 349,200*l.* The Pretender, it is said, is going to be married to M^{lle} Stolberg, sister to the Marquise de Jamaïque. Complaints of the breach of faith by the French Government concerning the Canada bills.

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

27. 1772, May 12.—The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Desires "an ostensible refusal" from Lord North to the application of a clergyman of Huntingdon named Hodgson for a prebend of Worcester.

28. 1772, May 16.—The same to the same. Your refusals are too civil. I wanted "a good set down" about the prebend of Worcester.

29. 1772, October 8.—The Earl of Suffolk to Lord North. Is setting out for Castle Rising.

30. 1782, October 10.—Bushy Park. Lord North to [the Earl of Suffolk]. Reasons for the advancement of Baron Smythe to the office of Lord Chief Baron. (Copy.)

31. 1772, October 12.—Castle Rising. The Earl of Suffolk to Lord North. I beg to be excused from being the channel to convey to the Solicitor General [A. Wedderburn] the news of his disappointment. The Chancellor [Lord Apsley] is at one moment peremptory, at another accommodating, and then again obstinate. His threatened resignation does not strike me as a matter of any mighty consequence.

32. 1772, October 24.—Lord North to A. Wedderburn. Explains the reasons for the advancement of Baron Smythe. (Copy.)

33. 1772, October 24.—Shooters Hill. Alexander Wedderburn to Lord North. Expresses satisfaction at the promotion of so able and so upright a judge as Baron Smythe. He must consider that the vacancy which he expected has not taken place.

34. 1772, November 15.—Hinchbrook. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Concerning the office of Inspector of Window Lights in that district. Hopes to bring in two good members for the borough, and one for the county, at the general election.

35. 1772, November 26.—The same to the same. Desires to see him about the borough of Portsmouth.

36. 1774, June 15.—St. James's. S. Porten to J. R. Concerning the present of 500*l.* wanted for the Ambassador from Morocco or from Tripoli at his departure.

37. 1774, August 18.—Same place. The same to the same. Lord Rochford desires to see him.

38. 1774, October 5.—Bushy Park. Lord North to ——— Cooper. Inform Sir Ferdinand Poole that Lord Pelham will not be his friend, and that therefore I advise him to retire. I was robbed last night as I expected. Our loss was not great, but, as the postilion did not stop immediately, one of the two highwaymen fired at him and bruised his side. It was at the end of Gunnersbury Lane. Consult with Rigby, Sayer, and Robinson for two good candidates for Westminster. A note should be written to Lord Falmouth in my name, and put into safe hands, informing him that Mr. Pownall can clear himself of the imputation of tampering at Tregony. His Lordship must be told in as polite terms as possible that I hope he will permit me to recommend to three of his six seats in Cornwall. The terms he expects are 2,500*l.* a seat, to which I am ready to agree. Sir Charles Whitworth must for the present be sent to East Looe, and Mr. Henry Conway to Lostwithiel. (Two sheets.)

39. 1774, October 5.—Islip. The same to J. R. I was detained at Bushy this morning. Let Pownall come in at Lostwithiel, and Conway at Tregony. "My noble friend [Lord Falmouth] is rather shabby in desiring guineas instead of pounds If he persists I would not have the bargain go off upon so slight a difference." I am afraid that it

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENTNY'S
MSS.

is too late for Kennett to succeed at Windsor. I have not had a narrow escape, but my postilion had. I lost a very few guineas. I have promised Mr. Graves that he shall come in for East Looe, as soon as we can place Sir Charles Whitworth in any other seat. Lord Boston will pay 2,000*l.* for Mr. Irby. Prospect of success at different places.

40. 1774, October 5.—Queen's House. The King to J. R. Commends his zeal, activity, and prudence. Desires news about the elections.

41. 1774, October 6.—J. R. to the King. Concerning the elections for London, Westminster, and Middlesex. (Draft.)

42. 1774, October 6.—Islip. Lord North to J. R. "Mr. Legge can afford only 400*l.* If he comes in for Lostwithiel he will cost the public 2,000 guineas." Gascoign should have the refusal of Tregony if he will pay 1,000*l.*, but I do not see why we should bring him in cheaper than any other servant of the Crown. If he will not pay, he must give way to Mr. Best or Mr. Peachy. Arrangements for the boroughs of Minehead, Plympton, Lostwithiel, East Looe, and Tregony. As the Duke of Newcastle has come into our proposal, we must strain every nerve for his service. Write in my name to Mr. Luttrell to recommend Mr. Pownall [for Minehead].

43. 1774, October 7.—State of the Court of Aldermen in respect to the scratching for Lord Mayor.

44. 1774 (dated 1772), October 7.—Queen's House. The King to J. R. Desires a list of the elections concluded by Wednesday, with description of the members under the heads of "Pro," "Con," and "Doubtful."

45. 1774, October 7.—Kew. The same to the same. "The very judicious mode adopted for the county [of Middlesex] and Westminster elections cannot fail of success if those employed are thoroughly active; and [I] hope in the City things may turn out well, though the many defeats in that quarter do not give great expectation."

46. 1774, October 12.—Lord North to J. R. Mr. Philips wants money. Demands of this kind will be coming upon us every hour. I ought to know where the fund is upon which we are to draw.

47. 1774, November 19.—Downing Street. The same to the same. Everything in England goes on as well as we could expect. The state of America is neither better nor worse than when you were in London. "I do not find my spirits flag, and am far from despairing of the republick." Let Cooper know whether you promised Masterman 2,500*l.* or 3,000*l.* for each of Lord Edgcumbe's seats. I was going to pay him 12,500*l.*, but he demanded 15,000*l.*

48. 1775, February 1.—Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to Lord North. Recommends Mr. Bates, late Fellow of Peterhouse, for the vicarage of Halifax, if it should become vacant.

49. 1775, May 30.—The same to J. R. Concerning the election for Surrey.

50. 1775, May 31.—Admiralty. The same to the same. Concerning the same. Encloses—

[A.] Letter from George Marsh to the Earl of Sandwich. Concerning the same. Dated at the Navy Office, May 31, 1775.

51. 1775, June 4.—Duke Street, Westminster. The Earl of Suffolk to J. R. Encloses a petition.

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVERNNEY'S
MSS.

52. 1775, June 14.—Boston [in America]. General Burgoyne to Lord [North]. "I am in too humble a station to promise myself any hope of contributing essentially to his Majesty's service in the military line in America. My portion of command, in point of numbers, is inferior to what has often fallen to my lot as Lieut. Colonel, and when I look round me, I am persuaded it is not likely to be mended in point of enterprise." Desires to return to England for private reasons. "It would ill become me, and be of little use to your Lordship at present to expatiate upon the untoward state of affairs in this country. It is but tautology to repeat my assurances of exerting every thought, word, and act that can contribute on my part to retrieve (*sic*) them. My colleagues, Gen^{ls} Howe and Clinton, are equally zealous, and it is with pride and satisfaction I find we do not differ in a single sentiment upon the military conduct now to be pursued. But it is not within the most sanguine expectation that any stretch of our efforts, nor even the cooperation of his Majesty's councils at home, nor any success attending both, short of the interposition of a miracle, can restore the publick tranquillity (*sic*) this year. My plan therefore to make myself useful towards the proceedings of the next is as follows:—That the commander in chief in America be wrote to in the next dispatches of his Majesty's confidential servants to dismiss me from the army as early as the propriety of any service in which I may be employed will permit—that the Admiral be at the same time instructed to facilitate my passage to New York, Philadelphia, or any other province where in my judgement his Majesty's service may call me, and afterwards to convey me to England. The friends of Government are suppressed, it is true, but notwithstanding appearances, I am far from beleiving (*sic*) their sentiments changed by the late events. The alarms which are spread and the real evils of the contest which will daily be felt more and more in every part of that continent, must operate to incline many to peace, who, strictly speaking may not come under the denomination of friends to Government. I therefore am persuaded that, without risk to my person, which I mean at the same time never to spare when the King's service demands it, I could find means to be received in those provinces where the war shall not actively have extended. In such places as are theatres not of arms but of counsels, it might possibly be expedient openly to profess, that being upon my return to England I wish to inform myself of the general sentiments of the Americans. Not charged with any direct proposal from Government, nor authorised to treat with them in a publick character, I have not less zeal in my capacity as a member of Parliament, a friend of human nature, and a sincere well wisher to the united interests of the two countries, to forward as far as in me lies the great work of reconciliation upon enlarged, solid, honourable grounds.

"This sort of language would not commit Government in any thing. It might nevertheless introduce me to general intercourse with all parties, and it would then be the great purpose to prepare for your Lordship such a delineation of the prevailing dispositions, expectations, proceedings, and powers of men in this country, as might enable you to come to Parliament with a more positive plan than in the uncertainty of these circumstances can be found. I doubt not your Lordship's consistency in asserting as heretofore the honour and interest of the nation in this great cause, and you shall find in me a steady, zealous, and an active supporter.

"My wish would be to embark upon my undertaking early in October, to arrive in England about Christmas; always understood that the whole or any part of this proposal is subservient to any military operation that may be thought more material to the King's service, or any wherein my

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

personal or professional honour might suffer by my absence from the army. I likewise mean to disavow any intention of relinquishing the service in America, should my presence be found necessary in a second campaign." My return may be either put entirely on the footing of private business, or laid before the King as a measure of state. (Two sheets.)

53. 1775, June 16.—St. James's. Sir S. Porten to J. R. Concerning the salary of the English Consul at Corunna.

54. 1775, June 24.—Memorandum in the King's hand as to his manner of receiving petitions from the citizens of London.

55. 1775, June 27.—Plymouth. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Concerning the appointment of the Receiver of the county of Huntingdon.

56. 1775, July 15.—Admiralty. The same to the same. Desires to see him.

57. 1775, July.—A. Wedderburn to Lord [North]. Concerning the war in America. "In all undertakings carried on by the arms of this country the beginning has been unpro[s]perous. . . . This country is never sufficiently prepared. . . . The misconduct of the General and Admiral is the most obvious cause of the present bad posture of affairs in America." Severe criticism of the former. The conduct of the latter has been spiritless. The removal of commanders is a disagreeable measure, but it has always been a fortunate one. A much greater force is now necessary. "To send troops from Ireland, where they can best be spared, is certainly against law, but it is a breach of law to be hazarded and defended. It is better than a foreign force, because it looks less like a desperate resource." Young men of distinction should be induced to enter the service. A proclamation against the encouragement of treason would be a useful measure. "Addresses from the country in support of Government, which are never worth solicitation, would soon follow unasked." It would be well to give one or two instances of the disfavour of Government to those who have been open and indiscreet patrons of sedition, and have honours dependent upon the pleasure of Government. "The examples should be few, well chosen, and have no air of country politics." The boldest is the safest part. (Two sheets.)

58. 1775, July 31.—Bushy Park. Lord North to General Burgoyne. His Majesty fears that your plan cannot be carried into execution. If taken, you would be a valuable hostage. We cannot send you much above 2,000 men more in the course of this campaign, but in the spring you will have 20,000 regulars or more in the two armies. We are all perfectly sensible of the importance and difficulty of the contest, and mean to exert every nerve to put a safe and honourable end to it. Our wish is not to impose on our fellow subjects in America any terms inconsistent with the most perfect liberty. I cannot help thinking that many of the principal persons in North America will, in the calmness of the winter, be disposed to bring forward a reconciliation. Now they are too angry, too suspicious, and too much under the guidance of factious leaders. Our fleet is daily increasing. Sailors flock in as fast as the ships can be fitted out, and there has been as yet no occasion for pressing. There never was so much business in every branch of manufacture as at present. The interruption of our intercourse with North America must be felt some time or other, but hitherto we are not sensible of it. The desire of establishing our authority in America gains ground daily, notwithstanding the labours of the Lord Mayor and his faction.

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

Despatch of money and provisions. Measures to be taken if it is decided to abandon Boston. The gallantry and ability of General Howe, and the bravery of the men whom he commanded on the 17th [of June at Bunkers Hill] are the admiration of their countrymen, but the number of wounded and killed makes my heart bleed. I would abandon the contest were I not "most intimately convinced" in my own conscience that our cause is just and important. (Copy. Three sheets.) "Private."

59. 1775, August 4.—Kew. The King to J. R. "Mr. Robinson's accurateness and expedition in executing whatever he is entrusted with can only be equalled by his zeal and integrity. He has judged perfectly right in sending the warrant, which is very properly drawn up, and may be sent to Lord North and two other lords for countersigning. Col. Faucitt cannot set out till next week for Hanover, therefore Mr. Rigby need not issue the money till the warrant has gone through the usual forms. I cannot help saying no Paymaster was ever so accommodating as the present one."

60. 1775, August 8.—Ross. Lord North to J. R. It might have been more prudent to issue the 10,000*l.* to Col. Faucitt out of the civil list in the first instance. No mention of the employment of foreign troops was made in Parliament before the recess. That step is always delicate. If any other person should have the same scruples with myself, the warrant may be withdrawn. Make enquiries about Captain Sauvage. The troublesome Taunton business will probably oblige me both to come up to London and to attend the assizes at Wells. If I find the letter from the Corporation in my private drawers, I shall not choose to put it into the hands of the plaintiff or his attorney, and so shall be obliged to give my personal attendance. This will make me travel about 250 miles extraordinary, and overturn my plans. The news from Sevenoaks about Mr. Evelyn gives me much pleasure. Instructions concerning various applications and proposals made by Mr. Pownall, Mr. Wilson, Dr. Horn, Mr. Prescott, and Mr. Selwyn, etc. (Three sheets.)

61. 1775, August 8.—St. James's. Sir S. Porten to J. R. Sends intelligence. The King has seen it.

62. 1775, August 12.—Syon Hill. J. R. to Lord North. Concerning the warrant to Col. Faucitt. The Solicitor General warmly approved of the proclamation. The Attorney General told me that the expediency of the measure was not determined, and that he foresaw no good to result from it. He promised, however, to see the Solicitor about it. Concerning provisions and clothes for the army in America. Concerning a proposal to establish repositories for British manufactures at Long Island and Rhode Island. Concerning the proposed recall of Gage and Graves. Private intelligence about the turbulent shipwrights at Woolwich. Precautions necessary about the exportation of gunpowder. Concerning various applications. Complaints from the Indian powers should be sent to the Governor General and Council of Bengal, rather than to England. Maclean's reasons for coming over from Bengal. Advice about the trial at Wells. (Eight sheets.)

63. 1775, August 13.—The Attorney General [E. Thurlow] to J. R. He does not know how to speak decisively upon the exigence or expediency of this individual measure, but he agrees with the doctrine contained in the draft of the proposed proclamation.

A.B. [1775, August.]—Drafts of a proclamation for suppressing rebellion and sedition.

c. 1715, July 25.—Copy of a proclamation for suppressing rebellions and rebellious tumults.

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

64. 1775, August 15.—Lord North to J. R. Concerning Mr. Onslow and Lieut.-Col. Maclean.

65. 1775, August 15.—Sunbury. The Earl of Suffolk to J. R. The Attorney General's note is as sulky as the rest of his behaviour. The Solicitor has not seen the proclamation since it came out of the Attorney's hands. His inspection of it will be necessary.

66. 1775, August 16.—The same to the same. I submitted to the King the expediency of ordering clothing for Maclean's Highlanders, but his Majesty thought it uncertain whether it would be possible to raise them.

67. 1775, August 25.—Freckenham. J. Bates to [the Earl of Sandwich]. Solicits a promise of the living of Halifax, which is likely to be soon vacant.

68. 1775, August 30.—Wakefield Lodge. The Duke of Grafton to Lord North. The inclinations in general of men of property in this country, and the declarations held forth even by the leaders of the Congress in America differ little more than in words. A petition from persons styling themselves the deputies of the United Colonies met in Congress may be inadmissible by his Majesty, but the contents may encourage individuals to state to the whole legislature the wishes and expectations of the different colonies. Your lordship may not know that many persons, hearty friends to Government, have altered their opinions by the events of this year. If Parliament meets early, might not the two Houses address his Majesty that orders should be given to his General to communicate to the rebel army that, from various motives of tenderness, affection, and humanity, no hostile step should be taken if the colonies would depute persons to state their wishes?

69. 1775, September 4.—Hinchbrook. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Concerning the Mayoralty of Portsmouth.

70. 1775, September 6.—Hinchbrook. The same to the same. My younger son's case is quite desperate. "When a vacancy happens at Huntingdon, I could wish to have a candidate ready to start immediately. I should not like a merchant or a meer (*sic*) moneyed man, for reasons which I have already told you, and yet a sum of money will be necessary, tho' upon such terms as no one would refuse. The terms in short that I must have are 2,000*l.* to be lent to me for five years on my bond, and to pay the expenses of the election, which in all probability would not amount to 300*l.*" The conditions offered to Capt^a Phipps are "the thinking and acting as I do in all American points, and supporting the present administration in their whole system."

71. 1775, September 10.—Same place. The same to the same. I am sorry to hear that the idea of recalling Admiral Graves is again revived, for I think it is unjust. "I am, however, not so indiscreet as to opinate this matter after the impression I perceive it has made at the fountain head."

72. 1775, September 22.—50, Margaret Street. Lieut.-Col. John Maunsell to Lord North. Renews his offer to return to America without any expense to the Government.

(A.) Same day. Alternative scheme by the same for recruiting soldiers in the neighbourhood of Limerick.

73. 1775, September 26.—Hinchbrook. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Concerning Mr. Jackson.

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

74. 1775, October 3.—Cavendish Square. Lord Barrington to Lord North. There are no more troops in England than are absolutely necessary for securing the peace and collecting the revenue. Nothing would please the Irish so much as some indulgence in respect to the exportation of the woollen manufactures of that country. Encloses—

(A.) A statement of the forces in England on the 2nd of October 1775. Exclusive of cavalry, guards, and invalids, the whole rank and file from Portsmouth to Newcastle numbers 3,360. Exclusive of the 42nd Highlanders there are in Scotland 1,120.

75. 1775, October 6.—St. James's. Sir S. Porten to J. R. Concerning an address to the King. Encloses—

(A.) Draft of an address to the King from the Justices of the Peace for the City and Liberty of Westminster.

76. 1775, October 9.—War Office. A. Chamier to J. R. Sends an extract from a letter from Lord Barrington adverse to the scheme of Col. Maunsell.

77. 1775, October 13.—St. James's. The Earl of Suffolk to J. R. The people at Kendal are much divided in opinion upon American affairs. Dowker wishes to know whether he is to try to obtain an address from thence at all hazards.

78. 1775, October 14.—Sunbury. The same to the same. Encloses an application.

79. 1775, November 3.—Hastings. Edward Milward to J. R. Particulars concerning the election of Charles Jenkinson as Member of Parliament.

80. 1775, November 4.—London. Charles Jenkinson to J. R. Concerning the election at Hastings.

81. 1775, November 8. The Earl of Dartmouth to J. R. "If I take the seals that are offered me, I shall render myself ten times more miserable than I am." I think it as reasonable that a noble Viscount [Weymouth?] should be expected to accommodate as myself. I am divided between my dread of a situation in which I foresee no satisfaction and my love for Lord North.

82. 1775, November 9.—The same to the same. "The suspense in which I have been since I received your note is a state of no small agony. Relieve me if you can."

83. 1775, November 10.—Sir S. Porten to J. R. He has delivered Lord North's message to Lord Rochford.

84. Same day.—The same to the same. Concerning Lord Rochford's pension.

85. 1775, November 10.—St. James's. The Earl of Suffolk to the Lords of the Treasury. Encloses—

(A.) Copy of a letter from the Lords of the Admiralty, dated November 9, 1775.

(B.) Copy of a letter from Captⁿ Pearson, commander of His Majesty's sloop "Speedwell," to Mr. Stephens, dated in Dover Road, November 8, 1775. He recounts his proceedings with regard to the "Patriote," a snow of Altona, supposed to be laden with arms and saddles for the rebels in America.

86. 1775, November 10.—Sir S. Porten to [J. R.]. Concerning Lord Rochford's pension.

87. 1775, November 19.—Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Hopes that Mr. Chamberlain and other members of the University of

Cambridge will go down to support an address to the Crown, which will be proposed by the Vice-Chancellor, but opposed by the Chancellor's party and Lord Granby.

MARQUIS OF
ABINGHAM'S
MSS.

88. 1775, November 20.—Same place. The same to the same. Concerning the same.

89. 1775, December 4.—The Earl of Suffolk to J. R. The election in Westmoreland is to be on Thursday. There is much dissatisfaction expressed at Sir James [Lowther's] candidate, but no appearance of opposition. I wish that Lord North would dismiss him from his Lieutenancies, which would be a *coup de grace* to his importance in the two counties.

90. 1775, December 4. [Charles] Jenkinson to J. R. Major Whitmore appears disposed to leave opposition. It is surely wise to encourage Mr. Hawke, who is desirous to oppose Lord Rockingham at York.

91. 1775, December 6.—Sir S. Porten to [J.R.]. Concerning Lord Rochford's pension.

92, 93. 1775, December 11, and 13.—St. James's. The Earl of Suffolk to the Lords of the Treasury. Concerning the seizure of the "Anna Catherina" by his Majesty's sloop "Speedwell."

94. Same date and place. The same to the same. Concerning the ship "Patriot."

95. 1775, December 20.—Headington, near Oxford. Charles Jenkinson to J. R. A petition has been presented in his name to the Irish House of Commons without his signature, consent, or knowledge. He desires to know what Lord North wrote in his last despatch to Ireland concerning [the clerkship of] the Pells, and the office of Vice-Treasurer.

96. 1775, December 26. The Earl of Dartmouth to J. R. Concerning the living of Halifax. Encloses—

(A.) Application for the living of Halifax from John Walker of Walterclough.

(B.) Application for employment from James Gardiner.

97. 1775, December 27.—St. James's. The Earl of Suffolk to the Lords of the Treasury. Concerning a vessel in Swansea Bay, supposed to be laden with military stores, saltpetre, or lead.

98. 1776, January 7.—The Earl of Dartmouth to J. R. Recommends the son of Mr. Ferrall of Bristol.

99. 1776, January 12.—St. James's. Sir S. Porten to J. R. Concerning the living of Thurcaston.

100. 1776, January 15. Same place. The same to the same. Concerning the same, and concerning the revocation of the letters patent by which Sir George Macartney was appointed Constable of Toome Castle.

101. 1776, February 10.—Same place. The same to the same. Desires to see the memorandum made about himself in the Treasury Book. "Private."

102. 1776, April 6.—Bushy Park. Lord North to J. R. Concerning the election of Directors of the East India Company.

103. 1776, May 20.—The same to the same. Sir Ralph Payne is eager for the seat [at St. Germans]. If Mr. E[liot] does not approve of him, you had better "liquidate with him," as he proposes. "Mr. P[ownall] having sat but one session out of six, I suppose Mr. E[liot]

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

will not object to return 2500*l.*, which is the just proportion, of the sum originally paid."

104. 1776, June 14.—St. James's. Sir S. Porten to J. R. Lord Rochford desires that the Custom-house vessel may be permitted to carry him from Calais to St. Osyth on his return from his tour to Holland.

105. 1776, June 17.—Mistley. Richard Rigby to J. R. Desires to find a living for Mr. Pitman, a friend of Lord Weymouth.

106. 1776, July 10.—St. James's. Sir S. Porten to J. R. Encloses a letter from Lord Rochford.

107. 1776, July 24.—Calcutta. Richard Barwell to J.R. "Mr. Hastings and I have been equally disappointed in our views to conciliate our associates, and I fear all our future endeavors will prove as vain and futile as the last. The government and the command of the forces in reversion are objects of too grand a nature to be relinquished voluntarily. . . . If it is judged necessary hereafter that the chair shall be vacated, to promote the General [Clavering] and Colonel [Monson], do me the justice to believe that I will not decline my services while I think I can in any respect render them to the satisfaction of the minister and the Company." "Private."

108. Duplicate of the above.

109. 1776, August 26.—Bushy Park. Lord North to General Carleton. The King has expressed high satisfaction at your conduct in Canada, and his intention of conferring upon you the Order of the Bath. He has also declared his intention of adding some further mark of his approbation. He will give you an annuity for three lives out of any revenue in Canada in the disposal of the Crown. If no such revenue exists, he proposes to order a pension of 1,000*l.* per annum to be made out of the Irish establishment for the lives of yourself, Lady Maria, and any one of your children. You have well deserved this reward from your country. Whether all or any of the colonies do or do not return to their duty, Canada must be the main support of British authority in North America. To establish the Government of Quebec in a manner that shall be agreeable to the people, and at the same time to secure their obedience to this country, is an arduous and important task. Your suggestions will have the greatest weight with us. Particulars about money and provisions. It may not be amiss to put you on your guard against an attack from the French. (Draft, much altered.) "Private."

110. 1776, September 4.—Fort William. Warren Hastings to J. R. Your letters have confirmed me in the line which I had before prescribed to myself for my public conduct. "In spite of every mortification and indignity which I suffer here, and greater from home, I will not abandon the honourable and distinguished trust which was assigned me." Any further steps which may be necessary to create that harmony which you so earnestly recommend, must be made by those who possess the absolute rule of this government, and whose unprovoked attacks I have hitherto suffered without attempting to retaliate them. I have entire confidence in the justice and candor of Lord North. I hope that I shall be honoured with your friendship, of which I know the value.

111. Duplicate of the above.

112. [1776, September.]—Richard Barwell to J.R. Concerning Mr. Wordsworth. Being forbidden to attend public business, I have not lately much frequented the councils. If I do not find myself better, I will take my final leave of India. Now I am totally useless.

113. Duplicate of the above.

114. 1776, September 28.—Sandwell. The Earl of Dartmouth to Lord [North]. Congratulates him on the providential preservation of his life.

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

115. 1776, October 6.—Kew. The King to J. R. "Mr. Robinson's letter from Paris, and the extract of one to Mr. St. Paul from Dieppe are very unpleasant. I have the strongest reason to believe the French have given ear to the most absurd suspicion that if the troops in America do not meet with success, that they are instantly to proceed to the West India Islands, and wipe out the disgrace of the loss of North America by a conquest on the French. There cannot be the smallest doubt that the friends to the American Rebellion are the fabricators of this lye, and that they will if they can put Ireland also in a combustion. The scene may appear gloomy, but I trust with rectitude and resolution a different aspect will be obtained. It has been a very comfortable gift of Divine Providence to me, that when difficulties arise my spirits also increase, for where the cause is just I can never be dismayed."

116. 1776, October 8.—Same place. The same to the same. The arrangement of the letter of resignation for Mr. Hastings will prevent much irksome business from coming before the House of Commons. "Some delicacy may be necessary in stating the foreign article of the speech, but as to the American, a firm and manly determination of a thorough exertion of every nerf to bring the rebellious collonies to submission, and some spirited expressions to draw forth the resolution of the landed interest to make them chearfully contribute to what so nearly concerns them."

117. 1776, October 8.—Woodsome. The Earl of Dartmouth to J. R. Declines an office (the Lord Lieutenancy of Ireland) offered to him by Lord North, as certain to be productive of disgrace and misery both to himself and to the public.

118. 1776, October 15.—The King to J. R. Concerning the vacant Lieutenancy of Ireland. "There is no one event has given me more real pain than the seeing Lord North so much grieved on this subject, and there is no length I would not go to ease his mind, except the taking a step that would even involve him in the greatest difficulties. Lord Hillsborough has no property but in Ireland; if he is appointed it will set all the Irish peers that live in Ireland to flatter themselves to acquire that office, which must naturally create a constant degree of ill humour in the House of Lords of Ireland. Besides, I am sorry to say, I do not know a man of less judgement than Lord Hillsborough, and consequently less qualified to fill that office with dignity or propriety. Every one of the members of the Cabinet know my sentiments on this subject, and therefore I cannot with any degree of decency accept of a recommendation that I from conviction think an improper one. As to Lord Buckingham[shire], he has been knocking at every door. I am therefore resolved not to accept of him, because he would not appear as recommended by Lord North. Mr. Robinson could not do me a more acceptable service than by suggesting any decent peer to Lord North, whom I ever wish to oblige; but Mr. Robinson would certainly feel the impropriety of my doing it at the expence of what I think no man ought, I mean by doing wrong. Nay, I even told Lord Hillsborough himself that I would never approve of him for that office."

119. 1776, November 25.—Calcutta. Richard Barwell to J. R. The unexpected death of Col. Monson, with the urgent instances of the Governor General have inclined me to forego my design of leaving Bengal. Arrangements concerning Mr. Wordsworth. "Private."

MARQUIS OF
ABERCAVENNY'S
MSS.

- 120.—Duplicate of the above.
121. 1776, December 17.—Poland Street. P. Wentworth to Lord North. Gives an extract from a letter from Nantes concerning the arrival of Dr. Franklin, and particulars of the mission of M. Carmichel from Paris to Berlin.
122. 1776, December 27.—Hill Park. Lord Hillsborough to J. R. If Lord North inclines to let me have my plaything no time is to be lost, as Lord Harcourt prepares to come away. It can be done by King's letter granting me the sum annually, in lieu of my own and ten Warderers' salary. (Endorsed by J. R. "Fort Hillsborough.")
123. 1776, December 28.—The Earl of Dartmouth to J. R. Recommends an applicant for an office.
124. 1776, December 29.—The same to the same. Concerning applicants for offices.
125. 1777, January 3.—Lord Hillsborough to J. R. My fort is likely to be bombarded by the Attorney General [of Ireland]. Mention of the letters patent of Charles II.
126. 1777, March 2.—Treasury Chambers. J. R. to the officers of the customs at Dover. Order for the search of the baggage of a gentleman who is going to France. (Draft.)
127. Same day and place.—The same to the Earl of Suffolk. Encloses copy of the above. (Draft.)
128. Same day.—The Earl of Suffolk to J. R. Approves of the letter.
129. 1777, March 21.—Duke Street, Westminster. The same to the same. Acknowledges receipt of letters.
130. 1777, May 17.—Victoria. Declaration by Count Florida Blanca to Mr. Lee as to the intentions of the King of Spain relative to the United States of America.
131. 1777, May 18.—Victoria. Reply of Mr. Arthur Lee to the declaration of the King of Spain in favour of the United States.
132. 1777, June 6.—New York. Sir William Howe to J. R. Major Balfour and I send our warmest thanks for your extreme attention in providing every necessary supply for this army. We must not expect to see the war terminated this campaign, though I hope we shall strike deep towards concluding it in the next. "Private."
133. 1777, July 17.—J. R. to P. Stephens. Concerning the ship "Richard Penn," starting for America. (Copy.) "Private."
134. Same day.—The same to — Stanley. Concerning the same. (Draft or copy.) "Most private."
135. [1777, July.—Extracts from a letter from a spy (?) at Paris, concerning the relations between England, France, and America.]
136. 1777, August 3.—Bushy Park. Lord North to [General Carleton]. "General Haldimand is the person intended by his Majesty for your successor in the government of Canada. That gentleman is now in Switzerland upon a visit to his relations, and it is hardly possible that he should set out for Canada time enough to make his passage this year." The King has given orders for a warrant for a pension out of the Irish establishment. "All the letters from Genl. Burgoyne and the other officers of the northern army are full of the warmest acknowledgements of the cordial, zealous, and effectual assistance they have received from you." I have been too busy to give a thorough examination to

your *ordonnances*. Whatever may be the success of our arms, our influence, power, and existence, in North America will henceforward principally depend upon the possession of Canada. "By my other letter to you of this date you will understand that his Majesty leaves you entirely at liberty to continue in the government of the Province of Quebec, if you think fit, and on that account will not permit Mr. Haldimand to set out till after your arrival in England." (Copy.) "Private."

MARQUIS OF
ARDEGAVANNY'S
MSS.

137. 1777, August 7.—Memorial delivered to France and Spain by the three Commissioners of America. (Copy.)

138. 1777, August 15.—Fort William. Warren Hastings to the Court of Directors of the East India Company. Concerning his proposed resignation. (Copy. Three sheets.)

139. 1777, August 24.—Hovingham. Thomas Worsley to [J. R.]. Solicits the appointment of his son to the living of Stonegrave.

140. 1777, August 25.—Greenwich. William Eden to Lord North. Encloses letters from Robinson, Wentworth, and Lupton. There is reason to believe that the Bourbon Court will for the present desist from any measures that might occasion an immediate war. The French, however, persist in sending the additional battalions to the West Indies, and will accompany them with frigates. Lord Mansfield deprecates any measure that tends to war. A resolution that eight additional frigates, from 28 to 32 guns, be employed in the North American service would certainly be a wise measure. "It has for many months been clear to me that if we cannot reduce the colonies by the force now employed under Howe and Burgoyne, we cannot send and support a force capable to reduce them."

141. 1777, August 26.—Hampton Court. The Earl of Sandwich to Lord North. Encloses—

(A.) Statement of the naval forces of England, France, and Spain. Ships of the line in Europe—Spain 21, France 23, England 35; out of Europe—Spain 20, France 1, England 8. "In this situation are we safe at home, and can we on any emergency venture to detach, without more ships being immediately commissioned?"

142. 1777, August 28.—Kew. The King to J. R. Concerning the living of Stonegrave, and the misfortunes of Captain Brereton.

143. 1777, September 7.—Fort William. Warren Hastings to Lord North. The death of General Clavering has made no change in my intention to continue in the government, although I know not a man into whose hands I should be better pleased to relinquish it, than in those of Mr. Barwell, my immediate successor. I have no cause to suppose that he would be allowed to keep it. "Unless I knew it to be your wish, and his Majesty's pleasure, that I should remain, no consideration upon earth shall prevail with me to solicit it. I wish to approve myself a profitable agent to the Company, a benefactor to my country, a good and loyal subject and servant to my King." (Two sheets.)

144. Duplicate of the above.

145. 1777, September 12.—Kew. The King to J. R. "Friday will be time enough to further prorogue the Parliament to the 20th of November, or to issue the proclamation for its assembling on the 30th of October. If money matters can be so managed as to postpone it to the later day, I should think on all subjects it would be most desirable. I am sorry Lord North seems rather out of spirits, but I am certain when he has seen Mr. Robinson he will be more cheerful. I have

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

always wished him to be quite open with Mr. Robinson, but much less so with many others that now and then do more harm than good."

146. 1777, September 19.—Syon Hill. J. R. to the King. "His Majesty's discernment certainly perceived what oftentimes preys on Lord North's mind; it is the situation of his private affairs . . . Lord North's allowance from Lord Guildford on his marriage was not large, and his estate, including Lady North's, is not at present considerable, or of a nature Mr. Robinson believes very productive . . . He believes it not to be above 2,500*l.* per annum, and not near so much nett to him. Lord Guildford, although his estates are 10,000*l.* per annum, has not made any further allowance to Lord North, except 300*l.* a year to Mr. North while he was at Oxford, and what he may now be pleased to add for the young gentleman while abroad. Under these circumstances, without any extravagance, but with so large a family, when from situation Lord North can't minutely attend to the œconomy of it, his expenses, he has told Mr. R. repeatedly, have every year since he was First Lord of the Treasury very largely exceeded his income. Consequently he has been obliged to borrow money from time to time, and Mr. R. believes, that what with money borrowed, and debts outstanding to tradesmen, his Lordship owes near 10,000*l.* At least Lord North has told Mr. Robinson frequently that that sum will set him clear, and the thought of this his situation frequently distresses his mind, and makes him very unhappy." His mind has been agitated by this, in addition to the perplexities of his public situation, as indeed it is on every occasion when things press disagreeably. He has said "that he found his health so much impaired, his abilities fail, and his mind enervated, and that he was unable to bear the anxieties and distress brought upon him by these things, which preyed upon his spirits and shook his constitution." Otherwise he did not feel himself unequal in any respect to the business of Parliament, and he was ready to meet faction there in its utmost strength. Mr. Robinson has urged Lord North to state his situation to your Majesty with great openness and to depend on your royal munificence, but, from Lord North's delicacy and natural reservedness, he never could succeed. (Draft. Six pages. See the King's letter to Lord North, No. 410 in Mr. Donne's edition.)

147. 1777, September 25.—Downing Street. Lord North to — Forth. The frank declarations of M. de Maurepas, combined with the orders lately given by the French ministry, and the restitution of the Jamaica ships, make me more sanguine than I have been for some time past in my expectations of the continuance of peace. You may assure M. de Maurepas that it is our fixed intention to maintain peace with our European neighbours, whatever may be the event of the American war. (Copy in J. R.'s hand.)

148. 1777, September 25.—Treasury Chambers. J. R. to the same. Lord North has ordered 500*l.* to be paid to you, in addition to the 300*l.* which you will receive in bank notes with this. (Copy.)

Lord North to the same. "At present I am to pay you 400*l.* per annum salary, and 100*l.* a month, while his Majesty thinks it necessary for his service that you should live in an expensive manner at Paris. Whatever else is paid to you must be to answer disbursements." (Copy in J. R.'s hand.)

149. 1777, September 26. Lord North to J. R. Concerning Captain Laurence.

150. 1777, September 27.—Treasury Chambers. J. R. to Sir William Howe. Concerning the same, a most determined enemy to this

country, who constantly sails between Great Britain and New York. (Draft.) "Private."

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENTY'S
MSS.

151. Same date and place. The same to the same. Our anxiety for your success makes us impatient to hear from you. (Draft.) "Private."

152. 1777, October 1.—Tanjore. The Rajah Shree Ram Predaun to the King of Great Britain. Complaints against the Nabob. (Translation. Two sheets.)

153. 1777, October 2.—Fort William. Warren Hastings to Lord North. Until the arrival of Mr. Elliot, I neither knew the nature of Mr. Maclean's engagements, nor the degree in which his faith was pledged. Though I cannot recall the past, I can rectify it. It is probable that the death of Sir John Clavering will have removed the object for which my resignation was required. If however any person shall arrive in this settlement who shall have been appointed in form to succeed to the vacancy occasioned by my resignation, and not otherwise, I will immediately yield up the government to the member of the Council who shall be the next in succession to it.

154. [1777, November 14.]—Downing Street. [Lord North to A. Wedderburn.] Desires to remove the suspicion that he is not sensible of his services to Government. Offers public mark of his esteem. (Draft.)

155. 1777, November 14.—Lincoln's Inn Fields. A. Wedderburn to Lord North. Acknowledges his kind letter, and makes an appointment for an interview.

156. 1777, November 16.—St. James's. Sir S. Porten to J. R. Concerning Captain Rush, who is said to be coming to England with letters from the rebels in France.

157. 1777, December 18.—Paris. The three American Commissioners to Samuel Adams. (Copy.)

158. 1777, December 19.—Same place. The same to the same. (Copy.)

159. Same date and same place.—A. Lee to the Secret Committee at Congress. (Copy.)

160. 1778, January 11.—Syon Hill. J. R. to Lord North. Concerning the Board of Revenue in Ireland, the transports for the army, and the policy to be adopted towards America. (Copy or draft. Four sheets.)

161. 1778, January 15.—Paris. The three American Commissioners to Captain Paul Jones of the "Amphitrite." (Copy.)

162. 1778, January 18.—Minutes of a Cabinet Council held at Lord North's in Downing Street. Lord Suffolk communicated a minute of Lord Amherst's opinion concerning the manner of carrying on the war. The Lords were of opinion that 400 men should be sent as soon as the season will permit, to Newfoundland, and a company not short of 50 men to the Bermudas, and that 2,500 men should be sent to Halifax out of the two new corps first raised, and an old battalion if it can be spared.

(A.) Minute of Lord Amherst's opinion that it is not possible to reduce the Colonies by an effective war, without an addition of 30,000 men to the force already in America, and that, under the circumstances, the future operations must be principally naval.

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVERNNEY'S
MSS.
—

163. 1778, January 19.—Queen's House. The King to Lord North. "Nothing can be more detrimental in case of an European war than the idea of sending in our present weak state another old corps out of Great Britain, but I will not object on this occasion, provided it is understood that the 400 men for Newfoundland and the company for Bermudas is of the new levies. The 70th is the regiment to whom this duty will fall, which is very advantageous to the Admiralty as the 70th Regiment is in Scotland, and Lord Sandwich thinks that he can get transports cheaper at Leith than in the Thames."

164. 1778, February 6.—Calcutta. Richard Barwell to J. R. Justifies his conduct. States the arguments for and against the acceptance of overtures made by certain Mahratta ministers at Poona.

165. 1778, February 14.—Paris. The three American Commissioners to the Secret Committee at Congress. (Copy.)

166. An account of the ships that are to sail under the convoy of M. La Motte Piquet on the 17th of February 1778.

167. Secret intelligence from France. On the 18th of February 1778, Captain Coulter started from Passy with despatches for America. Lord North's plan of reconciliation is said to be of such a nature that America could not refuse it. This has alarmed the French Court so much that it would grant any terms sooner than see America reunited with Great Britain.

168. 1778, February 19.—A. Wedderburn to Lord North. Concerning the naval command to be given to Mr. Johnstone.

169. 1778, February 22.—Calcutta. R. Barwell to J. R. Concerning the rupture between the Mahrattas at Poona, and the designs of France. (Two sheets.)

170. Duplicate of the above.

171. 1778, February 22.—The Earl of Clarendon to Lord North. Concerning the Ambassador at Paris. Lady Howe thinks it would be most agreeable to Lord Howe and the General to have leave to come home about the same time. The King's intended bounties to them would afford a most comfortable relief to their minds. The General might be scrupulous in accepting anything until he has justified his conduct. (Two sheets.) "Private."

172. 1778, February 24.—Minutes of a conversation with Lord Sandwich concerning the naval command [to be given to Mr. Johnstone].

173. 1778, March 1.—Mr. T. to Lord North.

174. 1778, March 2.—Poland Street. P. Wentworth to [J. R.]. Encloses—

(A.) Copy of letter from — Edwards, dated February 19, concerning the supply of intelligence from France.

175. 1778, March 11.—Duke Street, Westminster. The Earl of Suffolk to J. R. Nobody can be more ignorant than I am of every part of the business we are to have to-morrow.

176. 1778, March 18.—Parliament Street. J. R. to Lord North. The Chairman and Deputy of the East India Company are now with me, and, agreeably to your commands, I have opened to them the idea of their giving immediate orders for an attack on Chandanagar and Pondicherry. They like the plan, and are ready to proceed therein if his Majesty shall approve. They can send letters by Leghorn, Alexandria, and Suez, duplicates by Constantinople and Aleppo, and triplicates by

their own packet-boat to Alexandria. They have presented a memorial to Lord Weymouth, desiring that they may have a naval force for their protection. The subsequent steps must be taken by the chairs and the Secret Committee, and they cannot commence hostilities without hearing his Majesty's pleasure. (Draft.) "Most private."

MARQUIS OF
ABBEGAYENNY'S
MSS.

177. 1778, March 31.—A. Wedderburn to William Eden. Concerning Mr. Johnstone.

178. Memorial presented to the States of Holland by B. Franklin and A. Lee, Plenipotentiaries for the United States of America. (Copy.)

179. 1778, April 2.—Chaillot. A. Lee to B. Franklin. Complains that he was not consulted about the mission of M. Girard and Mr. Deane to America. (Copy.)

180. 1778, April 14.—Treasury Chambers. J. R. to Mr. Rumbold. The Nabob has deposited his will in the King's hands. He intends to lodge a duplicate with you and your Council, and another copy with the Governor-General and Supreme Council of Bengal. You will see the absolute necessity of keeping this trust most sacredly. (Draft.) "Most private."

181. 1778, April 14.—[France.] Sir George Rodney to J. R. "Deprived as I am of the honour of serving my country, by Lord S[andwich]'s, refusing to employ me yet, 'tis impossible for me to be an idle spectator, and not from my heart do my best endeavours that the schemes of her enemys may be frustrated, and she again move triumphant over all her enemys. During my stay here I shall make it my business to learn the destination of their squadrons, that his M[ajesty]'s Min[isters] may be informed, which I shall send by every safe conveyance. An officer on the Irish establishment gives me an opportunity of sending the inclosed, which I must beg you will, with my sincerest respects, give to Lord N[orth]. The intelligence relative to the Americans may be depended upon as fact. Adams, their ambassador, lately arrived here, is the same as had the conference with Lord How. He cannot speak a word of French."

182. "Abstract of what passed relative to Lord B[ute] and Lord C[hatham], with copys of the only two notes Sir James W[right] ever wrote to L^r. A[ddington] on the subject, and his answers." (Written apparently by Sir J. Wright. Endorsed by J. R. "Suppose to be genuine and therefore kept." See "Quarterly Review," vol. cxxxi, p. 266.)

183. 1778, May 2.—Fort William. Warren Hastings to Lord North. The Rajah of Birân has expressed his cheerful compliance with my application that he should allow our troops to march through his dominions. Concerning the affairs at Poona, and the intentions of the French. (Two sheets.) Encloses—

A. Copy of a letter from Modajee Bhoosla to [Warren Hastings], dated April 20, 1778. (Three sheets.)

184. 1778, May 5.—London. William Pulteney to Lord North. My friend will stay at Paris if I desire him to stay, but he gives me notice that he will betray no confidence of his friend there. What I said to-day in the House of Commons was not meant as any personal attack. I am agitated to the highest degree at the impending danger of this country from the criminal delay. If a great fleet was not ready to sail at an hour's notice, after all the sums allowed by Parliament, and the knowledge of the preparations of France and Spain, your Lordship

MARQUIS OF
ABINGDON'S
MSS.

and the First Lord of the Admiralty ought to answer it with your heads. If it was ready and orders for sailing were delayed an hour, the punishment ought not to be less. His Majesty's absence on the Monday is no excuse, much less the intended parade at Portsmouth. I hope to send important information concerning the Court of Denmark.

185. 1778, May 12.—Pall Mall. Lord George Germain to Lord [North]. Lord Holderness is dying. To succeed him as Warden of the Cinque Ports has long been the object of my wishes. If your Lordship thinks of asking that office for yourself, I can have no pretensions to it. "I cannot expect to have health and activity much longer to discharge the duty of my present situation, and indeed I have found the attendance of the House of Commons this session too fatiguing and almost intolerable." If any new arrangement is made, I am ready to retire to the private station from which I was called, though it would be more satisfactory to me were I to receive some mark of his Majesty's favour.

186. 1778, June 14.—Treasury Chambers. J. R. to Mr. Rumbold. Sends a letter to the Nabob. Desires a speedy execution of the orders sent. (Draft.) "Private."

187. "Private instructions given to Mr. Smith on his journey to Paris, 16th July 1778." Questions to be answered by Dr. Bancroft. (Two sheets. Draft in Lord North's hand.)

188. 1778, July 19.—New York. William Eden to Lord North. "We are obliged at present to submit to the mortifying spectacle of the French fleet intercepting whatever comes towards us. . . . If Byron comes before they depart, it seems pretty clear they will never depart. . . . Rhode Island is reinforced with 2,000 troops, and a considerable number of the light infantry are aboard the fleet to complement it. There is great alacrity and good spirits both in the inhabitants and in the forces, but this suspense is trying. . . . It certainly would be unwise in Lord Howe at present to hazard an action, more especially as we grow stronger every hour. Our supply of fish is interrupted, and provisions are very dear. I tremble for the Cork fleet . . . By different exertions we might contrive to live till the end of October." If our supplies fail I do not know what will become of us. These islands afford the only means of retaining an effectual hold on this whole country, and America is not lost so long as they are retained. At the same time I believe that they cannot be established with less than 12,000 men. (At the head of the letter is a rough plan showing the positions of the different batteries and of the English and French fleets near Long Island.)

189. 1778, July 20.—Same place. The same to the same. We continue blockaded, but are not dispirited. The manning of the fleet has been completed by the light infantry. A party is to march to-morrow to the east end of Long Island to secure the live stock and the flour. The "Leviathan" has been strongly armed and manned in five days. The General will go to-morrow to Kingsbridge. We believe that the French fleet is in great want of water. (On the third page is a rough plan showing the position of the different batteries, etc.)

190. 1778, August 16.—Fort William. Warren Hastings to Lord North. Describes in detail the events that occurred in India after the 2nd of May. (Seven sheets.)

191. 1778, August.—Maidenhead Bridge. Sir Edward Hughes to J. R. Encloses,—

(A.) Letter from George Stratton to Sir E. Hughes concerning a proposed interview.

192. 1778, September 4.—St. James's. Sir S. Porten to [J. R.]. Private intelligence concerning the movements of Car——l, and concerning the ship "Mary."

MARQUIS OF
ABBECAVENT'S
MSS.

193. 1771, September 6.—Same place. The same to the same. Concerning the "Mary."

194. 1778, September 17.—Same place. The same to the same. "The noted Beaumarchais is now in London. I could easily find him out, if it were thought expedient to do anything with him." "Private. Read by the King."

195. 1778, September 19.—Same place. The same to the same. Beaumarchais goes by the name of M. Laval. His avowed business is to treat with the noted Morande, and to prevent the publication of some work, but it is said that he has been in the City to deal in the stocks. I have set two men to watch him. His changing his name here seems a matter sufficient to detain him as a spy and impostor. The French Ministers are doing all they can to work up the Dutch, Danes, and Swedes, to maintain the honour of their flags. "Private."

196. 1778, September 22.—Same place. The same to Lord North. Encloses—

(A.) Copy of a letter in cipher from Lord Grantham to Viscount Weymouth, dated at St. Ildefonso, September 3, 1778. The establishment of packet boats between Falmouth and Santander (St. Andero) might be considered as settled. M. D'Aranda has no power to treat with the Americans, while they are considered by Great Britain as subjects of the Mother country.

197. 1778, October 4.—Head Quarters. General W. Keppel to [J. R.]. Concerning the establishment of packet boats between Chichester and Dover, to obtain intelligence from French fishing craft, and concerning various details of military organisation. Encloses—

(A.) Copy of a letter from Lord Barrington to General Keppel, dated September 27, 1778, concerning the salary of the subalterns.

198. 1778, October 10.—Sandwell. The Earl of Dartmouth to [J. R.]. Concerning the enclosure of common lands in the parish of Stockton co. Warwick, and concerning a prebend of Canterbury.

199. 1778, October 30.—Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Lord North will lay before the next Cabinet a plan for the better attendance of members of Parliament. I can make good use of the materials with which you mean to furnish him. "Very private."

200. 1778, October 31.—Fort St. George. Thomas Rumbold to Lord North. Solicits some mark of distinction from the Crown, in reward for his services.

201. Same date and place.—The same to J. R. The Nabob could not conceal the joy he experienced from the receipt of your letters. He has been so extremely ill-used, cajoled, and plundered, by promises of assistance. He makes a show of poverty, pawns his jewels, and mortgages his lands at high interest, though his coffers are known to be full. Show him that his country is to be secured to him, at least for his life. The Tanjore country should nominally be given up to him. I am persuaded of his attachment to the English. To dread his power is ridiculous. (Three sheets.)

202. 1778, December 19.—The Earl of Suffolk to J. R. (On the back are various memoranda by J. R.)

203. 1779, January 1.—Downing Street. William Eden to Lord North. Lord Carlisle and I cannot make any claim to a continuance of

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVERNNEY'S
MSS.

the emoluments annexed to the American commission. As to the great object we have been quite unsuccessful. Yet our commission had its uses. We have been the means of transmitting above a million sterling of British property to this country and into mercantile circulation. By accepting that temporary situation, I quitted a profitable office in England.

204. 1779, January 31.—Syon Hill. J. R. to Lord North. Governor Johnstone has just left me. He said that it was impossible for him to hold any office under an administration of which Lord Howe should make one. He blamed Lord Howe's conduct, and said that he did not think him fit to be head of the Admiralty. He believed that Lord Howe would not come in without his brother, and that their appointment to high office would be a declaration that the American independence would be acknowledged. He said he thought that Lord George Germain and Lord Sandwich must go out, and that your Lordship might make a considerable coalition. In that case, he would accept the Admiralty, or the office of Comptroller of the Navy, or even any small office. He said that he did nothing without the consent of Sir James Lowther, who, in that case, would accept some trifling office. He said that he could bring in Charles Fox, and that the Duke of Grafton and all his friends would come in with Lord Camden and the Grenvilles, and perhaps the Shelburnes also. He suggested the Duke of Grafton as head of the Admiralty, and Mr. Grenville as a Lord of the Treasury. He said "I believe you may get Charles Fox even with the Howes, but, holding my opinions it is impossible that I can act with them, for I am convinced that they have ruined their country. If you get Charles Fox it may do for a while, but otherwise you are at your last gasp." He stated clearly that Fox and he and their part of Opposition were separated from Lord Rockingham on the business of Independency. He said that the present calm was owing to him. He spoke rather warmly of Mr. Wedderburn's conduct to him as treacherous. We must have a storm on the promotion of Lord Howe, and it will be impossible to avoid the inquiries in which Lord Howe and Sir William must be parties against the King's Ministers. (Copy. Two sheets.) "Private."

205. 1779, February 1.—Portsmouth. Sir Edward Hughes to J. R. Desires to have the letters for the Nabob.

206. 1779, February 9.—Same place. The same to the same. The Nabob needs comfort. If supported in his own government, he will be a most useful ally to the Company and the English nation. (Two sheets.)

207. 1779, March 6.—Same place. The same to the same. The squadron is unmoored.

208. 1779, March 13. J. R. to the King. Desires to know whether he should hold free and unreserved communication with Mr. Jenkinson on everything relative to the King's affairs. (Draft.)

209. Same day. Queen's House. The King to J. R. "Mr. Robinson may very safely communicate any circumstances he may think necessary for my information, and that requires more explanation than can with ease be conveyed in a letter, or that he may not think worth immediate notice, through the channel of Mr. Jenkinson, who I am convinced will make no bad use of it. I cannot conceive what had depressed Lord North yesterday. This I did not collect from anything in particular that he said, but he was thoughtful and not elated as I expected at having dismissed a business he had taken so much as personal to himself, and certainly considering the strange dislike the country

gentlemen took to throwing out the bill, the majority was very good." (See the King's letter to Lord North in Mr. Donne's edition, No. 554.)

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

210. 1779, March 22.—"Superb" off Cape Finisterre. Sir E. Hughes to J. R.

211. 1779, May 10.—"Superb" at Goree. The same to the same. "I arrived here on the 8th inst., with the squadron and convoy, quite prepared for the attack of this island agreeable to the orders I had, but to my great surprise found the French had evacuated it, after possessing themselves of Senegal. Lord Macleod has appointed Lieut. Col. Brooke, the Governor, with 400 men of the 75th." Particulars about the movements of the ships.

212. 1779, May 11.—Parliament Street. J. R. to Lord North. The business of yesterday about the almanacs ought not to rest a moment on your mind. It was one of the most motley divisions I ever saw. The House would, I believe, readily give the two Universities 500*l.* each, or more, towards printing books of literature which would not pay for themselves, but they did not like the business mixed up with the Stationers Company. Our friends said the job was too bad. The Lord Advocate did not wonder at the 60, but at the 40 who were with us. This, therefore, is no test of the sentiments of members towards the administration. Spirit, vigour, and resolution are needed. The Opposition are not liked by the House or the people. The business of Sir William Howe has, it is true, taken a disagreeable turn. Numbers of the best friends of your administration were irritated at the rashness of Lord George Germain, and the imprudence of Mr. Rigby. I must again urge the appointment of the Secretary of State. Lord Weymouth's coldness, inattention to business, and silence in the House, are attributed to a settled design to leave you. Nothing can do better than the appointment of Lord Hillsborough. You have your sovereign's approbation. At times I think that there is some hidden reason against it. (Draft. Three sheets.)

213. Copy of the above. (Two sheets.)

214. 1779, May 12.—J. R. to A. Wedderburn. Lord North acknowledges the engagement to you. If you go to the Common Pleas, or resign your office, he must equally quit his station. He will be glad to see you. (Draft.)

215. Another draft of the above.

216. 1779, May 14.—J. R. to Lord North. Desires to give political advice.

217. 1779, May 25.—Lord North to J. R. Lord Sandwich has such a mean opinion of all my intelligence and all my suggestions, that I would have you send him the enclosed intelligence as from yourself.

218. 1779, July 12.—C. Jenkinson to J. R. Recommends that a small pension be given to the Abbé Jeurinvilliers, as it is important to engage the writers of foreign gazettes. Encloses—

(A.) Letter from G. Cressener to C. Jenkinson, dated at Spa, July 4, 1779. The Abbé de Jeurinvilliers, ex-Jesuit, who writes the Cologne Gazette, has had a quarrel with the Chevalier d'Othée, who has the privilege of that Gazette from the Court of Vienna. A pension of 600 livres a year for his life will keep him in our service. Reports concerning the French fleet.

219. 1779, August 15.—Cape of Good Hope. Sir Edward Hughes to J. R. Gives particulars about English and French ships.

MARQUIS OF
ARREGAVENTY'S
MSS.

220. 1779, August 23. Paris. "The embarkation not to take effect at Havre, but at St. Malo and Brest. In the last mentioned port, besides infantry, 3,000 dragoons on board ships *armés en flûtes*; the descent in England to be effected in the latter season. The operation will begin by attacking Jersey and Guernsey. La Touche Treville with the flying squadron to cover this. He is to anchor in Cancalle Bay, as more safe than the road of St. Malo. Lient.-Gen. Conway has found notice that the attack will be on the 15th." (Copy of intelligence, in the King's hand.)

221. 1779, September 13.—Stoneland Lodge. Lord George Germain to Lord North. (Printed from a draft among the manuscripts of Mrs. Stopford Sackville, in the 3rd Appendix to the 9th Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission, p. 97.)

222. 1779, September 26.—Bushy Park. Lord North to J. R. I fear that I must have a Chancellor of the Exchequer in my arrangement, for I really cannot do the King's business. My heart is oppressed with a thousand griefs, and totally disables my head. "Private."

223. 1779, September 29.—Same place. The same to Lord George Germain. (Draft. Printed from the original in the 3rd Appendix to the 9th Report of the Historical MSS. Commission, p. 98.)

224. Copy of the above in J. R.'s hand.

225. 1779, September 29.—Lord North to J. R. The Dutch demand must be complied with, so we have nothing to do but to get the money as soon as possible. I doubt whether we shall persuade Sir G. Pocock to stand. Mr. Byng will not stand.

226. 1779, October 5.—Windsor Castle. The King to J. R. "I am glad to find Col. Tufnell stands for Middlesex. I hope no pains will be spared to secure the election. Sir Charles Thompson is every way qualified to represent Beverley, and will be a thorough friend."

227. 1769, October 6.—Kew. The same to the same. "The letter Lord North has wrote to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland seems very proper. I am pleased to find Mr. Robinson hath effected a meeting between Lord North, the Chancellor, and Mr. Jenkinson, on the Irish affairs. The more those three can be united, the better for my service. Now Mr. Robinson knows Lord North's sentiments, I trust he will write to the Attorney General in Ireland, Mr. Beresford, in the same strain."

228. 1779, October 15.—Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. "I had a very serious conversation this morning with a great person, and afterwards Lord North came to me, and talked to me more confidentially than he ever did before. Things are now at the most critical moment, and I think that you should not be an instant from Lord North's side till something decisive is done. I know not how to go into particulars in a letter which possibly may be dropped between this house and Syon." I hope to see you to-morrow. "Very private."

229. 1779, October 16.—Same place. The same to the same. "Surely Lord North is not gone out of town without having seen Lord Stormont, and written to Lord Carlisle. I am convinced that all will go well if you can work him up to decide and to act. You have therefore more in your hands at this moment than perhaps any one in this country ever had before. You are the only person who can give good advice to the person upon whom the fate of this kingdom depends." I enclose a letter which ought to be held sacred in my hands, and which I would show to no other man living. "Most private."

230. 1779, October 16.—Galloway House. The Earl of Galloway to Lord North. Solicits "an ostensible letter" in favour of the candidature of Mr. Johnston in the stewardry of Kircudbright. MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

231. 1779, October 19.—Lord North to J. R. "I enclose to you my letters to Lord Stormont, Lord Carlisle, and one to his Majesty, in which you will see all the proposed arrangements, but what will take place I cannot tell, till I have seen or heard from the parties concerned. Lord W[eymouth] will not resign, but, I fear, he will not support. The King will try no other system, and we must embark and go through it as well as we can. I have no great expectation of success. The Lord Lieutenant's letter will show how ill things have gone in Ireland, and how little support was given to the Castle by those who are the most obliged to Government." I write a letter to Lord Gower, but I leave you to send it or no as you shall judge proper. Seal all the letters with my seal. Order a nomination to the prebend of Ely for the Rev^d G. Downing, and to the living of Wisbeach for the Rev^d J. R. Greenhill. Send Wentworth's intelligence to the King and Lord Sandwich.

232. 1779, October 31.—Cape of Good Hope. Sir Edward Hughes to J. R. Introduces Col. Du Prehn.

233. 1779, November 12.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to J. R. "I have just heard all that has passed about negotiations. I am now persuaded there will be none. Lord North has behaved very handsomely, but is, I see, clearly for going on. I think the Chancellor is so too, but Lord North is to see him once more." "Most private."

234. 1779, December 12.—Avington. Sir Richard Worsley to Lord North. Notwithstanding the most favourable returns made by my agents, I find myself involved in an expense beyond the reach of my present fortune. Without the assistance of Government I shall not be able to carry on the poll above two days. My adversaries seem determined to protract it. They have retained five counsel. I have by me the sum of 6,000*l.*, which I am very ready to exhaust in the cause. (Enclosed in a memorandum concerning the notes for 2,000*l.* sent to the Duke of Chandos on the 14th.)

235. Same day and place.—The Duke of Chandos to the same. Our adversaries have a subscription purse against which it is impossible for any individual to fight. This is more than a common contest between two gentlemen; it is a violent attack upon Government. There can be no doubt of the event of the poll, if the ammunition does not fail. I have never used any influence as Lieutenant of the County [of Southampton], but shall ever be of opinion that I have a right as a freeborn Englishman to write to whom I please. "Most private."

236. 1779, December 13.—Queen's House. The King to [J. R.]. "It would be highly improper to neglect the wishes of our friends in Hampshire. You have my full consent to act as far as you may judge right."

237. 1779, December 18.—J. Macpherson to J. R. Concerning the accounts furnished by the Custom-houses, and concerning a seat in Parliament. "Private."

238. 1780, (dated 1779,) January 9.—Dublin.—to Lord [North]. All is safe here pending the bill in England for opening the trade of the Colonies to Ireland, but when it is once passed, every thing disagreeable, every thing dangerous may be apprehended here. A majority in Parliament might be got, but Government here does not know how to get it. I have seen all kinds of people, and discovered the sentiments of many

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MES.

His Excellency has talked to me upon public matters. I am to dine with him again on Tuesday *en famille*. He has not the smallest suspicion of my real errand to this kingdom. The principal things to be apprehended here are—(1.) A total or partial repeal of Poyning's Law; (2.) An attempt to bring an appeal before the House of Lords here; (3.) A bill for rendering the tenure of the office of the judges *quamdiu se bene gesserint*, as in England; (4.) A money bill for twelve months only, in order to secure annual meetings of Parliament, as in England, the Lord Lieutenant being now constantly resident; (5.) A land tax upon absentees; (6.) A separate mutiny bill for the regulation of the Irish army. "The idea of a union would be sufficient at this time to excite a rebellion, and yet till a union takes place, how vague, how loose, a connexion is that of Ireland with Great Britain." (Endorsed by J.R. "Private and secret letter.")

239. 1780, January 13.—Fort William. Warren Hastings to the Chairman of the Court of Directors of the East India Company. Recommends Captⁿ. Joseph Price.

240. 1780, January 28.—Syon Hill. J. R. to Lord North. Encloses, and comments on, letters from General Murray, Lord Hertford, and Col. Smith.

241. 1780, February 5.—London. James Macpherson to J. R. Concerning the affairs of the East India Company and Mr. Sullivan. "Private."

242. 1780, February 8.—Lord Thurlow to J. R. Congratulates him on his recovery.

243. 1780, February 8.—Madras. Sir Edward Hughes to J. R. The appearance of the King's squadron and troops has induced Hyder Ali to recall to his capital the troops he had sent to act offensively. The treasury at Calcutta has been exhausted in pursuit of wild schemes. Mr. Hastings has much knowledge, but his politics, since my leaving India, have been very strange. I have delivered to the Nabob the letters from the King and the Company. I found Sir Edward Vernon so debilitated in his nerves as to be totally incapable of service, and I allowed him to strike his flag. (Two sheets.)

244. 1780, February 11.—Same place. The same to the same. Sir Thomas Rumbold's health will not permit him to stay longer in this climate. I must tell you in confidence that the Nabob does not wish him to be succeeded by General Dick Smith, or General Stuart.

245. 1780, February 28.—Gerard Street. Sir William James to J. R. Announces the result of the ballot [of the East India Company], 466 for the question, 192 against it, and 4 bad votes.

246. Same day. East India House. Richard Holt to J. R. To the same effect.

247. 1780, March 13.—The Earl of Hillsborough to J. R. Reflects upon Lord North's "flimsy way of doing business."

248. 1780, March 28.—Lord Thurlow to J. R. Whoever can advise about Ireland and find the means to be listened to, might do his country good service. I enclose a letter from Mr. Baron Eyre. "He is too honest to be factious, therefore, though a very able man, he has been already slighted with impunity in the appointment of the last Chief Baron, and may be so again. But if there be room to take notice of his brother, you will make him feel that it is not time quite thrown away to do his duty, and serve his King with loyalty and zeal."

(A.) Letter from James Eyre, Baron of the Exchequer, to the Lord Chancellor, soliciting the Deanery of Salisbury for his brother. Dated at Maiden Early, March 26, 1780. MARQUIS OF
AHERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

249. 1780, April 5.—Madras. Sir Edward Hughes to J. R. Sir Thomas Rumbold parts with the Nabob in perfect good humour. This is a proof that his Highness is not upon bad terms with every Governor, as his enemies have pretended. His debt has been constantly increasing. His second son, Ameer ul Omrah, seems anxious to promote the interests of the Company. Our arrival has been very fortunate, for the Company's affairs were very precarious. Particulars about the movements of different ships. (Two sheets.)

250. 1780, April 7.—Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. It is absolutely necessary that the matter of the chairs should be settled without any further delay.

251. Same day and place. The same to the same. Concerning a proposed interview with Lord North.

252. 1780, April 10.—Queen's House. The King to J. R. "Whilst at Windsor during the holydays, I may (*sic*) it my business privately to sound the inhabitants of that Borough, and think it right to state the result of it to Mr. Robinson that he make further enquiry. The Corporation has ever been adverse to Government, and whilst Mr. Fox when Secretary at War represented that Borough, he was chosen by the inhabitants at large. Now the Corporation is desirous of having a candidate recommended by Administration, and the inhabitants will warmly espouse such a person. Lieut. Col. Conway is very ready to state to Mr. Robinson how matters now stand, and says that Admiral Keppel can be thrown without any difficulty, that the assiduity of Lord Beaulieu might make it more difficult to remove Mr. Montagu, through Lord Beaulieu certainly thinks Government would beat him. If any one can be authorized to canvas in M. G. Phillips's name, he would certainly be the properest and most acceptable candidate. I wish Mr. Robinson would examine this affair; indeed the subject of elections I know occupies his mind, and is at this hour of the utmost consequence, for it would be madness not to call a new Parliament as soon as we have hobbled through the present session."

253. 1780, April 13.—James Macpherson to J. R. Concerning the election of a "chair" of the East India Company. "Private."

254. 1780, April 20.—Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Concerning Captain Phipps and Lord Mulgrave. Gives a report of the proceedings at a meeting of the petitioning gentlemen at Huntingdon, when speeches were made by Sir Robert Barnard, Lord Fitz-William, the Duke of Manchester, and Lord Carysfort.

255. 1780, April 21.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to J. R. "The unpleasantness of the Chancellor's conversation is owing solely to his want of manners. He had a mind also to show his zeal in the Advocate's cause. I should not conclude from hence that he thought the favour such as should be conferred at present. I think it very likely, for the reasons you mention, that Lord North will enter into some treaty with the Rockinghams, and Fred. Montague will probably be the mediator. If Brummel makes himself an instrument to convey intimidation, he acts a very wicked part." "Most private."

256. 1780, April 23.—Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Concerning the election at Rochester.

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

257. 1780, April 28.—James Macpherson to J. R. Concerning the critical state of affairs at Madras, and concerning certain military promotions.

258. 1780, May 3.—House of Commons. J. R. to the King. Concerning the election at Windsor. Advises that the six houses standing in the name of Mr. Ramus, should be entered in the names of six different members of the royal household. (Draft.)

259. Same day. Queen's House. The King to J. R. "This day Lord North acquainted me with his wish of supporting Mr. Powny's inclination of representing the Borough of New Windsor. I shall in consequence get my tradesmen encouraged to appear for him. I shall order, in consequence of Mr. Robinson's hint, the houses I rent at Windsor to stand in the parish rate in different names of my servants, so that it will create six votes."

260. 1780, May 29.—Bushy Park. Lord North to J. R. Concerning a warrant for the extraordinaries of General Vaughan's army. Advises that the East India Company should not employ any of their servants who were concerned on either side in the late troubles at Madras. (Two sheets.)

261. 1780, June 18.—Queen's House. The King to [Lord North?]. The Rajah [of Tanjore] should have a civil answer. "I hoped by this time to have received a copy of the Speech, but as I understand it has undergone some amendments, I suppose I cannot have it till late in the evening, when I hope also to know whether two o'clock is not the best hour for my going to Parliament to-morrow, that will make my arrival at the House about half hour past two. I must know the hour this night, as it requires some time for sending in the morning the necessary orders for the usual attendants on that occasion."

262. [Lord North?] to the Rajah of Tanjore. Writes by order of the King to acknowledge the receipt of his letter. The King desires nothing more than that an amicable and equitable termination should be found to all controversies between the different princes in India. (Copy.)

263. 1780, June 23.—London. Henry Dundas to J. R. "I was with Lord Loughborough to-day, who showed me the grant of the survivancy of the Director of the Chancery in Scotland to Sir James Erskine solely, whereas he understood the favour was intended for both his nephews."

264. Same day and place.—The same to the same. "I most sincerely rejoice in every mark of honour and friendship which Lord North bestows on Lord Loughborough, because he is my friend, and his splendid talents entitle him to every attention. But I confess it was with difficulty that I refrained from expressing my astonishment when Lord Loughborough this day showed me the grant. I however did so, but nevertheless I did feel and do now feel most poignantly the contempt—I will not say disingenuity—with which Lord North has treated me last year and this. He has uniformly stated to me with apparent regret that the only reason why I did not get my office for life, as my predecessors used to get it, was a rule his Majesty had adopted of not giving offices for life, and to convince me of this he told me a long story about himself and the Cinque Ports. It seems however that mine is the only Scotch office—or rather I am the only Scotch person—to which this rule is to be applied. . . . I don't wonder this secret was kept from me with so much care." (Two sheets.)

MARQUIS OF
ABERCAIRNEY'S
MSS.

265. 1780, June 24.—Lord Thurlow to J. R. In favour of the candidature of Mr. Pott for the office of Resident at Durbar.

266. 1780, July 7.—J. R. to [C. Jenkinson?]. I was with Lord North until past one o'clock this morning. At first he said that he was so entangled by his promises that there was no way left but for him to go out, by which all his promises would fall and his Majesty might make up a stronger government. After a while he agreed to see Mr. Montague, and sat down to form some minutes for the interview, which he agreed to show to the Chancellor and to the King—four questions, and other minutes for conversation. (These minutes, as afterwards amended, are given by Mr. Donne, vol. ii. p. 328.) He is now gone to the Cabinet, and from thence he goes to Court. Mr. Montague is to be in Downing Street at 9 o'clock to-night. I desire nothing so much as his Majesty's approbation. Lord North spoke to me freely about Sir Richard Sutton, Mr. Eden, and Sir Grey Cooper. I told him that for the last three years Sir Grey's place and mine had amounted to above 5,000*l.* to each. He was so good as to say that I earned it all, and that if I went out he must and would go, for he would not do the business with anyone else.

Postscripts dated 8th and 9th of July. Lord North and Mr. Montague had a very long and open conversation. Mr. M. took with him the paper of questions to lay before the party, but he stated his own thoughts. He did not think that Lord Rockingham would insist on being at the head of the Treasury, but he did not know what the party would do. "The American war, he thought, was now put in such a way as it might be answered, and, he thought, got over. Mr. Keppell's appointment to the head of the Admiralty Board, he thought, was so great a point that it would be insisted upon, and perhaps break off the negotiations. Crew's, the Contractors', and Burke's bill, he seemed to think would not be great difficulties . . . Upon the whole [he] was rather of opinion that the coalition would not take place, from the points of Keppell, and the Duke of Richmond." Remarks on the noble part acted by the Duke of Northumberland. (Draft. Five sheets.)

267. [1780, July 14?].—Lord Thurlow to J. R.

268. 1780, July 15. Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to J. R. Lord Hardwicke had an audience of the King yesterday, to request that offices in Cambridgeshire should be given agreeably to his wishes, and that the Deanery of Ely, when vacant, should be given to a Cambridge man. "Private."

269. 1780, July 15.—The Earl of Sandwich to [J. R.]. Concerning Mr. Luttrell and Lord Orford.

270. 1780, July 15.—Lord Thurlow to J. R. Desires to see him on the subjects of Gloucestershire and Bombay.

271. 1780, July 16. Syon Hill. J. R. to the Hon. James Luttrell. (Copy.)

272. 1780, July 17.—Edinburgh. Henry Dundas to [J. R.]. Concerning the appointment to offices at the port of Leith.

273. 1780, July 19.—Hanover Square. The Earl of Hillsborough to J. R. Desires to see the box about the East Indies.

274. 1780, July 21.—Parliament Street. C. Jenkinson to J. R. "I was brought to Town to-day, contrary to my intention, by that plaguing fellow, the Duke of Richmond. If there were two Dukes of Richmonds in this country, I would not live in it. I have seen the King, who has

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVERNNEY'S
MSS.

heard nothing more of the negotiation. There is something mysterious in all this, and if Lord North has really heard nothing, I am persuaded that the opposition are disagreeing on the answer they shall return. Poor Chamier is said to be dying. Lord Hillsborough thinks of Sidgwick as his successor. The King is averse to this, and ordered me to speak to you to promote the cause of Adam."

275. 1780, July 21. Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R.

276. 1780, July 24.—Lord Loughborough to Lord North. "You have perhaps been lately told that the office [of Lord Chief Justice] I hold is worth 4,000*l.* per annum I state the income only at the certain sum, viz. 2,786*l.*, and consider the rest as patronage, which may be advantageous to a family, though too uncertain to be taken into an account of income I cannot assure your Lordship that my gratitude will be increased by an increase of salary, for I feel as much as can be felt for the favours his Majesty has bestowed upon me. I cannot even profess that I shall be more attached to your administration, or more zealous for its support, nor can I pretend that it is impossible to live without an addition, for I confess the income is sufficient for a moderate man."

277. 1780, July 22.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to J. R. "If hard words will enable me to get rid of the Duke of Richmond I will lose no proper opportunity of using them As Lord North has heard nothing from Mr. Mountague, I am clear there is some dissention among the members of opposition. The King's civil words with respect to some of them, added to distress, have had their proper effect. I wish that Lord North knew how to use this instrument better than he does. One of his great errors is that he thinks that interest alone without any seasoning is the only motive on which men act The thing that puzzles me most, is that we hear of no meetings among them. If there has been any, it has probably been at Lord Rockingham's at Wimbledon Lord North is at heart against the success of the negotiation. He told the King on Wednesday that the expectations of opposition were unreasonably high, and ought not to be complied with. The King answered, he was glad to find that Lord North now agreed with him in opinion on that point I have been thinking this morning on a subject that would make a very fine pamphlet. The opposition have been for this 15 years stirring up the people against Government, calling the administration violent, when its error in fact was weakness, adopting principles which produced a rebellion in one country, and were near producing one in another, though the evil burst at last on their own heads, when some of them manifested a degree of fear for their own persons and property, and of violence and warmth for the protection of them, beyond what had ever been shewn by administration."

278. 1780, July 29.—J. R. to James Luttrell. Lord Sandwich offers him the post of First Lieutenant on the "*Belliqueux*." (Draft.)

279. 1780, August 1.—Blackheath. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. I have had much conversation with Mr. Rigby. "He was very liberal in his disapprobation of many parts of Lord Chancellor's conduct, particularly his absurd jealousy of, and behaviour to, Lord Loughborough, and he ridiculed the weak conduct, and the situation into which Lord Gower and Lord Weymouth had brought themselves. He is most exceedingly eager and anxious about the speedy, or rather immediate, dissolution of Parliament I think all your reasons for delay are weak Our opponents are depressed; the nation is set against

MARQUIS OF
ABERCAIRNEY'S
MSS.
—

riots and rioters of all kinds; events have been favourable beyond conception. Will you wait to give our enemies time to rally and reunite, and for some blow in our military operations to turn the tide of popularity against us?"

280. 1780, August 3.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to [J. R.]

281. 1780, August 12.—Same place. The same to the same. Concerning the candidates for the county of Kent, and the borough of Wallingford.

282. 1780, August 12.—Bath. Lord Thurlow to J. R.

283. 1780, August. The same to Lord North. Concerning the claims of Mr. Greaves and Mr. Macdonald.

284. 1780, August (or September) 13.—Lord North to J. R. I cannot tell what to write to Lord Clarendon about the University of Cambridge. "I do not like to put the King to the expense of 3,000*l.*, to bring in so uncertain a supporter as Lord Hyde, and yet I suppose that you would have me engage to bring him in if he should fail at Cambridge."

285. 1780, August 13.—Bushy Park. The same to the same. "I have made it a rule this summer to allow myself no pleasure, nor dissipation, nor vacation whatever. . . . Provided the Parliament is to be dissolved (which it must now be, although the manner in which it will affect the militia seems to render it much more eligible to dissolve it in winter), it is and always has been indifferent to me when the dissolution shall [take] place. I only wanted to know from you the state of our affairs and your opinion of the proper moment. . . . Lord Chancellor, to whom I gave last year constantly all my India papers and propositions, has constantly returned them to me at a great distance of time, without any opinion or assistance at all. He has never mentioned to me the least anxiety upon that business this year, but has chosen to begin with it in the Closet for obvious reasons. In short, I see every day more and more the very disgraceful footing on which I am likely to continue while [I] remain in office, which, God knows, I have other causes enough to wish to quit. I shall never do anything with the Duke of Newcastle by conversation or letter, but I will either write to him or call upon him to-morrow. He must certainly not see the Duke of Northumberland's letter. If Mr. Fox stands, we shall have much trouble and more expense, which will all fall upon us. Neither Lincoln nor Rodney will contribute." "Private."

286. 1780, August 14.—Syon Hill. J. R. to Lord North. I do not think it at all necessary that you should deprive yourself of all relaxation. On the contrary, I would recommend that you should have it publicly given out that you were gone into Kent for three weeks or a month. Parliament should be prorogued until the 31st of October or the 2nd of November. In the former case the Council should be held on the 31st of August or the 1st of September, and the proclamation and writs issued on the 1st or 2nd of September. You might stay in Kent until the 28th of August, and return to Bushy on that day, unknown and unexpectedly, for while you and the ministers are still in and about town, a momentary dissolution is expected. Before your going to Kent I trust to receive all your orders now necessary. The Duke of Newcastle has written to Lord Lincoln to prevail on him to stand for Westminster, but you are right that it must be all at your expense. In that case it may be well to fight for both seats. I will tell Sir Patrick Crauford that if he can secure the second seat at Arundel

MAJOR OF
ABERDEEN'S
MSS.

undoubtedly, a friend is ready to give 8,000*l.*, but that I doubt that he will find that they must give Lord Surrey one member. (Four sheets.) "Most private."

287. 1780, August 16.—Bath. Lord Thurlow to J. R. I want the lists of those who voted for and against the great questions of last session. "So many people apply to me, whom I have never heard of before, and make no apology for it, but that they are Members of Parliament, that it seems convenient for me to be a little better acquainted with them, and it is impossible to resort to one who can guide me more unerringly. In short if you would send me your list of both Houses, I should certainly know more of the political characters of each House than I have any other chance of doing." Applications for the living of St. Mary le Strand.

288. 1780, August 19.—Same place. The same to the same. Concerning various persons and matters.

289. 1780, August 19.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to J. R. "If it is wished to make Lord Edgcombe a Viscount, a certain person will have no objection. Is it not possible to secure a member for each of the counties of Kent and Hants? It is a pity to lose two county members." "Private."

290. 1780, August 21.—Windsor Castle. The King to J. R. "As the dissolution is now fixed for Wednesday, August 30th, I think it right to transmit the money to you which compleats up to this month the 1,000*l.* per month I have laid by. The other payments were made to Lord North himself. I have wrote him word that I have sent it to you. I trust notice will be sent to the Chancellor for his appearance on that day at St. James's, that no delay may issue in issuing the new writs. The amount of the notes is 14,000*l.*" (Endorsed—"His Majesty with notes to J. R.")

291. 1780, August 22.—Syon Hill. J. R. to the King. Acknowledges the receipt of 14,000*l.* The account of the distribution of the private fund will be transmitted to the King. He had a conversation of some hours with the Lord Chancellor the day before he left town for Bath, and it was then settled that he would come up to the Council for dissolving the Parliament. (Draft.)

292. 1780, August 24.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to J. R. "I have consulted with my brother, and we can think of no man so proper for Bath as General Amherst, and I wish it the more, as it will contribute to strengthen the army interest in the House of Commons, where it is certainly very weak. The General will, I am persuaded, resist this idea himself, but I think it probable that Lord Amherst will be for it. . . . I continue to think that the King, or Lord North in the King's name, should see the Duke of Newcastle. This, together with an explanation that the Dutchess of Bedford cannot alone command the Bedford interest, and that Palmer is with us, is alone sufficient to influence his Grace, and to induce him to let Lord Lincoln stand." Mr. Mansfield will certainly be chosen for Cambridge.

293. 1780, August 26.—Same place. The same to the same. "Lord Amherst's letter to the general officers commanding at camps will disclose the whole busyness of the dissolution. I submit, therefore, whether it should be sent so soon as Monday . . . I have a letter from Lady Waldgrave, begging that Mr. Burke may have a copy of the letter given him for the Rajah of Tanjore. If there was no great objection to this I could wish to oblige this Lady."

MARQUIS OF
ASHBURGHENNY'S
MSS.

294. 1780, August 27.—Bath. Lord Thurlow to J. R. "Your commands come at a time when I am little able to obey them. But I will do my best, and if I cannot get to London early enough to be at the Council, I will at least be there 'time enough' to seal the Proclamation and writs, which I think, should both be got ready . . . I grudge the labour of such a journey after the fit of illness I have had since I wrote to you last. . . . If you have been attentive to Bridgewater and Taunton you can have them both. If not, they are sadly lost."

295. 1780, August 28.—Same place. The same to the same. Desires to see precedents of the forms for dissolving an old Parliament and convening a new one. Prospects of success at Bath, Bridgewater, and Taunton.

296. 1780, September 2.—The same to the same. "Your new Solicitor General [J. Mansfield] who was sworn in to-night, begins to complain that less sollicitation is used, and less command exercised, than his business requires. I heard him, and have left him to find out and observe the many odd turns which will spring up in the scene he is stepping into; and, which is worse than all turns, the impracticable restiveness; and, still worse, the stout and all conquering supineness.

. . . I have heard a bird in the air sing, with the air at least and confidence of truth, that another peerage, and that also a law peerage, is driving fast before the wind; of which, *causa quod supra*, the secret is to be disclosed to me, when the Privy Seal shall announce it. I certainly have little ambition to meddle with the management of such concerns. But I wish that such as affect to express their surprise at my not embarking in more publick business, would reflect a little on the number and nature of my opportunities; when arrangements, which draw to great consequence, and such as principally affect me, are made with such total want of all concert, that if I were ever to talk on publick affairs, my ignorance would be ridiculous, even in those nearest me, under my nose, and wherein, if in any, information might be expected from me; because it has never, as I believe, happened before that any person in my situation has been left to collect the knowledge of such arrangements from a Privy Seal warrant."

297. 1780, September 2.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to J. R. "I sincerely believe that Lord North has a great and real regard for you, but I agree with you that he does not treat you as he ought, that he rewards others who do in no respect serve him, and whom he suffers to enjoy great incomes without doing anything, that he makes you in fact do the whole of his business, and at the same time never thinks of rewarding you." His nature is "more influenced by importunity than by service." I would advise you to have a full explanation, however disagreeable. "You have the comfort to know that you have the favour of your Sovereign. I am sure that you have the good opinion of the rest of mankind, even of those who are the enemies of Administration. You have nothing to remove but the languor of the mind of that person who profits most by your services. . . . The idea of your quitting the King's service can never take place. No one, I am sure, will suffer it. The Government could not go on without you. . . . I have told my office to use all the influence they can in favour of Lord Lincoln, and Sir G. Rodney." (Two sheets.) "Most private."

298. 1780, September 3.—Same place. The same to the same. "The explanation you mean to have will set every thing right. . . . I hope you have found a proper candidate for Bridgewater. If you can get no other candidate for Hants, Sir Richard Worsley would do very

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

well. Should not Lady Rodney advertise in her husband's name? Has there been any answer yet from Mr. F. Mountague?" "Most private."

299. 1780, September 5.—Hartlebury. The Bishop of Worcester to his brother, Lord North. Concerning the proposed candidature of Mr. Poulter for the City of Worcester.

300. 1780, September 6.—Syon Hill. J. R. to the King. Concerning Mr. Cholwich and Sir John Duntze. (Draft.)

301. 1780, September 7.—Wroxton. Lord North to J. R. "I am sorry for Mr. Brudenell's peerage, which will make him and me ridiculous, and is the cause of Lord Talbot's, and will be the cause of Mr. Thynne's. Particulars concerning the election for the University of Cambridge. Mr. Langlois's dissatisfaction at his appointment is most unreasonable. Instructions concerning the elections for Worcester, Newport, and Lyme. "By Eden's letter I perceive that he is extremely angry, but you see that the King is as angry on the other side. What am I to do?" Observations on various elections. (Three sheets.)

302. 1780, September 8.—Harrogate. Lord Loughborough to J. R. Commodore Johnstone is extremely "picqued" at Sir James Lowther's leaving him out in his first arrangement. Before that impression wears off he would no doubt much rather accept a seat from you than from Sir James. "It would be idle to enlarge upon the advantage of bringing in so powerfull and active a friend, who you know does nothing feebly, and would be most warmly attached to Lord North if he felt an obligation to him."

303. 1780, September 9.—Bath. Lord Thurlow to J. R. "I perceive the last letter I wrote you was answered by Lord North (from Sion Hill to prevent mistakes) although, considering what I said in it, I rather wondered it was shown him. We, who are at a distance from that sacred circle, in which the measures of government are formed, must needs see them in another view, and conceive of them more imperfectly than those to whom the whole design is revealed. It is therefore no wonder that we are at a loss to imagine why that which was thought right was not done when it was decided. . . . These things however are too much above me to be fit objects of my solicitude; and you are engaged in business too much above my small sollicitudes to attend to them."

304. 1780, September 10.—Winchester. C. Jenkinson to J. R. Anyone may be chosen for Hants that Government pleases, without trouble or expense. Encloses—

(A.) Letter from John Cator to the Right Hon. C. Jenkinson, dated September 8, 1780. He has risked his seat in order to get a friend in, and he desires to be assisted to another at a moderate expense.

305. 1780, September 11.—Wroxton. Lord North to J. R. "Our elections seem to go on but ill. Unless you can remedy it, I am afraid Westminster will be lost. Hutton and Calvert both gone, and Bonfield defeated. We are in a bad sort of a way, unless we have some good events to set against these misfortunes."

306. 1780, September 13.—The Earl of Dartmouth to Lord North. Concerning Lord Lewisham. "It is employment I solicit for him, and not mere emolument. I beg he may not be thought of for a place of mere idle attendance at Court. Such a situation will neither suit his inclinations nor my wishes for him."

307. 1780, September 13.—Syon Hill. J. R. to the King. Sends a return of all the members elected, with details about the election for

the counties of Essex and Hants. "Although the poll for Westminster does not look favourable, there is strength enough left to give success to the business if attended to. . . . In the City of London it is thought Sawbridge will be thrown out, and the person we push against him is Mr. Alderman Newnham." (Draft.)

308. 1780, September 14.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to J. R. Suggests that the Government should assist Newnham, as the less violent of the two candidates.

309. 1780, September [17 ?].—Lord Thurlow to J. R. "Is Lord Powis a friend?"

310. 1780, September 19.—The Earl of Hillsborough to J. R. "Lord Salisbury died this morning, which vacates Cranborne's seat. . . . I enclose to you a character of Foster, drawn by a very able hand, one who is thoroughly acquainted with men and things in Ireland. You may shew it if you please to Lord North."

(A.) A long estimate of the character of Mr. Foster, and of his capacity "as a minister and as a financier." It reckons him wanting in sagacity and political courage, and inadequate to the management of a party. On the other hand it describes him as a great master of business, intimately connected with the aristocracy, and affable.

311. 1780, September 21.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to J. R. "Private."

312. 1780, September 23.—Parliament Street. J. R. to the King. Sends a return of all the members elected, and various letters. (Draft.)

313. 1780, September 23.—J. R. to the Earl of Hillsborough. Encloses for the King's approval a list of the proposed new peerages.

314. 1780, September 24. Addiscombe Place.—C. Jenkinson to J. R. "The answer you have returned to Lord Hillsborough is certainly a very proper one. I don't think it of much importance when the Government of Ireland changes. The present is a bad one. I don't think that which is to succeed is likely to be much better. Neither the Principal nor the Secretary are made of stuff to govern that country, and they will be driving perpetual jobs in this."

315. 1780, September 29.—St. James's. The Earl of Hillsborough to J. R. Concerning various appointments in Ireland.

316. 1780, September 30.—London. J. Price (?) to Lord North. Explains his project for the seizure of the Isthmus of Darien.

317. 1780, October 23.—St. James's. Sir S. Porten to J. R. "There will probably be soon an opportunity to risk a letter to Gibraltar by a sloop which the Admiralty will attempt to send thither." Lord Hillsborough desires to be able to send information to General Eliott concerning the provisions necessary for the garrison.

318. 1780, October 24.—Syon Hill. J. R. to the King. Sends a book of the new Parliament, canvassed in the best manner according to their sentiments. (Draft.)

319. 1780, October 28.—St. James's. Sir S. Porten to J. R. Concerning the insurrection in Spanish America.

320. 1780, October 30.—Parliament Street. C. Jenkinson to J. R. Encloses—

(A.) Copy of a letter from the Earl of Bute to C. Jenkinson, dated London, October 28, 1780. Concerning his sons James and Charles [Stuart].

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

321. 1780, November 3.—Melville. Henry Dundas to J. R. Your letter is written in so urgent a stile as to make me regret a refusal. "But the same reasons both of a publick and private nature still remain to keep me to my resolution. I cannot conceive how my absence could be any disappointment either to you or to Lord North. By a letter from Mr. Brummell more than six weeks ago, it was intimated to me that I was to hear from Lord North immediately upon many points both personal and publick. Although my curiosity was excited by that intimation, I was not very much disappointed when I did not receive it." Until the receipt of the circular letter eight days before the meeting of Parliament, I remained in the belief that Parliament was not to meet until the end of November. "From looking now and then to the newspapers relative to the transactions of Parliament betwixt [this] and Christmas, I may be able perhaps to collect some hints what is the system of government relative to the present very critical state of the interests of Great Britain, foreign and domestick. If there is no system formed, but the friends of Government collected merely to oppose one faction, and to support another, the object is indeed contemptible, and the prospect a most unpleasant one."

Postscript.—"Private." "Lord North's illness must indeed make the meeting of Parliament a very awkward one. You regret I have no share. I feel no such regret. . . . What brought about the change of resolution of Mr. Montagu being Speaker? It is a general complaint that the dignity of Parliament has been much let down. I suppose both sides of the House would concur in that idea." Mr. Montagu is a man of candour and integrity, and a personal friend of the Minister. "In his person both sides would concur in maintaining the decency, dignity, and order of the House." (Two sheets.)

322. 1780, November 5.—Pall Mall. Lord George Germain to [J. R.]. Concerning the order of business in the House of Commons.

323. 1780, November 7th.—The Hon. Col. Charles Stuart to J. R. Solicits a seat in Parliament for his brother James.

324. 1780, November 11.—The Earl of Hillsborough to J. R. Concerning Lord Conyngham's application for an earldom.

325. 1780, November 12.—Henry Dundas to [J. R.]. Concerning the death of Mr. Cardonnel, Commissioner of Customs.

326. 1780, November.—Narrative by C. Jenkinson of the negotiations between the Government and the Earl of Bute concerning the seats to be found for his sons, James and Charles, Stuart.

A few days after the dissolution of Parliament, Lord Bute desired Mr. Jenkinson to carry a message to Lord North that he was so advanced in life that he did not wish to be elected again one of the sixteen peers of Scotland, but that he wished to obtain a seat in the House of Commons for his son Colonel Charles Stuart, through Lord North's favour. For private reasons he must bring in his son Colonel James Stuart for Bossiney. Lord North answered that every thing was settled with respect to the elections, but that as several people would be returned for two places, Colonel Charles Stuart should be brought in for one of these vacancies. He suggested that Colonel Charles Stuart should be brought in for Bossiney by Lord Bute, as James was not in England, and members might be wanted at the opening of the session. Mr. Jenkinson explained that Colonel James's circumstances were such that it was absolutely necessary that he should be in Parliament. Lord North agreed to the sum which Lord Bute had offered to pay. Mr. Jenkinson repeated Lord North's answer to the King, who approved of

it. He also repeated it to Mr. Robinson. On the 3rd of September Lord Bute wrote to Lord North, agreeing to bring in his son Charles for Bossiney, and leaving the elder brother to Lord North's promise. On the 28th of October he wrote to Mr. Jenkinson, asking him to urge Lord North to find the promised seat as Colonel James Stuart could not come home without one, and the trouble of substituting him for his brother at Bossiney would be no trifle.

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNEY'S
MSS.

327. 1780, November 17.—Parliament Street. C. Jenkinson to J. R. Concerning the same.

328. 1780, November 18.—J. R. to Sir S. Porten. Concerning provisions for Gibraltar. (Draft.) "Secret."

329. 1780, November 18.—Parliament Street. C. Jenkinson to [J. R.]. Concerning Col. James Stuart.

330. 1780, November 30.—Henry Dundas to J. R. Concerning Mr. Stodart. "I resolved to be silent, both because he would be warmly recommended by the Duke of Buccleuch, with whom I do not chuse to interfere, and because impartially speaking upon the subject, it is my opinion that it was for the interest of the Government not only to oblige the Duke in the matter, but to do it in this instance in the person of Mr. Stodart, thereby marking in the strongest manner possible your disapprobation of the unprincipled defections which took place in the course of last session of Parliament. . . . The town of Edinburgh is, I thank God, almost the only place in Scotland where you had an opportunity of marking your disapprobation." (Two sheets.)

331. 1780, December 6.—War Office. C. Jenkinson to J. R. Lord North should write to the Duke of Beaufort, in order to prevent "a flaming patriot" from being elected in Gloucestershire. Hears that the last report of the Commissioners of Accounts is able, but at the same time very hostile to the Treasury.

332. 1780, December 11.—St. James's. Sir S. Porten to J. R. "Private." Encloses—

(A.) Extract from a letter from General Eliott to the Earl of Hillsborough, dated Gibraltar, October 22, 1780.—On the 11th our men of war's boats brought in a Danish dogger laden with lemons, oranges, raisins, and figs. We have numbers ill of the scurvy, and many die. Our bread is "esteemed" to last to June 12, beef to February 7, pork to July 24, pease, etc. to April 8, butter, with oil and raisins, to March 3. We are in the greatest distress for fuel, clothing for the 72nd and 73rd Regiments, strong liquors, and potatoes.

333. 1780, December 14.—Treasury Chambers. J. R. to Sir S. Porten. Concerning "the assistance requested from the Victualling Office for supplying a part of the provisions for the secret and separate service." (Copy.) "Secret."

334. Same day.—Parliament Street. The same to the same. Concerning the same. (Draft.) "Private."

335. Same day.—St. James's. Sir S. Porten to J. R. Concerning the same. "Private."

336. 1780, December 19.—"A letter of importance has been safely delivered with the seals unbroken, but not quite so soon as was, perhaps, expected, from accidents not material enough to mention." (Endorsed by J. R.—"Secret." Lord North's note to Mr. Neckar. Copied in a feigned Italian hand, and sent the same night to Mr. Todd at the Post Office, directed A. Monsieur, Monsieur Neckar, a Paris—with a most

MARQUIS OF
ANNEGAVENTY'S
MSS.

secret letter to Mr. Todd, entrusting it to his care, and to be forwarded (this night by the mail to Ostend, unperceived and unobserved by any one." See the King's letter to Lord North, No. 655 in Mr. Donne's edition.

337. 1780, December 26.—Henry Dundas to [J. R.]. Encloses—

(A.) Letter from Sir Adam Fergusson to the Lord Advocate, dated Kilkerran, December 24, 1780. He recommends Robert Kennedy, of Pinmore, for the office of Surveyor of Customs at Ayr.

338. 1781, January 3.—Admiralty Office. P. Stephens to J. R. Concerning the provisions for Gibraltar. "Secret."

339. 1781, January 12.—Sir S. Porten to J. R. Desires that Mr. John Snoxell's papers may not be examined at Margate or Dover, on his return from Ostend with papers of great consequence concerning America. "Private."

340. 1781, January 15.—Lord North to J. R. Concerning secret intelligence, and other matters.

341. 1781, January 15.—Bombay. Sir E. Hughes to J. R. Concerning the movements of the English ships, and the general state of affairs in India. (Two sheets.)

342. 1781, January 20.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to [J. R.]. "There is something important in agitation. What is it?"

343. 1781, January 23.—Treasury Chambers. J. R. to P. Stephens. Concerning the provisions from Gibraltar. (Draft.) "Private."

344. 1781, January 29.—Edinburgh. Henry Dundas to J. R. Concerning the salt officer at Dysart.

345. 1781, January 15.—Northumberland House. The Duke of Northumberland to [J. R.]. Desires to know whether Lord Macartney has accepted the Chiltern Hundreds.

346. 1781, February 5.—Same place. The same to the same. Concerning the writ for Beeralston.

347. 1781, February 13.—Lord Thurlow to J. R. Concerning East Indian affairs. "To people at a distance things appear to have been going on from bad to worse, and there is no prospect of amendment if the consideration of them is taken up by those who can only speculate upon the matter, instead of those who can act in it."

348. 1781, February 15.—Pay Office. Richard Rigby to J. R. "Have you two hundred and twenty good men ready to take the field to-day? Or are we (which will be the wisest course to take, if you cannot answer my question in the affirmative) to give way as far as to let the Bill [for the reduction of the Civil List] to be brought in?"

349. 1781, February 17.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to [J. R.]. Concerning the state of the House of Commons.

350. 1781, March 6.—Queen's House. The King to J. R. "Mr. Robinson shewed his usual propriety in transmitting to me last night the list of the speakers in the debate, as well as the division. I take this opportunity of sending 6,000*l.* to him, to be placed to the same account as that sent on the 21st of August. I have given notice of it to Lord North."

351. 1781, March 6.—Parliament Street. J. R. to the King. Acknowledges the receipt of 6,000*l.* (Copy.)

352. 1781, March 19.—St. James's. Sir S. Porten to J. R. The warrants for the appointment of the nine gentlemen as Baronets of Great Britain have been sent to the King for signature. MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

353. 1781, March 19.—Queen Square. Lawrence Sullivan to J. R. Concerning the appointment of writers in India.

354. 1781, March 23.—Saville Row. Henry Dundas to [J. R.]. Concerning appointments at the port of Leith.

355. 1781, March 23.—The Earl of Hillsborough to J. R. Concerning Jebb's pamphlet, and Heron's pension.

356. 1781, March 24.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to J. R. "I am glad to hear that Lord Hillsborough disapproves of the raising the six new regiments as I do. I apprized Lord Amherst of my dissent a month ago at least, and Lord North a fortnight. Besides other objections, I knew they were jobs as you now state." I will quit my office rather than have anything to do with them.

357. 1781, March 29.—London. The same to the same. I had a long conversation with the King yesterday, when he was as usual very gracious. Lord Hillsborough was very accommodating, and, after a long conference this morning, we settled all that should be done in order to bring this affair to an amicable conclusion. He sent to Lord North to obtain his concurrence, but no answer has come. I conclude that Lord North is determined that I shall go out, which I now imagine will be the issue of this business. "Private." (See the King's letter to Lord North, No. 673, in Mr. Donne's edition.)

358. 1781, April 9.—Parliament Street. The same to the same. "Lord North opened the E[ast] I[ndia] busyness to day in the House of Commons very well. Mr. Burke was absurd, and made a long speech that was not much to the purpose, but very mischievous. Sir G. Cooper was taking every advantage that he could to find fault with the measure, and to create every possible obstruction."

359. 1781, April 13.—Bushy Park. Lord North to J. R. "I understand Mr. John Craigie is very fit for his office, and that the resignation of Mr. John Drummond is complete . . . I suppose we must comply with the requests of Lord S[heffield] and Mr. D[aubeny]. The expenses of both were incurred without my privity, or any promise on my part . . . I suppose the following sums will do. L^d S[heffield] 2,000*l.*, Mr. D[aubeny] 1,500*l.*, being 500*l.* more than he asked for at first . . . but perhaps Mr. D. will not be satisfied, and it will be necessary to give him more. Try to do this business as cheaply as possible. You will find it difficult enough to raise even the lowest sum. Mr. Powney [at Windsor] stipulated at first only for 1,000*l.* He has, I believe, had 1,500*l.* or 2,000*l.* What does he want now? . . . The demands on this occasion are exorbitant beyond the example of any former time."

360. 1781, April 14.—Bushy Park. The same to the same. I have sent Mr. Craigie's commission to the King. Mr. Hamilton is so sensible and so agreeable a man that I should be much pleased with his friendship. In Parliament he is a vote, and he might be much more if he would.

361. 1781, April 14.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to J. R. Concerning the debt of the East India Company.

362. 1781, April 22.—Bushy Park. Lord North to J. R. "Mr. Johnes wants to have his seat vacated on Tuesday, in order to be elected at the first County Court . . . The Bishop of Winchester is dying.

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVERNNEY'S
MSS.

I shall solicit for the Bishop of Worcester, who, I believe, will be succeeded by the Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry. Does Dr. Graham expect to be the next Bishop? Will he be satisfied with a less Bishoprick than Lichfield? In the latter case, we may be able to oblige one person more than we should otherwise, though, under my present circumstances, it is inconvenient to me to recommend any Bishop who has nothing to quit.

363. 1781, April 27.—Henry Dundas to [J. R.]. Encloses—

(A.) Letter from Lord Maitland to the Lord Advocate [Dundas], soliciting appointment as one of the secret committee to enquire into the cause of the losses in the Carnatic.

364. 1781, June 24.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to J. R. Concerning the affairs of the East India Company. "The whole is a game of interest. The proprietors will bid above the Directors, and the Directors above the proprietors, and will not support Government in any one point, and between the two the publick interest will be abandoned and neglected."

365. 1781, July 5.—Lord Thurlow to J. R. Concerning an error in the East India bill.

366. 1781, July 8.—Henry Dundas to J. R. Hopes that Lord North will not give himself a moment's difficulty in order to make a vacancy for him at the Treasury.

367. 1781, July 10.—The same to the same. Wishes that Lord North will think no more of any arrangement for placing him at the Board of Treasury. It would neither augment his fortune nor gratify his ambition. The public would think that he meant to make a sinecure either of the office of King's Advocate, or of that of Commissioner of the Treasury. While he remains in Parliament, he will give a steady and cordial support to Lord North and his administration.

368. 1781, July 6.—The same to the same. Baron Maule is dead. Lord Stormont is as eager for the success of Steuart Moncrieffe as Lord North can be, but care must be taken that no injury be done to Andrew Steuart.

369. 1781, July 15.—Headington. C. Jenkinson to J. R. Lord Amherst has assured me that the idea of raising Swiss troops for the East Indies has been given up.

370. 1781, July 17.—London. The same to the same. Concerning Mr. Ricketts.

371. 1781, July 29.—Addiscombe Place. The same to the same. "The Chancellour has been here and passed a morning with me. His conversation was, as usual, very kind to me, and more civil than it commonly is with respect to other people." Complaints of Lord North's personal unkindness in the matter of Mr. Ricketts.

372. 1781, August 7.—Smallberry Green. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Concerning the Receiver-General for the county of Huntingdon.

373. 1781, August 8.—Admiralty. The same to the same. Concerning the same.

374. 1781, August 19.—Bushy Park. P. Wentworth to Lord North. Gives a long account of his interview at Amsterdam with Mr. Rendorp, the President Burgomaster, Mr. Vander Hoop, and Mr. Deutz, with regard to a treaty between Great Britain and the Seven Provinces. (Three sheets.)

375. 1781, April 25.—Perthshire. Henry Dundas to [J. R.]. Encloses and recommends—

MARQUIS OF
ALBEMARLE'S
MSS.

(A.) Application from Lord Elphinstone to the Lord Advocate, for the pension of 400*l.* a year, vacant by the death of Lord Crawford.

(B.) Application from Lord Mountstuart to the same, on behalf of Lord Elphinstone.

376. 1781, August 29.—Kew. The King to Lord North. "I have carefully perused the hints Lord North transmitted this day, and which I now return, for a separate peace with the United Provinces, which arrived a few days since from Holland. The proposition from Russia certainly makes it impossible to settle finally with Holland without passing through the channel of Russia, but I doubt very much whether the French party has not got so decided a majority that no separate peace with that Republic will be effected, yet it is advisable to be informed what terms the friends to negotiation think attainable. Lord North having read the dispatches from Petersburg must see that no kind of reliance can be placed on the solidity of that Court, that therefore it is absolutely necessary to know how far the Court of Vienna will consent to the separate peace under the sole mediation of Russia, before any answer is given to the joint offers of the Northern Courts. Therefore Lord North has my consent to go to Wroxton and to stay the next week, unless the letters from Vienna shall enable Lord Stormont to lay (*sic*) the Dutch business on Thursday sevensnight, of which Lord North shall have notice."

377. 1781, August 30.—Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. "Our Cabinet is just broke up. Everything went on very quietly and well, though Lord Stormont showed a disposition against Mr. Stables, and Lord Amherst was clear against him, and wished for General Monckton. Lord Chancellor was clear for Mr. Stables. I said what I thought necessary in his behalf, and mentioned Lord North's approbation of him. Lord George said nothing, but was quite for Mr. Stables. . . The conclusion of course has been that Mr. Stables is to be recommended to the King as a proper person to fill the office destined to him by the India Company." "Very private."

378. 1781, August 30.—Syon Hill. J. R. to L. Sullivan. Concerning Mr. William Burke at Bussora, a relation of Mr. [Edmund] Burke. (Copy.)

379. 1781, August 30.—Christ's Hospital. Thomas Burfoot to J. R. This morning I was informed of the death of Alderman Hayley. We are told that there will be three candidates, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen Townsend, and Crichton. I think we shall benefit by the three standing, and they will "cut" one another. (Copy.)

380. 1781, August 31.—Syon Hill. J. R. to the King. Concerning the election of a member for the City of London. (Draft.)

381. 1781, August 31.—Kew. The King to J. R. "We have so frequently failed in attempts in the City that I am not sanguine in my expectations of success on this occasion, but must think it advisable to encourage Mr. Clarke on this opening, should the three opponent candidates stand. He may have some chance of success, but he certainly has not an hour to lose, and the writ ought to be in the Gazette as soon as the necessary forms will admit of which I am certain Mr. Robinson will not lose sight."

382. 1781, September 1.—Wroxton. Lord North to J. R. "If Mr. Clark does not succeed, I should, from the respect I bear to the chief magistrate, wish that he may be preferred to the other two. I am

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

not inclined to spare any trouble in this business, or, indeed, any legal method of supporting Mr. Burfoot and his friends. . . . If we are obliged to engage in any expense, the sum should be fixed. . . . Lord Amherst wishes that Genl. Monkton may go out as Counsellor [to India], and so does Mr. Jenkinson, who I believe to be at the bottom of this difficulty, and to have suggested it to Lord S[tormont]. I know the disposition of his Lordship not to be favourable to me. . . . If it is thought of importance that Genl. Monkton should be upon the spot to receive the command when Sir Eyre Coote quits it, I suppose it would not be impossible to persuade the Directors to give a salary to Genl. Monkton as a retaining fee." Remarks concerning Mr. William Burke, Lord Dunmore, a candidate for the East Indian Direction, and a prisoner for debt. (Two sheets.)

383. 1781, September 2.—St. James's. Viscount Stormont to Lord North. Concerning the negotiation with Russia, to be discussed by the Cabinet on the 6th. It seems better to make a stand upon the terms of peace than upon general reasoning against a separate negotiation with Holland. "Most private." Encloses—

(A.) Note to be read to the Cabinet. There are many strong objections to a separate peace with Holland in the present temper of the Republic, and little reliance can be placed on the impartiality of the Empress of Russia. These considerations decided the first answer given to her offer of mediation between Great Britain and Holland. Now that the prospect of a general negotiation appears distant, she has resumed the idea of a separate mediation with great warmth. If this is refused, she will be highly exasperated, and as she is so much governed by passion and pride there is reason to fear that she will endeavour to draw upon us the whole weight of the Northern League. Sweden, which is in the hands of France, would gladly join in her plan, Denmark reluctantly, but wherever Russia leads Denmark will follow. The most dignified part for this country would be to abide by the first answer, and stand by the consequences. "If we are equal to such a contest but for one campaign, perhaps the wisest as well as the most spirited conduct would be to risk the fate of it, and throw a die for the whole." The Northern powers, however, can wound us in a vital part by cutting off our supplies of naval stores, while they themselves are scarce vulnerable. An extension of the war would raise the hopes of France, Spain, and the Rebels. "It is to be feared that one of the first steps these new enemies would take would be to acknowledge the Rebels as an independent state, and in this they would be joined by Holland, and probably by the King of Prussia. An acceptance of the sole mediation of Russia would retard these evils, if it did not prevent them." The Empress "will never venture a rupture without the assistance of the other two Northern powers, and in the event of the failure of this negotiation, she would have no pretence for calling upon them. . . . The mediation would engage her attention and feed her vanity, at least for a time. . . . The failure of the negotiation would not be liable to the same inconveniences as the refusal of her mediation." This mediation might make her less solicitous about the negotiation for a general peace, from which, after the unfriendly proposals fabricated at Vienna, we can expect no good. If your Lordships should advise his Majesty to decline the mediation offered by Russia, great resentment is to be expected, haughty and insolent language, and perhaps an open rupture. If you should advise his Majesty to accept it, the acceptance should be accompanied by a statement of the terms we shall accept, which may be stated to be our *ultimatum*. (Three sheets.)

(B.) Seven heads for a separate treaty with Holland. (French. Two sheets.)

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

384. 1781, September 3.—Wroxton. Lord North to J. R. Concerning messengers, and the day of the meeting of Parliament.

385. 1781, September 7.—Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Concerning the representation of the borough of Portsmouth, advocating an agreement between the two parties. "Private."

386. 1781, September 12.—Seamore Place, Mayfair. The Earl of Ailesbury to J. R. Solicits the appointment of Mr. Robert Anstey, son of a gentleman well known in the literary world, as a cadet in the East Indies.

387. 1781, September 25.—St. James's. Sir S. Porten to J. R. Concerning the case of Mr. Daubenny. "Private."

388. 1781, September 26.—St. Cross. C. W. Cornwall (Speaker of the House of Commons) to J. R. Concerning Mr. Dunn. "I am happy to find that Parliament will not meet till the end of November. I have long thought it not good policy to suffer the longer sitting of Parliament than was necessary for the public business, and that public business took up more or less time, in proportion to the provision which had been made, not to the substance only of the business, but to the paper and packthread which enveloped it."

389. 1781, September 27.—Windsor. The King to J. R. "By the appearance of yesterday I had flattered myself that Alderman Clark would have been at the head of the poll this night. I now suspect the Lord Mayor will be successful. The measures taking at Colchester seem to promise success. Rebow was so bad an attender and so doubtful in his conduct that the change seems advantageous."

390. 1781, September 30.—Bushy Park. Lord North to J. R. Concerning the contracts for victualling, the letters of Lieut. Col. Debbieg, the application of Lord Dunmore, and the Lord Lieutenantcy of Essex.

391. 1781, October 1.—Waldershare. The same to the same. I have quite done with elections in London. "We have now been led three or four times into idle and foolish expenses there, at a time when the principal persons in the City, after having embarked Government, have seemed not very earnest themselves, as Mr. Harley showed himself in the last instance, by going out of Town in the midst of the poll. In this case of Colchester I am inclined to give way . . . The sum however must be limited, and should not exceed 1,500*l.* or 2,000*l.* at the most." Potter, being a contractor with the Treasury and Victualling Office, should be deterred from the ruinous plan of disobliging us and hurting himself, by opposing Affleck. My near relation, Mrs. Boydell wants the place of Painter to the Navy for her husband. I do not know that such a place exists.

392. 1781, October 31.—Melville. Henry Dundas to [J. R.]. Concerning a cadetship promised to Mr. Cruikshanks.

393. 1781, November 1.—Same place. The same to the same. Concerning Mr. Hay's appointment as Secretary to the Supreme Council in Bengal.

394. 1781, November 11.—St. James's. Sir S. Porten to J. R. Sends despatches from Commodore Johnstone and Major-General Medows.

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

395. 1781, November 19.—Bushy Park. Lord North to J. R. Concerning the mover of the address, and Mr. Joliffe. "My body and mind are feeble and unfit for exertions, and I shall not be able to go through the next Session. I wish that his Majesty would prepare himself in case of accidents."

396. 1781, November 21.—Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Concerning different members of Parliament summoned to London, and concerning the representation of the borough of Portsmouth.

397. 1781, November 25.—Same place. The same to the same. Concerning the representation of the borough of Portsmouth. Letters from France bring a certain account that Lord Cornwallis surrendered on the 19th past. "Private."

398. 1781, November 27.—Same place. The same to the same. Encloses, and asks for advice about—

(A.) Letter from J. Rawlinson, to the Earl of Sandwich, dated at Lincoln's Inn Fields, November 27, 1781. Being now convinced that the prosecution of the American war must end in ruin to the mother country, he can no longer vote with the Ministry on this question. As he is unwilling to vote against them, he is ready to absent himself, or to vacate his seat.

399. 1781, November. Lord Thurlow to J. R. Concerning the Commission of Sewers.

400. 1781, December 1.—Samuel Wilks to J. R. Concerning letters received from India.

401. 1781, December 9.—Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Concerning Mr. Cecil. "The King mentioned to me the other day his not having lately seen any lists how people voted in the House of Commons, which used formerly to be frequently communicated to him."

402. 1781, December 10.—Queen's House. The King to J. R. "Mr. Robinson has done very right in returning the state of the House of Commons, as he did not want it longer. It is certainly very useful to me, as it shows who can be most depended upon. A copy of the division on the address and of that on the supply would be very agreeable to me, if they can be easily made out. I should also wish to see the minutes on the receiving of the petition from the Common Hall of the City of London, and the proceedings at Westminster Hall this day, and at the previous meeting for that of the county of Surry, Lord North having but very slightly mentioned the one of Westminster, and not one word on the other two."

403. 1781, December 13.—Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. I am clear in my opinion that it is my duty to court an enquiry into naval affairs, unless there is a party among Lord North's supposed friends who have formed connections adverse to me. "Private."

404. 1781, December 14.—Same place. The same to the same.

405. 1781, December 26.—Lord North to J. R. Concerning the proposed candidature of Mr. North [at Taunton]. "I send you a most important and extraordinary letter, which I received to-day, and which I must desire you to bring or send to me to-morrow. I must then return some answer. You see that there is no great objection to changing men, but a very great one to changing measures, and that it will be expected from me to take upon myself *alone* to carry on that plan which appears to me in our present circumstances ruinous and impracticable." (En-

dorsed by J. R. "His Majesty's letter." See the King's letter to Lord North, No. 702 in Mr. Donne's edition.)

406. 1781, December 27.—Salt Hill. Lord Thurlow to J. R. Concerning the Post Office.

407. 1781, December 27.—Thomas Exon to J. R. Concerning the representation of the borough of Taunton.

408. 1782, January 13.—Blackheath. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Concerning the proposed naval enquiry. A meeting with Lord North and some of the principal members of the House of Commons before the opening of the session seems to me absolutely necessary. "Should that not be obtained with cheerfulness on the part of the friends of Government, I should not augur very well of the event of the enquiry; with that kind of support I fear nothing, but am inclined to flatter myself that Government, as well as myself, will gain credit from the enquiry." I look upon you as my chief and confidential friend. I believe that Ellis is a decided friend, and that Jenkinson is very favourably disposed. "The Advocate [Dundas] I consider as an enemy, and as being led by the Lord Chancellor to be adverse personally to me. Nothing but Lord North's interposition will draw him from pursuing that line of conduct. . . . If Administration gets well through the naval enquiry, Mr. Orde must gain credit by taking a leading part and shewing his abilities on such an occasion. . . . I fear no enquiry unless there should be a party among those who profess themselves friends of Government who think that a change in the Admiralty would strengthen the Administration. On this point I differ from them in opinion, but decency makes it improper for me to give the reasons upon which my difference of opinion is founded." (Two sheets.)

409. 1782, January 20.—Admiralty. The same to the same. Encloses letters to which he desires to have "ostensible answers."

410. 1782, January 24.—Same place. The same to the same. Concerning Mr. Smith, an alderman of Huntingdon, and Mr. Hampshire his deputy, "the cleverest fellow in England."

411. 1782, January 24.—The same to the same. "My wish is that by all means it should be a Committee of the whole House, that the enquiry may be as publick as possible."

412. 1782, January 25.—Admiralty. The same to the same. "I hope yesterday was a good day for Administration as well as for the Admiralty. . . . We are preparing and digesting at this office a narrative of everything that seems necessary as materials to answer the several heads of enquiry, as far as we collect them from Mr. Fox's speech, and the orders of the House of Commons."

413. 1782, January 27.—The Earl of Hillsborough to J. R. "The conversation [with the King] you mention passed, but it was of my seeking not his. It was not explicit as you wish, but very confidential. I agree with him upon the necessity of a S[ecretary] in the H[ouse] of C[ommons]. I recommended pressing J[enkinson] again, and telling him that he was resolved to have one *there*. Probably this may make him accept, for he will be afraid of the A[dvocate] getting before him. The A[dvocate] however cannot do *at present*. At all events then take E[llis] for the present, and give the T[reasurership] of the N[avy] to the A[dvocate]. This will put him in a situation not too agreeable to J[enkinson], and if at the end of the Session it should be thought desirable E[llis] and A[dvocate] may change, or *alors comme alors*. At least it will enable N[orth] to make use of J[enkinson]'s jealousy,

MARQUIS OF
ABINGDON'S
MSS.

and the A[dvocate]'s ambition. These were the poor politicks I suggested. He left me undetermined as usual. I am ready to stir my old bones as well as I can, but convinced it will answer ill to put it in my hands."

414. 1782, January 31.—Pall Mall. Lord George Germain to Lord North. "When I had the honor of seeing your Lordship yesterday seven-night in Downing Street you were so good as to assure me that you would on the next day send me a note acquainting me with the King's pleasure whether I was to continue in office or resign the seals. A decision upon that subject is absolutely necessary, as my remaining in this precarious state prevents all business being done in my department, and till the measures of Administration are finally determined, no preparations can be made for carrying on the war, for maintaining our present possessions, or for taking any step towards propositions of peace." Instructions should be sent to the Commander in Chief, and some answer should be given to the Duke of Newcastle, who presses for the recall of Sir Henry Clinton. "The uneasiness which is universally expressed at the inactivity of Government, the conjectures which are occasioned from those high in office, and supposed to be high in your confidence, absenting themselves from the House of Commons, call aloud for some declared plan of Government, and for exertion in every department of business, and I should think myself inexcusable if I did not in the strongest terms once more beseech your Lordship to dispose of me in that manner which may best answer your Lordship's views for his Majesty's service and the publick good."

415. 1782, February 1.—Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Concerning the arrangements to be made for the management of the debate on naval affairs. "My whole mornings are taken up from ten till five in digesting the papers that are to be laid before the House."

416. Same day and place. The same to the same. "I am glad to hear that you have made some impression on the Advocate." The "Thetis" is unengaged. I do not know when the court martial will be held.

417. 1782, February 3.—Same place. The same to the same. I desire to meet Mr. Orde and Mr. Percival. Wednesday evening is fixed for the large meeting at Lord North's. Lord Mulgrave suggests that I should invite Mr. Ellis and the Solicitor General to meet him at dinner. "It is absolutely necessary that you should see the Advocate without delay, as it is very material to know whether he is adverse or not."

418. 1782, February 8.—W[elbore] Ellis to J. R. Lord Hillsborough entirely approves of the stopping of the packet if it is not gone, but says that he cannot take upon himself to give the King's orders for stopping it.

419. 1782, February 9.—The same to the same. Todd imagined that the object of your note was to stop the Jamaica, West India, and North American packets. I told him there was no such intention, but merely to stop the New York packet, or, if it had sailed, to have another ready to carry the letters of Tuesday.

420. 1782, February 9.—Whitehall. Lord George Germain to Lord North. As I am now at my office for the last time, I desire to support the request of Mr. Knox who has rendered me constant assistance, and also to recommend Mr. Pollock, the first clerk in the Secretary's office. From the expressions in your last letter I was apprehensive that my

conduct had not been agreeable to you, but the King has assured me that I have every reason to be satisfied with your sentiments in regard to me. I wish you all possible success and happiness both in your public and private capacity. Encloses—

(A.) Application from Mr. Knox concerning a pension.

421. 1782, February 10.—W. Ellis to J. R. "I called this morning on Mr. [Gabriel] Steward to inform him of what, I suppose, is to happen to-morrow, for I have not yet had any direct signification of the King's pleasure to come to receive the seals. . . . I found Steward a little out of humour, and thinking himself slighted because he had not had any signification from Lord North or from you." He was Mayor [of Weymouth] at the time of the dissolution, and therefore obliged to prevail on Captain Lisle (Lyel) to be returned in his place. He accordingly bore a fourth part of the expense of that election, but he complains that when his Mayoralty expired, the whole expense of the election after Captain Lisle's retirement fell on him alone. Is it worth while to put him out of humour for the value of 500*l*. ?

422. 1781, February 13.—Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Concerning Mr. Fox's motion for Wednesday (the 20th).

423. 1782, February 14.—The same to the same. "I think something ought to be thrown out in the House upon the strange language held by Mr. Viner, but by whom or how I cannot at present decide."

424, 425, 426, 427, 428. 1782, February 15.—The same to the same. Concerning the attendance of Members of Parliament on the 20th.

429. 1782, February 15.—Lord North to J. R. Concerning Newcastle and concerning General Tryon. "I inclose a summoning letter sent to me by Sir Francis Bassett to give him the decisive answer I promised. I cannot give it him, but I have no right to expect him to remain undetermined, so that, I fear, I must let him take his course, the consequence of which will be the defection of himself and his three friends to the enemy. We can but ill spare them."

430, 431, 432, 433. 1782, February 15.—Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Concerning the attendance of Members of Parliament.

434. 1782, February 16.—C. Jenkinson to J. R. The case of those bankers who are not admitted to the subscription seems hard, as it gives the rest of the trade a great advantage over them. Encloses—

(A.) Letter from Messrs. Brown, Collinson, and Tritton to C. Jenkinson, dated Lombard Street, February 16, 1782.—Having no connexion with any of the gentlemen to whom the loan is to be allotted, they fear that they will be excluded. The list of applications for themselves and their friends amounted to 500,068*l*.

435. 1782, February 20.—Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. "The story about the five ships detained from Rodney is as follows:—Rodney was first to sail with ten ships. Five more were then ordered *by Cabinet* to be added, and five additional ones to be prepared to be sent after him. However, upon his having got the start of the French fleet the second five were *by order of Cabinet* stopped, upon an idea that they are more wanted at home. However, two of the second line are notwithstanding sent out to strengthen Sir Richard Bickerton, and to leave him in a certain latitude and proceed then to join Sir George Rodney. This is also done by Cabinet. As to stopping the French fleet, after the detachments of seventeen to

MARQUIS OF
ABERCAVENNY'S
MSS.

the West and six to the East Indies, it is utterly impracticable, as we have no force in any readiness to attempt it."

436. 1782, February 25.—Same place. The same to the same. Concerning the attendance of Members of Parliament.

437. Same day and place. The same to the same. "A certain very considerable person desired me to endeavour to see you, in order to press you to use every possible exertion to secure attendance on Wednesday, as he is fearfull that Lord North cannot give his attention to this very important part of our present business."

438. 1782, February 26.—Same place. The same to the same.

439. 1782, March 3.—Same place. The same to the same. Encloses a letter (from Sir John B. Warren) explaining that he makes a distinction between voting for Lord North and voting for Lord Sandwich.

440. 1782, March 3.—Sackville Street. Henry Dundas to J. R. "Our last conversation, joined to the idea that Lord North should not in the present situation of affairs act any part inconsistent with honour and the dignity of his publick character, suggested to me the idea of putting something in writing in the shape of arrangement of an administration. I do it for Lord North only, as I have consulted with nobody. . . . I have put the matters in two views, and have only to add upon them, that one or other of them appears to me absolutely necessary. Lord North's remaining in his situation would certainly be attributed to motives very dishonourable to him, and even after having so disgraced himself, still his duration in office would be very short. . . . After having fought so long by his side upon personal considerations, I would not be part of an administration formed upon the coalition I have suggested exclusive of him. . . . I feel it as a point of private honour in my own breast, which I value more than any situation, to stop my political career with the fall of the minister whose friend I have been. . . . When I talk of removing Lords Hillsborough and Dartmouth, you will naturally understand that I mean their retreats to be perfectly comfortable. Lord Talbot's office naturally suggests itself for one of them. Allow me further to add that when I suggest myself for a Cabinet situation in place of the Treasurer of the Navy, it is truly giving up what is both more lucrative and more comfortable in every respect, and no motive whatever would make me think of such a thing, except a notion that my being in the Cabinet at the same time other people were introduced, would give weight and comfort to him." (Two sheets.) "Most private." Encloses,—

(A.) "1st View. If Lord North is to remain at the head of Government, the following seems a very strong arrangement without anything expensive in the execution of it,—

Treasury	-	-	-	Lord North.
Chancellor	-	-	-	Lord Thurlow.
President of Council	-	-	-	Lord Gower.
Privy Seal	-	-	-	Lord Weymouth.
Secretary at War, in Cabinet	-	-	-	Mr. Jenkinson.
Secretary of Foreign Affairs	-	-	-	Lord Stormont.
" " Domestic Affairs	-	-	-	Mr. Ellis.
India and Plantation	-	-	-	Lord Advocate [Dundas].
Admiralty	-	-	-	Lord Howe.

Mr. Pitt, Treasurer of the Navy, with a seat at the Treasury, Admiralty and Trade, to some of his young friends.

A peerage to Sir James Lowther, and a Blue Ribbon to the Duke of Rutland.

The general principles of the above administration must be, an end to the American war, the best peace to be got, universal economy, and a high-handed executive authority.

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

2nd View.—If Lord North is not to remain, it appears to me that the safest thing for the King is not immediately to throw open his Government, but to appoint Lord Gower to the Head of the Treasury, Mr. Jenkinson Chancellor of the Exchequer, Lord Weymouth President of the Council, Lord Howe First Lord of the Admiralty, Lord Thurlow remaining Chancellor, with power to him to give such intimation as he thinks proper to the Rockingham and Shelburn parties separately that the King is ready, upon the foundation of the Government as above stated, to dispose of the other places both in and out of the Cabinet for the purpose of a coalition with either of the above two parties, for it appears impossible to coalesce with both, and at the same time preserve any part of the former system of Government."

441. 1782, March 6.—The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. "I think we have had a good day in the House of Lords—the numbers 37 and 72. Lord Beaulieu and Lord Beesborough went away without voting, and several others that I cannot yet recollect.

442. 1782, March 7.—Parliament Street. C. Jenkinson to J. R. Desires to see him, particularly after his interview with Lord North.

443. 1782, March 7.—Apsley House. Earl Bathurst to J. R. My nephew [John] Buller has desired me to ask his Majesty to give him the Chiltern Hundreds, as you have told him that Lord North will do nothing for him. I shall be under the necessity of telling a long story of repeated ill usage. I shall be obliged to mention your name as one from whom, as from Lord North, I have received the most solemn promises. I am not sure that I shall have interest enough with my nephew to prevail with him to bring in a friend to Government in his place. "But if you will recommend a gentleman who is willing to pay handsomely, I will endeavour to get him chosen [at West Looe]."

444. 1782, March 8.—Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R.

445. 1782, March 9.—Henry Dundas to J. R. "I will fight your battle while a rag of you remains, but it is a wild idea to suppose that with a majority of only ten votes the Government of this country in time of war can be carried on. A few changes two months ago would [have] left us all upon our legs. But Lord Sandwich was a favourite with too many of you, and by that partiality we are reduced to what we now are. As to what you say about myself, you know I have long felt *seriously* hurt that I am the only person in Scotland whose office is not for life. The conclusion naturally arising out of that circumstance galls me perhaps more than you think. . . . Without any other feeling but personal love to Lord North himself, I am determined to stand and fall with him. I think both the President's warrant and my own should be in my possession before Wednesday. . . . I ought to be left dependent upon the goodwill of nobody but the Minister by whose side I have fought, and whom in no moment of difficulty I have ever forsook in thought, word, or deed. Postscript.—Never omit one moment to remind Lord North of the absurdity of not giving a good reversion to his son, but above all enforce upon him that he will not gain any credit by not doing it, and does not take the chance of benefiting one of the best young men I ever knew." (Two sheets.) "Private."

446. 1782, March 9.—Parliament Street. C. Jenkinson to J. R. Desires to see him before going to the King.

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

447. 1782, March 9.—Copy of circular letter proposed to be sent to Members of Parliament to request their attendance on the following Monday and Wednesday.

448. 1782, March 13.—Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Concerning the attendance of Members of Parliament on Friday (the 15th). Encloses answers received—

- (A.) From Lord Wentworth.
- (B.) From Lord Sheffield.
- (C.) From J. Burling (M.P.)
- (D.) From Sir Charles Frederick (M.P.)
- (E.) From Lord Hinchbrook.
- (F.) From Lancelot Brown, junr. (M.P.)

449. Same day and place.—The same to the same.

450, 451. 1782, March 14.—Same place. The same to the same. Concerning an Indianman, the "Princes Royal," believed to be intended for foreigners. "If an Act of Parliament is not instantly passed to prevent these illicit practices, it will be a great disgrace indeed to Government which has already suffered disgraces enough."

452. 1782, March 15.—Same place. The same to the same. Concerning the attendance of Members of Parliament.

453. Same day and place.—The same to the same. "If we go out of office I should hope that I shall not be forgotten. Unless I retire with a pension, my finances will be in the utmost disorder. I wish to consult you in the course of to-morrow as to the measures to be taken upon this subject."

454. Same day and place.—The same to the same. "From what I have heard to-day I am persuaded that if Lord North did not despond and talk of giving the thing up, matters would not be yet irretrievable."

455. 1782, March 17.—Same place. The same to the same. "I am very much obliged to you for the detail you have sent me of the division of Friday last. It gives me a very bad opinion of the present state of affairs, as I perceive (*sic*) the rats increase, and I do not know that we can make any further exertions."

456. Same day and place.—The same to the same.

457. 1782, March 19.—Same place. The same to the same. "I saw a certain considerable person yesterday, who is much to be lamented. He is very firm and seems to be inclined to do every thing that is dignified and judicious. I afterwards saw Rigby who desponds totally, and thinks that further resistance is in vain."

458. 1782, March 19.—Sackville Street. Henry Dundas to J. R. Concerning the office of surveyor of the duty on houses and windows in the counties of Berwick and East Lothian. Encloses—

- (A.) Letter from Lud. Grant to the Lord Advocate concerning the same.

459. 1782, March 25.—Sir S. Porten to J. R.

460. 1782, March 25.—Treasury Chambers. J. R. to Mr. Eliot. (Draft.)

461. 1782, March 22.—Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Hopes that Lord North will dine with him the following evening at "the last cabinet dinner."

462. 1782, March 26.—Sir S. Porten to J. R. Encloses—

- (A.) Copy of a letter from the King to Sir S. Porten concerning various warrants.

463. 1782, March 26.—Admiralty. The Earl of Sandwich to Lord North. "I saw the King yesterday and urged my suit to him upon the ground of the letter I had written to him, and upon your interposition in my favour. His Majesty expressed much feeling, and I think a strong wish to give me assistance, but he made no promise, and went no further than to say that he allowed the propriety of my behaviour during the whole time I had been in his service, that he felt exceedingly for me, and that he would consider of my application. If my judgement is right, I think his inclination is with me, but he may doubt of his power, and that he may possibly have other applications of the same nature. . . . At present my Parliamentary interest is very considerable. Your Lordship knows that it is so without my naming names, but if I am reduced by my circumstances to live in absolute retirement, that interest will soon sink to nothing, and my means of doing any service to this distressed country be utterly annihilated."

464. 1782, March 26.—W. Ellis to J. R. Concerning the proposal to give a pension to Mrs. Arnold, which has been approved by the King. Suggests that the amount should be 600*l.* a year, as there are five boys.

465. 1782, March 27.—Sir S. Porten to J. R. Concerning various warrants.

466. 1782, July 6.—Lord North to J. R. "I do not think it impossible that Mr. Fox may be persuaded to resume his office. Lord Shelburne must certainly wish to have been some time in possession of the Treasury Board before he separates from the other party in the Ministry, and Mr. Fox, finding that the Duke of Richmond and Mr. Conway are not inclined to resign, may fear that his resignation will not have the effect he expected. If therefore some point should be conceded to him which may enable him to return to office with some decency, I do not think it improbable that some peace may be patched up for a time, but the grounds of the disunion are too deep to admit of a sincere reconciliation. Mr. Fox's silence yesterday renders it possible that they may reunite for a time. If he had made any personal attack, the breach would have been irreparable. Many of his friends will, to be sure, wish to see him continue in office."

467. 1782, July 6.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to J. R. "I am told that Lord Shelburn[e] is determined to go on, and does not think the seceders are so numerous as he expected. Lord Keppel does not resign at present."

468. 1782, July 23.—Same place. The same to the same. "I cannot help thinking that Lord S[helburne] is sure of the Advocate [Dundas] . . . I am of opinion that you should tell Lord North that Lord Sh[elburne] has desired to see you, that you should go to Lord Sh[elburne] at the time appointed, and converse with his Lordship on any subject he may mention to you, as a man of honour ought to do . . . You may be assured that the Chancellour is at the bottom of all this busyness, and that he gives his full support to Lord Shelburn[e], and I am confident that the Advocate will not give his answer without consulting him. Nor would he have come from Scotland, if he had meant at once to refuse. I should be glad to meet you for the purpose of receiving such information as you could give me, but I dare not come to Town as I should be observed, and a meeting on Battersea Bridge or Battersea Rise is too uncertain."

469. 1782, August 7.—Windsor. The King to J. R. "Mr. Robinson is desired to send the enclosed to Lord North. I cannot at the same time avoid expressing my approbation at his having undertaken to

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

furnish Lord Shelburne with an accurate state of the House of Commons and the connections of each of them as far as can be ascertained. This will be very material to counteract the activity of Mr. Fox, who, every honest man and those in the least interested in the support of this constitution must wish to do the utmost to keep him (*sic*) out of power."

470. 1782, August 7.—Syon Hill. J. R. to the King. He will render every service which he can in favour of his Majesty's Government and the constitution. (Draft.)

471. 1782, August 14.—Wirksworth, near Matlock. Lord North to J. R. "Your letter with its enclosure has overtaken me. It was very important and remarkable." I send an answer which you will take care to have carefully and speedily delivered.

472. 1782, August 17.—J. R. to the King. Transmits letter just received from Wirksworth, near Matlock, using the same channel through which he received the King's commands. (Draft.)

473. 1782, August 19.—Windsor. The King to J. R. "Mr. Robinson has acted with his usual punctuality in using the same channel to convey the answer by which he had the letter to which it relates. G. R."

474. 1782, August 21.—Upper Harley Street. Thomas Orde to J. R. "Lord Shelburne desires to have the pleasure of seeing you at Wycombe on Saturday next to dinner at five o'clock, and hopes that you will stay Sunday."

475. 1782, September 3.—Wroxton. Lord North to J. R. "I return you inclosed the letter you sent to me at Lord Bagot's, which you will be so good as to take care of, and to put it (*sic*) with the others which you have of the same hand (*i.e.* from the King). Be so good as to keep it very private, and shew it to no person breathing. Read it however over carefully yourself, for I shall want to converse with you upon the subject of it. . . . In the meanwhile I wish you would prepare for me an exact copy of the note of hand which I gave some time ago to Mr. D[rummond]. You will perceive by the inclosed letter that no notice is taken of it, nor a word said to relieve my mind on that subject."

476. 1782, September 7.—Same place. The same to the same. Expresses anxiety about the safety of his last letter.

477. 1782, September 8.—Same place. The same to the same. Concerning the [King's] letter enclosed on the 3rd. "There is not the most distant hint of any intention to do me justice, and I very much fear that if the matter is not now settled it never will be settled as it ought. I want therefore some pretence for renewing the business, which, if I am furnished with the paper I want, I shall be able to do with a tolerable grace, as Lord Brudenell has called upon me once or twice for a line of explanation on the subject."

478. 1782, September 16.—Orton. C. Jenkinson to J. R. I conclude from your visit to Wycombe and other circumstances that Lord S[helburne] is pleased with your conduct, and I have no doubt that the King will be pleased with it also. "I am sorry to hear that Lord N[orth]'s answer was cold and reserved. . . . I dread the advice which Eden will give him, for I am perswaded that his Lordship wants to drive a bargain, and to this Eden will direct him till he has profitted himself by it. This is however a very shabby and undignified conduct for a man who has held such great situations, and who has received

such favours from the Crown. Think what he, his father, his brother and son now receive from the Crown, and that his debts have been paid, which is a personal favour never before conferred but once on any subject. I hope however he will think better and act otherwise. He at least should not be cold and reserved to such a master. He had better give a flat negative, and *assign his reasons*." "Private."

479. 1792, September 22.—Same place. The same to the same. "I agree with you perfectly in opinion on all you have said concerning Lord North's conduct. I know through a private channel that a certain person is displeased at the answer that was returned, and says that Lord N's present language is very different from the strong and repeated declarations he used to make him. I am persuaded however he will act right in the end, though he will lose all the merit and grace of it." I approve your idea of having a pamphlet written. Would Macpherson undertake it?

490. 1782, October 1.—Walmer Castle. Lord North to J. R. Concerning his movements, etc.

481. 1782, October 1.—Orton. C. Jenkinson to J. R.

482. 1782, October 12.—Addiscombe Place. The same to the same.

483. 1782, October 27.—Dillington. Lord North to J. R. "Your express has distressed and perplexed me beyond expression. Since the rising of Parliament, I have heard nothing respecting India affairs, and I imagined that all attempts to recall the Supreme Council had subsided, at least that since the last advices the idea of removing Mr. Hastings would be dropt for a time. But now I find myself called upon suddenly and without the least notice to take an active part in order to preserve a gentleman in the government of Bengal of whose conduct on several occasions I have often expressed my disapprobation, and whom I myself have endeavoured in vain to remove. If I desisted from that pursuit, it was partly from despair of success, and partly because since the death of Sir John Clavering and General Monson, I know no person whom I wished to see in his place. . . . As to the recall of Mr. Hastings I am certainly of opinion that it is a rash and ill advised measure, especially at this time, when the circumstances of India require in a Governor-General the most tried abilities, the greatest experience, and the most perfect knowledge of the country, and when the last advices from thence have given the Company every reason to be satisfied with the late conduct of Mr. Hastings. To send a perfect stranger there at this moment, appears to me so impolitic, and so little likely to give satisfaction, that I wonder the Ministers have attempted it." I shall therefore be very glad to act with Governor Johnstone, unless you should think it improper for me to interfere for following reasons:—

1. I have frequently expressed my wish that Mr. Hastings might be recalled, and do now think that many parts of his conduct have been very exceptionable, and that his constant disobedience to the orders of his superiors may, if not discouraged, prove of very pernicious example to the public."

2. "I proposed, promoted, and encouraged the Secret Committee who first advised Mr. Hastings's removal."

3. Most of my friends are out of Town, and others may not admit that circumstances have altered.

I leave it to you to decide whether to ask my friends to vote against the recall of Mr. Hastings, or to stand neuter. "It is impossible for

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

me to wish that my friends would join the Directors in a measure which appears big with danger to the public." (Two sheets.)

484. Same day and place. The same to the same. I have referred Commodore Johnstone to you for my reasons *pro* and *con* about interfering in the ballot. "Unless the objections are weighty, I had rather consult the public good than my own reputation of consistency. This, however, is not to be risked lightly, and if you are perfectly certain I can be of little service." "Private and separate." #

485. Same day and place.—The same to the same. Upon maturer reflection I have thought it better to enclose my letter to Governor Johnstone to you, leaving you free to send it or not as you think best. "Private and separate."

486. 1782, November 4.—Bushy Park. Lord North to the King. (Copy by J. R. Printed in Mr. Donne's edition, No. 729.)

487. 1782, November 24.—Rochester. Lord North to J. R. "I do not expect to see the Address, but wish to know enough of it to be able to judge whether we shall be driven to oppose any part of it."

488. 1782, December 3.—Bushy Park. The same to the same. "I do not understand the nature of the treaty with America. . . . One thing, however, is very apparent, that peace will not be concluded when we meet, that the most we are to expect will be some provisional articles with one of our enemies, which will be binding or not at the will of another. The Ministry will be open to every sort of attack upon all matters in dispute between us, France, and Holland, and it appears as if they would do better, not having made the peace, to apply to Parliament for assistance to carry on the war. But it is nonsense to talk about this subject till we know the articles."

489. 1782, December 10.—Same place. The same to the same. Concerning the impending debate on naval affairs. Desires that his friends in London should go to the House of Commons on the following day, so that there may be a competent number of "*Hear him*s."

490. 1782, December 13.—Same place. The same to the same. "I hope that your good news will prove true, but as an Englishman I am most anxious for a tolerable peace. I am afraid that the French had no sincere intention of concluding anything before the meeting of Parliament, and that they deceived the Ministers, while they and their friends and their agents were trying to make money in the funds. But still I will not despair. These fortunate events, if true, will hasten it, and so will a manly language well supported in Parliament, which will express a reasonable [desire] of peace, without betraying too much apprehension of the continuance of war."

491. 1782, December 15.—Calcutta. Francis Picard to J. R. Concerning his arrival in Bengal, etc.

492. 1783, January 6.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to J. R. Advises him to keep up his spirits, and not to mind what the rumours of party may say or write against him. It may be well to prepare a few words by way of answer to anything that may be said in the House of Commons.

493. 1783, February 1.—Syon Hill. J. R. to Lord North. Your discourse a few days ago appeared to me to have a great tendency towards a change of the conduct which you have so honourably held in parliament. "The question to be decided is what line you are to take on consideration of the Articles of Peace in the House of Commons."

To discuss those articles is not necessary for deciding your line of conduct. "A most extensive dominion and valuable part of the Empire was dismembered and irretrievably lost, in your opinion, before you quitted his Majesty's service, and your uniform language has been that peace (although not an ignominious one) was necessary to this country.

. . . Your Lordship has hitherto in this session of Parliament on public grounds supported the measures of Government, with great credit and reputation, and that conduct has put you in high estimation with your country. . . . Does your Lordship think that the objections

to the Articles of Peace are such as would justify you to say that we should go on with the war? Will the country in general, although many exclaim against several Articles of the Peace, support this idea?

. . . Are you sure of your following? May it not happen that Mr. Fox may approve of those very Articles of the Peace to which you would object?" If you and Mr. Fox should overturn the present administration and form one, your heart will tell you that it could not be permanent or pleasant. "Speak your sentiments upon the various Articles of the Peace as they strike your mind, but do not join in any motion for an amendment of the address which may be proposed, or in anything which may tend to a disapprobation of the Peace, or towards overturning the Government. . . . When I am told, as I mentioned to you in the coach three days ago, that the Advocate had declared expressly to you by authority from Lord Shelburne, that his Lordship meant coalition with *the old Government*, that he was extremely desirous of shewing to you every possible attention in his power, as well as to your son, and that his Lordship would leave the Advocate, *your friend*, to be the judge whether his Lordship did not deal fairly and honourably by you; What am I to say? What can one think? Can one credit that there is an intention to dupe you? . . . The two questions over, which, I am sorry to say, I think may shake the Government and the constitution of this country to its foundation, arrangements may be made to form a strong and a stable government perhaps of the most efficient men in this country to bring it out of its almost overwhelming difficulties, but to entertain an idea of making terms now, or to have any bargain made, in my opinion (not to use harsher terms which suggest themselves to me) would surely not do you honour." (Draft. Seven sheets.)

494. 1783, February 6. Fenchurch Street. R. Atkinson to J. R. "The general fact of a letter having been written is undoubtedly known, and the general purport will infallibly be related. I have not an idea that the Advocate feels the least want of confidence in what has passed."

495. 1783, February 7. Hertford Street. C. Jenkinson to J. R. "I am by no means in the secret of all the intrigues which are now going forward, and which are indeed without number. I see that Lord North and the Lord Advocate have in effect quarrelled. I have taken some pains to procure an explanation between them, but without success, and I am not sure whether it is possible at present to reconcile them."

496. 1783, February 19.—The same to the same. "None of the present Ministers saw the King till to-day after the Levee, and, as I understand from Mr. Orde, Lord Shelburne had come to no resolution as to what he would do."

497. 1783, February 28.—Fenchurch Street. R. Atkinson to J. R. "The present Administration, in whose hands the King has been brought into the present dilemma, are called upon to give an advice concerning their successors. This step appears to me a wise one, inasmuch as it

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

tends to bind them down to support what they recommend. The Gowers, etc., seem determined not to hazard an Administration upon their own strength, and not to trust to probabilities concerning the strength of others. At the same time it appears clear to me that a little encouragement would lead them to make the attempt . . . supposing the present Ministers to recommend an attempt in the Gower quarter. This I think the present Ministers *must* do, unless Mr. Pitt again plucks up his courage, of which Mr. Townsend was not without hopes, or unless he has secret communication with Mr. Fox, about which I confess I am not without fears Your being out of reach may in half an hour's time lead to consequences never to be repaired The times are beyond all example critical; the characters of the *Dramatis Personæ* not remarkable for their inflexibility (excepting always one whose obstinacy seems to have petrified the powers of all the rest), and if a leading card can be managed, I think you will agree with me in thinking it may govern the whole game."

498. 1783, March 7.—Hertford Street. C. Jenkinson to J. R. "I have passed many anxious hours since you left me, and have been kept up the greatest part of the two last nights at the place where I was then going. Nothing could exceed the anxiety and almost despair which I have seen. Lord Gower has engaged to try to form something, and is now about it, but God knows whether it will succeed." "Most private."

499. [1783, March 8.]—London. The same to the same. "I am this instant come home Nothing is yet settled. Lord Gower endeavoured yesterday to form something, but has failed Everything in short is at sea, and the King in the utmost distress."

500. 1783, March 10.—Same place. The same to the same. "Everything still remains unsettled. Lord Gower has done all that he could do in order to form an administration, and that project seems to be at an end. Lord Mansfield has had an audience on the recommendation of the Duke of Newcastle, but he had nothing to propose. He condemns the conduct of Lord North and the Coalition, and I do not think that Lord Stormount will take any share in an administration formed by it. Lord Ashburton has also had an audience. He advises the King on no account to give way. He has suggested some projects, but they appear to be chimerical Much the majority of mankind pity the King, detest the Coalition, and abuse Lord North beyond anything you can conceive." "Most private."

501. 1783, March 12.—Same place. The same to the same. My Friend [the King] after having done everything that man could do to resist the combination that was formed against him, has found it necessary at last to give way. He sent for Lord North this morning, and told him that the Duke of Portland might be First Lord of the Treasury, and desired that an administration might be formed on as comprehensive a plan as possible, and Lord North and his new associates are now met for that purpose." "Most private."

502. 1783, March 14.—Fenchurch Street. R. Atkinson to J. R. "Nothing transpires of the arrangements between Lord North and Mr. Fox, from which I am led to believe the detail is not found very easy to settle."

503. 1783, March 22.—London. C. Jenkinson to J. R. "Another hitch has happened, and one that is not, I think, likely to be got over. The D[uke] of P[ortland] has behaved to the K[ing] in a manner that has offended him highly. If this continues we shall have a strange day

in the House of Commons on Monday. Your absence from Town is at present very detrimental." "Private."

504. 1783, March 24. The same to the same. "Before I went to-day to the House of Commons I understood that Mr. Pitt accepted, and I have reason to suppose that the K[ing] thought so, and had acted accordingly. When I came to the House, it was clear that he had not accepted, and the whole of Mr. Pitt's conduct was inexplicable. If it is not cleared up, I shall begin to entertain a bad opinion of him. He was of opinion that the address should not be opposed. He told me he should not oppose it, and therefore I would not."

505. [1783.] Sunday [March 16 or 23]. R. Atkinson to J. R. "Yesterday Lord North went to the King with the list of the Cabinet, and a proposition to remove the Chancellor, to which the King gave for answer that he would not. As far as I can learn there was in the proposed cabinet.

The Duke of Portland	-	-	Treasury.
Lord Carlisle	}	-	Secretaries.
Mr. Fox			
Lord Keppell	-	-	Admiralty.
Lord Stormont	-	-	President.
Lord North	-	-	Lord Warden.

I know not the rest. Whether Lord North was merely the carrier of the proposal to turn out the Chancellor, or accompanied it by his advice so to do, is not known. The general report is that *all's abroad*. What the King means to do next is not yet known, but it appears to me that nothing short of a message to Parliament, and a vote of a great majority grounded thereon, will be likely to move Pitt's mind. The Advocate might I think be moved, but I understand Lord Gower would not venture with the Advocate without Pitt I have burnt your letter, which was opened by the Advocate, and recommend your doing the same by this."

506. 1783, March 25.—Conduit Street. The same to the same. "The blossoms of yesterday are finally blasted. . . . Mr. Pitt informed the King last night that nothing had passed in the House to remove those obstacles which had before operated upon his mind, to which the King replies that he hopes he will still accept. The King does not come to Town till to-morrow. The King's situation appears to me more deplorable than ever. The notes he wrote on Sunday night both to Lord North and the Duke of Portland were peremptory, that he should give them no further trouble. There now remains, I apprehend, nothing but to send them *carte blanche*."

I have had a conversation this morning with Lord Surrey, who told me the purport of the King's notes, and from whom I gather a confirmation quite decisive to my own mind that Mr. Fox did not fully inform his own party of the true conditions entered into with Lord North, and that the divided Cabinet was treated by them as an incroachment, and not as part of the bargain.

Upon a very recent conversation between Mr. Pitt and the Advocate, the latter gives the business up as wholly at an end, and that not another word can be said to him about it. All that can remain will be to give such support as one can to the Government, for by Heaven I am convinced there are not materials in the country to form another. This young man's mind is not large enough to embrace so great an object, and his notions of the purity and steadiness of political principle absolutely incompatible with the morals, manners, and grounds of attach-

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVERN'S
MSS.

ment of those by whose means alone the Government of this country can be carried on."

507. 1783, March 28.—The same to the same. "I believe that no message has yet been sent, and that all is dark and desperate. The A[dvocate] and I intend to spend an hour with you on Sunday forenoon, not on politicks, but to enquire how fast your health is returning."

508. 1783, April 2.—The same to the same. "The writs are moved for Lord North, Lord John Cavendish, and Mr. Fox."

509. 1783, April 12.—The same to the same. Concerning the loan.

510. 1783, April 15.—Lord North to J. R. Encloses—

(A.) Application for 10,000*l.* of the loan for Thomas Farrer, and for the like sum for John Ruse.

511. 1783, April 21.—Hinchbrook. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. "I cannot say that I was much edified with what passed when Lord Hinchbrook and I had an interview with the Duke of Portland, Lord North, and Mr. Fox. The whole was a trial whether I would be satisfied with loose assurances of what should be done for me hereafter. As to a specifick office to be given me at a fixed time no such thing could be done." Lord North afterwards called on me, and I saw the Duke the same evening, and I am very well satisfied with what passed. "I am here in hourly expectation of his final answer, which if not favourable will leave me to take my political line according as my own judgement will direct me, which certainly will not lead me to a connection with the new coalition."

512. 1783, June 21.—Lord North to J. R. Concerning Mr. Fothergill, and concerning the allowance of the Prince of Wales.

513. 1783, September 4.—Fenchurch Street. R. Atkinson to J. R.

514. 1783, September 17.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to J. R. "I shall be anxious to know the substance of your conference with Lord North. I am not surprized to hear that they are not in love with their situation. No man of honour would act as some of them have done. . . . I am mistaken if the present possessor of Bushy can reflect on his conduct with any satisfaction, and this is proved by the pains they are forced to take to keep up his spirits."

515. 1783, September 24.—Same place. The same to the same. "By all I hear a certain person has not in the least altered in his disposition to the present Ministers. He complies with their advice in all publick matters, but they generally find him out of humour. He grants them whatever he can take from them again, but nothing permanent. . . . I was always sure that he would refuse Ellis's peerage, and I am now curious to see what he will say to the Duke of Portland's request with respect to the offices vacated by Sir John Shelly's death. . . . I suspect that North and the Duke of Portland oftener agree than either of them do with Fox, and of this Fox is jealous. They are now sensible that the King is personally stronger and themselves weaker by the operation of Mr. Burke's bill . . . Fox has said that his principal hopes are built on the present disunited state of opposition."

516. 1783, October 18.—Dublin. [John Beresford] to J. R. Review of the political situation in Ireland. (Two sheets.) "Private."

517. 1783, October 31.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to J. R. Concerning the political situation in Ireland. "I was today at the

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.
—

Lévee. His Majesty was kind to me. I thought particularly so. I met there Lord Mount Stuart. I observed from his conversation that he was attached to Fox. . . . He told me that Fox had made a great many friends during the summer, that Lord North had lost many, and that if he was now to go into opposition he would carry only his own family. . . . His Lordship added that the King had of late been very civil and kind to the Duke of Portland, but the very reverse to Fox. . . . Besides all this information I in short perceived that the present Ministers were jealous of each other and not well together. . . . Your idea of a Constitutional Club is a good one, but I do not think that things are sufficiently ripe for it."

518. 1783, November 4.—Same place. The same to the same. There is hardly a circumstance which you have learnt from Rigby that I did not also hear from Lord Mount-Stuart. You may be sure that his Lordship was right when he said that Rigby was gained. I am not at all surprised. You know what has always been my opinion of him. "I do not think however that all Rigby's efforts will influence Lord Thurlow, or induce him to abandon the King. This I say after having had a long and confidential conversation with his Lordship. . . . I conclude Lord Weymouth will act a doubtful part, at least till Lord Thurlow is satisfied. . . . Fox wants to put himself at the head of the whole, and to get rid of the Duke of Portland and Lord North."

519. 1783, November 19.—Lord North to J. R. Desires the attendance of his friends in the House of Commons at the second reading of the East India Bill.

520. 1783, December 3.—Fenchurch Street. R. Atkinson to J. R. "Every thing stands prepared for the blow if a certain person has courage to strike it. . . . The matter will probably be submitted very soon, perhaps indeed ere this. . . . Our India Directors will, I fear, make a bungled business of the account. However in one shape or another I hope to get it through the General Court tomorrow."

521. Same day. The same to the same. "Inclosed is the result of this day's Court. It was thrown out by Potter (the Welsh judge) and eagerly caught by the Court that it would be better to surrender our violated rights to the Crown in a solemn way, if the bill passes the House of Peers, than let these new potentates have the power of mis-managing our property without controul. . . . The bill has undergone no alterations worth mentioning, and is to be read the third time on Monday."

522. 1783, December 4.—Fenchurch Street. The same to the same. "The aspect of things is hopeful. . . . Nothing decisive however has come to my knowledge."

523. 1783, December 5.—H[ertford] S[treet]. C. Jenkinson to J. R. "I approve very much of your paper of minutes. I only think that the instructions to the Council are not sufficiently ample. . . . I have talked with Lord Thurlow on all this, and have settled with him what should be done. . . . You cannot do too much to obtain the votes of Lord Abergavenny, the Duke of Beaufort, and Lord Montague. You may be assured that the King sees the bill in all the horrors that you and I do. . . . Lord Gower comes to Town on Sunday, and things will then get more in train. I shall be curious to see what Lord Sackville's members will do on Monday. I hope tomorrow to receive your list of peers."

524. [1783, December.] Canvass of the House of Lords for the East India Bill.

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

525. 1783, December 8.—Fenchurch Street. R. Atkinson to J. R. Concerning the canvass, and the petition of the East India Company.

526. 1783, December 12.—Same place. The same to the same. "A *direct* communication has been had, and all goes right. As far as I understand, the case is, that on Wednesday a letter was written declaring the readiness of certain persons to receive the burthen, to which a reply was made full of assurance that he would go every length they desired him. He afterwards wrote, commanding Lord Temple to go to the Levee or to Court yesterday, and to have an audience. He also (I think) saw Lord Gower. He has written to Lord Gower to come to Town, and has given authority to say (when it shall be necessary) that whoever votes in the House of Lords for the India Bill is not *his* friend. This however is, as I understand, to be kept secret some days." "Secret."

527. 1783, December 12.—St. James's Place. Richard Rigby to J. R. "Peers and their proxies are hunted after all the world over, and the House of Lords will be numerous next Monday. The Duke of Bridgewater, who is always eager and sanguine, thinks they shall throw out the Bill, but it will be carried by a majority of 25 at least."

528. 1783, December 13.—C. Jenkinson to J. R. "I had learnt of Lord G[owe]r all that past, but as I understand that letters are now frequently opened at the Post Office I dare not write particulars. This is a bold measure, but things are in the hands of men of resolution.

529. 1783, December 14.—Leicester Fields. R. Atkinson to J. R. "I understand generally that all goes right."

530. 1783, December 15.—The same to the same. The Lord Advocate wishes "to get an appointment made for you and he and Mr. Pitt and myself to meet as soon as possible, and in the most secret way, not from any improper desire of secrecy but lest the measure in agitation should be guessed at if an interview was known. It has ended in appointing this evening at seven o'clock at the Advocate's house in Leicester Fields, when he will have some dinner for us . . . I understand in general that all goes right." (Endorsed—"Answered immediately, and went accordingly.")

531. 1783, December 16.—Burlington Street. G[eorge] A[ugustus] North to J. R. Urgently requests his attendance at the House of Commons by three o'clock to support Lord North. Desires to know how matters stand at Harwich, with regard to the probable dissolution of Parliament.

532. 1783, December 17.—Syon Hill. J. R. to G. A. North. He cannot be at the House at the time named, by reason of the gout. He has honestly spoken his sentiments to Lord North on the 13th of November, and also repeatedly to Mr. Rigby. To show personal attachment to Lord North has ever been the leading principle of his heart, and he will do all that he can do with honour and propriety concerning Harwich. (Two sheets. Draft.)

533. Extract from the above.

534. 1783, December 17.—St. James's Place. Richard Rigby to J. R. A dissolution of Parliament is in everybody's mouth as likely to take place in a few days. "Being to be set adrift for a seat in Parliament, I am determined to try the good-will of my neighbours at Harwich to represent them, I therefore solicit you as a voter, as well as to be a joint candidate with me. I know no pretensions that George North has there better than myself. Nor can the Treasury, whoever they may be, claim any influence over the present voters. And why good neigh-

bourhood and good fellowship is not to prevail in my person as well as in another's I cannot tell."

535. 1783, December 17.—R. Atkinson to J. R. "I am dragged into the India direction," on the recommendation of Lord Thurlow quite unexpectedly. "Lord Thurlow wanted explanations of the account. He is ill, which I am confident is the ground of his apparent low spirits. He expects to throw out the bill tonight. 'Tis expected Fox will stop the third reading of the Land Tax, and vote an address against dissolution, and censure upon interference, that the Ministry will in that case be changed. You stand high with Mr. Pitt."

536. 1783, December 18.—St. James's Place. Richard Rigby to J. R. "My old friends must be grown bolder than they used to be if they advise the King to dissolve, when a majority of two to one have voted him an enemy to his country who gives such advice. Not being present I can only tell you from report that there appeared in the House of Commons last night such a spirit in support of Fox, and after the news came from the Lords of the considerable majority by which the India Bill was rejected by their Lordships, that nothing can overcome in this Parliament, and who is the bold man will advise its dissolution?"

537. Same day.—Syon Hill. J. R. to R. Rigby. Concerning Harwich. Regrets that he is to be set adrift for a seat. Hopes to see him. (Copy.)

538. Same day.—St. James's Place. R. Rigby to J. R. I perfectly understand the delicacy of your situation respecting Lord North's son and Harwich. I am determined to stand, and I have sent to my friends to canvass the borough tomorrow.

539. Same day and place.—The same to the same. Concerning the same. "I dined with the late Advocate today, who left us early to go and settle the new Ministry. Fox and the Duke of Portland were with the King, who said nothing to either of them of an intention to change his Ministers. But Lord Temple and Mr. Pitt were also in the closet at different times, which is a sufficient indication of what is intended. The dissolution is expected tomorrow." "Private."

540. Same day and place.—Half-past twelve at night. The same to the same. "I was just going to bed when Mr. Fox sent and desired to come and speak to me. He told me all was over, that Lord North and he had late tonight received their dismissals, and the King had said that as altercations were disagreeable they might send their seals by their Commissioners. Mr. Fox wished to mention a few circumstances concerning various elections, and amongst others about the Duke of Bedford's boroughs." I told him that I was determined to stand for Harwich. He thought that North had a right to your interest. He will not oppose the Land Tax, "but he will keep the House sitting as long as he possibly can without essential detriment to the public in stopping the Land Tax." He stands for Westminster, but he concludes that the Duke of Northumberland will oppose him.

541. Same day, noon.—R. Atkinson to J. R. "The Lords negatived the commitment of the Bill by a majority of 18 present and of 16 including proxies. Fox carried the kind of questions I described by a great majority." I expect Mr. Dundas at Johnstone's after he shall have seen Mr. Pitt. "I am clearly of opinion that after the debate of last night disguise will no longer disguise anything, and is therefore absurd. I have suggested the sending you an ostensible signification of commands to give information, and hope you will agree in opinion that the kind of communication which will now become hourly necessary

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENTY'S
MSS.

cannot be carried on at ten miles distance, and that you will come to Town tonight or tomorrow. We are to have a committee and a general court tomorrow where we must lay our groundwork . . . I should suppose the Duke of Portland and Lord J. Cavendish would to day receive dismission, and perhaps the whole gang, and the rest kiss hands tomorrow, and be in the Gazette on Saturday. Lord North was again great in debate last night. I prophesy that that man's powers will revive in opposition. What a constitution of character this is!"

542. 1783, December 19.—Treasury Chambers. Draft of circular letter [from J. R. to certain persons at Harwich].

543. 1783, December 23.—Draft of an agreement between Mr. H[enry] D[rummond] and Lord M[ountague] concerning the representation of the borough of M[idhurst].

544. 1783, December 24.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to J. R. I rejoice to hear that some administration is at last formed. It shall have my hearty support. "I am ready to accept office, or to support without office, as is most agreeable to the wishes and opinions of those who are at the head of the Government . . . and if it be thought necessary you may move for a new writ; but I do not think it creditable to come to Town, and wait there in expectation of an office, when I have not heard as yet a word from any one on that subject. . . . I have as much zeal and enthusiasm in this business as you can have. I wish to hear and hope I shall hear that some proper provision is made for you."

545. 1783, December 24.—Tidwell. John Rolle to J. Sinclair. List of the boroughs in Devonshire, with remarks on the political influence dominant in each.

546. 1783, December 25.—Cowdray. Lord Montague to J. R. Confirms the memorandum of Sunday last.

547. 1783, December 26.—Syon Hill. J. R. to Lord North. "In consequence of the declarations I have repeatedly made, and the conduct I have uniformly pursued since your Lordship left the Treasury, and, with your approbation, to Lord Shelburne when he was the head of Administration, I have been called upon for such information as is in my power to give from the official situation I held. . . . I ought now to follow the same line." (Copy.)

548. Same day and place.—The same to R. Rigby.

549. 1783, December 29.—Fenchurch Street. R. Atkinson to J. R.

550. 1783, December 30.—The same to the same.

551. 1783, December 31.—Fenchurch Street. The same to the same. Mr. Dundas will hardly be able to attend the Cabinet tonight, and therefore, I presume, nothing will be decided. The bill is good as far as it goes, but it leaves a vast deal to be done by a subsequent bill for the regulation of affairs in India. This is the whole of the difficulty.

552. 1783, December 31.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to J. R. The Lord Chancellor was here on Sunday, and Lord Gower has written me a very kind letter, but I have not heard a word from Mr. Pitt, as Mr. Dundas said I should. "He has not even paid me this small mark of attention." I want to see an abstract of the present state of the House of Commons.

553. 1784, January 1.—Fenchurch Street. R. Atkinson to J. R. "I am under no apprehension about Fox's attack, because a plain tale will easily put him down."

MARQUIS O
ABERGAUENNY'S
MSS.

554. 1784, January 3.—The same to the same.

555. 1784, January 5.—Isleworth. J. R. to Lord North. The examinations you have desired me to make cannot be speedily done, and it is not possible to send the papers by your servant as you desire. The notes you mention were all regularly sorted for several years, as they came to my hands. (Copy.)

556. 1784, January 5.—J. R. to Lord Montague. (Copy.)

557. 1784, January 5.—Fenchurch Street. R. Atkinson to J. R. Concerning the government of India. Fears that the bill "will be whittled down to a state of inefficiency."

558. 1784, January 6.—Syon Hill. J. R. to Lord North. I send herewith a copy of the note you gave to Mr. Drummond, and also his Majesty's notes for the years 1779, 1780, 1781, and 1782, sorted regularly and put into books. I have several old ones from 1768 to 1778, which I will tie up in parcels and send hereafter. I intended to have made an index of the whole. I send also four packets sealed up by your order, viz. (1) relative to Close and Buck's affair, January 1779; (2) to the Chandos negotiations, December 1779; (3) to the negotiations with Lord Montague, July to September 1780; (4) to the transactions with Jones, American army, and Clinton, 5 October 1781. (Draft.)

559. Same day. The same to the same. Sends seven parcels of the King's letters from 1768 to 1778, and a small parcel marked "Duke of Gloucester and Cumberland." (Copy.)

560. 1784, January 7. R. Barwell to J. R.

561. 1784, January 10.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to J. R. I begin to be confident that we shall be victorious on Monday, although I thought it hardly possible before. Your own conduct is very noble. You do right in despising all the foolish talk respecting yourself. It would be wise, however, to prepare some "topics" on what may be said in the House about yourself. I much like what has been done this week at the India House.

562. 1784, January 20. Ed. Boehm to J. R. Declines to stand for Parliament.

563. 1784, January 22. R. Rigby to J. R. Desires to see him.

564. 1784, January 23. Lothian's Hotel, Albemarle Street. J. R. to Lord North. Concerning—Fothergill. (Draft.)

565. 1784, January 25. The same to the same. Concerning the same. Regrets that Lord North would not see him. Desires to justify his conduct to him and other private friends, but declines to notice the abuse of the newspapers. (Draft.)

566. 1784, January 25. J. R. to R. Rigby. Concerning his own relations with Lord North and Rigby. (Draft.)

567. 1784, January 25.—31 Suffolk Street. Major Joseph McVeagh to J. R. Concerning a seat in Parliament.

568. 1784, January 27.—Lower Grosvenor Street. Lord North to J. R. Concerning—Fothergill. "I trust that you have too good opinion of my spirit and understanding to suppose that I can accept any civility from the present Treasury or from you upon this occasion . . ."

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

I do not desire any explanation of your conduct. You say that you had to choose between being my friend and my enemy, and you have chosen the latter course. Your option has necessarily determined mine" (This letter begins "Sir," instead of "Dear Robinson.")

569. 1784, January 28.—St. James's Place. R. Rigby to J. R. Complains of his treacherous conduct with regard to the representation of Harwich. J. R. had urged in excuse that he was trustee for the borough for every Treasury. He bids him remember this expression after the fall of the Ministry in the week to come. (Three sheets.)

570. 1784, January 30.—Hertford Street. C. Jenkinson to J. R. No pains should be spared to procure a full attendance in the House of Commons on Monday, when the opposition expect a majority of 16 on their motion for an address for the dismissal of the Ministry.

571. 1784, January 31.—Syon Hill. J. R. to R. Rigby. Justifies his own conduct. (Draft.)

572. Same day and place.—The same to Lord North. I must draw to your recollection the line which you laid down for me to follow when you went out of office, which was to inform, to assist, and to support his Majesty's Government, in whose hands soever it was, as far as it could be done with propriety and consistency. I have repeatedly explained the reasons why I could not follow the line you had taken in the East India Bill, although I did not vote against it. Read the letters which I wrote to you in February last. (Draft. Two sheets.)

573. Same day and place.—The same to Mrs. Broomfield. Concerning—Fothergill. (Draft.)

574. 1784, February 6.—London. C. Jenkinson to J. R. It is of the greatest importance to secure the largest possible attendance of members on Monday next. The Ministers continue very firm. The attendance of the Lords who went up yesterday with the address was greater than was ever known. Lord Mansfield was very temperate in his conversation yesterday evening.

575. 1784, February 6.—Hertford Street. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Concerning Mr. Poyntz.

576. 1784, February 12.—Memorandum by J. R. of Lord Oxford's application to Mr. Pitt on behalf of Mr. Wolfe.

577–584. 1784, February 17, 18, 20, 21, and 23.—Hertford Street. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Concerning Mr. Poyntz.

585. 1784, February 14.—Hertford Street. C. Jenkinson to J. R. "You may be assured that a certain person is firm, so that nothing will shake his resolution. I know also that his Ministers are firm and resolute at present, and I trust that they will continue so." They have in this respect exceeded my expectations. Lord Sandwich's conduct does not entitle him to a favour. We have his son. "I am assured that Mr. Fox was defeated to-day in Westminster Hall by 5 to 1. Others make the parties more even. It is clear however that Mr. Fox was forced to leave the Hall and to leave the other party in possession of it, and that he afterwards harangued the mob from one of the windows of the Kings Arms Tavern. He was then drawn in his chariot by a low mob of about 100 to Devonshire House, but what will astonish you is that Col. Stanhope, Mr. Hanger, and Mr. O'Byrne (?) were on the coachbox, and that Mr. George North, Mr. Adam, and a third person, stood as footmen behind. How disgraceful! I am glad that, with the assistance of Mr. Beresford, you have made for Mr. Pitt

a state of the Irish House of Commons. I am sure he is much indebted to you for all your labours."

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

586. 1784, February 24.—Fenchurch Street. R. Atkinson to J. R. Concerning the affairs of the East India Company.

587. 1784, February 26.—Same place. The same to the same. Appointment for a private meeting at Mr. Dundas's.

588. 1784, February 26.—Duke Street, Westminster. George Rose to J. R. Concerning affairs at Liverpool.

589, 590. 1784, March 8 and 9. The Earl of Sandwich to J. R. Concerning Mr. Poyntz.

591. 1784, March 10.—Fenchurch Street. R. Atkinson to J. R. Concerning Mr. Boehm, and various matters.

592. 1784, March 16.—Petersfield House. William Jolliffe to J. R.

593. 1784, March 20.—No. 13 Piccadilly (opposite to Lord William Gordon's Lodge in the Park). J. R. to Mr. Harbings. Concerning the representation of Seaford. "Most private." (Copy.)

594. 1784, March 20.—Anthony Bacon to J. R.

595. 1784, March 23.—No. 31 Suffolk Street. Major Joseph McVeagh to J. R. Concerning his candidature for Parliament.

596. 1784, March 24.—Fenchurch Street. R. Atkinson to J. R. Concerning his candidature for Parliament.

597. 1784, March 24.—Copt Hall Court. Anthony Bacon to J. R.

598. 1784, March 26.—Colchester. Sir Edmund Affleck to J. R. Solicits assistance in his canvass.

599. 1784, March 29.—London. R. Atkinson to J. R. Concerning his candidature for Parliament. Encloses—

(A.) Copy of certificate by John Purrier, Fr. Baring, and William Greenwood, arbitrators between the Lords of the Treasury and Mr. Atkinson, that they are satisfied with the uprightness of his conduct relative to contracts for rum during the late war. March 29, 1784.

600. 1784, March 31.—The same to the same. "Nevill is returned for Seaford. In spite of newspapers and reports, depend upon it, I am safe for the City."

601. 1784, April 2.—Colchester. Sir E. Affleck to J. R. Thanks him for his assistance.

602. 1784, April 15.—London. R. Atkinson to J. R. Concerning the affairs of the East India Company. If we very much press Mr. Sullivan to take the chair, he will consent, though greatly against his own feelings. "The alternative he holds out is the leaving the present chairs in office, in order the better to explain the necessity of parliamentary regulation, and to look to Parliament for that purpose. Now you know that Sullivan cannot be requested to take the chair, nor supported in it if he had it; and therefore after all that we have done to support the honour and efficient character of the India Constitution, and after overturning a Ministry for invading it, Mr. Pitt is to be driven to the necessity of bringing forward a coercive regulation very similar in its principle to that of Mr. Fox, or else remaining a silent spectator of a scene of stupidity and inefficiency perhaps unparalleled in the history of any government, or else facing the topicks of declamation in the House of Commons." There will be difficulty in carrying the chairs for Baring and me, even with Sullivan's best assistance. "A

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

single vote upon the present occasion may decide upon all the future system and fate of the Company. . . . Nothing new in my scrutiny." (Two sheets.)

603. 1784, April 17.—Same place. The same to the same.

604. 1784, April 18.—Addiscombe. C. Jenkinson to J. R. Expresses great pleasure at the results of the elections. Desires to see a state of the House of Commons. Declares himself curious to know the sentiments of North and Rigby, if they can be learned.

605. 1784, April 19.—London. R. Atkinson to J. R. We are all in confusion. The old gentleman [Sullivan] is immovable.

606. 1784, April 20.—Same place. The same to the same. "Sullivan stands in spite of all advice and opposition. . . . Eleven will be an equality. Supposing we were clear of Sullivan, Baring would have at least seventeen out of the twenty-two."

607. 1784, April 21.—Same place. The same to the same. We should have lost it by one. Having determined that Sullivan should never be trusted in the chair, we brought back the old chairs. "The advices from Bengal are distressing. Hastings on one side—Wheler, Macpherson, and Stables on the other other. Hastings *must* be recalled."

608. 1784, June 2.—London. Robert Drummond to J. R. Concerning a proposed reconciliation with R. Rigby.

609. 1784, June 5.—St. James's Place. R. Rigby to J. R. Invitation to dinner.

610. 1784, June 21.—House of Commons. R. Atkinson to J. R. Concerning the candidature of Mr. Thornton at Ipswich.

611. 1784, June 22.—R. Atkinson to J. R. Concerning the same. Postscript by William Pitt, dated at Downing Street on the same day, requesting J. R. to exert himself on behalf of Mr. Thornton.

612. 1784, June 24.—R. Atkinson to J. R. Concerning the affairs of the East India Company in Parliament.

613, 614. 1784, July 1 and 5.—The same to the same. Concerning the same.

615. 1784, July 30.—Fenchurch Street. The same to the same. Concerning the same. "We have fixed the dividend in the Committee to, night at 8 per cent., without either Fox or Eden making their appearance. They have unchained Burke, who raved like a Bedlamite for two hours."

616, 617. 1784, August 16 and 17.—The same to the same. Concerning the opposition of the Lord Chancellor to the bill for restoring forfeited estates.

618. 1784, August 19.—Kew. The King to J. R. Concerning his pecuniary relations with Lord North and Mr. Drummond in 1782. Expresses his thorough approbation of the honorable part acted by Mr. Robinson in the late critical times which, by the assistance of Providence, have wonderfully changed since the assembling of the new Parliament. Although he has "both public and private reasons to be displeased with Lord North," he does not wish conduct so shameful to be known further than to prevent Mr. Drummond's being a loser.

619—622. 1784, September 4, 22, 25, and 29.—R. Atkinson to J. R. Concerning the affairs of the East India Company, the state of funds, etc.

623. 1784, October 3.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to J. R. Observations on Mr. Dundas and Mr. Eden. MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

624. 1784, October 24.—Windsor. The King to J. R. Concerning his pecuniary relations with Mr. Drummond.

625. 1784, October 26.—Syon Hill. J. R. to the King. Concerning the same. (Draft.)

626. 1784, December 2.—Fenchurch Street. R. Atkinson to J. R.

627. 1784, December 7.—Addiscombe Place. C. Jenkinson to J. R. I incidentally saw Shelburne in Town, who told me his own tale. The notice taken of him was brought about by the Duke of Rutland. "I think I see that his Lordship is not pleased with Pitt, is very angry with Dundas, and that he will not himself be satisfied till he is once more got into office." I also saw Lord Gower, who said that there were to be no more changes. The Chancellor came here on Wednesday. He appeared dissatisfied, and knew less of what had lately happened than even I did. He was to see Mr. Pitt confidentially on Friday. "I have some confidence in the friendship of the Chancellor, but not in that of any of the rest. I do not choose to give up the game as yet entirely."

628. 1785, March 22.—Downing Street. W. Pitt to J. R. Acknowledges the receipt of papers about Parliamentary reform.

629. 1785, April 8.—Hertford Street. C. Jenkinson to J. R.

630. 1785, April 9.—Syon Hill. J. R. to William Pitt. During the recess I have revised the short minutes on the rise and progress of boroughs, basing them on Prynne's returns. When I was with you, you seemed desirous to give as clear and concise an account as could be, lest by detail you might tire the House. Precise statements given with your perspicuity will have the contrary tendency. This is a business that calls for minute detail to show the history of Parliamentary representation. I have talked with some of the gentlemen on the subject of reform, whose opinions you asked me to learn. I find them in general very much against meddling with it in any shape, fearing to open a door to confusion. Although they would vote against you with great reluctance, to induce them to accede even to bringing in a bill it must be stated that the bill proposes to be declaratory as well as remedial. The idea of voting a large sum of money to accumulate for the purpose of purchasing boroughs, as talked of, appears to be much disliked, and it will be greatly contested. It would be better that decayed boroughs should relinquish their rights, and receive from others that have increased in population and wealth such a sum of money as Parliament may assess. I did not venture to state any knowledge of your plan. Some gentlemen wish to propose an essential reform in the constitution of the House of Commons, by bringing in again the qualification bill which was offered a few sessions ago. (Copy. Four large pages.)

631. 1785, July 8.—Stangate Street. Francis Pierard to J. R. Encloses—

(A.) Long extracts from letters from Francis Pierard at Calcutta, dated in 1784.

632. 1785, December 6.—The Earl of Dartmouth to J. R. Concerning the voyage of Captain Pointing.

633. 1786, April 24.—Sion Hill. J. R. to F. Pierard. (Copy.)

634. 1786, December 28.—Calcutta. F. Pierard to J. R. Concerning appointments in India. (Two sheets.)

MARQUIS OF
ADERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

635. 1787, January 24.—London. Lord Hawkesbury (C. Jenkinson) to J. R.

636. 1787, May 2.—Syon Hill. J. R. to Lord Hawkesbury. Concerning the votes likely to be given by different peers on the expected motion relative to the Prince of Wales. "Most private." (Draft.)

637. 1788, November 11.—A[ddiscombe] P[lace]. Lord Hawkesbury to J. R. "I think that the physicians assume too melancholy a tone. They suppose that a King must even in illness be as wise as Solomon, and that he must not be subject to delirium like other men."

638. 1789, January 9.—James Macpherson to J. R. "The Committee are at daggers-drawing, and have not, as yet, finished their report. . . . They speak of an application to the House for further powers." "Private."

639. 1789, January 9.—Brompton. Sir J. Macpherson to J. R. Concerning the King's illness, etc. "My own business of the I[ndia] House is put off to Wednesday. Friends are cold and opponents obstinate. This is hard after saving to my country a million and two hundred thousand a year of expence." "Private."

640. 1789, January 10.—J. R. to Sir J. Macpherson. The reports of the surgeons and persons who sit up with his Majesty ought to be given in evidence. Advice about the Regency. "Most private." (Draft.)

641. 1789, January 18.—Brompton. Sir John Macpherson to J. R.

642. 1789, January 18.—James Macpherson to Sir John Macpherson. Encloses—

(A.) Summons to James Macpherson to attend in the House of Commons at 4 o'clock on the following day, an important division being expected.

643. 1789, January 19.—Brompton. Sir John Macpherson to J. R. "Private."

644. 1789, January 24.—James Macpherson to J. R. Tuesday will probably be "the great day."

645. 1789, January 26.—Brompton. Sir John Macpherson to J. R. "It is now said that the Ministers will agree to an address, and drop the Great Seal creation."

646. 1789, January 26.—James Macpherson to J. R. Parliamentary intelligence.

647. 1789, January 29.—The same to the same. "The Prince is to give his answer tomorrow at three. There are apprehensions of Burke's being in the Board of Controul. He insists upon it for the services and adherence of thirty years. If they will agree, all the fat will be in the fire. A hint to the P[rince] would prevent it, for I plainly see his object is to carry on business as smoothly as he can. But how to give the hint is the question. They have carried the question against Mr. Pitt in the Common Council. . . . I am told the [Prince's] answer is guarded but decisive—his *own* ideas. He has written a very proper letter—an ostensible one should the King recover—to the Queen. That also his own."

648. 1789, February 6.—The same to the same. "Private."

649. 1789, April 5.—Sir John Macpherson to J. R.

650. 1789, December 12.—Harwich. The same to the same.

651. 1790, January 28.—Colchester. Robert Thornton to J. R. Solicits his assistance in his canvass at Colchester.

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAVENNY'S
MSS.

652. 1791, May 7.—Addiscombe Place. Lord Hawkesbury to J. R. Concerning the appointment of Mr. Dundas as Secretary of State. Copy of J. R.'s answer dated Syon Hill, May 8.

653. 1791, May 25.—A[ddiscombe] P[lace]. Lord Hawkesbury to J. R. Mr. P[itt] saw the D[uke] of G[rafton?] in private on Saturday, and I strongly suspect that the person whom his Grace is to succeed sold his vote in Hastings's business for the promise of a pension."

654. 1791, June 10.—Same place. The same to the same. "I have heard nothing yet from Mr. P[itt], extraordinary as it may appear. He cannot, I think, go from his engagement to call me to the Cabinet, as he has by letter announced it to Lord Chancellor."

655. 1794, August 25.—Putney Common. James Macpherson to J. R. Concerning Indian affairs.

656. 1794, September 6.—Same place. The same to the same. "Private."

657. 1794, October 24.—Belleville, N.B. The same to the same. Desires to know whether Parliament is to be dissolved. "Private."

658. 1795, March 23.—Putney Common. The same to the same. Concerning the Nabob, and Indian affairs. "Private."

659. 1795, April 5.—Same place. The same to the same. Concerning the same.

660, 661. 1795, April 27 and 28.—Same place. The same to the same.

662. 1795, June 15.—Same place. The same to the same.

663. 1796, March 30.—Wyke House, Isleworth. J. R. to Henry Dundas. Mentions the schism in the borough of Harwich. "Most private." (Draft.)

664. 1796 (endorsed 1797), April 16.—Dublin. J. Beresford to J. R. "Our session ended yesterday, much to the honor and credit of Lord Camden and Mr. Pelham. The publick business has been effectually done, without noise or parade, and the opposition so kept down that 16 was their highest numbers during the whole session. The wickedness of the late Administration, and the weakness of their principal, gave me much trouble as to my own particular situation and character. . . . I have completely triumphed over my enemies, who were obliged to acknowledge on their legs that there was not the smallest foundation for the scandalous reports which were industriously raised against me. . . . I should hope that the very numerous sacrifices which the laws have made, both in Dublin and on the circuits, would cool the zeal and madness of Presbyterian and Popish Republicans, at least for a time, but you may be assured that although the spirit may lie dormant, it still exists in the breasts of those sects."

665. 1796, December 12.—Brompton. Sir John Macpherson to J. R. Condolences on the death of Lady Abergavenny.

666. 1797, May.—Hertford Street. The Earl of Liverpool to J. R. Concerning the coinage.

667. 1799, June 26.—London. The same to the same.

MARQUIS OF
ABERGAUENNY'S
MSS.

668—671. 1799, January 1, 25, 26, and February 13.—Sir John Macpherson to J. R.

672. 1799, March 9.—Hertford Street. The Earl of Liverpool to J. R. Concerning the appointment of his eldest son, Lord Hawkesbury, as Master of the Mint, and the studies of his second son.

673—675. 1799, April 1, May 1, and September 12.—Sir John Macpherson to J. R.

In another box are several bundles of papers and tabular statements showing the state of political parties in Parliament, and the probable results of general elections. A.D. 1772—1782.

Besides the above there are at Eridge Castle a number of official papers of John Robinson, relating chiefly to the affairs of the East India Company and those of the Borough of Harwich.

H. C. MAXWELL LYTE.

THE MANUSCRIPTS OF G. F. LUTTRELL, ESQ., OF DUNSTER CASTLE.

(SECOND REPORT.)

MR. LUTTRELL'S
MSS.

Soon after the appointment of this Commission, the late Mr. Horwood drew up a short account of the manuscripts at Dunster Castle, which was printed in the Appendix to the First Report. Since that time I have had occasion to examine them more carefully, and I have given many notes and extracts from them in a series of papers on "Dunster and its Lords," which have appeared in the "Archæological Journal." Independently, however, of those documents which illustrate the history of the families of Mohun and Luttrell, there are in the muniment-room at Dunster Castle some ancient deeds relating to other knightly families in the west of England, and a few manuscripts of more general interest. Of these I now subjoin a list.

Grant by Reginald Fitz-Urse (filius Ursi) to his brother Robert Fitz-Urse (Ursi filio) of a moiety of Williton (Gilletone), and of the house in which he was wont to dwell, with the whole enclosure (purprisio), before the Knights of the Temple to whom he has granted the other moiety of the vill in alms for the benefit of his soul. Witnesses:—Hugh de Moreville, Richard Brito, Gilbert Engaine, Walter de Penedhoc, Richard de Mustiers, William de Chocheleherge, Ralph par sa fei, Robert de Nottune, Ralph Passemer, Girard son of Reginald. (12th century. The first two witnesses were associated with the grantor in the murder of Archbishop Beket.)

Confirmation of the same by Henry II. Witnesses:—Saher de Quenci, Robert de Stutevill, Reginald de Pavilli. Fragment of Great Seal attached.

Charter of Savaric, Bishop of Bath and Glastonbury, granting to Robert Fitz-Urse and his heirs that every canon of the prebend of St. Decuman's shall cause a chaplain to reside in the vill of Williton (Wile-tone) and celebrate daily in the chapel, provided that the parishioners who are the men of the said Robert and of the brethren of the Temple

of Jerusalem shall do no prejudice to the mother church of St. Decuman's, and shall resort thereto on the greater festivals of the year. Witnesses:—Alexander, Dean of Wells, Master W. de Sancta Fide, Precentor of Wells, Thomas de Monteacuto, Treasurer of Wells, Herman de Wivelescombe, Master Nicholas de Lovariis, Sir Ralph Fitz-William Simon Buzun, and two others named. Fragments of episcopal and capitular seals attached. [A.D. 1192–1205.]

MR. LUTTRELL'S
MSS.

Charter of Robert de Curt', addressed to all his friends and men, French and English, clerks and laymen, future and present, confirming to Robert Fitz-Urse and his heirs the land of Sualeweclive which Reginald Fitz-Urse his brother gave to him, and the land of Williton which the said Reginald apportioned (divisit) to him, according to the charters of the said Reginald and of the King. He also ratifies an agreement made by himself on behalf of his wife Matilda, with the said Robert, concerning an exchange of land at Lokinges, etc. Witnesses:—Reginald de Curt', William de Curt', Geoffrey de Corneville, Thomas —, Richard Cotele, Geoffrey de Turberville, Ralph the clerk, William son of Geoffrey, Luke, Roger de Mai —, Robert de Brianne, Clement, Robert Chanterel, Hugh, Geoffrey de Wireville, Osbert —, William de Corneville, Hugh de Luffewic, Robert de Wittone, William de Holt, Geoffrey —, who made the charter. (It is almost certain that the surname Curt', which occurs several times in this deed, should be extended Curtenay. The grantor was clearly a person of high position, having property on both sides of the English Channel, and it was at Swallowcliff that William de Courtenay afterwards founded the Priory of Worspring. This deed then appears to be one of the earliest memorials of the English branch of the illustrious family of Courtenay.)

Agreement between Reginald de Mohun and John Bretasch and Engoretta de Roigny his wife, for an exchange of lands at Carhampton (Kareampton). 39 Henry III.

Grant by John de Mohun, lord of Dunster, to Simon le Baker and Joan his wife, of the land, garden, etc. in Carhampton, which he had of the grant of William de Mohun, son of Sir William de Mohun. 10 Edw. I.

Grant by William de Mohun of Carhampton, son of Sir William de Mohun, to Walter Trenchard, of a messuage at Carhampton, between the tenement of Sir Roger Perceval on the north, and the king's highway which leads to the church of St. Karentoc on the south. 5 Edw. II.

Grant by William Fitz-Urse and Lucy his wife to Thomas in Theburne and Agatha his wife, of a tenement, etc. at Theburne near Watchet. 2 Edw. I.

Assignment by Ralph Fitz-Urse to Elizabeth his daughter, of land at Withycombe (Wydecumbe) and Gildencote. 3 Edw. I.

Grant by John Fitz-Urse son of Ralph Fitz-Urse to Annora daughter of Alexander Luterell, of land, etc. in his manor of Williton.

Grant by Philip son and heir of Henry Pyck by Isabel his wife, to Ralph Fitz-Urse and Annora his wife, of the moiety of a burgage, etc. at Watchet. A.D. 1293. (Ralph Fitz-Urse and Annora his wife are parties to two other deeds of the 22nd and 34th years of Edward I.)

Grant by Simon de Meriet, lord of Withycombe, to John de Mohun lord of Dunster, of Andrew, son of Ralph de la Cumbe, his villein (nativum meum), with all his following. Witnesses:—Sirs Warin de

MR. LUTTRELL'S
MSS.

Raleye, John de Brutache, Philip de Cantilupe, knights, and four others named.

Grant by Robert Martin, knight, by consent of Amy his mother-in-law (socre), to Geoffrey Dobel, of a messuage at Withycombe (Wydecumbe) in free marriage with Isabel de Boneville. 15 Edw. I. Heraldic seal attached.

Letter of attorney of Robert Martin, son of Sir Nicholas Martin, knight, to Hugh de Wollavington, chaplain, to give seisin to Edmund Martin his son, of lands at Withycombe, Cutcomb (Codecomb), and Watchet. 32 Edw. I.

Grant by John de Fitzurs, parson of the church of Brompton Ralph, to Edmund Martyn and Isabel his wife, of his third part of the manor of Withycombe (Wydecumbe). 3 Edw. III.

Grant by Ralph de Fizurs, knight, lord of Williton, to William Poyer, tucker, and Dionisia his wife and Cecilia their daughter, for the life of the survivor of them, of all the lands in Beredone which Richard de Beredone formerly held of him in villenage. 2 Edw. III. Fragment of seal attached.

Grant by Edmund son of Sir Robert Martyn to John de Fitzurs, parson of the church of Brompton Ralph, and William le Craa, parson of the church of Hawkrige (Hauckeregge), of lands, etc. at Withycombe, Cutcombe (Codecombe), and Watchet. Palm Sunday, 3 Edw. III.

Grant by John Alford of Williton, clerk, to Sir Ralph le Fizours, knight, lord of Williton, Sir Robert le Fizours, brother of the said Sir Ralph, Annora daughter of Sir John de Memburi, knight, Sir John de Pouldoune, chaplain, Ralph Darderne, John Ylebrouwere, and Hawis daughter of the said Sir Ralph [le Fizours], of a tenement, etc. at Williton. 9 Edw. III.

Grant by Ralph le Fizours and Matilda his wife to Hugh de Durburgh and Hawis le Fizours their eldest daughter and to the heirs of their bodies, of land, etc. at Withycombe and Carhampton. 18 Edw. III.

Release of the same by Matilda, relict of Ralph le Fizourz, knight.

Grant by Ralph le Fizours, knight, lord of Williton, to Sir John de Durburgh, knight, Hugh son of the said John, and Hawis wife of the said Hugh, James, son of the said Hugh, and William Dygon, of land, etc. in his borough of Watchet. 23 Edw. III.

Grant by Geoffrey Loni, vicar of St. Decuman's, and John Ilond, to John Fizours and Joan his wife in tail, of land between the two roads that lead from Watchet to Williton, with remainder to the commonalty of the borough of Watchet, for the sustenance of a chaplain celebrating in the chapel of the Holy Cross at Watchet, who in all his masses shall pray for the souls of William Fizours and Lucy his wife, John Fizours and Joan his wife and Annora and Joan their daughters, John de Trebourghe, Adam de Trebourghe and Cristina his wife, Ralph Fizours and William his son, Richard Fygere and Joan his wife, and all faithful departed. 43 Edw. III.

Confirmation by Hugh de Durburgh, son and heir of John de Durburgh, knight deceased, of a demise by his said father to Thomas atte Pole and Sabina his wife, and Elizabeth their daughter, of a tenement, etc. at Stogumber (Stokegomere). 33 Edw. III.

Grant by Geoffrey Loni, vicar of St. Decumans, to John Basynges and Joan his wife in tail, of lands, etc. at Kentsford (Camisford) in the parish of St. Decuman's, and in the parish of West Meon (Westmune) co. Hampton. 41 Edw. III.

Grant by William Powton and Richard Orchard to Gilbert Basynges and Agnes his wife, of lands, etc. at Kentsford and Watchet, and in the fee of Brompton Ralph. March 2, 2 Henry IV.

MR. LUTTRELL'S
MSS.

Deed of Gilbert Basynges making provision for his wife Agnes, and for the payment of his debts in the event of his dying in foreign parts. He mentions his lands, etc. in Canesford, Watchet, and Sampford Bret. 4 Henry V.

Grant by Richard atte Brygge of Wachet to Walter de Durreburgh and Margery his wife and John their son, of land, etc. at Watchet. 6 Edw. II.

Release by John de Mohun, lord of Dunster, to Sir John de Durburgh, Joan his wife, and Hugh their son, of all his right in certain lands at Carhampton. 23 Edw. III.

Grant by John de Ralegh of Netelcombe, knight, to Sir Hugh de Durburgh, knight, and Hawis his wife, of a tenement, etc. in Watchet, on the west side of the street called Swynstret. 38 Edw. III. Fragment of heraldic seal attached.

Grant by John Rogus to James Durburgh, son and heir of Hugh Durburgh, knight, of the manors of Heathfield, Stogumber, Preston, Almsworthy, and Withycombe. 2 Richard II. Heraldic seal attached.

Agreement between Hugh Durburgh, knight, and Robert Cheddre of Bristol, that James, son and heir of the said Hugh, shall take to wife Alice daughter of John Bathe, late burgess of Bristol, before Michaelmas next. Hugh undertakes to settle rents to the yearly value of 40*l.* out of his manors of Magor, near Chepstow, and Withycombe. Robert Cheddre undertakes to pay 350 marks to Hugh Durburgh, and 50 marks to James Durburgh for the chamber and apparel of his wife. Sept. 2, 3 Richard II.

Grant by James Durburgh and Alice his wife to Robert Pyppling, Cristina his wife, and John their son, of a cottage at Withycombe. 11 Ric. II.

Release by James Durburgh to Ralph Durburgh his brother, of all his right in all the lands, etc. at Carhampton (Karampton) which Hugh Durburgh ever held. 10 Ric. II. Heraldic seal attached.

Agreement between Ralph Durburgh, esquire, and Alexander Anne and Alice his wife, relict of John Durburgh, concerning parts of the manors of Withycombe, Williton, Batheneston, Watchet, and Almsworthy, co. Somerset, and Magor, co. Gloucester, after an award by William Kynwoldesmersshe, Treasurer of England, and William Wenard, apprentice of the law. Feb. 13, 9 Henry V.

Grant by Ralph Durburgh to John Courtenay of Godenlegh, and Joan his wife and to her heirs for ever, of lands, etc. at Durburghes Cantock, co. Somerset. 8 Henry VI. Heraldic seal attached.

Agreement between John Courtenay, esquire, and Joan his wife, and Edward Grevyle, for a marriage between the said Edward and Isabel daughter and heir of the said John and Joan. July 8, 10 Henry VI.

Demise by Thomas St. Leger (Seynt leger), knight, Richard Pomeray, James St. Leger, Bartholomew St. Leger, and John Brokeman, esquires, to James Courtenay and Alice his wife, and Joan their daughter, of lands at Medecomb in the parish of Merwode. 20 Edw. IV. Seals attached.

MR. LUTTRELL'S
MSS.

Grant by Alexander Hadley and Alice his wife, one of the daughters and heirs of Ralph Durburgh, to John Stokes, John Stopyndon, Nicholas Wymbush, clerks, and Thomas Morstede, of rents issuing from their manors of Williton and Watchet. 10 Henry VI.

Grant by Alexander Hadley to John Hadley his son, of all his lands, etc. at Stogursey (Stoke Cursey) and Bourton in the hundred of Cannington, which formerly belonged to Ralph Durburgh. August 23 35 Henry VI. Seal attached.

Letter of attorney of Thomas Kyngeston, for delivery of seisin of lands, etc. at Williton and Watchet, to Alexander Hadley and Alice his wife, with remainder to John Hadley their son and heir apparent. 2 Edw. IV.

Release by Elizabeth Hadley, gentlewoman, daughter of John Hadley, esquire deceased, to Richard Hadley her brother, of all her right in the manor of Withycombe. 7 Henry VIII. Seal attached.

Agreement between Christopher Mathew of the county of Glamorgan and of Morgannock in South Wales, esquire, and Richard Hadley of Withycombe, esquire, for a marriage between James Hadley son and heir apparent of the said Richard, and Frideswide, daughter of the said Christopher. Feb. 26. 8 Henry VIII.

Release by John Hadley, son of John Hadley, esquire deceased, to James Hadley, of all his right to land, etc. at Withycombe, under the will of his father. 17 Henry VIII.

Indented will of James Hadley of Withycombe, esquire, dated December 18, 19 Henry VIII. He makes mention of his mother Philippa, his uncle John, his wife Elena, his eldest son James, and his other children Christopher, Richard, John, Alice, and Catharine, some of whom were the children of the said Elena, and some of a former wife.

Inquisition taken on the death of James Hadley, esquire, Oct. 6, 31 Henry VIII. Christopher his eldest son is twenty-two years of age and more.

Grant by Thomas de Hallesweye, son of Thomas de Hallesweye, to Walter Lucy son of John Lucy of Watchet, of a burgage at Watchet, etc. (13th century.)

Release by Robert de Lucy son and heir of Walter de Lucy to John de Brattone, of all his right in a burgage, etc. at Dunster. 8 Edw. III. Heraldic seal of Robert de Lucy attached.

Grant by Hamo de Basinges to his son William de Basīnges, of all his land of Kentsford (Kanesford), rendering the service of a quarter of a knight's fee. Witnesses:—Sirs Ralph Fitz-Urse, and William le Britt, knights, Adam de Treberge, Nicholas de Sancto Decumano, John de Basinges, rector of the church of Chauberge, John de Tottesford, clerk, son of Philip de Tottesford. (13th century.)

Grant by Hubert de Frechenevill, son of Sir Ralph de Frechenevill, knight, to Alexander Loterell, son of Sir Andrew Loterell, knight, of all his land, etc. in the vill of Cullesworpe. (13th century.)

Grant by Simon Everard to William Everard his younger brother, of all his rents, services, etc. at Williton, in tail, with remainder to the grantor in tail, and to his brother Robert Everard in tail. 49 Edw. III.

Probate copy of the will of John Everard dated August 6, 1494. He desires to be buried in the parochial church of Carhampton, and he bequeaths a cow towards the fabric of the new seats in the said church.

He appoints his wife Isabel to be his executing and residuary legatee, and John Hadley gentleman to be the overseer of his will. MR. LUTTRELL'S
MSS.

Letter of Friar John, Minister of the House of Hounslow of the Order of the Holy Trinity, etc. reciting divers privileges conferred on his order by several popes, and admitting Thomas Cooker and Joan his wife to the benefits thereof. A.D. 1506. On the back is a form of absolution.

A small roll of one membrane, giving a list of the Scottish knights who were taken or slain at the battle of Homildon Hill, A.D. 1402:—
" Les nouns des Contes, Seignurs, Barons, Banerettz, et Chivalers qui feurent prises et tuez a le Bataille de Homelden le iour de lexaltacion de la seinte Croix, lan du regne nostre tresredoute sire le Roy Henri, tierz, sanz les nouns des Esquiers et autres gentz qui feurent aussi prises occys et noiez a le Bataille suisdit.

Contes.

Le Mordyk de Fyff leisne filz au Duc Dalbaine.
 Le Conte de Douglas.
 Le Conte de Murree,
 Le Conte Dorkeney.
 Le Conte de Angos.
 Le Conte de Strathern.

Barons et Banerettz.

Le Sire de Gordon.
 Le Sire de Montgomery.
 Mons^r Johan Levyingston, Sire de Kalendr.
 Mons^r Johan Swynton.
 Mons^r David Flemyng.
 Mons^r Johan Styward de Endermeth.
 Mons^r „ de Erskyn.
 Mons^r James Douglas de Dalketh le filz.
 Mons^r Johan le Seton le filz.
 Mons^r George de Lessele.
 Mons^r William Arth.
 Mons^r Johan Lyon.
 Mons^r Johan de Edmundeston.
 Le Sire de Heillys, Franceys.

Chivalers.

Mons^r Robert Logan.
 Mons^r William Douglas de Niddesdale.
 Mons^r William Douglas de Strabrok.
 Mons^r James Douglas de Aberdour.
 Mons^r Alisandre Ramesey.
 Mons^r William Preston.
 Mons^r Archibald Edmundeston.
 Mons^r William Hay.
 Mons^r William Styward de Forest.
 Mons^r Robert de Levyingston.
 Mons^r Johan de Hamelton de Fyngalton.
 Mons^r Johan de Hamelton leng[ne].
 Mons^r Johan Moubray, Sire de Bernbogell.
 Mons^r Fergus Donaldson.
 Mons^r Thomas Malkolagh.

MR. LUTTELL'S
MSS.

Mons^r Thomas Makkelagh.
 Mons^r Johan Styward le filz de Sire William Stiward de
 Foreste.
 Mons^r Johan Glendenwyn.
 Mons^r Thomas Conyll.
 Mons^r William Morhede.
 Mons^r William Englys.
 Mons^r William Conyngham.
 Mons^r Hugh Walleys.
 Mons^r Thomas Somerville.
 Mons^r Johan de Cambele.
 Mons^r Thomas Kyrkepatryk.
 Mons^r William Synclare.
 Mons^r Johan Syward.
 Mons^r Roger Wygemore.
 Mons^r William Monypeny le filz et heir.
 Mons^r William Arth.
 Mons^r Johan Sybaldby.
 Mons^r Wautier Scot.
 Mons^r William Crouforth.
 Mons^r Robert Erskyn, filz et heir.
 Mons^r Thomas Erskyn.
 Mons^r William Erskyn.
 Mons^r William Dalyell.
 Mons^r " Dalyell le filz.
 Mons^r Robert Styward de Endermeth.
 Mons^r Patryk de Levyngton.
 Mons^r William de Akenhed.
 Mons^r William de Abernetthe.
 Mons^r William Gledestanes.
 Mons^r Car de Semelston.
 Mons^r Wautier de Boghanan.
 Mons^r William Hamelton.
 Mons^r Johan Dromonde.
 Mons^r Robert Lyle.
 Mons^r Thomas Carr.
 Mons^r William Menteth.
 Mons^r Adam Forester.
 Mons^r Johan Forester le filz.
 Mons^r Wautier Bykerton.
 Mons^r Jaket de Haplee } Franceys.
 Mons^r Piers de Haresy }
 Mons^r Johan Danyel leisne.
 Mons^r Johan Chattaw.
 Mons^r Archibald Stiward de Endirmeth.
 Mons^r Johan Howden.
 Mons^r Laurence Ramensay.
 Mons^r Johan Lyndesay de Walghopp.
 Mons^r Aleyn de Carthcarte.
 Mons^r Johan Senclare.
 Mons^r Johan le Blare."

Documents relating to the election of successive Priors of Bruton. Six of them have impressions of the conventual seal attached. They give a continuous list of the Priors for nearly three hundred years :—

Stephen de Kari.

1255. William de Sancto Edwardo.

1255. William called le Sheftysbery (probably identical MR. LUTTRELL'S MSS. with the foregoing).
 1267. William de Deverell.
 1270. Stephen de Carevyle.
 1274. John de Gryndenham.
 1298. Richard de la Grave.
 1308. Walter de Legh.
 1334. Robert de Coker.
 1361. Richard Cokkyng.
 1396. John Cosham.
 1418. John Schoyle.
 1429. Richard Glastenbury.
 1448. John Henton.
 1495. William Gilbert, Bachelor of Theology.
 1532. John Elye.

Petition of the inhabitants of Minehead to Queen Elizabeth. They state that from time out of mind a pier, or quay, has been maintained by them "agaynst the grett see," to their yearly charge of 50*l.* or more, always levied upon such shipping and "traffyke" as belonged to their town; that by reason of sundry wars their ships are now few, and the pier is now so decayed that, if speedy redress be not had, no ship or boat will be able to take succour there, to the great annoyance of that west part of Somerset, and of Devonshire, and Cornwall, and the decay of an ancient and daily passage from the parts of Glamorgan, by means of which the fairs and markets of the said counties are furnished with cattle, sheep, wool, yarns, cloth, butter, stones, coal, oysters, salmon, and other kinds of fish and flesh. They anticipate the destruction of such ships as shall happen to be in that part of the Severn in stormy weather, and the displacement of a hundred seafaring men from their houses, and the utter undoing of the petitioners. They therefore pray for the grant of a [charter for a] borough, port-reeve, and burgesses. They desire that they may choose a new port-reeve yearly, and that no persons, save such as shall be burgesses and shall bear their portion towards the charges of the said pier, shall sell any kind of merchandise, except victuals, coming from any outward parts until twenty-one days after their arrival within the said pier, or road, of Minehead. They furthermore desire that the port-reeve and the burgesses shall have authority to make such orders as be beneficial for the said pier. (Copy.)

Depositions in support of the foregoing petition. It is stated that if the pier at Minehead be not made new before Michaelmas next, "the same is not to be recoveryd and made wythowt the charges of a prynce."

February 4, 1564. Resolution by eleven burgesses of Minehead that Mr. Thomas Luttrell shall be the principal burgess of that town.

July 1570. Circular letter from Thomas Luttrell of Dunster Castle, asking for the assistance of his good friends and "welwillers" in making a new quay, or pier, at Minehead. He desires to make such a harbour as there is not the like of in the west part of England. The bearers of his letters have also testimony under the seal of the town of Minehead that they are appointed collectors for the same. (Copy.)

"An old rate of the weare dewties at Mynhead 37^o Eliz. renovat' as hath byn paid tyme out of mynde for and towards the mayn-

MR. LUTTRELL'S
MSS.

tenaunce of the port or weare of Mynhead, called by the name of wearieg to be paid for comming and going to and from the sayd port or to any other creeke belonging of right unto the lorde of the mannors of Mynhead and Dunster." Among the items are the following:—

For every barrell of herrings, 1*d.* For every "meaze" of red herrings, ½*d.* For every hundred of hake, 2*d.* For every "burder" of white fish, 1*d.* For every hogshhead of salmon, 2*d.* For every tun of wine coming from France, 4*d.* For every tun of wine coming from Andalusia, 6*d.* For every tun of sweet wine, 6*d.*

"Reasons why the Towne of Mynhed should not be incorporated by Her Majesty." It is stated that the town of Minehead was better governed before the granting of the corporation which is now forfeited in law than it is now; that the magistrates and burgesses, of whom the corporation consists, are but simple and rude handicraftsmen who are fitter to be governed than to govern others, and that by their misgovernment there have been many affrays in that town, and some murders in Dunster; that there are twenty-three persons (besides a tavern there) licensed by the port-reeve to be "tiplers," of whom two only are fit or able to give entertainments; that the town is much "depopulated" since the granting of incorporation; that the weekly market is altogether decayed since the granting of incorporation; that whereas there was a very ancient and good harbour having thirty or forty barks and boats, there are now only five; that the whole manor and town of Minehead, with the liberties and franchises thereof, is the inheritance of George Luttrell, Esq., Justice of the Peace, who has, within the last two years, at his own expense begun to make a new harbour there on a far fitter plan than the former, and about 300 paces from the former, wherein he has bestowed 600*l.*, besides 200*l.* or thereabouts collected by his means from his friends and tenants, the finishing of which will cost him very near 1000*l.* more; that the said harbour when finished will be able to receive her Majesty's ships, and will be the fittest in all the west for transporting seldiers, munitions, and victuals into Ireland, and is the common passage of all commodities from Wales to the counties of Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall, and from them to Wales, and that it will be a great succour to the ports of Bristol and Bridgewater; that her Majesty's customs will be greatly increased by the maintenance of the said harbour; that divers Justices of the Peace of the County of Somerset, and the principal burgesses of Minehead have, by petition to the Privy Council, desired the suppression of the corporation; that certain burgesses have, by virtue of the incorporation, engrossed some commodities brought by sea to the said town, in order to sell them at excessive prices; that the town of Minehead has no lands or other profits belonging to it, in right of its incorporation, whereby it may be maintained, and that it is unable to maintain the harbour without the aid of Mr. Luttrell; that the port reeve and burgesses have, by permission of Mr. Luttrell, taken the duties of the harbour for fourteen years towards the repair thereof, but that they have suffered it to decay, converting the profits to their own private use.

Petition of the gentlemen, merchants, traders, and principal inhabitants of Minehead. They state that Queen Elizabeth, by letters patent dated the 10th of October in the first year of her reign, incorporated the borough by the name of the Port-reeve and Burgesses of the Borough of Minehead, upon proviso that the grant should be void if they should at any time fail to keep in repair the port and harbour of Mine-

head; that the inhabitants were so impoverished by the long wars between England and Spain in the reign of Elizabeth that they were not able to keep the port in repair, and that thereupon the letters patent became forfeited; that by the aid of several Acts of Parliament the port has since been kept in good repair; that trade has of late years flourished in the said borough which has become very populous; that the borough suffers extremely for want of a reasonable power within themselves to compel strangers resorting thither to pay their debts before their departure. They therefore pray that the charter granted by Elizabeth may be restored to them, so far as it relates to the good government of the borough. (Copy.)

MR. LUTTRELL'S
MSS.

December 16, 1716. Order made at the Court of St. James's that the foregoing petition be referred to the Attorney-General for examination. (Copy.)

"Heads humbly offered by the gentlemen, merchants, traders, and principall inhabitants of the borough and antient port of Minehead in the county of Somerset, for a new charter." They suggest the appointment of a Port-reeve and Coroner, a Recorder and Senior Capital Burgess, twelve Capital Burgesses, a Steward, and a Serjeant-at-Mace, bailiff, and keeper of the gaol. (A.D. 1716 or 1717.)

"An account of the expences of Edward Cleeve, Keeper of the Prison at Ivelchester in the yeare of Sir John Trevelyan, Bart, late Sheriffe of the county aforesaid. Anno Domini 1704 and 1705." The following are among the charges:—"Carryeing 13 prisoners from Ivelchester to Taunton assizes, being great rogues, and gardsmen's charges 2*l.* 19*s.* 3*d.* Burning in the cheek John Taylor and Edward Follett, 13*s.* 4*d.* Richard Wiccary hanged, 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* John Bridgmont whipt, 6*s.* 8*d.* Mary Webber put in pillory, 13*s.* 4*d.*"

A true copy of the circular letter of John Speke, Esq^r, to the freeholders of the county of Somerset, on behalf of his son.

Sir. This is to desier you to know that my son, George Speke, Esq^r, does stand for Parliament man for this county at the request of severall freeholders of Bristoll, Milborne Port, and other places, and severall Dukes, Erles, and Lords of the King's Majesty's Court above have sent down to the stewards in the countrey to make interest for my son George Speke, Esq^r. Now this is to desier you to know that there is one S^r William Wyndham that they say does design to sett up likewise, but this S^r William was lately turned out of a very profitable place at Court, for he was very intimate with one Lord Bollenbrook, who had a hand in making the base and scandalouse peace, and was turned out of his place even before the King's Majesty came over. Had they not made that peace, we had had but some towns before we had gotten to the gates of Parris. Sir, your interest and vote is desierd for my son George Speke, Esq^r." [A.D. 1714.]

Letters from Charles Blake to John Fownes Luttrell, Esq^r, dated respectively, Quebec, Nov. 17, 1776; La Chine, nine miles above Montreal, June 22, 1777; and Montreal, Sept. 19, 1777. They describe in detail the military operations in Canada.

H. C. MAXWELL LYTE.

REPORT ON THE MANUSCRIPTS OF PHILIP PLEYDELL BOUVERIE, ESQ.

MR. BOUVERIE'S
MSS.

Some papers formerly belonging to John Pym, the great Parliamentary leader, were presented to the British Museum in 1840, by his descendant the late Hon. P. P. Bouverie. Others, however, still remain at his seat, Brymore, near Bridgewater. I append abstracts of the most important of these, and of other documents in the same collection.

1544, December 26. Greenwich.—The Lords of the Council to the Archbishop of Canterbury. The King has been credibly advertised that the French King is preparing sundry great armies, wherewith to molest his Majesty and his subjects in sundry places. His Highness is therefore enforced to prepare like force by land and by sea, the charges whereof are so "importable" that it is more than requisite that he should be speedily "answered of suche sommes of money as be due to hym." Although the tenth and subsidy of the clergy now due to him at Christmas is not yet so soon payable, he doubts not that the clergy will be content to "prevent" the day of their payment. He therefore desires that the money should be paid to the Archbishop's ministers before the 15th of January, and by them to the Court of the Tenths and First Fruits before the end of the month. (Copy.)

[1544.] December 27. Lambeth.—T. [Cranmer] Archbishop of Canterbury to Peter Hayman and Thomas Hales. Encloses copy of letter received from the Council this day concerning the tenth and subsidy money due by the clergy of his diocese, and desires them to proceed speedily in the matter. Signature and heraldic seal.

[1545?] St. John's Day. London.—Peter Hayman to Thomas Hales at Canyngton. I was imprisoned on Saturday last for 40*l.*, and to day I had been sent to the Fleet-but only that my Lord Chancellor, at great suit, has given me some days' "respect." I owed not 20*l.* Since my coming up, I have paid above 280*l.*

N.D. The same to the same, concerning money due.

A small note-book, unbound, entitled "Memorable Accidents." It contains brief biographical and historical notes by John Pym, written continuously down to the year 1618, and a few of later date. Some of them relate to well-known public events, and others to the births and deaths of the writer's nearest relations, but there are others again that seem to deserve mention in this report.

"A.D. 1591. My father died at Oxford."

"A.D. 1596. My mother died at Morton in Marsh."

"A.D. 1602. The Kinge was proclaimed upon our Lady-day at Oxford by my Lorde Norris."

"A.D. 1604. There was a great plague at London, wherof there died 2,000 a weeke, so that the Kinge kept his courte at Wilton by Salisbury, the Queene and Prince Henry and Duke Charles. The terme was kept at Winchester because of the plague at London, where my Lord Cobham, Sir Walter Raleigh and others were arraigned for treason. I lived then at Salisbury because the plague was at Oxforde."

"A.D. 1605. I returned to Oxforde and there lived about the space of a yeare in studyes. The King and Queene came to Oxforde, and lay

at Christchurch, where there were playes, Latin and English, the Prince Henry at Magdalen Colledge, where there were likewise playes and orations. There was an Acte kepte in St. Maryes." MR. BOUVIER'S
MSS.

"A.D. 1606. I went into Somersetshire where, having a dangerous fall, I lived about halfe a yeare."

"A.D. 1607. I went to London and was admitted into the Innes of Courte, the Middle Temple, where I remember the treasurer, a grave man, for my uncle William Ayshcombe's sake abated me 20*l.* in my admittance, saying—We must nourishe the line of good studentes."

"A.D. 1608. I fell upon a dangerous rocke, a false frende, and through his perswasions ranne into many inconveniences and expencefull courses. My brother dyed upon Fridaye morning about foure of the clocke at the end of Michaelas terme. I lived in Milforde Lane amongst the wilde beastes, etc. I proved a warde and was betrayed by my frend whome I will forget to name. I was drawne by him into a project of water workes. I lent to the projector about 400*l.*, and spent in and about the busines I know not what, but I knowe that it was all lost. I was much importuned to marry my Lady Garrardes daughter of Dorney by Windser, Mrs. Martha Garrard, a fine gentlewomen truly. I sawe her and no more."

"A.D. 1609. I was drawn by my frend into a busines of one Mr. Lees of weaving silke stockinges, wherupon I layd downe 140*l.* besides what I spent about it. I received of the Venetian Ambassador forty poundes for it; all the rest I lost. I was importuned to see a brave spirited gentlewomen named Mrs. Kate Howarde, beinge one of the two daughters and heyres of the Viscount Bindon's brother. I saw her not far from Bath, was earnestly solicited to proceede; being halfe afraid of the greatnes of her spirit, I did not. Shee was since more worthily bestowed, and she was most worthy so to be. I did hazarde myselfe twice or thrise for the defense of my frend aforesaid."

"A.D. 1610. I did redeeme my wardships by the assistance of my cozen R. J. and my cozen J. Bl., and then I did shake of my sharkinge comrades. I was wished unto a fine gentlewomen. I saw her, upon further acquaintance I disliked, and did not proceed. I sued my uncle Oliver Ayshcombe and my cozen his eldest sonne for my house and land at Ashampsted in Berkes in the Courte of Wardes. Upon my information they came in and compounded, and I did enjoy the land. My Lorde Wharton's eldest sonne and Sir [James] Stewarte killed each other by Islington by London. Mr. George Carewe a freind and an old acquaintance of mine was killed by one Mr. Deane at Thistleworth" (Isleworth).

"A.D. 1611. . . . Sir John Spencer the Alderman died. My Lord Compton havinge maryed his only daughter oppressed with the greatnes of his sudaine fortunes fell madde. The Erle of Suffolke havinge begd the keeping of him would have seized upon his money and Jewelles at Islington; my Lord Compton's mother the Countesse of Dorset playinge the valiant virago, withstood him, and he was thereby defeated; my Lorde Compton, being kept in the towre a little while, recovered. The Erle of Suffolk marryed in one day three daughters, the elder to the Lord Knowles, another to the Erle of Essex, the third to the yonge Erle of Salisburie. These t[w]o last to be referred to the year 1609." (The date of the marriage of the Earl of Salisbury, is given in Collins's "*Peerage*" as December 1, 1608. Mr. Gardiner has given his reasons for believing that the Earl of Essex claimed his young bride "shortly after Christmas, 1609." "*History of England*," vol. ii. p. 167.)

MR. BOUVIER'S
MSS.

"I was credibly informed by his stewarde Mr. P. that my Lorde Compton at the first comminge to his great estate after the death of Sir John Spencer did within lesse then 8 weekes spende 72,000*l.*, most in great horses, rich saddles, and plays."

A.D. 1612. Sir Thomas Overbury was "mortally maliced" by the Countess of Essex.

"A.D. 1613. I seeing so much wickednes in the world and so much casualty among men, thought good to chuse out a companion for me in an honest course and tooke a wife."

A.D. 1614. "Sir Edward Sackvill brother to the Erle of Dorset killed the Lorde Bruce beyond the seas in single fight. The Erle of Montgomery was lasht with a riding rod by one Mr. Ramsey a Scotchman, but I think twas taken up by the King, and the Erle well rewarded by the King for his patience. The Ladye Honoria daughter and heyre of the Lord Denny and wife to the Lord Hayes (*sic*), cominge in her coach out of the towne somewhat late either from a masque or from supper about Ludgate Hill had a very rich jewell pulled violently from hir forehead by a fellowe, who was presently taken, and although shee was an earnest suiter to the Kinge for him, was hanged for it in Fleet Streete; shee beinge great with childe and by reason of the sodaine fright miscarrying dyed about a weeke after. Sir Roger Owen, a fine gentleman, good scholler, a great speaker in the parliament house, fell madde at London, and shortly after dyed. . . . Sir Edward Phillipps, Master of the Rolles, the Kinge having killed a very fat bucke at Wansteed (the report went) sayd to the King—I hope your Majesty and I shall live to kill many more here as fat as this, the Kinge answeringe him in contempt—Yes, you and I, the good old man tooke it so the heart that he died shortly after. Sir William Wade, Lieutenant of the Towre, put out of his place."

"A.D. 1614. Mr. Richard Martin, beinge made Recorder of London, and havinge bine suspected heretofore of the murder of one Mr. Ferrers (the fame went) that one of Mr. Ferrers' sisters, whether the Lady Somerfeeld or other, should saye—God forbid that ever he should sit upon bloud before he hath paid the price of bloud himselfe; but it seemes the Recorder goinge to the recett [of the] Venetian Ambassador dranke somewhat deepe with him in theyr strange kinde of drinke, and therof surfetinge presently after dyed, never keeping any sessions, which are every three weeke . . . Sir Henry Nevill standinge for the place of Secretary to the Councell and missing of it, tooke it so to the harte that he shortly after died."

"The Lord Clyfton havinge maryed his daughter to the Viscount D'Aubigny, since Earl of Marche, who was at lawe with him for his landes, and being put into [the] Fleete, did or would have cut his own throate. Yong Sir Thomas Sherley being in the Fleete for debte attempted to poyson himselfe."

[A.D. 1616.] "The Lorde Boyle made a Baron, who (they say) not above sixtene years afore, being a poore fellowe and in prison at Monster in Ireland, borrowed sixpence, and now hath a great estate 12,000*l.* yearly of Irish land."

"Mr. Palmer sent a challenge to the Erle of Sussex by Mr. Manwaringe and L. Huntley and others being with him upon St. George's daye as he was going to the tilte yearde; he received it; the busines was hearde before the Councell and there argued by the haroldes, and agreed upon that a gentleman of three descents might challenge an Erle and he was bound upon point of honour to answer him, but because this was done upon St. George's daye when the Erle was as it were a com-

panion to the Kinge, therfor Mr. Palmer was put into the towre, and **MR. BOUVERIE'S MSS.**
I think fined 300l."

A.D. 1618. Sir Walter Raleigh "had the favour to be beheaded at Westminster, where he dyed with great applause of the beholders, most constantly, most christianly, most religiously."

Later in the book are notes of various commercial projects.

1630. A sheet of accounts in the hand of John Pym, relating to the Isle of Providence. The receipts amount to 1,855l. 6s., among which are payments by the Earl of Warwick, Mr. St. John, Lord Brooke, Sir Benjamin Rudyerd, and others, for their "adventures." The charges are mostly for arms, ammunition, and provisions. A copy of Purchas's "*Pilgrimages*" cost 2l. 14s. 6d., and "6 dozen Catechismes bought for the plantation" cost 12s.

N.D. John Pym to John Akehurst. Instructions as to the management of Estates in Somers Island with particulars as to leases already granted. (Draft.)

1633, October 23. Island of Providence.—William Rudyerd, William Rons, Roger Floyd and John Brigham, to [John Pym?]. We do not find here the largeness that was reported. At the arrival of the Sea-flower, the country was furnished with an overplus of provisions for the number of persons here. In October following, the new-comers had a crop of corn. In that month eighty more came from Bermuda, who had been dissuaded by the seamen from bringing provisions. Although they had felled a great quantity of ground by the end of November, and planted it with corn, the dry season came on so fast that little of it came to good. These Bermudans (Baremoodyans) had little help of the provision of store which was spent in the fruitless work of Warwick Fort. Thus many have endured great hardness. The island is full of hills and not so fertile as was reported. At New Westminster, and where Capt. Axe lives, the ground has this year twice failed in corn. This allotment of two acres a head will no more than find food. Even if tobacco were as vendible as ever, the quantities from here would never cloy the market. The tobacco that can be made between January and August may be as good as that of any country out of the Indies, if we observe the Spaniards' course of keeping it a year before sending it home. The worms eat our rafters, and the dust falling on our tobacco hinders the burning, and makes the taste bitter. Most men will have plantains and papawes in their season. Pines, orange trees, and lime trees grow, but do not bear. Potatoes are the most thriving and certain food we have. Fortification goes on slowly, and we are environed with enemies. From Fort Henry on the South West to Fort Warwick on the North East, a distance of seven miles, the land is inhabited. The 29 pieces of ordnance here, if fitly placed, would free the West side. The North side is not inhabited, and is partly defended by breakers. 20 pieces of ordnance are requisite for its defence. In the harbour there is good riding for twenty ships. Whatever others may relate, this is the truth.

1640, December 21. Speech of John, Lord Finch, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, made in the House of Commons. (Printed in the "*Parliamentary History*.")

1641, April 29. [London.]—Sir Thomas Peyton [M.P. for Sandwich] to Robert Hales. The London petition for expedition of justice has been transmitted by us to the Lords, "with a special enforcement of our own," upon which they have read the Bill of Attainder twice.

MR. BOUVIER'S
MSS.

They have appointed Thursday to hear our counsel. The Court of the President and Council at York is voted illegal. We have spent three days in debating how to raise money that all armies may be disbanded this month. By the 16th of May we shall owe 200,000*l.* above the stock of our six subsidies. If this sum can be had for the present any where, it will be charged upon the rich men, at the rate of 5*s.* for every 100*l.* of land, and none under 100*l.* per annum to be charged. This will come to a mighty sum. But this is not yet the final resolution of the House. If used, it must not be repeated, for a second or third tax like this would drink up all the treasure of the Kingdom. The King has told us that the Papists will be disarmed according to law. Because all things are in an ill condition and nothing has yet succeeded according to the hope and expectation of men, we are about to have a second fast.

1641, October 5. Marshalsea of the Four Courts in Dublin. Gabriel Jennings to John Pym. Complains at great length of his arbitrary imprisonment at Westminster and at Dublin.

1641, December 6. Sir William Balfour to John Pym. "Give me leave to arreast your noble promise of endeavour on my behalfe that I may receive theseverall moneyes due unto me viz.

For sex monethes pay due to my selfe as Commissary and Capten of a troupe in Ireland, 470*l.* 8*s.*

For two monethes for my troupe there by way of advance, other wyse it will bee impossible for that troupe to subsist, I not being present in person to relieve them, as other Captains are, 501*l.* 12*s.*

There is also due unto me since I was Liuetenant of the Towre (as appeareth by the quarter books signed by sex of the Lords and Sir Robert Pye) the summe of 1,173*l.* for my owne ordinary fees, the dyett of prisoners, and other necessary disbursements for one yeare and 3 quarters ended at Christmas 1641, whereof 823*l.* appeareth by the said bookes to be moneyes disbursed by mee, I say due in all, 1,173*l.*

More due to me 56*l.* which I did disburse by direction of the house of the Lords, dureing the tyme of the Erle Straffords committall, for intertynement of a company of souldiers at 8*d.* per diem, who were appoynted to watch in the Towre some weekes before his death. I say 56*l.*"

1642, September 21. Shrewsbury.—Sir Edward Nicholas to Sir William Boswell, Resident at the Hague. His Majesty arrived here yesternight, the High Sheriff, Sir John Weild attending him from Wellington with a train of thirty-four liveries. He was received near this town by three fair foot companies of the trained bands and a hundred horse, afterwards by the Mayor, Aldermen, and liveries, all ranked in a very comely manner, they and all the people shouting with great joy throughout the whole town to the Court-gates. After his Majesty there entered the Banner Royal at the head of the Lord General's regiment, then the cannon, munition, and six foot regiments more, which are quartered about the town.

Sir John Byron with 300 foot and 150 horse defends the city of Worcester against divers forces under Mr. Nathaniel Fiennes and others, whom he has put to flight and loss, without any at all of ours. We now hear that they have retired far away in great haste upon news of the approach of some of our horse and dragoons. The arms and munitions that came last to Newcastle are now at Chester, and will be employed as soon as they arrive here. Plenty of men come in daily to serve, insomuch that his Majesty's army increases beyond imagination. Yet Lord Strange and divers Welsh regiments are not yet come up to join us, making about 5,000.

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland had his instructions and full despatch from his Majesty at Stafford on Sunday last, where he took leave. He is gone to London about some particular affairs of his own, and from thence he is to go "in diligence" to his charge. Our army there is much disheartened at getting no supply of necessaries from London. We are in hourly expectation of the Queen's arrival at Newcastle. The Duke of Richmond and the Earl of Newport are gone thither. I hear that my letters written to you from Derby on Wednesday last have been intercepted, and that they are to be printed. Mr. Glyn is to make a comment on them. "I know not how my actions may be misinterpreted or my words misconstrued, but I sure there is no man to my power hath more seriously endeavoured and more hartily prayed for peace and a happy accomodation than I have done. But this I must say, that I had rather perish in the King's cause, if God for our sinnes shall bring us to the worst of extreames, then prosper by taking arms against God's anynted." Heraldic seal.

MR. BOUVIERE'S
MSS.
—

[1642?] October 6. Derby House.—The Earl of Northumberland and the Earl of Loudoun to ——. The King having marched towards Newark with all his forces, it is necessary that he should be followed, to prevent the plunder of the country and to hinder his recruits. The taking of Chester is also a matter "of very great concernement." We have appointed Col. General Poyntz to follow the King, and we desire you to march to Chester to endeavour to reduce that place, and to receive orders for that purpose from Col. Jones.

[1642?] ——— to the Earl of Northumberland and the Earl of Loudoun. According to your command of the 6th inst., I have appointed the officers of the few scattered and broken troops who have marched with me to receive their orders from Lieut. Col. Jones. By the many wounds I have lately received I am at present altogether impotent, and unfit to judge whether I shall ever be able to serve you. I hope the committee will not permit me to endure overmuch the vexation of other men's commands, and to be undervalued in my own. (Copies on one sheet.)

[1642.] October 7. Worcester.—Viscount Mauderville to John Pym. I fully agree with your way, in having some of us to quit our commands to Scotch commanders who will be more useful. If you were here with us, you would find it of absolute necessity. I have not yet consulted with our General about it, but I sent him your letter and the note of the commanders, and I intend to speak with him about it to-morrow. We are still at Worcester, watching what the King will do. It is rumoured that he will march towards London on Monday next. Others think that he will advance towards us, which may be probable, because he has sent 2,000 foot into Bridgnorth. I pray haste down the Scotch commanders. There is some suspicion that our artillerymen are not as they should be. If this prove a truth, we are but in ill condition for action.

1642, October 18. (N.S.)—Memorial presented to the States General of the United Netherlands by Walter Strickland, Envoy from the English Parliament. He mentions the friendship subsisting between the two countries, and complains that soldiers and arms are being sent over to England without permission. (French.)

Declaration by the States General that they wish to adhere to their intention to remain neutral, and that they will again write to the different boards (*colleges*) of the Admiralty to forbid the issue of arms and ammunition. (Dutch.)

MR. BOUVIER'S
MSS.

1642, October 15. Cork.—William Jephson to his cousin John Pym. We are now brought to the last pinch of being able to subsist, and if you be not active for us in Parliament, the business must necessarily perish. Nothing in the world is to me so sad a spectacle as to see those soldiers now in rags, languishing for want of natural food, whom I lately saw behave so gallantly in the field that all the officers wished them in scarlet. A good part of the harvest is saved round about us, but it will not suffice to relieve the very poor, stripped by the rebels, and sent in for the protection of our charity. We should have perished long ago if we had not been very active. Our success in the field has been beyond imagination. We have now desired, in our letter to the Speaker, that a regiment of dragoons may be levied for this service. You cannot do Lord Inchiquin justice for his activity and engagement of himself so freely against his countrymen for the maintenance of the cause of religion. He is desirous that Captⁿ Min and Captⁿ Chudleigh should be his field-officers, which we all wish. Ever since I came over, I have been authorised first by the Lord President, and since by the Vice-President, to execute the place of Major of the horse. I hope my friends will not let me suffer an affront by Lord Leicester's "averseness to me," which I never deserved. Capt. Chudleigh is well able to inform you of the state of this province. Heraldic seal.

1642, October 18. Worcester.—The Earl of Bedford, Viscount Mandeville, Lord Wharton, Lord Brooke, Denzell Holles, and three others, to the Committee for the Safety of the Kingdom. In obedience to the commands of the Houses, the Lord General despatched Mr. Copley, Commissary General of the Musters, to desire a safe convoy for such as his Excellency should send with the petition of both Houses to his Majesty. Yesterday morning, Mr. Copley returned with the enclosed answer, by which you may perceive that his Majesty absolutely refuses to receive any petition by any address of the Lord General, as one who is there expressed to be the principal of those whom the King has proclaimed traitors. This we humbly conceive to be "a most high indignity" and scorn cast upon the authority of the Parliament in the person of his Excellency, and a final and utter rejection of the "submissive," dutiful, and earnest desires of peace so often laid at his feet, "with the cries and groanes of his loving and loyall subjectes." We beseech you to take care that when any ammunition "or other carriages" are sent, we may be acquainted beforehand of the road they take and the places where they lodge every night. Heraldic seal of the Earl of Essex.

Same day and place.—The Earl of Essex to the same. In obedience to your commands, I sent Mr. Copley with a letter and three votes of both Houses, with a desire of a safe conduct. I have sent you the letter and the answer. This answer did not take me unprovided, for since the first answer I sent up to the Parliament I expected no better. "And for my head that is soe much loutt after (and pleas God), I intend to sell it at such a rate, the buiers shall bee noe great purchasers." My secretary has put up Lord Dorset's letter. Smaller heraldic seal.

1642, November 1. N. S. The Hague.—Walter Strickland to John Pym. This gentleman, Mr. Knight, is well known to Mr. Lawrence and Serjeant-Major Skipham. He is a gentleman of merit and a true lover of religion. All that I can commend to your care is the Queen's coming over, which I fear will produce some disadvantages. Officers and commanders will pass with her, not in that name but as followers and servants. I hope you will cause her ships to be visited. Mr.

Percy has gone to England, to Newcastle I think. So is Davenant, Sir Thomas Dorrill, and Philpot, and one Mr. Smith. They say that Lord Newcastle, with the help of Sir William Widdrington, and Lord Dunbar, will raise 8,000 or 10,000 men. I hear that officers, both English, Scotch, and High Dutch, will go with the Queen as followers and servants. I will do all I can, but I wish that the seas may be kept. They say that she will be going within ten days.

MR. BOUVIER'S
MSS.

[1642.] ^{October 31.}_{November 10.} [The Hague.]—Walter Strickland to John Pym. The Queen has demanded ships and appointed the 17th of this month for her departure, but it is thought that she will not go until she hears from England by Davenant, Percy, Philpot, or Sir Thomas Dorrill. Captⁿ. Stradling came here some four days ago. He reports that Lord Essex's men will not fight, and that they go from him. I hope you will have regard to what passes with the Queen. Orders here are not punctually executed; officers will not do their duties. The Council of State and the Admiralty have order to execute the answer to the declaration. I desire to hear how you like it. I hear that the Queen intends to take over horses and ammunition. Great endeavours are made to raise money by borrowing and pawning jewels. The Prince, I hear, forwards this business. Col. Goring will go over. All that I could obtain by my complaint was that the Council of State and the Admiralty should stay all officers and soldiers, but for all that he will pass by ship from some private place. I learn that your letters and mine are opened on the way. Heraldic seal.

[1642.] November ^{3.}_{13.} The Hague.—Walter Strickland to John Pym. I am glad that your armies are in so good a condition. Lady Stanhope's husband, Mr. Hanifleet was sent by the States to enquire when the ships should be ready, and the Queen returned answer on the 20th. Most people, however, think that she will await the return of those sent over, of whom the last was Sir Frederick Cornwallis, who went to England two days ago. Lord Goring has lately come from Amsterdam, where, I hear, he has bespoken five or six thousand muskets, which are to be paid for out of jewels sold or pawned. These are to come with the Queen, or before. The levy of men in Hamburgh continues, and they say that four or three thousand will soon be shipped to England. I send the order of the States General upon my complaint of Col. Goring's coming over. It is not so particular as I could have wished. Some say that Prince Talmont, brother of Lady Strange, will go over with the Queen, but in what condition I know not. General King has been here three or four days. It is doubtful whether he will accept the employment of England, though he will be much pressed to it. Colonel Cockram is to be here in a day or two. Some say that he sent word that the soldiers levied by him were ready to be sent to Newcastle. Lord Arundel came here yesterday from Flanders. He is going away to-day. Some say that the Catholicks contribute money to this war. I hear that Lord Craven will shortly go to France. Colonel Goring, Sir Henry Mackworth, and Captain Wyndham (Windam) are likely to go over. The soldiers of most esteem here seem to be very good friends to the Parliament, as Sir Henry Herbert, Lieut.-Col. Cromwell, and Sir Ferdinando Knightly. It is said that the magistrates of Rotterdam furnish 15,000*l.* sterling upon pawn of ten great pendant pearls and other jewels, and that divers other jewels of the value of 100,000*l.* have been offered to be pawned at Amsterdam, but that they will not raise half the money. Mr. Henifleet, Lady Stanhope's husband, Mr. Jermyn, and Lord Goring, are used in these matters. Heraldic seal.

Mr. BOUYERIE'S
MSS.

[1642.] November 13. (N.S.) The Hague.—Walter Strickland to John Pym. Since I wrote my "packet," I hear that Sir Frederick Cornwallis has taken over some twenty commanders with him. The wind is now contrary, but I am told that he went to sea yesterday for Newcastle. It is said that Mr. Percy is not gone to England, but to Germany, to the Emperor or some other princes. The Queen leaves about the ^{13th}/_{23rd} Money has been raised here by means of the Prince. Mr. Jermyn has had great sums here—some say 15,000*l.*, some say more. It is said that Mr. Percy is to borrow 100,000*l.* I hope the seas will be well kept. They have two troops of horse, and if they cannot embark here, they will embark at some port in Germany. Heraldic seal.

[1642.] November 3. Stamford Bridge.—Sir Hugh Cholmeley to John Pym. I have this day come to Stamford Bridge, where I purpose to quarter the few forces that I have, being scarcely 500 foot, Captⁿ Mildmay and Alured's troops, and about 20 more horse sent to me from the gentlemen in the country, and by me armed. I expect as many horses "suddenly" as will make up a troop, if I had arms for them. Mr. Sykes has brought into Hull arms which he desires to furnish for the service of the King and Parliament, upon public faith. I desire the Committee for the Safety of the Kingdom to give me leave to take 40 pair of pistols and as many carbines upon public faith, and that I may complete a troop. If we had six troops of horse here, there would be employment for them. The enemy is very strong in horse, and especially in dragoons. They drove into the city many horses in droves, before we came hither. Our horse are much employed in the day in bringing provisions from the city, which is the more difficult because we are upon the forest, six miles from the city. There is no good quarter nearer York, and our forces, being not equal to the enemy, lie safe here upon a river which "carries" most of the mills that supply the city with corn. I will make most of them unfit to grind, except these at Stamford Bridge. I expect 200 men more within two days, and as our forces increase I shall endeavour to draw nearer to York. We are informed that there are 2,000 in the town, but I do not believe the number to be so great. They use all art that may be to unite the city to them, making bonfires for the great overthrow of the Parliament forces, and the taking of the Lord General as a prisoner. I cannot much confide in Captⁿ Alured. Both at Hull and since his coming to me, he has much magnified the King's party in London, till this defeat [at Edgehill]. I have furnished Captⁿ Alured with 100*l.* and he has not a penny. My money slips fast away, and yet I am as careful as if it went out of my own purse, and I am both Paymaster and Commissary myself. I have disbursed 200*l.* in repair of the castle, mounting ordnance, etc., but before the platforms are finished, the breaches repaired, and the castle made habitable, it will cost 200*l.* or 300*l.* more. We found three pieces of ordnance there. If victualled, my captains think that it may be made tenable with 300 or 400 men against any number. I have left 100 men in the castle under Captⁿ Cowleby. We hear of great preparations in the north. They are brisk in fortifying at York. One Mr. Francis Thomson "owes" the castle. He had within these two years contracted to sell it to Sir Francis Wortley for 600*l.*, and truly I thought he would not have required more of the Parliament, but he holds it now not a penny under 800*l.* He is a malignant man, and, I am informed, sent a horse to the King against the Parliament. His son, Christopher Thomson, helped to send the ship with arms from Scarborough to Newcastle a little before my

coming, else Sir John Hotham's ketch would have met with her. It were not amiss to send for them, but I would not have it done on my information, for reasons which I cannot now express. Heraldic seal. MR. BOUVERIE'S
MSS.

1642, November 4. Southampton.—John Button and Edward Hooper to John Pym. In obedience to your letters of the 1st inst., we went to-day to Southampton privately, and there conferred with the Mayor, the two Burgesses who serve for the town, and some other well affected persons. They told us that all was quiet yet, but that there are some ill affected. Yesterday a servant of Sir John Milliñ, who with his master came on Monday last from the King's army, gave ill language of the Lord General, for which he was committed, and since let out on bail. On Monday there was a meeting about exercising arms, at which there was some difference of opinion, but it was pacified by the care of the Mayor and Burgesses. We think it fitting, if you so please, to add to the Committee of Hampshire, Mr. Peter Seale, Mayor of Southampton, and Mr. George Gallop and Mr. Edward Exton, Burgesses for the Parliament, whom we find very vigilant and faithful. There are three companies in Southampton, whereof one is without a captain; the other two they can scarce confide in. It is therefore desired that any six of the Committee may have power to supply the place wanting, and to displace the others if there be occasion.

[1642.] November 19. N. S. The Hague.—Walter Strickland to John Pym. I am more and more confirmed that there are designs upon Harwich, Yarmouth, Hull, and Portsmouth, and that it is intended to have considerable forces at sea to beat the Parliament's ships if it be possible. A ship called the *Ralph* has come here from Newcastle; the master's name is Hudson. She belongs to one Coole of Newcastle, who has offered her to serve the Queen. It is said that she is to take in ten pieces of cannon. I have made complaint to the States General, but there is so much form in their resolutions as to make the work fruitless. Whatever is concluded one day must be read the next in the council, and then be perfected, which gives time enough for the ship to be gone. When I sought to hasten it, the Secretary, or *Greffier*, who is to despatch the order, told me that he cared not whether she were gone or not. I find him harsh in all that concerns the Parliament. I beseech you therefore be careful that a good fleet be at sea when the Queen goes over, which they say will be this day sevensnight if Knowles and Skipwith come over. I hear that Sir Frederick Cornwallis is gone to London disguised. He has been a great taker-up of men. Colonel Goring, Sir Francis Mackworth, Captain Wyndham, and Captain Byron, are principal agents in the design for taking up men. I hear that General King has deserted the service, and that he will not be employed. You will hear that Hudson's ship is gone, whilst I am put off with delays. The Queen has packed up, but it is said that she will not go till this day sevensnight. She has eight ships by the States, and is angry that she has no more. When the States of Holland meet in two or three days, I shall have better expedition. I shall endeavour that their ships may not have orders to conduct men or to fight with ours. Heraldic seal.

1642, November 19. N. S. The Hague.—Walter Strickland to [John Pym?]. I have received your letter of the 28th of October. It seems to me that the great number that fell off from the Lord General was a real demonstration that the victory was not by men but by God. I have made known to the Prince-elect what you wrote concerning him, in your own language. It satisfied him much, as he knows the worth of your person. He told me of a letter whereby he was earnestly

MR. BOUVIER'S
MSS.

pressed to put himself into the Queen's affairs, to go over with her, and so to go to the King. I told him that in doing so he would forfeit the opinion which he now has in the hearts of the best men, and that it might engage him in designs he knew not of, which at best must tend to ruin his interest among all Protestants in the world. He told me plainly that he was dependent on the King, but he asked whether the Parliament would preserve him in case he should not follow that way. I told him that it was not for me to judge what the Parliament had not declared, but that it was not likely that the Parliament would suffer a Prince they loved so well to be prejudiced for loving them. Let me know how far he may expect satisfaction in this particular. You may loosen him from them and fasten him to you. One way or the other, the kingdom must pay the money. He is sweet and noble, and you have an opportunity of gaining him, by making him assured of his subsistence.

The Queen is not satisfied with the small number of ships. Some think that others will meet her on the way, and make her able to do something against our fleet, or to get some place in England, Harwich, Yarmouth, Hull, or Portsmouth. Serjeant-Major Dolman was offered employment, but he would not accept it. He has been very fair since he came from England. If what we hear of the Scots' march be true, Newcastle will be no place for the Queen. I have a new order to the Admiralty concerning the *Ralph*, but I fear that she will be gone before she can be stayed. They intend "to steal into her by night" ten pieces of cannon and some powder, for they cannot have leave. No man here was more busy than Sir Frederick Cornwallis, nor more active against whatever I did for the Parliament. You will receive from me a letter which I was entreated by the States General to write on behalf of Lady Derby. They entreated me to do this office to the Parliament because their Ambassador was coming away. I could not refuse to do it, but I told them that I heard that she had deserved ill of the Parliament. You will give them a fair answer, and for doing or not doing the thing it is all one to me.

1642 [November], 19 (N. S.). The Hague.—Walter Strickland to John Pym. Concerning the *Ralph* of Newcastle, and the projects of the Queen. Heraldic seal.

1642, November ^{10.}/_{20.} The Hague.—Walter Strickland to John Pym. The States General have lately received a letter from England from the Countess of Derby, of which they communicated the effect to me by my Lord Vosbargen, a person of great esteem who has much obliged me. She desires the States General to mediate for her with the Parliament that her person, her children, and her house, may be secured from the dangers to which she may be exposed by her Lord's following the King's party. She gives as reasons that they should interest themselves for her that "her marrying into England was a thing communicated to them," that her grandfather lost his life in their service, and that she is nearly allied to the Prince of Orange. I told my Lord Vosbargen that some of her letters were said to show but little good affection to the Parliament, and that I knew not how far the Parliament had power to exempt any from these common dangers, but I promised to make known their desire. I beseech you to acquaint both Houses with it, and be pleased to use your power to favour it. Heraldic seal.

Same day and place.—The same to the same, "for yourself." I am informed that there is one Mr. Clarke, a gentleman living near Charing Cross, and having some relation to the Court, who pretends to be a friend to the Parliament only in order to be trusted. He discovers all

that he can to those here. Many here speak "desperately" against Parliament men. An Englishman was heard to say in a passage boat that he would kill the Lord General, the Earl of Essex. Before I could have the order, Hudson's ship was gone, with ten pieces of ordnance and about a hundred soldiers. The Queen has packed up. Some think that she will go to Newcastle; others to Ireland. I hear that Sir Richard Cave, Captain Gerard, and Captain Blake are in service against you, and that Captain Wyndham is gone over in Coole's ship [the *Ralph*] with the ordnance and men. The States give the best orders, but they are badly performed. I will complain. Do what you please about Lady Derby's business; a civil answer will serve, though it be not to expectation. I desire not to speak for malignants, but I could not do less. Signet.

MR. BOUVIER'S
MSS.

1642, November 11. Plymouth.—Alexander Carew, Francis Butler, J. Eliot, John St. Aubyn, John Trefusis, Francis Godolphin, John Carter, Richard Erisey, and T. Arundell, to John Pym and the rest of the Committee for the Safety of the Kingdom. We wonder much that our county of Cornwall should be so much neglected by you. Since our last, Col. Ryven with some of ours were invited by the insolency of our Cornish adversaries and their invasion of Devon to try their mettle by falling out upon them as they lay in Milbrooke, whence on our appearing they immediately fled, leaving to our mercy five of their company, of whom one was a Lieutenant, with their horse and furniture. The Sheriff of Cornwall not only continues his malignancy but gives it new "accession." The posse comitatus is now raising a second time. This town is doubted. Their strength is great—five or six thousand well armed, and plentifully furnished with money by their taking up the subsidy contribution for Ireland and the county stock. Ours is small, which again provokes our old petition for a speedy supply, especially of money and arms—pistols, carbines, and saddles in the first place. Devon pretends but little, and will act less. Each procrastination is dangerous to us. We dare not give our reasons. Papers are not safe. We again implore your speedy succour.

1642, November 28.
December 8. The Hague.—Walter Strickland to [John Pym]. I have complained to the States General, and likewise to the States of Holland, concerning the Captains who were to come over, but I can get no relief from either. They are to be shipped to-morrow for Newcastle with divers soldiers. All these Captains are intended to be Colonels. There is Colonel Goring, and Captain Byron, Sir Francis Mackworth, Captain Flood, Captain Brett, and Wyndham who went before in Coale's ship. I cannot hear the number of soldiers, but I think that it is two or three hundred. I was likewise informed from Amsterdam that twenty pieces of ordnance, with powder and other ammunition, were shipped at Midenblick, a port in North Holland. I gave a memorial to the States of Holland desiring that the ships might be stayed, and I went likewise to the States that came from Amsterdam. The next morning I went to the President of the States General, who fell out to be then Van Reade, or Rinswoud (for he is called by both these names), one of those who was intended to be one of the Ambassadors to England. He has always expressed himself against the Parliament, but never so much as at this time. I offered him a note of the ships, desiring that they might be stayed, but before he saw it, he said that I could not prove it, and that I must tell who informed me. Such a demand was never yet heard of, for there is no English or Dutch merchant who dare be known to give any information for fear of the displeasure of "great ones." I refused to tell him. I had the

MR. BOUVERIE'S
MSS

information from an honest, able man from Amsterdam, where Lord Goring was making these provisions. If the Parliament will not let them know by letter that I am not to be so used or slighted, I shall be able to do the House no service. They should be told that you will not pass by without resentment so many breaches of their promise. Otherwise I would have leave to come home. No discouragements ever stuck with me whilst I was able to serve you. If I come home, it will be but to tender myself to your commands. If I can do nothing else, I can add one sword more to those that wait on the Lord General [Essex]. Some here think that the King of Denmark might be "sweetened." I know not how you treat of peace at home, but all things here seem to be carried to conclusions of war. Mr. Knowls came here from Scotland not long since. The Queen's alteration in not going into England was very sudden, after her ships were ready. They hope to make Newcastle able to command Yorkshire, and "be a seed-plott for greater hopes." Some say here that two thousand soldiers are to be sent from Hamburg to Newcastle. If the Ambassador from Holland be not gone away, it were fit to make him understand your sense of these things. The President Van Reed told me that I had sent arms to the Parliament, which I never did.

1642, December 2. (N.S.)—Protest of Walter Strickland concerning the breaches of the order of the States General against the transport of soldiers and arms to England. (Copy. French.)

N.D. The Earl of Warwick to John Pym. I have received your letter of the 6th inst. and have accordingly despatched Capt'n. Harris with Mr. Strickland's man to Helvoetsluys, to look after Dunning and Achelees. I will send Capt'n. Wheeler into the Maas. I will also send another ship to bring away Mr. Estwick's arms from Rotterdam. All our merchant-men are near the end of their victuals; some have sprung leaks in this stormy weather. I have sent in several of them. Some of our ships of his Majesty's have victuals for only twenty days. They must go in at fourteen days, the winds being so constantly west at this season that they may lie ten days at anchor in the Gore, before getting a wind to carry them over the flats. A bark of Blakeney in Norfolk has told me that divers Irish pirates are abroad, well manned, and that they have taken a Yarmouth man and hanged all the English, and their dogs also. None escaped but a French pilot of St. Malo. They lie about Ushant, Conquet Road, Belle Isle, Croisic, and Nantes. If they be not prevented, they will take many of our merchant men who have no defence. It grieves me much that I cannot help them, or send any of our ships to take those rogues. All our ships are out of victuals, and none go well enough to catch them, except the *Providence* and the *Expedition*, which might be fitted out for this service. I expect the commands of the Houses for my stay here or my return home, for about the 20th inst. my ship's victuals will do no more than carry her to Chatham. If you do not make sure of Ketelby, he will give you the slip. If his company be examined, you will find foul matter against him. I send you enclosed the accusation of Captⁿ Ketelby for this last misdemeanour, as sent to me to day by my Vice-Admiral from the Gore near Margate.

N.D. Verses "upon Sir John Suckling's hundred horse." Forty-two lines. They begin:—

"I tell thee Jack, thou'st given the king."

They end:—

"By carding and by dice."

Sir John Suckling's Answer. Forty-two lines. They begin :—
 "I tell thee fellow, what ere thou bee."

MR. BOUVERIE'S
 MSS.

They end :—

"To venter for a crowne."

[1643.] March 14. Coventry.—John Berker, H. Mackworth, William Purefoy, and George Abbott, to the Earl of Essex, at Windsor or elsewhere. We enclose letters which we have intercepted. Our danger is the more by reason of our weakness occasioned by late disbandings of many men for want of money and supplies sent to Killingworth and Maxstoke Castles and two companies to Lichfield, which are withheld from us by the forces that lie between. We have written, according to your advice, to Lord Grey, to join with Sir John Gell, and also to Sir John to entreat the like of Sir William Brereton, "which joint power is likely the only way to amuse their designe together with your Lordship's diversion." We are assured that there are mortar pieces as well as battering ordnance intended against us. Besides this warrant for 100 horse to be raised in Warwickshire, there was another of the same to the Earl of Northampton for that shire. If we should be besieged, we should be in great defect of a commander of experience. We hear extraordinarily well of Lord Forbes, who would, we doubt not, readily undertake this employment, being now out of action. Heraldic seal—a fesse chequy between six roundles.

1646, May 9. [Somers Island, Bermuda.]—William Rener to Alexander Pym at Derby House in Westminster. Concerning his estates in Padgett Tribe and Pembroke Tribe, and the estates of Lord Say and Sir Benjamin Rudyerd. The Government is changed. Within twenty days after his arrival, the Governor called an assembly, pretending thereby to reform certain things amiss. All the ministers in the island, Mr. White, Mr. Goldinge, and Mr. Copeland, were Independents, and they had set up a Congregational church, of which most gentlemen of Council were members or favourers. The burgesses of this assembly were picked out of those who were known to be enemies to that way, and they did not suffer a Roundhead (as they term them) to be chosen. Particulars of tobacco send to England in chests of cedar.

1646. November 14. Woolavington.—James Hayward to Alexander Pym at Wilmot House near Whitehall. The payments for beds and pioneers' wages for the garrison at Bridgwater were raised by a general rate over all our parish. When such a burden is laid on our parish, you will not expect that your poor tenants should bear it all and your farms go free. Colonel Jepson quartered 50 men and 50 horses in our parish for ten days, and of them I had, for my own tenement and your farms, Major Gifford, his wife, child, and five servants and nine horses. For your farms I have craved allowance for only three men and three horses. Of a foot company I have had the ensign, his horse, his boy, and one soldier, yet I craved of you only for the ensign's diet at 5s. a week. I have thus borne a greater burden myself for my own tenement which at best was worth only 30*l.* a year than I craved for your farms which in good times were let for 150*l.* a year. A foot company of Taunton garrison is at present quartered in our parish. This will be chargeable to you. The Commissioners of water-sewers have also ordered a great sum of money to be raised in our parish for repairing a sea-wall in Huntspill. Your rate thereof is above 20*s.* for your farms.

1648, August 11. Mungeham.—John Sackett to Robert Hales, Captain of the troop of horse for the Lath of St. Augustine [co. Kent]. Last night I was warned to send a light horse to appear before you this

MR. BOUVIER'S
MSS.

morning at Bridge Hill. I am glad that you are entrusted with the command of this troop, and I hope that it will be more carefully managed than heretofore. I am not fitted to send so speedily, my house and arms being swallowed up in that general deluge which was upon us in the late unhappy tumultuous insurrection of the county. I hope that I shall not be charged with the whole furniture of a horse, man, and arms, especially at this time when the burden of quartering soldiers lies so heavy upon us, which will continue as long as the "leaguer" last, my parish being assigned for wounded men. However, I shall be content to bear proportionately with the rest of my brethren of the ministry who are free from the charge and trouble that I daily suffer. I am content to find a horse, or the man and arms. We have great difficulty in obtaining our maintenances, yet we have no abatement of our taxes. I do not envy the calling of a soldier, yet they, whose wages are double and treble to ours, are wholly free from taxes which are imposed on us.

1662, August 15. Surinam.—John Treffry to Charles Pym. We have been long in expectation of my Lord [Willoughby] who by his last told me that he would soon be ready to sail, having fully agreed with his Majesty concerning Barbados and this place. I hope that we shall see this colony wonderfully prosper by reason of the decline of Barbados, whence we daily expect sixty passengers and planters by the *Guiana*. All things are excessively dear, and the sugar so bad that it will hardly be received. Money is as fluent there as in England, and taverns take nothing else—no goods, which must occasion a decay of their old trade. The Spaniards, we understand, have bought 500 negroes from the island for ready money at high rates. Our colony is daily improving. Seven ships have already gone hence laden with sugar, specklewood, and other commodities.

Major Noel has a windmill up, and ours will be the next to be made. Every one is striving for the good of the public. Our sugar is far better, and of greater price than that of Barbados. Our noble Governor may justly bear the honour, having won every one not only to himself but also to industry. Some debauched persons have lately tried to make the world believe that he intended to poison Lieut.-Col. [Robert] Sanford. It was a plot of Sanford's. Particulars given.

1667, December 15. Barbados.—Lord Willoughby to Sir Charles Pym. "I am going to Leeward to settle things there, and I may chance try my skill in Indian-hunting. Their late barbarities have been such that they deserve no law." Heraldic seal.

1668, November 8. Antigua. William Byam to Sir Charles Pym at Hatton House, London. I have deserted our unfortunate colony of Surinam, war and pestilence having almost consumed it. As it is to revert to the Dutch, I have with great loss removed to Antigua, where I am hewing a new fortune out of the wild woods. Resettling is hard, the island being ruined by the French and the Indians. The titles of our lands are established to the satisfaction of all, and the inhabitants are more now than ever before. Heraldic seal.

1685, September 15. [London.].—William Longueville to Thomas Hales. The new Lord Lieutenant is to be over [in Ireland] next month. The Lord Keeper, North, died on Saturday at his house in Oxfordshire. Who shall succeed is not yet fixed, but Lord Jeffreys is most likely, and the Bishop of Ely [Francis Turner] has some thoughts among us. Judge Walcott of the King's Bench is dead, and the Master of the Rolls very dangerously ill. Heraldic seal.

1685, December 17. [London.].—William Longueville to Thomas Hales. Yesterday the Lord Lieutenant went on his way for St. Alban's,

attended by the Lord Chancellor, the Lord Treasurer, the Dukes of Ormonde and Beaufort, and others. Heraldic seal. MR. BOUYERIE'S
MSS.

1685[-6], January 9. [London.]—William Longueville to Thomas Hales. The Earl of Northampton is at the Countess of Conway's, and like to be married to that very rich, hunting lady. The Earl of Nottingham has been above a week married to Lord Hatton's only daughter.

1685-6, February 4. [London.]—William Longueville to Thomas Hales. There has been too much bloodshed here. You will hear of duels—the Duke of Grafton and Mr. Talbot, Vario's (Verrio's) son and another, Mr. Henry Wharton and a Lieutenant. The Earl of Northampton has at last given over Lady Conway, and come to town. Heraldic seal.

1685-6, February 23. [London.]—William Longueville to Thomas Hales. One of the first obligations I had to your Lord [Clarendon's] family was by reason of your grandfather's patent of baronetcy which was stopped. My father and I applied to Lord Clarendon, then Lord Chancellor, and I had five hundred broad pieces to present to him on the occasion, but the good old Lord told us that he would oblige us, and never had a penny. It is expected that all the baronets of the late King's time will be brought by Exchequer process to pay and plead the discharge of 1,000*l.* recited to be paid in the usual patents of baronet. Some quietuses or discharges will not be allowed. Sir Thomas Osborne and Sir William Temple have applied to the Lord Treasurer, and have gained stop of this process against themselves. The King will ease those who have family merit or personal merit. I have sent for your father that we may resolve what to do "under this rod." You must show all diligence for the Lord Lieutenant, "his talent being in his over-measure diligence." There has been duelling about Lord Northampton's match or no-match. If either of the wounded who are in danger—Mr. Conyers or Mr. Seymour—happen to die, the King will let the law run with severity against all the six concerned. Heraldic seal.

1686, May 8. [London.]—William Longueville to Thomas Hales. Books instruct and "gentilize a man." The Earl of Northampton is to marry Sir Stephen Fox's daughter to-morrow. The King goes to Windsor on the 14th of this month. The case of Mr. Williams as to his formerly licensing Dangerfield's Narrative comes on in the King's Bench on Tuesday. "It lookes cloudely on Mr. Williams." Sir Edward Hales is prosecuted at the suit of one Godwyn of Kent for 500*l.* for not taking the test as Colonel, but whether it be "a prosecution adversary," or on purpose to draw on the question of the dispensing power is doubtful. Cousin Lydcot, secretary to Lord Castlemaine, is come from Rome in fourteen or fifteen days. Our common people say that His Holiness objects to our King's titles of supremacy. Heraldic seal.

Besides the above, there is a bundle of letters to Sir Charles Pym from several persons living at Bermuda in the time of Charles II.

The following documents are on parchment:—Certificate by Thomas Gudibour, Prior of the cathedral church of Carlisle, Christopher Moresby of Highbened, knight, Master John Whelpdale, Official of the Bishop of Carlisle, Master William Raa, Official of the Archdeacon of Carlisle, John Radclyff of Derwentwater, and Henry Denton of Cardue, esquires,

MR. BCUVERIE'S
MSS.

that Robert Lowther son of Robert Lowther, knight, died without issue and was buried at Sebergham, that Geoffrey Lowther, brother of the said Robert the son, also died without issue, and was buried at the same place, that William Lowther, brother of the said Geoffrey, had issue John, and was buried at Dalston, that the said John died and was buried at Dalston, leaving issue Christopher who is alive and "enheritable," and to whom ought to belong the manors of Well and Garyngton co. Kent, according to a fine levied in the 26th year of Henry VI. Attestation of Richard, Bishop of Exeter. Shap, January 8, 1498-9. Fragments of five seals attached.

Rental of property co. Kent belonging to the Prior of Christ Church, Canterbury, made by John Hales, Baron of the Exchequer. 35-36 Henry VIII.

Taxation of all benefices in the diocese of Canterbury. 35 Henry VIII.

Rental of Christ Church, Canterbury. 26-27 Elizabeth.

Subsidy roll of the Lath of St. Augustine, co. Kent. 33 Elizabeth.

Illuminated genealogies of the families of Engeham of co. Kent, A.D. 1572 and 1651; Hales of Hales Place, A.D. 1621, with continuation by Sir Isaac Heard; and Pym of Brymore, A.D. 1583 by Dethick, and 1643 by Ryley.

There are also at Brymore many bundles of small mediæval deeds relating to property at Cannington and other places in the county of Somerset.

Mr. Bouverie has kindly given me every facility for the examination of his manuscripts.

H. C. MAXWELL LYTE.

SUPPLEMENTARY REPORT ON THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE LATE W. BROMLEY DAVENPORT, ESQ., M.P.

MR. B.
DAVENPORT'S
MSS.

SHORTLY before his sudden death, the late Mr. Bromley Davenport submitted for examination a number of ancient deeds from Baginton Hall. By his desire some of them were selected for exhibition in a cabinet or glass case, and the remainder arranged in bundles, as follows:—

Selected deeds:—

Confirmation by W. Giffard to William son of Hunger of his land at Sunger (Suhanger), granting it to the use of the church of St. Mary of Bordesley in free alms. Witnesses:—Henry, brother of the Earl [of Warwick], Henry the sewer, Edwin de Piru, Walter the chaplain, Ralph the scribe, Walter son of Girard. Fragment of equestrian seal attached. (12th century.)

Confirmation by William Giffard to the church of St. Mary of Bordesley of the land of Sunger (Suhanger), for the benefit of the soul of his lord, Roger the Earl [of Warwick], who gave it to him, and of the souls of their respective ancestors, and for the good estate of his lord, William the Earl [of Warwick], and Gundreda the Countess [of Warwick] his mother, and of himself and his heirs, on condition that Richard de Dercet and Gilbert his son, and William son of Hunger, who claim it by hereditary right, shall release it to the said church for ever. He confirms also to the said church the grant of Suan Eaveth of a hide of

land at Oxhill (Occeshull): Witnesses:—Ralph, Prior of the Holy Sepulchre [at Warwick], Henry brother of the Earl [of Warwick], Robert the butler, Henry the sewer, Ralph the scribe, Walter son of Girard, Gundreda the Countess [of Warwick], Geoffrey the chamberlain, Hugh de Arden, Robert Murdac and Thomas his brother, Robert son of Odo, John de Kinton, William de Cirecester. Fragment of equestrian seal attached. (A.D. 1153–1184.)

Confirmation by G[eoffrey] the chamberlain of Clinton of the charter of William Giffard, granting the land of William son of Hunger of Sunger (Sudhangra) to the church of St. Mary of Bordesley. Witnesses:—Robert de Crest, Roger son of William, Simon his brother, William son of Ralph de Tamworth (Tamewarda), William de Moi, William Estreche of Felcheham, Roger Bastard of Tamworth (Tamewarda), Ralph monk of Winchester, Haste the villein, the man of Robert de Crest (Haste villano homine Roberti de Crest), Engelram. (12th century.)

Confirmation by R[oger], Earl of Warwick, of the grant of William Giffard to the church of St. Mary of Bordesley, of the land of William, son of Hunger, at Sunger (Suhanter). Witnesses:—Henry his brother, Henry the sewer, Walter the chaplain, Geoffrey the chamberlain, Walter son of Girard, Edwin de Piru. Dated at Warwick (before A.D. 1154).

Grant by Walter Cumin to the church of St. Mary of Bordesley, and the monks thereof, of his land adjoining the road which leads from Sturcheneston (?) to Edston (Edricheston), for the benefit of the soul of his uncle William Cumin. Witnesses:—Jordan the chaplain of Wire, William Cumin, and twelve others named. Seal attached. Endorsed in a later hand "Confirmatio Walteri Cumin de quadam terra Suangre."

Grant by Reginald, son of Roger de Claverdon, to the church of St. Mary of Bordesley, of an acre of land at Sunger (Suhanger). Witnesses:—Robert son of William de Wolverton (Wlfardintur), William de Burle, Robert de Walefort, Alan de Bleiz, Helias the bishop. Fine seal attached.

Grant by Alan, son of Alan de Blez, to the church of St. Mary of Bordesley and the monks thereof, of fifteen ridges (seiliones) of land at Langley. Witnesses:—Peter de Wolverton (Wolwardington), and six others named. Large seal attached—device three ears of corn.

Letter in French from John de Cantelou to the Bishop of Worcester, concerning the right of John de Wolverton (Wolwardynton) to present to the church of Wolverton. A.D. 1307. Heraldic seal attached.

Grant by Gerard de Allispath of a yearly rent of 30*d.* in free alms, for the sustenance of two wax torches before the altar of St. Mary in the church of Allispath, and of a lamp before the altar of St. Laurence in the same. (13th century.)

Grant by John Odingsels (Oddyngsels), knight, to Robert Wolfes of Sowe, and Richard Wolfes, clerk, of the custody and marriage of Guy Breton, son and heir of John Breton, and, if he die under age, of the custody and marriage of Agnes his sister. 41 Edward III. Heraldic seal attached.

Grant by Joan, relict of William Bretoun, knight, to William de Folkeshall, chaplain, and William the clerk of Offchurch, of all the lands, etc. which she had, jointly with her late husband, of the feofment of Nicholas de Somerton and Nicholas Salomon, chaplain, in the hamlets of Hay and Gorcote, in the parish of Studley. 6 Richard II. Heraldic seal attached.

MR. B.
DAVENPORT'S
MSS.
—

Indenture tripartite whereby William, Abbot of Westminster, and the Convent of that place, in consideration of the sum of 300 marks paid to them by Master Walter Cook, Canon of Lincoln, and of the patronage of the chantry of the chapel of SS. John Baptist, Laurence, and Anne, lately established and built by him in the hamlet of Knowle (Knoll), co. Warwick, assign a yearly stipend of 10 marks to the chaplain for ever. August 11, 1404. Conventional seals attached.

Grant by John Shakespere of Wraxale, son and heir of Richard Shakespere, to Humphrey Blyke of Aspeley co. Salop, of a croft called Newland, in the domain of Shrewley. January 18, 7 Henry VII. Fragment of seal attached.

Certificate of Edmund, Prior of Henton, and the Convent of that place, of the admission of William Gellet, M.A., as a partaker of the prayers of that house, in life and in death. A.D. 1533. Fragment of conventual seal attached.

A bundle of twenty-nine deeds of the 12th and 13th centuries relating to property at Claverdon and Kington, in the hundred of Barlichway, co. Warwick. Among them are the following :—

Grant by Waleran, Earl of Warwick, to William de Arden, in fee, of certain lands at Claverdon, for a yearly payment of one bezant. Witnesses :—Thomas, Prior of Warwick, Nigel de Mundevill, and eleven others named. (A.D. 1184–1205.)

Grant by William de Arden to the church of St. Mary of Bordesley, and the monks thereof, of twenty-five acres of land at Claverdon, for a yearly payment of 4s. 2d. Witnesses :—William Cumin, and four others named. Fragment of equestrian seal attached.

Release by Michael, son of William de Arden, to the church of St. Mary of Bordesley, and the monks thereof, of the said yearly payment of 4s. 2d. Witnesses :—Nicholas the chamberlain, and seven others named. Seal attached.

Confirmation by Walter, son of Hugh de Burley, to Christiana his sister, of a messuage in the vill of Kington, in the fee of Claverdon. (13th century.)

Grant by Hugh de Burley to the Abbot and Convent of Conches, and the Prior of Wotton [Wawen], of seven ridges (sellones) of land at Claverdon. Witnesses :—Sir Simon Bagot, Sir Robert de Clopton, knights, and five others named.

Grant by Hugh de Burley to the church of St. Peter of Conches, and the monks thereof, of part of his clearing (assarti) at Claverdon. Witnesses :—Sir Peter de Wolverton (Wolvardinton), knight, Sir Robert de Clopton, knight, and four others named. Seal attached.

Grant by Hugh de Burley, son of William de Burley, to the church of St. Mary of Bordesley, and the monks thereof, of the homage and service of Juliana, niece of his wife, and a yearly rent of 1d. Seal attached.

Grant by Nicholas Curli and Juliana his wife to Henry Smith (fabro), son of John Smith, with Alice their daughter in free marriage, of a tenement called le Hoo, to be held of the Abbot of Bordesley. Witnesses :—William de Waleford, Henry de Nort, Nicholas de Curdes-hale, and six others named.

Release by Nicholas, son of William de Burley, to the Abbot and monks of Bordesley, of the land which he held of them at Claverdon, adjoining the land of Hugh, son of William de Burley. Witnesses :—

Sir Peter de Wolverton (Wolwardinton), Sir Simon Bagot of Preston, knights, and four others named.

MR. B.
DAVENPORT'S
MSS.

Release by William, son of John de Burley, to the church of St. Peter of Wotton [Wawen], and the monks thereof, of all his right in the land at Claverdon which they had of the gift of his uncle, Hugh de Burley, and his grandfather, William de Burley. Witnesses:—Walter de Wolverton (Wlwardinton), and eight others named. Fragment of heraldic seal attached

Confirmation by Walter, son of Hugh de Burley, of the grants of his father to the Abbot and Convent of Conches and the Prior of Wotton [Wawen].

Grant by Thomas de Colehull, son of William de Colehull of Claverdon to the Prior and canons of the Holy Sepulchre at Warwick or half an acre of land at Claverdon. Witnesses:—Nicholas de Curdeshale, and six others named.

A bundle of twenty-seven deeds of the 13th and 14th centuries relating to property at Edston (Edricheston), co. Warwick.

A bundle of four ancient deeds relating to property at Sunger, in the parish of Claverdon, co. Warwick. Among them are the following:—

Confirmation by Andrew Gyffard of the charter of his uncle William Gyffard, granting the land of Sunger (Suhanger) to the church of St. Mary of Bordesley and the monks thereof. This he confirms for the benefit of the souls of his said uncle, his own brother William, and others. Witnesses:—William Cumin, William de Curle, Peter son of Robert de Wulward, Philip the parson of Haleford, Alan de Blez, John de Burle, and others.

Agreement between W. Abbot of Bordesley and the Convent of that place, and the rector of Claverdon, concerning the tithes of Sunger (Suthanger), as made by the papal delegates. Witnesses:—Richard the chaplain of Wolverton (Wolwardington), Peter de Morbi, William de Colehull, Nicholas de Cruddeshal, Simon de Bles, Robert de Lamore. A.D. 1297.

A bundle of forty ancient deeds relating to property at Hatton co. Warwick. Among them are the following:—

Grant by William Reynfrey of Hatton to William le Porter and Giliana his wife, of half an acre of arable land with two "chikenes" adjoining, in the field of Hatton on Wodefurlong, situate between the land of the Lady Scolastica de Mewes and that of Robert le Mason 2 Edw. III. Seal attached.

Grant by John Hastanges, knight, lord of Budbrook, and Eva his wife, to William le Porter, son of Roger de Grendon, and to Juliana his wife, of three and a half acres of land with headlands (cheveciis) and all other appurtenances, which William Franceys de Walda bondman (nativus) of the grantors, bought in the territory of Hatton by Haseley, of which half an acre "que est forera" lies on Asschefurlonges, half an acre on Whetefurlonges, half an acre on Wodefurlonges "cum uno chevecto," half an acre on Middelfurlonges, two half acres on Whetefurlonges, and half an acre "cum chevecto" on Benehull. 3 Edward II. Two seals.

A large bundle of ancient deeds relating to property at Shrewley, in the parish of Hatton, co. Warwick. Among them are the following:—

Demise by John de Dufford, knight, to Matilda relict of Walter de Culy, of lands, etc. which Helisencia relict of John de Shrewley (Schreveleye) formerly held in dower. 2 Edw. I.

MR. B.
DAVENPORT'S
MSS.
—

Demise by John de Dufford, knight, to Matilda daughter and heiress of John de Shrewley (Schreveleye), of all the lands, etc. which Helisencia, relict of John de Shrewley, held in dower. 35 Edw. I.

Grant by John atte Cros of Hatton in the Woodland to John de Brokshawe and Emma his wife, daughter of the grantor, in free marriage, of a messuage in Shrewley "cum octo chevectis et duabus salionibus terre cum foreris, hais, et fossatis ad se spectantibus cum suis pertinentibus," which he had of the gift of the said John. 7 Edw. III.

Grant by John de Meaux, knight, to William de Filylod and Nicholas his brother, of lands in Shrewley, Hatton, and Haseley. 30 Edw. III.

Release by Matilda de Culi, widow, to William de Fililed, son of Roger de Fililod, and Nicholas his brother and heir, of a rent in Shrewley, Hatton, and Rowington. 30 Edw. III.

Release by Agnes Warde of Shrewley, daughter and heiress of John Warde and Magota his wife, to John her son, of all her right in lands, etc., which came to her after the death of her said parents. 12 Hen. IV.

Among other persons named in deeds in this bundle are the following:—Sir John de Thacham, called also Sir John Draper, vicar of Rowington (27 Edw. III.), Sir Gilbert de Lokkesleye, chaplain of the parish of Hatton (7 and 20 Edw. III.), Richard Shakespere of the parish of Wraxale (5 Hen. VII.), and John Shakespere of Wraxale, son and heir of Richard Shakespere. (7 Hen. VII.)

A large bundle of ancient deeds relating to property at Haseley.

A bundle of twelve deeds of the 13th and 14th centuries, relating to property at Wolverton, co. Warwick. Among them is the following:—

Grant by Michael son of Robert de Wolverton (Wolwardington) to William son of Richard Geri of Bearley (Burlig), in free marriage with Florence his daughter, of the service and homage of Simon de la Hulle of Wolverton (Wolwardington). Witnesses:—Sir Elias Giffard, Gilbert his brother, Sir Robert de Clopton, Sir Peter [de Wolwardington], knights, and three others named.

Among other persons named in deeds in this bundle are the following:—Sir Peter de Wolverton (Wolwardington) and Alina his wife, Peter son of Walter de Wolverton (Wolwardington), William de Brome, lord of Wolverton (31 Edw. III.), and William Bruton, knight, lord of Wolverton (45 Edw. III.).

A bundle of fourteen deeds of the 13th, 14th, and 15th centuries, relating to property at Langdon and Knowle, in the parish of Solihull, co. Warwick.

A bundle of three ancient deeds relating to property at Harborough Magna, co. Warwick.

A bundle of three ancient deeds relating to property at Long Itchington, co. Warwick. In each of them mention is made of Guy le Bretoun of Wolrichestone and Joan his wife (11, 12, and 16 Edw. II.).

A bundle of ancient deeds relating to property at Coventry. Among them are the following:—

Grant by John Smythier of Coventry and Robert Litelman of the same, to John Wyseman of Hurst, co. Warwick, of a yearly rent at

Christmas of a tunic of the value of 3s., a pair of hose of the value of 8d., a pair of shoes of the value of 6d., and linen of the value of 7d., during his life. Witnesses:—Sir William Bagot, knight, John Wychard, esq., John Witzeladde, and others. Dated at Baginton (Bakynndon) 5 Kalends July, 8 Ric. II.

Demise by Master Nicholas Gore, chaplain of the chantry of Laurence Shepey at the altar of St. Laurence in the church of St. Michael at Coventry, by consent of Sir Richard Notynggham, Prior of the cathedral church of St. Mary at Coventry, patron of the same, to Thomas Stone of Coventry, and Alice his wife, of a tenement in Gosford Street, extending from the highway to the ditch newly made. 43 Hen. VI.

Most of the others relate to tenements in Spon Street. In one of them mention is made of John Atte Welle, vicar of the church of Hampton in Arden (10 Ric. II.).

A bundle of ten ancient deeds relating to property at Langley, in the parish of Claverdon, co. Warwick. Among them is a grant by John de Twiford, Abbot of Bordesley, and the Convent of that place, to Gregory de la Hulle of Edston (Edricheston) and Matilda his wife, for their ives, of a tenement called Birch hurste, at Langley (Longgele), situate on the highway leading from Kington to Langley. Dated Thursday after Trinity Sunday, 1301.

A small bundle of ancient deeds relating to property at Studley.

A bundle of ancient deeds relating to property at Gorcote, near Studley co. Warwick. Among the persons mentioned are the following:—Richard son of Robert son of William de Wolverton (Wolwardington), Emma daughter of Rondulf le Harpur of Studley, relict of Henry de Burley, William Bretoun, knight, and Joan his wife. (48 Edw. III.)

A bundle of four ancient deeds relating to property at Moreton.

A bundle of miscellaneous ancient deeds. Among them are the following:—

Grant by Thomas Breton, son and heir of Guy Breton of Merston, to Sir Ralph Basset of Sapecote, knight, William de Catesby, William Breton, his brother, and Sir John de Bylneye, rector of the church of Hickeford, of all his lands at Merston, Wolston (Wolvericheston), Itchington, Bascote, and elsewhere, co. Warwick. 26 Edw. III.

Demise by Thomas Yonge, Dean of the collegiate church of St. Mary at Warwick, and the chapter of that place, to Robert Huggesford and Joyce his wife, of all their lands, etc., in Mulverton, for 100s. yearly. 10 Henry IV. Two seals attached.

H. C. MAXWELL LYTE.

THE MANUSCRIPTS OF LORD BRAYE, AT STANFORD HALL, RUGBY.

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

THE manuscripts mentioned in the following pages have been found at different times within the last few years stowed away in no order in one of the lumber rooms at Stanford Hall. Since the date of my first visit to his house, Lord Braye has caused many of them to be arranged and bound in volumes. The collection may be said to consist of four parts, the Browne MSS., the Cave MSS., the Peck MSS., and the Stuart MSS., although this arrangement has not been observed in the calendar.

The Browne MSS. belonged formerly to John Browne, of Twickenham and of Eydon, co. Northampton, who was clerk of the Parliament during a great part of the seventeenth century. For some unknown reason, he retained for himself and his descendants a certain number of the official documents that passed through his hands, instead of depositing them among the archives of the House of Lords. Many of them were indeed transcribed by him into the Journals of that assembly, which have since been printed, but some interest attaches to the autographs. At Stanford are preserved various depositions and examinations with regard to the Earl of Strafford, Lord Digby's anonymous letter to Sir Lewis Dyves, which was produced as evidence against him, Sir John Hotham's letters to the Speaker of the House of Commons, concerning the King's attempt to enter Hull, the original of the Westminster Confession of Faith, the intercepted letter from the young Duke of York making arrangements for an escape from England, and various drafts and memoranda in the hands of Littleton, Williams, Pym, and other Parliamentary leaders of the time of Charles I. Many of the documents, however, have not been entered in the Lord's Journals, or otherwise printed. The first in point of date is an account of proceedings in the House of Commons in 1572. Soon after it come a number of letters to and from Laud, Bishop of London, concerning the mission of John Durye to the Continent for the purpose of effecting an union between the Lutherans and the Calvinists, between the years 1632 and 1636. The rest of the correspondence is still preserved in the House of Lords, as stated in the third Report of this Commission, and there is no evident reason for this separation of the papers. Under the date of October 1640 Lord Braye has a copy of a letter from York, giving particulars as to the negotiations then proceeding in the north of England. He has also a number of papers, some of which have not been printed, concerning negotiations between the English and Scottish Commissioners. A holograph petition from the Earl of Strafford, quoting precedents against the Bill of Attainder, although stated to have been read on the 5th of May 1641, does not appear in the Lords' Journals under that date. An original letter from Major Thomas Wade to Harbottle Grimston, written at Colchester in August 1642, gives a contemporary narrative of the attack on the residence of Sir John Lucas. Another letter, not original, furnishes an account of the siege of Sherborne in the following month. Particulars of the siege of Lyme Regis are given in copies of Col. Were's Journal and a letter from the Earl of Warwick. A series of elaborate notes taken from day to day during the trial of Archbishop Laud differ from the reports published by Prynne and Heylin. A letter from Sir H.

Cholmeley, Governor of Scarborough Castle, to Sir J. Meldrum, and the answer to it, are curious specimens of the controversial style of the time. The Historical MSS. Commission has more than once directed attention to the secret correspondence between Charles I. and Henrietta Maria, of which a portion only was published by the Parliament after the capture of the King's cabinet at Naseby. John Browne took copies of at least five of the letters from the King, and one of these has never been printed before. It is dated at Oxford on the 17th of April 1645, and it expresses hopes of military success and warm approval of the measures taken by the Queen. A long letter addressed to the English Parliament, in September 1645, states the views of the Scottish Commissioners upon the state of public affairs. A series of private letters from Thomas Margetts to John Browne gives many interesting details about the proceedings of Cromwell and Lambert in the north of England and their reception in Scotland in the autumn of 1648. The Browne MSS. of the time of Charles II. are not so important as those of the earlier period, but among them there are, a curious account of the death and funeral of Philip IV. of Spain, and narratives of naval actions between the English and the Dutch. The draft Journals of the House of Lords kept by Browne after the Restoration do not supply so much information omitted from the formal Journals as those kept by him during the reign of Charles I. and those kept by his predecessor, Henry Elsynge, during the reign of James I., all of which are preserved at Stanford Hall.

LORD BRAY'S
MSS.

The Cave MSS. consist chiefly of deeds and other legal documents, the earliest of which relates to the manor of Stanford in the 12th century. There is, however, among them a volume containing transcripts of letters concerning the military organisation of Northamptonshire in the early part of the reign of Charles I. Two letters from Rowland Berkeley to his father-in-law, Sir Thomas Cave, give contemporary particulars of the battle of Worcester, and some later letters contain notices of the battle of Oudenarde and the riots in London in 1710. Several bundles of letters and papers relate to Parliamentary elections in Leicestershire in the eighteenth century, and to the publication of Bridge's "*History of Northamptonshire*." It is probable that some heraldic MSS. by William Burton, the historian of Leicestershire, and Robert Cooke, Clarencieux King of Arms, were acquired in the middle of the eighteenth century by Sir Thomas Cave of Stanford, who was much interested in antiquarian researches.

Sir Thomas Cave was certainly the purchaser of the manuscripts of Francis Peck, the author of the "*Annals of Stamford*," and other historical works. They consist almost exclusively of transcripts, a holograph letter of Charles I. being perhaps the only exception. Peck made collections for a history of Grantham, a history of Lincolnshire, and other works. He also procured from his friend Dr. Zachary Grey a number of transcripts from the manuscript collections of Dr. John Nalson which were formerly in the possession of Dr. Philip Williams of St. John's College, Cambridge. Many of these transcripts are printed in Peck's "*Desiderata Curiosa*," and some while ago, I made a calendar of the rest for the present report. As, however, I have since been so fortunate as to find the volumes of Nalson's collections, all of which had disappeared, in the house of another nobleman, I have kept back this calendar for collation with the original MSS., and probably for considerable enlargement. The only Peck MSS. noticed at any great length in the present report are copies of a number of

LORD BRAYE'S MSS. letters to and from John Mordaunt with regard to the royalist plots for the restoration of the House of Stuart to the throne. They supplement the correspondence printed in the "*Clarendon State Papers*."

The Stuart MSS. now at Stanford Hall seem to have been overlooked a few years ago, when the late Miss Otway Cave presented to the British Museum the voluminous diaries and correspondence of Cardinal York, which had been purchased by her mother, Baroness Braye, at Rome in 1842, together with a number of portraits and other relics of the exiled house of Stuart. They have been arranged in chronological order, and bound in three volumes. Among them are two long narratives of the adventurous journey of the Princess Clementina Sobieski before her marriage to the Old Pretender, copies of letters relating to their subsequent separation, and many documents concerning the property of the Sobieski family, and the crown jewels of Poland. There are also many papers of Prince Charles Edward concerning his marriage, the reception of his wife at Rome, and the status of his illegitimate daughter. The correspondence of Cardinal York in the third volume relates chiefly to business, but it illustrates the relations that subsisted between him and the House of Hanover. Those of his effects which were not bought by Baroness Braye in 1842, were bought at the same time by the late Mr. Balfour of Townley Hall, where they are still preserved.

The Calendar of the Stuart Papers, and a great part of the remainder of the calendar of Lord Braye's Manuscripts has been drawn up by Mr. F. H. Blackburne Daniell.

I am also indebted to Dr. Stainer for assistance with regard to the old music. Lord Braye has himself afforded every facility for the examination of his manuscripts.

H. C. MAXWELL LYTE.

A great number of documents, ancient and modern, relating to the Cave family, and the parish of Stanford. One of them dates from the 12th century :—

Notification by R. Foliot to the Bishop of Lincoln, the Archdeacon of Northampton, and all men, that he has granted to the Church of St. German of Selby (Salebi) and the monks thereof the manor of Stanford, as he had it of Wido de Raimecurt or Richard, his son, and free from 4*l.* which Turstin Banastre claimed. Witnesses :—Richard de Curci, William de Curci the nephew (Willermo nepote de Curci), and Master Peter his clerk, Henry de Otrincham and Nicholas and Æbald his brothers, Jordan Fitz-Reiner Fitz-Count, and nine others named. Endorsed :—"Roberti Foliot de Stanford."

Grant by Elizabeth Vyell, daughter and heiress of Henry Vyell, late burgess of Bristol, to John Sutton, her cousin, son and heir of Henry Sutton, son of Thomas Sutton, burgess of Bristol, of her late father's lands in the counties of Northampton and Leicester, viz., at Swinford, Yelvertoft, Iseham, and Welton, mentioning her mother Agnes, wife of Thomas Burford. 22 Ric. II. Two seals, one that of the Town of Bristol.

A bundle of ancient deeds relating to property at Great Oakley, Little Oakley, and Geddington, co. Northampton. Among them are the following :—

Grant by William Argent, by consent of Sara, his daughter and heiress, to Alice daughter of Agnes his wife, of a messuage in his court (curia) in Oakley (Ocle) adjoining the house which the monks of Pipewell hold of him. Witnesses :—Seyr the parson of Childle, William de St. Maur, Alberic de Ocle, and four others named. Seal.

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

Grant by John de Houby to Robert de Oseville, of a fourth part of the manor of Little Oakley, which he had of the grant of Matilda de Houby his mother. 13 Edw. II. Seal.

Grant by John Giffard of Cotterstock (Cotherstoke), clerk, to John Giffard his nephew and Isabel his wife, of a fourth part of the manor of Little Oakley and certain services in the vill of Newton, with successive remainders in tail to John Fitz-William of Lyveden, Ellen, niece of the grantor, and Joan and Joan (*sic*) sisters of Sir Luke Giffard, Rector of Cotterstock, 17 Edw. II. Two heraldic seals.

Settlement of the manor of Little Oakley and the advowson of the church on John Filiol, knight, and Margery his wife, and on Richard and John, sons of the said John, in tail. 5 Edw. III.

Release by Walter de Houby, knight, to Isabel, relict of John Giffard of Oakley, and William his son, of all his right in a fourth part of the manor of Little Oakley. Witnesses :—Sir John Engaine, Sir Simon de Drayton, knights, and seven others named. 9 Edw. III. Five heraldic and five other seals.

Release by John, son and heir of Roger Giffard, of Cotterstock, cousin and heir of John Giffard, lord of Cotterstock, clerk, to Henry Mulso of Geddington, of all his right in a fourth part of the manor of Little Oakley, with certain services in Great Newton. 35 Edw. III. Seal.

Grant by Henry de Geytington, clerk, and John Basset of Rushden (Rushenden), chaplain, to William Purly, of Oakley and Matilda his wife, of the fourth part of the manor of Little Oakley, called "Gyffards' place," which they had of the grant of Henry Mulsho. 42 Edw. III. Seal.

Grant by John Basset and Henry Drayton to Richard Erchebaud and Matilda his wife, for life, of the manor of Little Oakley and the advowson of the church, which they had of the grant of William Pirly, with remainder to Peter son and heir of William Pirly and the heirs of his body, and to William brother of the said Peter and the heirs of his body, and to the heirs of the bodies of the said Richard Erchebaud and Matilda his wife. 49 Edw. III.

A box containing six volumes of registers of the baptisms, marriages, and burials, in the following parishes, &c.—

Stanford, co. Northampton.	A.D. 1607–1668.
Swinford, co. Leicester.	A.D. 1559–1632.
"	A.D. 1706–1741.
Claybrook, co. Leicester.	A.D. 1563–1636.
"	A.D. 1637–1664.
"	A.D. 1664–1685.

A large roll of parchment containing copies of deeds of the fourteenth century relating to property at Northampton, Cotes, Hardingstone, Wotton, and Coddington.

A bundle of eleven ancient deeds relating to property at East Greenwich.

A bundle of ancient deeds relating to property at Inworth, Wolscote, Pillesgate, Bernack, Oudeby, Berugh, Tybynton, Rowley, Catthorpe,

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

Ellesborough alias Eselborough, Olton, Keton, and Stornsworth, in various counties.

Subsidy Roll for the western division of the county of Northampton, A.D. 1628.

A bundle of letters and papers relating to Parliamentary elections in Leicestershire. A.D., 1710, 1714, 1716, 1741, 1762, 1768, 1774, 1775, 1790, and 1818.

A bundle of letters and papers relating the publication of Bridge's *History of Northamptonshire*. A.D. 1754–1768.

A volume of 22 leaves of paper ($11\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$ in.) in an old leather cover. It contains a curious account of Philip the Good and Charles the Bold, Dukes of Burgundy. The first part is headed:—"Sensuit en brief la declaracion de tous les haulx fais et glorieuses aventures de duc Phelippe de Burgoingne, celui qui se nomme le duc et le grant lyon." The second part is headed:—"Icy apres que lacteur a fait mencion du pere mort ensemble parle du filz vivant, et commence en son regne." (Printed in *Œuvres historiques inédites de Sire George Chastellain*, 1837, pp. 502–511.) At the beginning and at the end of the volume are some verses in old French.

An oblong volume of 57 leaves of paper ($6 \times 8\frac{1}{2}$ in.) newly bound in red, and lettered "Common-place Book." It contains music of the sixteenth century by, or in the style of, John Dowland. The following are the names of some of the pieces:—"The King's Pavane," "A fancye of Francys Myllayne," "O God that art my ryghtuousnes," "The base of Spayne," "Fantazia Frauncis de Myllayne," "Marke Antony's Galliarde," "Pardye, I sayde not soe," "Care who so wyll," "Philips song," "If care do men cause crye," "The hedgyng hay," "On wynters just retorne," "Quando claro, quando claro." Most of the pieces are dances, as pavans, galliards, a "saltrello," and the "antike." It appears that the first, or highest, string of the lute was tuned to E, the second to B, the third to F sharp, the fourth to D, the fifth to A, and the sixth, or lowest to E. The volume contains also verses of the sixteenth century, and recipes for cookery, a "remedy agaynst bytyng of a mad dogge or mad man," and other specifics.

An oblong volume of 39 leaves of paper ($5\frac{1}{2}$ in. \times $7\frac{3}{4}$ in.) containing music transcribed at different dates. Among the earlier pieces are "The Quene's galliard," "Jhonsones paven," "Spannesche paven," "Allisuns gallecard," "Robert Sprignell," "Pavan, Holborn," "Allysons Gal[iard] per Ro[bert] Spr[ignell]," "Gal[iard] Collyard per Ro[bert] Spr[ignell]," "Dowland, per Ro[bert] Sp[ignell]," "Cydiappe, pav[an] per Ro[bert] Spr[ignell]," "Mr. Allisons Sharp pa[van] by Rob[ert] Sprig[nell]," "Doulandes Galliarde," "Ro[bert] Prime," "The L[ord] Souch (Zouche) his march," "Monsirs Almain," "Gal[iard] by Thol[mas] Sturgin."

Among the pieces in a later hand are "Phantazia, Thomas Robinson," "Moll Peddie," "The Queen's Coridon," "Wilsons wilde," "Tantara, or Leshleys March," "Mr. Mulloynes Coranto," "Mr. Mulloynes antick saraband," "Bow bells," "An Almaine by Captaine Winn," "An Almaine by Mr. Robinson," "Coranto by Captaine Winne," "Mr. William Lawes Elizium or faire Phidelia," "When the K[ing] enjoys

his own again," "The L[ord] Chamberlaines maske," "Colonel Gerrards mistresse."

LORD BEAUTE'S
MSS.

The book bears the name of Matthew Otley.

A small quarto volume of 109 leaves of paper, newly bound, and lettered—"Heraldic Notes. W. Burton." It contains tricks of several hundred shields, made by William Burton, the historian of Leicestershire. The following are the chief contents:—

f. 9. Arms of Lord Mayors of London in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries.

f. 22. Arms of colleges at Oxford and Cambridge.

f. 45. Arms of German princes and nobles.

f. 50. Arms of English heralds in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

f. 53. Arms of gentle families co. Leicester.

f. 63. List of English officers at the siege of Terouenne, with the badges of their respective standards. A.D. 1513.

f. 65. Arms of gentle families co. Stafford. A.D. 1583.

f. 68. Arms in the windows in the hall of Serjeants' Inn, London. A.D. 1599.

f. 71. Account of the coronation of James I. by H. Repingdon of the Inner Temple, who was present.

ff. 19, 41, 75. Arms of noble and gentle families in Ireland.

f. 81. Copy of a roll of arms of the time of Henry VI., beginning with Waterton and ending with Ralph Blaklow.

f. 86. Copy of a roll of arms of noble and gentle families in the county palatine of Chester in the time of Edward III., beginning with the Earl of Chester, and ending with Redley.

f. 89. Arms of noble and gentle families co. York. A.D. 1616.

f. 97. Arms of gentle families county Warwick, at a visitation taken in 1619.

f. 102. Arms of gentle families co. Lincoln.

f. 105. List of noblemen and gentlemen co. Lincoln. A.D. 1617.

f. 107. Extracts from the roll of John Rous of Warwick.

f. 129. Arms of gentle families co. Kent, about A.D. 1593.

f. 139. Arms of Scottish lords.

f. 141. Lists of Sheriffs of the counties of Stafford, Northampton, Sulop, and York.

f. 194. Arms of gentle families co. Warwick.

The references given are according to the old pagination, which is unfortunately interrupted in places by the absence of several pages. Interspersed among the above contents are tricks of shields that were to be seen in many private houses in the reigns of Elizabeth and James I., as at Solihull, Shuckburgh, Meriden, Wolston, Edgbaston, Tanworth, Balsall, Haseley, Hillmorton, Whitley, Packwood, Castle Bromwich, Baginton, Arbury, and Elmdon, co. Warwick, Fawsley, Winwick, Horton, Newton, and Weston Favell, co. Northampton, Belgrave and Drayton, co. Leicester, Willeaby and Foremark, co. Derby, Rotherfield and Tisted, co. Southampton. There are also notes taken in the churches of Higham Ferrers, Newton, Pitsford, and Easton Maudit, co. Northampton. Inasmuch as many of the shields tricked have impalements and quarterings, this volume would repay careful examination. It has a good index of names of families.

A folio volume bound in brown leather, containing pedigrees of different families in the counties of Buckingham and Stafford, with their arms tricked. Some of the pedigrees end with the year 1583;

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

others are brought down to the year 1605 in the same hand. The book seems to have been written by, or for, Robert Cooke, Clarencieux King of Arms. The following is a list of the pedigrees in the order in which they occur:—Lechingham, Hawtre, Brudenell, Pigott, Belson, Wachell, Redman, Kingston, Cheney, Rufford, Lovett, Clarke, Norwood, Fowler, Collys, Pigott, Brightwell, West, Clanor, Foster, Longville, Ap-Rice, Ardes, Annesley, Fitz-Hugh, Chetwood, Bullock, Riseley, Porter, Purefoy, More, Mordant, Dormer, Sankey, Packington, Walweyn, Pigott, East, Duncombe, Wallinger, Meredith, Duncombe, Tyrill, Read, Riseley, Gedney, Temple, Woodford, Eyre, Puttman, Hawtre, Brightinge, Jones, Bedenger, Woodward, Rookes, Hampden, Ruthall, Pigott, Packington, Hampden, Sandys, De Verdun, Arblaster, Wells, Hill, Endesore, Leigh, Grosvenor, Harper, Mowlisley, Whorewood, Leveson, Giffard, Broxton, Wrotesley, Colyar, Wirley, and Skrimshire.

A thin folio volume of genealogical collections relating to the family of Temple down to the year 1702. It also contains pedigrees of the families of Beaufor, Grey, Spencer, Sandys, and Leveson, with trickings of their arms.

A small folio volume of 21 leaves of paper. It contains:—

f. 3. "Instructions for our cozen the Earl of Essex and the Lord Howard, our High Admirall, how to use themselves for execution of the commission given to them by us for some service to be done against the common enimie. Dated at Greenwich the 15th of May in the 38th yeare of our raigne, 1596."

f. 7. A paper beginning:—"There are two questions proposed. The first is if the government of a stranger be more to be desired than that of a home borne Prince."

f. 15. "An Epistle dedicatory of the Lord Henry Howarde in the beginning of a booke called, The Exhortations of Charles the fifth to his son King Phillipp, upon the yielding up the government of his dominions to him. Translated out of the Spanish by the said Lord, and dedicated to her Majestie as followeth."

f. 20. A treatise "Of the five periods of 500 yeares through the course of our Englishe History from Brute to Queen Elizabeth."

A white volume entitled:—"A surveye made of the Castles, Fortes, Blockhouses and Platformes placed on eather side of Thames and Medway, and also of the Castles and Fortes with all their Fortifications along the Coastes of Kent, Sussex, Hampshire, and so onwards on the South Coast westward to the Land's End, including the Fortes of Cornwell, by Sir Richard Morrison, knight, Lieutenant of his Majestis Ordnaunce, Sir John Ogle, knight and Coronell, and Sir John Kay, knight, Surveyor of his Majesties said Ordnaunce, by vertue of certain instructions from the Lords of his Highnes most honourable Pryvie Councell, date 30th July, 1623."

Another white volume entitled:—"A survey in pursuite of his Majesties instructions, by Mountjoy, Earle of Newporte, Master Generall of his Majesties Ordnaunce, assisted by Alexander Hambleton, Collonell, and Francis Coningesby, Esquire, Surveyor of his Majesties Ordnaunce, of divers of his Majesties Castles and Fortes." Signed by them, and dated January 14, 1636.

A folio volume of 71 leaves of paper, newly bound, and lettered—"Historical Memoirs." It contains:—

f. 2. Life of Henry Stafford, second Duke of Buckingham.

f. 17. Life of Edward Stafford, third Duke of Buckingham.

f. 28. "A discourse of passages between the Earl of Essex, Somersett, Northampton, the Countesse of Essex, Sir Thomas Overbury, [and] otheres, with their risings [and] falls, together with diueres otheres affayres as they occurred durement the late rayne of K[ing] James, and also of the Duke of Buckingham, his first coming into favour."

LORD BEAUTE'S
MSS.

A folio volume containing transcripts of letters of the time of James I. and Charles I. The following are given, but not in chronological order.

(f. 43.) May 31, 1620. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. Orders for a muster. The beacons to be kept in good repair.

(f. 44.) The Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire to his Deputy Lieutenants. Orders for a muster at Kettering on the 10th of August.

(f. 47.) June 11, 1623. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. Orders for a muster.

(f. 3.) December 23, 1623. Whitehall. The Council to the justices of the peace in Northamptonshire. Orders for the strict execution of the statute of Winchester concerning watches and wards, and the statutes against rogues and vagabonds, and those concerning "osteryes" (inns), alehouses, and drunkards. Able-bodied watchmen to be appointed in all towns and villages. Search to be made at least once a month for suspicious persons, rogues, and idlers. The houses of correction to be examined. The price of corn being high in the northern and western parts of the realm, all such alehouses as are not needful are to be suppressed.

(f. 49.) December 31, 1623. Hampton Court. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. Orders that the trained bands be kept up to their full number as in past times.

(f. 25.) June 13, 1624. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. The King has concluded a treaty with the United Provinces, and consented to the raising of 6,000 voluntary soldiers for their defence against the Emperor and the Roman Catholic league. Assistance is to be given to the Earls of Oxford, Southampton, and Essex, and Lord Willoughby, the Colonels deputed by the ambassadors of the States. The country will doubtless be "disburthened" of many unnecessary persons who have no employment and live lewdly and unprofitably. Any persons who, after receiving "imprese money," run away from their captains or conductors, are to be apprehended.

(f. 29.) October 29, 1624. Royston. The King to the Earl of Exeter, Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. Warrant for the impressment of able men to serve in the war for the recovery of the Palatinate.

(f. 30.) October 31, 1624. Whitehall. The Council to the same. Instructions as to the levy of three hundred men in the county of Northampton. They are to be of able bodies, and fit for employment, but none of them are to be taken from the trained bands. They are to be in readiness at an hour's warning by or before the last of November, to march from the place of levy to the port of Dover. In respect of the diversity of their habitations it is uncertain what amount of conduct-money will be required to take them to the sea-side, the accustomed rate being $\frac{1}{2}d.$ a mile. The soldiers are therefore to receive their ordinary pay of $8d.$ a day from the time of their assembly. They will be expected to march not less than twelve miles a day.

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

(f. 31.) November 2, 1624. St. Leonard's near Newark. The Earl of Exeter to his Deputy Lieutenants in the county of Northampton. He sends copies of the two preceding letters.

(f. 32.) November 3, 1624. Whitehall. G. Carew and four others, to the collectors of the subsidy in the county of Northampton. Order for the payment of money for three hundred foot-men at the rate of 8*d.* a piece per diem.

(f. 10.) November 30, 1624. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. The King has given permission to the Earl of Lincoln to raise a troop of horse of three hundred volunteers to serve in the expedition under Count Mansfield.

(f. 13.) December 7, 1624. St. Leonard's near Newark. The Earl of Exeter to his Deputy Lieutenants in the county of Northampton. He sends a copy of a letter from the Council. The Earl of Lincoln is thirsting for employment.

(f. 27.) May 5, 1625. Westminster. The King to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. Warrant for the impressment of two hundred able men to serve in the war on behalf of the King's sister.

(f. 5.) May 6, 1625. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. Instructions as to the levy of two hundred foot-soldiers in the county of Northampton. The place of their rendezvous to be at Plymouth on the 20th instant.

(f. 7.) May 6, 1625. St. John's. The Earl of Exeter to his Deputy Lieutenants in the county of Northampton. He sends a copy of the letter from the Council.

(f. 14.) May 13, 1625. London. The Earl of Exeter to ———. He enjoins obedience to the orders of the Council, especially on the part of the clergy who are "exceedingly refractory in his majesty's service." He orders musters at Northampton on the 8th of June, and at Kettering on the following day.

(f. 28.) August 13, 1625. Woodstock. The King to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. Order concerning the militia.

(f. 9.) August 23, 1625. Beaulieu. The King to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. Warrant for the levy of a hundred able men to supply the places of some who were dead, or discharged from Plymouth.

(f. 8.) August 23, 1625. Southampton. The Council to the same. On the same subject.

f. 37.) September 7, 1625. The Earl of Exeter to his Deputy Lieutenants in the western division of Northamptonshire. On the same subject.

(f. 45.) Lord Burghersh and seven other Deputy Lieutenants of Northamptonshire to their Lord Lieutenant. They have made a list of the persons whom they believe able to lend money for the King's service. Most of the chief gentry and men of quality live at the height of their means, spending a great part thereof in his Majesty's service. Many are already in debt. If they wished to borrow in order to lend they would not know how to get money, it being dangerous to have access to the city where the bankers are. Those of the inferior sort have been much weakened by the many frequent payments with which they have been charged, and also by the present stoppage of trade and commerce occasioned by the hand of God in the City of London and other places. A subsidy moreover is now being collected, and another is shortly to be raised. The sum that could be raised by loan would not be worthy of acceptance. Further directions in the matter are desired.

(f. 22.) October 24, 1625. Newark. The Earl of Exeter to his Deputy Lieutenants in the western division of the county of Northampton. He has received from them certificates of fit persons for privy seals. Their division is as large as the eastern, yet they are short by 300*l*. If they cannot amend this, they are to send him the subsidy-book. The sum to be lent in the eastern division amounts to 735*l*. To certify ciphers for figures will subject them and him to a sharp rebuke.

LORD BRATE'S
MSS.

(f. 16.) January 13, 1625[-26]. Newark. The Earl of Exeter to his Deputy Lieutenants in the county of Northampton. He sends a letter which he has received from the Council, accompanied by two books of instructions about musters and arms. These are to be sent from one Deputy Lieutenant to another, and finally brought to him at Burghley.

(f. 1.) February 28, 1625[-26.] Whitehall. The Council to the Commissioners for the subsidy in the county of Northampton. They complain that whereas the subsidy in that country in the first year of Elizabeth yielded 1,615*l*. 11*s*. 11*d*., that in the eighteenth of King James yielded only 897*l*. 14*s*. 6*d*. They are therefore to raise the assessment, beginning with themselves.

(f. 40 and 56b.) May 21, 1626. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. Orders for a muster of all the trained bands.

(f. 53.) May 24, 1624. Westminster. The King to the Council. (See Domestic State Papers, xxvii. 52.)

(f. 56.) June 11, 1626. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. (See a similar letter in Domestic State Papers, xix. 70.)

(f. 56.) June 19, 1626. London. The Earl of Exeter to [his Deputy Lieutenants in the County of Northampton]. He sends copies of letters from the King and the Council.

(f. 56b.) Same day and place. The same to the same. Stringent orders for a muster of foot and horse on the 7th of September.

(f. 51.) July 7, 1626. Westminster. The King to the Justices of the peace in the county of Northampton. (See Domestic State Papers, xxxi. 30.)

(f. 52.) The same to the same. (See Domestic State Papers, xxxi. 31.)

(f. 54.) July 10, 1626. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. The great and threatening preparations made in Spain and Flanders show that the King's enemies have some design upon his dominions. He has a great fleet ready to put to sea, and another fleet in preparation for the defence of the narrow seas. The arms of the trained bands are to be carefully examined, so that they may be complete according to the modern fashion. Soldiers are to be instructed in the exercise of their arms, in files, in squadrons, in whole companies, in regiments, and lastly in one body. Officers and soldiers alike are to take the oath of supremacy and allegiance. All able men between the ages of sixteen and sixty are to be enrolled. The number of horsemen is to be increased if possible. The arms of recusants may be taken and used on payment of their value to the owners. Minute instructions about munitions of war.

(f. 55.) July 13, 1626. St. John's, London. The Earl of Exeter to [his Deputy Lieutenants in the county of Northampton]. He commends to them the letter which he received on the previous day to the Council.

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

(f. 38.) September 25, 1626. Newmarche. The Earl of Exeter to his Deputy Lieutenants in the western division of the county of Northampton. He has charged the town of Northampton with four horses. He sends a list of the persons whom he considers not fit to undergo the charge of providing the arms charged upon Northampton, viz. Mr. Serjant the Mayor, Mr. Marten, Mr. Bradford, Mr. Cooper, and four others.

(f. 58 b.) February 9, 1626-7. The King to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. He intends to send to his uncle the four regiments that are now in the Low Countries. The defects of these four regiments are to be made up in England, for which object one hundred men are to be levied in the western division of the county and fifty in the eastern.

(f. 55b.) February 10, 1626[-7]. Whitehall. The Council to the Commissioners for the loan in the county of Northampton. The returns made to his Majesty from most parts of the kingdom express the good affection of his subjects. From the eastern division of Northamptonshire he has received good satisfaction, but in the western he has found much contradiction. He lays the blame on those who have not only refused him in the country, but highly offended him in London. The coat and conduct money that was paid to the soldiers for the last voyage to Calais may be deducted out of the loan. The collection is to be hastened.

(f. 59.) February 28, 1626[-7]. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. Orders for the levy of a hundred and fifty men, not drawn from the trained bands, to be brought to the port of London by the 25th of March. They are to receive 8*d.* a day apiece.

(f. 60.) March 2, 1626[7]. Whitehall. The Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. Minute instructions about coat and conduct money.

(f. 59 b.) March 6, 1626[-7]. St. John's, London. The Earl of Exeter to [his Deputy Lieutenants in the county of Northampton]. He sends copies of the two preceding letters.

(f. 19.) March 14, 1626 [-7]. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. Orders for a muster at Whitsuntide, a very convenient time.

(f. 20.) March 16, 1626 [-7]. St. John's, London. The Earl of Exeter [to his Deputy Lieutenants in the county of Northampton]. He sends a copy of the preceding letter.

(f. 60 b.) April 30, 1627. The Lord Treasurer and the Chancellor of the Exchequer to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. Instructions about the payment of coat and conduct money.

(f. 58.) May 3, 1627. St. John's. The Earl of Exeter to [his Deputy Lieutenants in the county of Northampton]. He sends a copy of the preceding letter.

(f. 62.) June 24, 1627. St. John's, London. The same to the same. He reproves them for their slowness in the King's service, in the matter of the musters.

(f. 62b.) July 28, 1627. Westminster. The King to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. (See Domestic State Papers, lxxii. 27.)

(f. 63.) July 31, 1627. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. Orders for the levy of a hundred foot soldiers.

(f. 66.) August 24, 1627. Whitehall. The same to the same. (See Domestic State Papers, lxxiv. 90.)

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

(f. 61.) October 17, 1627. Worthrope. The Earl of Exeter to his Deputy Lieutenants in the western division of the county of Northampton. He sends a copy of a letter from the Deputy Lieutenants of the eastern division, which shows great care and respect for his Majesty's service. He demands accounts.

(f. 23.) November 30, 1627. Whitehall. The Council to the Deputy Lieutenants and Justices of the Peace in the county of Northampton. Many of the soldiers lately returned from the Isle of Rhé run from their colours. Diligent watches are therefore to be set upon all the usual roads adjoining the counties where soldiers are billeted. If runaways come in great numbers, as ten or twenty at a time, the leaders are to be examined and committed to the nearest prison for an example to others. The rest are to be sent back to their colours. If there be so many as cannot be ruled by the constables and their associates, the Deputy Lieutenants are to draw out the requisite number of men in the trained bands. Any vagabonds pretending to be soldiers are to be committed to prison.

(f. 66 b.) January 10, 1627[-8]. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. The King, understanding that many trained bands are very ill furnished, intends to take a view and muster of the horse of several shires. The horse of Northamptonshire are to appear before him at Hounslow Heath on the 21st of April. If any man shall appear with a borrowed horse or borrowed armour he will be proceeded against as a contemner of the royal commands.

(f. 67b.) January 23, 1627 [-8]. St. John's, London. The Earl of Exeter to his Deputy Lieutenants in the county of Northampton. He sends a copy of the preceding letter.

(f. 33.) January 1627. "The danger wherein the kingdome now standeth and the remedye, written by Sir Robert Cotton, knight and Barronet."

(f. 50.) February 10, 1627[-8]. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. The soldiers billeted in the county of Buckingham are to be removed into that of Northampton, the greater part to be billeted in the western division thereof. Their charges, at the rate of 3s. 6d. a week for every man, will be repaid from the Exchequer.

(f. 49b.) February 11, 1627 [-8]. St. John's, London. The Earl of Exeter to his Deputy Lieutenants in the county of Northampton. He sends a copy of the preceding letter.

(f. 50b.) Same day and place. The same to the same. Concerning the muster of the horse in the presence of the King.

(f. 64.) February 13, 1627[-8]. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. (See Domestic State Papers, xciii. 23.)

(f. 65.) February 18, 1627[-8]. St. John's, London. The Earl of Exeter to his Deputy Lieutenants in the county of Northampton. He sends a copy of a letter from the Council.

(f. 41.) March 11, 1627[-8]. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. The expense of billeting the soldiers is to be charged equally upon the two divisions of the county.

(f. 42.) Same day and place. The same to the same. No more voluntaries are to be billeted.

(f. 68.) March 13, 1627[-8]. Whitehall. The same to the same. Hearing that the troops in most counties are "so defective and in so ill equipage" that they cannot be made complete by the 21st of April, the King has adjourned the general muster until the 11th of June.

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

(f. 68. b.) March 18, 1627[-8.] St. John's, London. The Earl of Exeter to his Deputy Lieutenants in the county of Northampton. He sends a copy of a letter from the Council.

(f. 69.) April 7, 1628. St. John's, London. The same to the same. 'The King expects that all Deputy Lieutenants will show their light horses on the occasion of the muster on Hounslow Heath.

(f. 69. b.) June 12, 1628. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. (See Domestic State Papers, cvii. 9.)

(f. 70.) June 15, 1628. St. John's, London. The Earl of Exeter to his Deputy Lieutenants in the county of Northampton. He sends a copy of a letter from the Council. He reproves them for not writing to him concerning the business of Wellingborough. Complaint has been made at the Council table, and he can give no account of the matter. He therefore desires speedy information.

(f. 70. b.) July 18, 1628. Whitehall. The Council to ———. The soldiers billeted in the county are to be removed to Portsmouth. Carts for them are to be charged at the rate of 2*d.* a mile.

(f. 71.) August 15, 1628. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. Concerning the repayment of the charges for billeting soldiers. The accounts will be carefully examined. "The exhausted state of his Majesty's revenue cannot possibly afforde that all which is dewe should be paid at once." Sums due to particular billeters, keepers of victualling houses and people of the meaner sort are to be paid first.

(f. 11.) 1628. "A copie of a letter that was found amongst some Jesuits that were taken lately at London, and addressed to the Father Rector att Bruxells." About the calling of Parliament and its probable proceedings, the Duke of Buckingham, the spread of Arminianism, the Roman Catholics disguised as Puritans, the army, the high price of coal, &c.

(f. 47. b.) 1628. "The Bishopp of Exeter's letter to the Parliament."

(f. 72.) July 27, 1629. Worthrope. The Earl of Exeter to his Deputy Lieutenants in the western division of the county of Northampton. (See Domestic State Papers, cxlvii. 45.)

(f. 72 b.) December 21, 1629. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. Minute instructions concerning musters.

(f. 73.) December 28, 1629. St. John's, London. The Earl of Exeter to his Deputy Lieutenants in the county of Northampton. He sends a copy of a letter from the Council.

(f. 73 b.) January 20, 1629[-30.] St. John's, London. The same to the same. He complains of the slowness of their proceedings, mentioning the "ill censure" which is already upon their county.

(f. 74.) February 11, 1629[-30.] Kettering. The Earl of Westmoreland, Sir Lewis Watson, Sir Guy Palmes, Sir Thomas Cave, and William Lane, to the Earl of Exeter. Since the musters have become almost annual, the muster-master has received a stipend of 50*l.* a year. The soldiers are able in the performance of their duties.

(f. 75.) April 30, 1629. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. Instructions concerning musters.

(f. 77.) May 15, 1629. St. John's London. The Earl of Exeter to his Deputy Lieutenants in the county of Northampton. He sends a copy of a letter from the Council. He orders a muster on the 1st of September.

(f. 77. b.) August 5, 1629. St. Leonard's, Newark. The same to the same. If the warrants have not been sent out, the muster may be deferred for a fortnight. LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

(f. 79.) June 30, 1630. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. Orders for a muster.

(f. 80.) July 24, 1630. St. Leonard's, Newark. The Earl of Exeter to his Deputy Lieutenants in the county of Northampton. He sends a copy of a letter from the Council.

(f. 79. b.) August 30, 1630. [The Deputy Lieutenants of Northamptonshire?] to the chief constable of the Hundred of Guilsborough. Orders for a muster at Northampton Castle on the 4th of October.

(f. 81.) May 31, 1631. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. Instructions for musters. The Captains are to put their companies in files and exercise them "upon holy dayes and otherwise when they commonly spend their time in drinking and unlawfull exercises."

(f. 83.) June 6, 1631. Certificate sent to the High Sheriff of Northampton. (See Domestic State Papers, cxcii. 34.).

(f. 82.) June 14, 1631. St. John's, London. The Earl of Exeter to his Deputy Lieutenants in the county of Northampton. He sends a copy of a letter from the Council. Some officers have been negligent concerning the last muster. They are to receive their ancient pay which is to be levied in the county. He hopes that the care of his Deputy Lieutenants in this year's service will "redeeme the old blemish of Northamptonshire."

(f. 84.) July 28, 1631. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. Some refractory persons in several counties refuse to pay the rates at which they are assessed for the "entertainment" of the muster-masters, though they are no more than heretofore. The assessments are to be signed by the Lord Lieutenant or his Deputy. Persons who refuse to pay the rates are to be bound over to appear before the Council.

(f. 85.) August 6, 1631. The Earl of Exeter to his Deputy Lieutenants in the county of Northampton. He sends a copy of the preceding letter.

(f. 86.) September 7, 1631. Worthrope. The Earl of Exeter to his Deputy Lieutenants in the western division of the county of Northampton. He sends a draft of a warrant for the money for the musters. Their division is much in arrears towards the muster-master.

(f. 86.) Same day. The same to the chief constables of the Hundred of Wimmersleigh. On the same subject.

(f. 87.) Draft warrant for a muster.

(f. 87b.) February 11, 1631[-2]. St. John's, London. The Earl of Exeter to [his Deputy Lieutenants in the county of Northampton?] The Council are very well pleased with their care and diligence in the King's service. He sends instructions about the payment of the officers.

(f. 88.) February 28, 1631[-2]. Whitehall. Order made after the examination of William Waters, High Constable of the Hundred of Towcester before the Council.

(f. 89b.) March 2, 1631[-2]. Whitehall. Order made after the examination of Matthew Selby, Mayor of Northampton, before the Council.

(f. 88b.) April 10, 1632. St. John's, London. The Earl of Exeter to his Deputy Lieutenants in the county of Northampton. He sends copies of the two preceding orders.

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

(f. 89.) April 30, 1632. Whitehall. The Council to the Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire. Order concerning musters.

(ff. 48, 60b, 61b.) Undated letters concerning musters and assessments.

(f. 57.) N.D. [1624?] Richard Knightley, Thomas Cave, and Thomas Elmes to the Earl of Exeter, and also to the Countess. They desire that Sir William Spencer should be re-appointed a Deputy Lieutenant.

(f. 57b.) N.D. [1625 or 1631?] H. Farmor, Thomas Cave, Richard Knightley, and Thomas Elmes, to the Council. On Monday the 31st of October they went to the house of Mrs. Elizabeth Vaux accompanied by the Under-Sheriff of the County. They showed their authority to Lord Vaux and his mother and then made search for arms. Mr. William Vaux, a Romish recusant, brother to Lord Vaux, complained that they could not be treated worse unless their throats were cut. Mr. Knightley admonished him to forbear swearing, but he only redoubled his oaths. Mr. Knightley desired that Mrs. Vaux or Lord Vaux should satisfy the penalty of the statute for him, and, on their refusal, sent for a constable of the town to distrain any of the goods of Mr. William Vaux. When they all returned to the hall of the house, Lord Vaux pushed Mr. Knightley out, saying that had no longer any business there. When he refused to leave Lord Vaux struck him several times with his fist, and knocked down his servant with a cudgel.

A folio volume of 75 leaves of paper, newly bound, and lettered—
“Proceedings against Strafford and Laud, 1641-1644.”

f. 1. “The proceedinges against Thomas, Earle of Strafford, Lord Lieutenant of the Kingdome of Ireland, in the English Parliament, 1641.” There is in the library of the House of Commons a printed copy of this tract, entitled—“A briefe and perfect relation of the answeres and replies of Thomas Earle of Strafford, to the articles exhibited against him on the thirteenth of Aprill, An. Dom. 1641. London. Printed 1647.” There are, however, many verbal differences, the text of this manuscript being better than that of the printed tract. The manuscript also contains verses, beginning—

“Great Strafford, worthy of that name, though all,”

and the Epitaph beginning—

“Here lies wisdom, courage, wit,”

(Both of these are printed, with some variations, in Somers's *Tracts*, vol. iv., pp. 296, 297. A great part of this tract is reprinted, without acknowledgement, in Nalson's *Impartial Collection*, vol. ii.)

f. 29. “Originall papers in Parliament att the tryall of the Archbishop of Canterbury.” These are elaborate notes taken from day to day by a person present at the trial of Archbishop Laud. They differ from those published by Prynne and by Heylin. On f. 30 there is a note—“December 1, 1676. Memorandum. I have some loose papers of Mr. Browne's relating to this business, which being att my chamber att the other end of the Towne, I cannot goe my selfe now for them, by reason of a bruise I received by a fall this slippery weather: but I will deliver them to Mr. Browne him selfe, when hee comes to Towne. Jo. Rushworth.”

A folio volume of 145 leaves of paper, newly bound and lettered—**LORD BRAY'S MSS.**
 "Westminster Assembly of Divines. 1644-1646." It contains:—

"The humble advise of the Assembly of Divines now sitting by Ordinance of Parliament at Westminster, concerning Church Government." Subscribed by William Twisse, Prolocutor, Cornelius Burges and John White, assessors, and Henry Roborough and Adoniram Byfield, scribes. Endorsed:—"Received 11^o Dec. 1644."

"The humble Petition of the Assembly of Divines now sitting by ordinance of Parliament in Westminster." Subscribed by John White, Prolocutor pro tempore, Henry Roborough and Adoniram Byfield, scribes. Endorsed:—"4 Augusti 1645."

"The Answer of the Assemblie of Divines by authoritie of Parliament now sitting at Westminster unto the Reasons given in to this Assemblie by the dissenting Brethren of their not bringing in a modell of their way, and since published in print under the title of A Coppie of a Remonstrance." Subscribed by Cornelius Burges, Prolocutor pro tempore, and Adoniram Byfield, scribe.

"The Reasons of the dissenting Brethren against the Third Proposition concerning Presbiteriall Government." Certified by Adoniram Byfield, scribe, as a true copy of the original document subscribed by Thomas Goodwin, Philip Nye, Jeremiah Burroughes, Sydrach Simpson, William Bridge, Willsam Greenhill and William Carter.

"The Answer of the Assembly of Divines to the reasons of the dissenting Brethren against the 3rd Proposition concerning Presbyteriall Government." Subscribed by Cornelius Burges, Prolocutor pro tempore, John White, assessor, Henry Roburgh and Adoniram Byfield, scribes.

"The humble Advice of the Assembly of Divines now sitting at Westminster, by authority of Parliament, concerning a Confession of Faith, which is here presented whole and entire." Subscribed by Charles Herle, Prolocutor, Cornelius Burges and Herbert Palmer, assessors, Henry Roborough and Adoniram Byfield, scribes.

A folio volume bound in white, being a Common-place book of John Browne. It contains:—

f. 10. Speech of James I. in Parliament. April 5, 1614. (*Parliamentary History*, vol. i. c. 1149.)

f. 13. Commission from James I. to Sir John Digby. April 16, 1617.

f. 15. The heads of the charge against the Earl of Oxford.

f. 16. Proceedings at the Court. Jan^y 15. 1620.

f. 17. Sir Edward Sackville's speech in Parliament. 1621.

f. 23. Sir Edward Cecil's speech in Parliament. February, 1620 [-1].

f. 29. Sir James Perrott's motion in Parliament. June 4, 1621. (Part given in *Parl. Hist.* vol. i. c. 1293.)

f. 33. Letter from James I. to the Speaker of the House of Commons. December 3, 1621 (*Parl. Hist.* vol. i. c. 1326.)

f. 35. Petition to be sent to the King at Newmarket on the 8th of December, 1621. (*Parl. Hist.* vol. i. c. 1323.)

f. 41. Petition sent to the King on the 8th of December, 1621. (*Parl. Hist.* vol. i. c. 1333.)

f. 46. Heads for a petition for the better execution of the laws against seminary priests and Popish recusants.

f. 48. Answer of James I. to the apologetic petition of the Commons. (*Parl. Hist.* vol. i. c. 1338.)

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

- f. 60. Letter from James I. to Secretary Calvert. December 16, 1621. (*Parl. Hist.* vol. i. c. 1350.)
- f. 63. Protestation of the Commons. Dec^r 18, 1621. (*Parl. Hist.* vol. i. c. 1361.)
- f. 65. Letter from James I. to the Speaker of the House of Commons. Dec^r 17, 1621. (*Parl. Hist.* vol. i. c. 1355.)
- f. 67. Petition from the Commons. Dec^r 18, 1621. (*Parl. Hist.* vol. i. c. 1359.)
- f. 68. The King's answer. Dec^r 19, 1621. (*Parl. Hist.* vol. i. c. 1361.)
- f. 69. A letter of news from N. N. Gives particulars concerning the siege of Frankenthal, Lord Digby's mission to Vienna, and his interview with Mansfeld. Lord Digby is said to be about to go to Spain.
- f. 75. Letter from Ferdinand II. to James I. Vienna. January 14, 1621. (Latin.)
- f. 76. Speech of Dr. Williams, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, in the Chancery. October 9, 1621.
- f. 84. Letter from James I. to Ferdinand II. Royston. November 12, 1621. (English.)
- f. 89. Speech of Sir Henry Yelverton, Attorney General, in the Court of Star Chamber. November, 1620.
- f. 93. Speech of Charles I. in Parliament, June 18, 1625. (A different version is given in *Parl. Hist.* vol. ii. c. 1.)
- f. 94. The Lord Keeper's speech. (A different version given in *Parl. Hist.* vol. ii. c. 3.)
- f. 96. Two speeches by Sir Thomas Crewe, Speaker of the Commons, and answers thereto by the Lord keeper, June 20, 1625. (Part given in *Parl. Hist.* vol. ii. c. 3.)
- f. 103. Petition from both Houses to the King. June 24, 1625.
- f. 104. Another petition from both Houses to the King. July, 1625.
- f. 110. Reasons of Sir Edward Coke on behalf of the Commons. August [5], 1625. (Cf. *Parl. Hist.* vol. ii. c. 11.)
- f. 113. Speech of Charles I. at Christ Church, Oxford. August 4 (*sic*) 1625. (*Parl. Hist.* vol. ii. c. 8.)
- f. 114. Declaration of the King's affairs. (*Parl. Hist.* vol. ii. c. 9.)
- f. 118. Speech of the Lord Keeper.
Speech of the Duke of Buckingham. (Part given in *Parl. Hist.* vol. ii. c. 25.)
- f. 128. The King's answers to the sixteen remedies against the increase of Popish recusants. (*Parl. Hist.* vol. ii. c. 22.)
- f. 131. Declaration of the Commons. August 12, 1625. (*Parl. Hist.* vol. ii. c. 37.)
- f. 132. "An advertisement to a friend." The Parliament brake up in discontent. The Duke of Buckingham seemed hardly excusable. [August, 1625.]
- f. 134. Articles of marriage between the Elector Palatine and the Princess Elizabeth. (Latin.)
- f. 137. Letter from Pope Gregory XV. to the Bishop of Conches, Inquisitor-General in Spain. April 19, 1623. (Latin.)
- f. 139. Answer from the Prince of England to the Pope's letter. Madrid. July 8, 1623. (English.)
- f. 141. Articles of marriage between the Prince of England and the sister of the King of France. November 30, 1624.
- f. 148. Speech of James I. in Parliament. February 19, 1623. (*Parl. Hist.* vol. i. c. 1373.)

- f. 151. The Lord Keeper's speech. February 19, 1623.
- f. 152. The Duke of Buckingham's relation to both Houses. February 24, 1623.
- f. 165. Speeches of the Speaker and the Lord Keeper. February 21, 1623. (A different version given in *Parl. Hist.* vol. i. c. 1376).
- f. 176. Conference between the two houses. March 2, 1623.
- f. 181. Reasons offered by the Commons for breaking off the treaty for the Spanish match, and that for the Palatinate.
- f. 183. Letter from the King of Spain to Conde Olivares. November 5, 1622. (English).
- f. 184. Answer of the Conde Olivares. November 8, 1622. (English).
- f. 188. Collections out of Sir Richard Weston's report to the Commons. March 4, 1623.
- f. 191. Collections out of Secretary Cottington's report.
- f. 194. Message of both Houses delivered to the King at Theobald's by the Archbishop of Canterbury. (*Parl. Hist.* vol. i. c. 1387.)
- f. 195. The King's answer thereto. March 5, (*sic*) 1623. (*Parl. Hist.* vol. i. c. 1387.)
- f. 200. The Prince's speech to a Committee of both Houses. March 11, 1623.
- f. 202. Speech of James I. at Whitehall. March 14, 1623. (*Parl. Hist.* vol. i. c. 1395.)
- f. 207. Speech of the Duke of Buckingham to both Houses in the Painted Chamber. March 15, 1623, or Wednesday, March 17, 1623.
- f. 210. Letter from the King, read in Parliament by the Lord Keeper on the 17 of March, 1623.
- f. 211. Articles to be seen into speedily.
- f. 212. Petition from both Houses to the King. March 23, 1623. (*Parl. Hist.* vol. i. c. 1398).
- f. 214. The King's answer thereto. (A different version is given in *Parl. Hist.* vol. i. c. 1403.)
- f. 216. Speech of Sir Thomas Crewe. May 28, 1624. (*Parl. Hist.* vol. i. c. 1498.)
- f. 223. Articles of the league between the Kings of France and England, the Commonwealth of Venice and the Duke of Savoy.
- f. 225. The Earl of Northumberland's discourse of the proceedings between himself and Sir Francis Vere.
- f. 231. Letter from Anne Boleyn to Henry VIII. found among Cromwell's papers. Dated from the Tower, May 6 [1536].
- f. 234. Message from Queen Elizabeth to certain members of the House of Commons. May 27, 1571.
- f. 235. Proclamation for calling in Dr. Cowell's *Interpreter*. March 25, 1610.
- f. 237. Letter from Sir John Maynard to one about the King, concerning the state of affairs in London. August, 1648.
- f. 239. Paper given by Charles I. to the Princess Elizabeth when she came to take leave of him, containing the speech which he would have made in Westminster Hall on Monday the 22nd of January 1648[-9], if he had been allowed to speak further about his reasons.
- f. 243. Queries propounded by sundry clergy of the diocese of London concerning the oath enjoined by the 8th Canon.
- f. 247. Extracts from a book in the hand of Anderson, Lord Chief Justice, concerning commitments without cause shown.
- f. 252. Declaration by the Assembly of Divines, and by authority of Parliament, against the blasphemous opinions in Mr. Archer's book.

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

- f. 256. Protestation of the Doctors of Divinity at Oxford concerning the oaths of supremacy and allegiance. February 16, 1641.
- f. 257. Protestation of Queen Henrietta Maria at her departure from Scheveling. February 25, 1643. (*Rushworth's Collections*, part iii., vol. ii., p. 163.)
- f. 259. Answer from both Houses to the King. April 1643. Intended, but not sent.
- f. 264. The oath of the Clerk of the Parliament.
- f. 264. Proposals sent by the General and Council of the Army to the Commissioners of Parliament. 1647.
- f. 277. Commission to Lord Inchiquin to be President of Munster. January 14, 1644.
- f. 280. Instructions for the President of Munster.
- f. 289. Manifesto of Charles I. concerning the Palatinate.
- f. 288. Propositions of the Commissioner of the Queen of Sweden to the English Parliament. March 31, 1645.
- f. 292. Answer of the Parliament thereto. Same day.
- f. 296. Letter from the Commissioners for the Parliament of Scotland to the Speaker of the House of Peers. January 24, 1645.
- f. 303. Forms of direction for royal letters.
- f. 304. List of cathedral and collegiate churches in England and Wales.
- f. 306. Act for erecting a High Court of Justice for the trial of James, Earl of Cambridge, Henry, Earl of Holland, and others.
- f. 308. Warrant for the execution of the Earl of Cambridge. March 6, 1648.
- f. 310. Instructions for Viscount Falkland, Lord Deputy of Ireland. August 4, 1622.
- f. 321. Statutes of the Order of the Garter, as reformed by Henry VIII., with additions by Philip and Mary.
- f. 355. Grant by Charles II. to Sir Richard Browne, Bart., of the office of Muster-Master General. March 30. 13 Car. II.
- f. 356. Table of the revenues and tenths of the different bishopricks in England and Wales.
- f. 358. Notes concerning proceedings in Chancery.
- f. 361. Querics concerning Convocation.
- f. 364. Letter from the King of France to the Pope. August 30, 1662. (English.)
- f. 364. Letter from the same to certain Cardinals. Same date.
- f. 366. Challenge sent by the Earl of Middlesex to the Earl of Bridgewater. 1663.
- f. 367. Propositions delivered to the King by the Earl of Strafford for securing his estate and bridling parliaments.
- f. 379. Letter from Sir Walter Raleigh to James I.
- f. 381. Sir Walter Raleigh's protestation at his death.
- f. 382. Letter from Gilbert, Archbishop of Canterbury, to the Bishop of London, concerning conventicles. June 8, 1669.
- f. 383. Letter from Humphry, Bishop of London to the Bishop of Peterborough, concerning the same. June 20, 1669.
- Instructions concerning conventicles. July 7, 1669.
- f. 385. Letter from the King of France to the Pope. August 30, 1662. (English.)
- f. 386. Paper brought into the House of Lords from the French Ambassador. January 25, 1673.
- f. 401. Letter from the Duke of Monmouth to the Vice-Chancellor of Cambridge.

- f. 402. Heads of the articles between the King of Great Britain and the States of Holland. 1673. LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

- f. 405. Petition to the Queen, for association in religion.
- f. 419. Letter to the Bishops (temp. Elizabeth).
- f. 435. The case of M. de Luzancy, a French preacher newly converted to the Protestant religion as established in England. 1675.
- f. 440. Letter from the Earl of Manchester to his son, Walter Mountagu. 1635.
- f. 450. Speech of Lord Lucas in Parliament, concerning a subsidy.
- f. 453. Speech of the Duke of Buckingham in Parliament, concerning Protestant dissenters.
- f. 455. Letter from the Earl of Shaftesbury to the Earl of Carlisle.
- f. 456. Retrenchments in the King's expenditure.
- f. 457. Commission from Charles I. to Thomas, Earl of Arundel, K.G., to be General of the army to be sent into the north.
- f. 460. List of Peers in the commission for the trial of Lord Cornwallis. June 30, 1676.
- f. 461. Speech of the Earl of Shaftesbury in the Court of King's Bench. June 29, 1677.
- f. 463. Information of Sir Robert Heath, Attorney-General, against Sir Robert Cotton, and others.
- f. 470. The Scots' reasons against the Book of Common Prayer. Edinburgh. August 1637.
- f. 472. Narrative of the life of John Packer, Esq., who was born at Twickenham, November 12, 1572, and died February 9, 1648.
- f. 478. Petition of Gilbert, Archbishop of Canterbury to the King, against toleration of Popery. 1663.
- f. 479. Petition of the Irish Bishops to Parliament, against toleration of Popery.
- f. 480. Declaration by John, Bishop of Worcester.
- f. 481. Speech of the Earl of Shaftesbury in Parliament in a debate on the King's Speech. Begins—"In this grate debate." Ends—"take counsel as he thinks fit." 1681.
- f. 486. Address from the Presbyterian ministers in London to the King. April 30, 1687.
- f. 486. Address from the Quakers to the King.
- f. 488. Declaration of Liberty of Conscience. April 4, 1687.
- f. 492. Letter from the Earl of Rochester to Dr. Burnet, written on his death bed. June 25, 1680.
- f. 493. Reasons of the House of Commons against toleration. Friday, February 27, 1662.
- f. 496. Petition of Roman Catholics to the House of Lords. June 10, 1661. Orders of the House concerning the same. June 11-28.
- f. 499. Speech of the Earl of Essex at the delivery of the petition from certain Lords. January 25, 1680.

Petition of the Duke of Monmouth and fifteen other Lords.

f. 502. Letter from Mercy Povey, in Lime Street, London, to Staffordshire, concerning the dissenters' complaint of their persecution.

f. 506. A letter from M. Fagel, Pensioner of Holland, to James Stewart, Advocate, giving the views of the Prince and Princess of Orange concerning the repeal of the penal laws, etc. November 4, 1687.

f. 513. Letter from a Jesuit in London to the College at Liège, intercepted and carried to the Prince of Orange.

f. 516. List of penal laws, etc. (continued from f. 498).

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

- f. 520. Letter from Father Petre to Père la Chaise.
 f. 526. Lines to the haters of Popery (by Partridge?) Begin :—
 "Thus t'was of old when Israel felt the rod."
 f. 527. Astrological notes for the year 1688.
 f. 539. Letter from Père la Chaise to Father Petre. Dated at Paris,
 July 8, 1688.

A small 4to volume bound in white, and entitled "Some Parliament Passages, annis 1621 et 1625." It contains a copy of the Latin treatise "Modus tenendi Parliamentum," and 67 other pieces, all, or almost all, of which are also transcribed in the folio Common-place book last mentioned.

A small 4to volume bound in brown. It contains :—

- f. 1. An Act declaring and settling the Government, A.D. 1654.
 f. 45. Report from the sub-committee of the full value of the revenues of the Commonwealth.
 f. 55. Proposals made to the Parliament by a member thereof. September 7, 1655.
 f. 57. Observations upon the proviso in the indenture of elections and upon the Protector's engagement imposed upon the Parliament the 12th of September, 1654.
 f. 65. Remonstrance brought into Parliament by Alderman Pack. A.D. 1656.
 f. 79. Conference with the Protector concerning kingship. April 9 and 11, 1657.
 f. 117. The Protector's answer at the Conference of April 13, 1657.
 f. 137. Further proceedings at the Conference, April 16, 1657.

A folio volume, bound in white, entitled "The Habeas Corpus, or the proceedings att the King's Bench Barr betweene the Kinge and divers of his subjects imprisoned in Michaelmas Terme in the third yeare of the raigne of our soveraigne Lord King Charles, Anno Domini, 1627."

A folio volume, bound in white, containing a few precedents for impeachments, &c.

A folio volume, bound in white, containing copies of the Petition of the Commons, the King's answer, &c. A.D. 1610.

A thin folio volume, bound in white, containing—

- (1.) "The State of the publicke accounts presented to the Lords in Parliament by the Commissioners that sat at Brooke House. Oct. 25, 1669."
- (2.) "An Act for the illegitimation of the children of the Lady Anne Roos, 18 & 19 Car. II."
- (3.) "An Act for John Manners, called Lord Roos, to marry again. 22 Car. II."

A folio volume bound in white. It contains "The tytles of all the pryvate Actes of Parlyament with notes what personnes and landes are touchied in the same, from the begynnninge of the reigne of King Henry 8th, untill the 32nd yere of our Sovereigne Lady Elizabeth."—(ff. 1-71, and 3 ff. of "Index Nominum.") Inscribed "This booke belonges to the Parliament Office.—Henry Elsyngc."

A collection of drafts of the Journals of the House of Lords in the seventeenth century, being for the most part much briefer than the

formal Journals which have been printed, but giving in many instances the names of movers of resolutions and other particulars afterwards omitted from the formal Journals :—

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

First drafts of the Journals of the House of Lords, by Henry Elsynge, in five folio volumes bound in white. (See a list of somewhat similar works at Crowcombe Court in the 4th *Report of the Historical MSS. Commission*, App. p. 369.)

- (1.) March 12, 1620-[1], to March 27, 1621.
- (2.) April 17, 1621, to May 18, 1621.
- (3.) May 19, 1624, to March 15, 1624[-5].
- (4.) March 17, 1627[-8], to April 30, 1628.
- (5.) May 1, 1628, to June 26, 1628.

First drafts of the Journals of the House of Lords, by John Browne, in ten folio volumes bound in white.

- (A.) April 13, 1640, to May 5, 1640.
- (1.) November 3, 1640, to February 9, 1640[-1].
- (2.) February, 1640[-1], to April 8, 1641. (The contents of this volume have been torn out.)
- (3.) April 9, 1641, to June 14, 1641.
- (4.) June 15, 1641, to June 29, 1641.
- (5.) June 30, 1641, to October 23, 1641.
- (6.) October 25, 1641, to January 14, 1641[-2].
- (7.) January 15, 1641[-2], to March 2, 1641[-2].
- (8.) March 4, 1641[-2], to April 1, 1642.
- (9.) April 2, 1642, to April 28, 1642.

First drafts of the Journals of the House of Lords, by John Browne, in parts, not bound.

- May 8, 1661, to February 20, 1661[-2]. (5 parts.)
- April 3, 1662, to May 19, 1662. (2 parts.)
- February 8, 1662[-3], to May 11, 1663.
- July 8, 1663, to July 27, 1663. (2 parts.)
- March 16, 1663[-4], to May 13, 1664.
- September 18, 1666, to February 8, 1666[-7]. (3 parts.)
- October 19, 1669, to December 11, 1669.
- February 14, 1669[-70], to April 11, 1670. (3 parts.)
- October 24, 1670, to April 7, 1671. (3 parts.)
- March 24, 1672[-3], to April 26, 1675. (2 parts.)
- October 13, 1675, to November 22, 1675.
- January 15, 1677[-8], to March 6, 1677[-8].
- October 21, 1678, to November 16, 1678.
- December 19, 1678, to April 9, 1679. (2 parts.)
- May 12, 1679, to November 20, 1680. (2 parts.)
- June 29, 1685, to November 20, 1685.
- January 22, 1688[-9], to March 4, 1688[-9].
- April 24, 1689, to January 26, 1689[-90]. (5 parts.)

Other parts may perhaps be found hereafter at Stanford, to fill up the lacunæ.

A folio volume, newly bound in red, and lettered "Letters and State Papers, 1572—1636."

May, 1572. Paper containing three distinct parts.—I. Notes of the proceedings of the House of Commons on May 24, 29, 30, 31, mostly agreeing with the entries in the *Journals*, i. 98, 99, under those dates. In some cases, however, the names of the speakers for and against some

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

bills, and a summary of their speeches, are given, especially on the motion for the speedy execution of the Duke of Norfolk, the most remarkable of which are as follows :—

On the 29th, Saint Leger said, " Since the Queene's majesties will and pleasure is that we should not proceede nor deale with the firste bill against the monstrous and huge dragon and masse of the earth, the Queene of Scottes, yet my conscience urgeth and pricketh me to speake and move this house to be in hande with her Majestie with the execution of the roaring lion, I meane the Duke of Norfolk. And although her Majestie be lolled asleepe, and wrapped in the mantle of her owne perill, yet for my part I cannot be silent in uttering of my conscience, and alleaged the text of wicked Hamon, whom he applied to the Duke, and of the godly Queen Hester to the Queene's Majestie." On the 31st, Sir Francis Knowles said, " I perceave your intent is to make motion for the execution of the Duke, which I perceave proceedeth of verie love and care you have to the Queene's person (which is the marke whereat all good subjectes shoot at). And although I doo know nothing more convenient and needfull then execution, and that with speede, yet I knowe the disposition of princes is rather of themselves to doo such thinges then by way of pressing and urging. It may be, and it is like enough, her Majestie is of herselfe already disposed sooner to doo it then you doo perhaps think or beleve. And I would not wishe we should attempt her of his hastie execution, for that I knowe alreadie her minde partly therein. The execution will be more honourable to her Majestie, if the doing thereof come of her free minde without our motion. The woordes that I speake, I speake upon good reason, and I would wishe you all to consider what moveth me thereunto, and what may cause me to have and use this speeche. I pray you all let us stay; I trust we shall not repent it. If you go on with this attempt alreadie in hande, you may perhaps delay the thing you seeke to further."

II. "A brieft note of the Acte concerning Marie, daughter of James the Fifth, late King of Scottes, called the Queen of Scottes." This bill passed both houses but never received the royal assent. The preamble charges her with having claimed the present possession of the crown of England, with withdrawing the Duke of Norfolk from his allegiance by contracting marriage with him, with assisting in the late rebellion in the north and procuring relief for the fugitive rebels from the Duke of Alva, with designing a new rebellion by aid of strangers landing at Harwich, with publishing certain books which asserted that she was entitled to the crown, and that Elizabeth was a usurper, and with intending a disturbance of the last Parliament. The enacting part declares her incapable and unworthy of all such title and interest to the crown as she with her adherents upon a vain and uncertain hope, founded upon uncertain and doubtful causes, should imagine her to have, sentences any person thereafter advancing such claim to death, as in cases of high treason; declares that if she or any of her adherents should by any ways advance the said claim, she and they should abide such trial of the law as the heinousness of such a fact should require, with a proviso that her trial is to be by the peers of the realm; finally that if for her sake and in her name any tumult or insurrection be raised without her knowledge or consent, she is to abide the same trial as if she had been the deviser thereof, and if any person should attempt to dispatch and destroy her, he should not be troubled or impeached for the same. A proviso that nothing in the Act should be interpreted to allow or confirm any right touching the succession to the crown of any person whatsoever. Subjoined are summaries of the speeches of Sir F. Alford and Mr. Norton. The

former objected to the provisions that she should be triable, if any tumult was raised even without her consent, and that any person might lay hands on her. "I thinke her to be as vile and naughtie a creature as ever the earth bare, and am as strongly persuaded of her lewde demeanour as any man in this companie, yet can I not see howe it can stand with the honour of England for the avoiding of foreine slaunder either to condemne her unheard, or to towche her in life for that she never knewe of." Again he did not wish any man to inure a subject's hands with prince's blood, it being a perilous precedent. He then instanced the case of David's sparing Saul.

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

III. The protestation of the Queen of Scots. (The substance is in Kennet ii. 442.)

June 30, 1601. London. Richard, Bishop of London, to ——. You are appointed to preach at Paul's Cross on the 9th of August next, by the discreet performance of which duty you shall do good service to God, her Majesty, and the State, and receive thankful commendation. These are therefore to require you in her Majesty's name to keep the day appointed, all excuses set apart. Whereas the malice of our Romish adversaries doth still increase, I desire that you avoid all domestic controversies, and discover to the auditory the absurdities and falsehood of Popery. Hereof fail not to send your direct answer in writing, and fail not to be ready at the time and place appointed, as you will answer the contrary at your peril. Endorsed:—"The fourth time of my preaching at St. Paul's Cross. 9 August, 1601."

[May 29, 1624.] "My conclusion speech to King James at the first session, when he gave his royall assent." (This is the speech *in extenso* of Sir Thomas Crew, Speaker of the House of Commons, which is reported in a condensed form in Rushworth i. 146, and *Lords' Journals*, iii. 423.)

[April 1625.] "A discourse of passages between the Earls of Essex, Somersett, Northampton, the Countess of Essex, Sir Thomas Overbury and others, with their risings and falls, together with diverse other affayres as they occurred during the late raing of K. James, and alsoe of the Duke of Buckingham his first coming into favour." (A transcript in the handwriting of Mr. Browne from the volume referred to on page 110 as "*Historical Memoirs*." Apparently the only new fact it contains is a statement that the girl said to have been examined by the jury of matrons in the Essex divorce case was one of Sir Thomas Mounson's daughters.)

1626. A number of original petitions of the Earl of Bristol dated respectively (i.) March 22nd, April 19th (including an original letter from Lord Keeper Coventry with the Earl's answer), May 8th (2), June 8th, June 10th, June 14th, (ii.) June 8th, 9th, 12th, (iii.) May 15th. The first are printed verbatim in *Lords' Journals*, iii. 539, 563, 588, 589, 669, 672, 680, except that the last clause of the last petition is omitted (Cf. *Lords' Journals*, iii. 681). It is as follows:—"That forasmuch as the Earle hath great reason to believe the copie of the King's letter read in this House by the Duke of Buckingham is not a true coppie, and the letter itself surruptitiously gotten. That that coppie soe read by the Duke may be brought into the House, and that the Earle having already the Kinge's leave by a letter written by the Lord Conway to speake to that letter may be by your Lordships' favour admitted thereunto." Of the second the effect is given in *Lords' Journals*, iii. 655, 671, 673. The remaining petition is a formal one relating to the appointment of counsel, and praying that Mr. Maxwell may be ordered to transmit any further petitions he may present.

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

April 29, 1626. Draft Report of the Committee of Privileges. (Printed in *Lords' Journals* iii. 574.)

May 17, 1626. Draft message from the King. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, iii. 629.)

June 30, 1627. Whitehall. The Council to the Commissioners for the Loans in the County of Northampton. There has been much slackness in the collection of money during the last term, and his Majesty imputes the fault to you, rather than to those who are to lend, for they have shown good affections in paying and promising. Many of the Commissioners absent themselves from the sittings. You are required to furnish an account of your proceedings before the 15th of July next. All the money collected upon these loans, with much more of the King's own treasure, is employed for the defence of the realm, for the succour of his Majesty's allies, and for the maintenance of the cause of religion.

November 27, 1627. A long list of persons to whom gowns and cloaks were given, on the occasion of a funeral in London. Lord Noel, and Richard Crashaw, the poet, are among them. The deceased seems to have been connected with the Merchant Taylors.

June 4, 1628. "The effect of Mr. Pym's speech at the conference betweene both Houses" in the case of Doctor Mannering (*sic*). (This is a fuller report of the speech than those printed in *Parliamentary History*, ii. 390, and Rushworth, i, 595.)

June 9, 1628. A paper in Mr. Pym's handwriting with the names of the witnesses he desired to call in support of his case against Dr. Manwaring. (The names of those sworn are given in *Lords' Journals*, iii. 846, 847, except that Sir Francis Annesley is called Sir Francis Onslow. In addition to the persons there mentioned as sworn, three more are included in the list, Sir Thomas Darnell, Mr. Porter, and Mr. Howland.)

June 10, 1628. Original Depositions of Abraham Speckart, Sir Thomas Conye, Matthew Howland, Laurence Whittaker, Sir Francis Annesley, Sir William Lytton, Sir George Hastings, Hamond Claxton, John Shelbery, John Knight, Sir Francis Darey, and Sir Daniel Norton, in Dr. Manwaring's case.

June 11th, 1628. A paper containing passages from Dr. Manwaring's sermons adduced in support of the charge against him. (Cf. *Lords' Journals*, iii. 848.)

June 14, 1628. Draft of the sentence on Dr. Manwaring. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, iii. 853.)

June 21, 1628. Original submission of Dr. Manwaring. Signed—Roger Maynwaringe. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, iii. 870.)

December 30, 1629. Copy of the King's Instructions to the Archbishop of Canterbury. (Printed in Rushworth, ii. 30, except the first two clauses, which are as follows:—

1. "That the Lordes the bishops be commanded to their severall seats to keepe residence exceptinge those which are in necessary attendance at Courte.

2. "That none of them reside upon his lande or lease that he hath purchased nor on his commendam if he hold any but in one of his episcopall houses if he have any and that he wast not the woods where any are left.")

Hilary term, 5 Car. I. (January 1629–30.) Report in Law French of the trial in the Star Chamber of Walter Long, Esq. (Cf. Rushworth, i, 684.)

1632—1636. A number of letters and papers relating to John Durye's mission to the Continent for the purpose of effecting an union between the Lutherans and the Calvinists. (Others of the series are among the MSS. of the House of Lords. See *Report of Commissioners on Historical Manuscripts*, iii. 1, 2.)

November 1, 1632. Hanau. Latin letter to Laud, then Bishop of London, from some Calvinist ministers there, two each from the churches of France and Germany, one from the Belgian, one from the Flemish, and one, Courad Ammonius, being Court preacher. Expresses their wish for an union. If a complete one be impossible, perhaps a syncretism, such as in Poland, may be attainable. In a hurried P.S. "When we signed this we expected nothing less than the death of the Most Serene King of Sweden, who was the thunderbolt of Anti-Christ, and he has perished, Ah, proh dolor! God thus punishing our sins." Seal of arms. Endorsed in Laud's handwriting. "Rec. Novemb. 11, 1633. Hannoviae Calend. Novemb. 1632. De Conciliatione Evangelicorum."

March 7, 1632[-3]. Hanau. Latin letter to George [Abbot], Archbishop of Canterbury, and William [Laud], Bishop of London, from Paulus Tossanus, D.D., Assessor of the Synod of the Lower Electoral Palatinate. Writes by the command of Louis Philip, Guardian and Administrator of the Palatinate, whose brother, the late King of Bohemia, a few weeks before his death, had desired the writer to write to the chief bishops of England, to express his desire and that of all the ecclesiastics and theologians in the Palatinate for peace between all the Evangelicals in Germany. The Prince wishes to tread in his brother's footsteps. Seal of arms. Endorsed in Laud's hand, "Rece. Novemb. 11, 1633. Paulus Tossanus, nomine Administratoris Palatinatus Electoralis &c. De Concordia Evangelicorum."

October 15, 1633. Zurich. Copy of a Latin letter endorsed in Laud's hand, "Rece. Apr. 26, 1634. The cotype of a Latin letter from the churches of Helvetia to Mr. Jo. Durye about the pacification." They not only will not hinder any attempt made by anyone to bring about either union or mutual toleration, but greatly desire it. They are however apprehensive that such an attempt may be made inopportunately, and at the expense of Catholic truth, merely for political reasons. Perhaps there would be more hope of it, if, during the war, each party would refrain from abusing, attacking, and placing false interpretations on the proceedings of the others. They think that the conclusion of peace would be the most favourable moment for effecting a religious reconciliation.

February 7, 1634. Alba Julia (Karlsburg in Transylvania). Latin letter to George [Abbot], Archbishop of Canterbury from Stephen Katona Geleji, bishop of the orthodox Hungarian churches in Transylvania and of Alba Julia, and three professors there. Compares Charles I. to a new Jason, who is leading Kings Princes and Republics, as he led his 54 companions, to win the Golden Fleece of union.

Same date and place. Enclosed is a long paper (15 pages) on an union between the Evangelical churches, the method of effecting it, and the points of controversy. Signed as the last, and also subscribed by fourteen other ministers and pastors of different places in Transylvania, among them Klausenburg, Vasarhely, and Fogaros. They promise that their Prince [Ragotzky] will not fail to do his part. This letter and paper were apparently in reply to a letter of Durye's. Seals of arms. Endorsed:—"Rece. Oct. 21, 1634. Responsa Episcopi Alba-Julienensis necnon trium Professorum aliorumque Ministrorum Transilvan. circa

LORD BRAY'S
MSS.

negotium de Unione Ecclesiarum Lutheranarum et Calvin. 1, Ad Quæstiones Parasceusticas 4. 2, ad Problemata de Pacis Ecclesiasticæ Consilii Capessend. 5. 3, De Mediis agendique modo 3. 4, De Controversis Capitibus 3." Shorter endorsement on letter.

February 28, 1634. Copy of a Latin letter to Durye from George Richter in the name of the Free City of Nuremberg. Endorsed in Laud's hand: "Rece. April 13, 1634."

March 7, 1634. Copy of a Latin letter to Durye from the Dean, Seniors, and Professors of the Theological College in the Academia Julia at Helmstadt. Mentions that their Sovereign, the Duke of Brunswick, is wholly in favour of the Union. Endorsed in Laud's hand: "Rece. April. ult. 1634."

March 9, 1634. Westminster. English letter from Durye to Laud. Discusses whether, if he should go again, he should do so as a messenger from England, or as one that is but allowed to negotiate still in private, as he had formerly done. His intentions in going again, if he does so. Thinks it necessary he should be more public than before, and have a warrant to show, if need should require, that he is entrusted by Laud and sent hence to negotiate with them, and to declare to them the pious affection of the Church of England. The two objects he aims at are to bring the different parties first to a ratification of the Conference of Leipsic, and then to a more absolute agreement in some fundamental confession and Common Liturgy to which all sides should give their approbation. Wishes to be supplied with a Latin translation of the Liturgy, Canons, and Articles of the Church of England, to be communicated to such as should be inclinable to use them. The only means of opposing a threatening growth of Socinianism is to be found in a general agreement and uniformity among themselves, of which the only perfect pattern is in the Church of England. Among the collateral advantages of his mission, he might induce them to send their sons to English Universities, he might observe the causes of their evils and confusions, finally, by collecting their different forms of liturgy and Church government and comparing them with those of the English Church, he might show the homebred Puritans their madness in esteeming more of foreign disorder than domestic order. For his mission he will require at least two attendants, one a scholar, knowing German, able to copy writings and to go errands to persons of quality, and the other a servant, and at least three, if not four, horses. The charges at German inns to maintain himself and these will be as follows:—

	s.	d.
For a horse, lodging and diet, day and night, one		
rix dollar, that is	4	6
For my own diet, every meal one German guilder,		
that is	3	0
For a serving man's, every meal half a German guilder,		
that is	1	6

Thus three men's and four horses' meat daily, without any extraordinary, will come to thirty shillings sterling (marginal note in Laud's hand, "547 li. a year"). What the ordinary charges of letters will come to is uncertain; the postage in Germany is full as dear as here. All other things "resent the desolations of the countrie," and in most places are scarce to be had for money. Had he not found extraordinary friends of his own country when he was last in those quarters, it would have been impossible for him to have subsisted. Endorsed in Laud's hand: "Rece. Mar. 10, 1633. Comp[utatione] Ang[lica]."

March 28, 1634. Dresden. Latin opinion of Dr. Hoe. Headed in Laud's handwriting: "Whether it be lawful to unite with Calvinists for the defence of Religion," which he decides in the negative. (See letters of July 24 and Aug. 4, 1634.)

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

Endorsed by Laud: "Rece. July 19, 1634. Dr. Hoe's opinion delivered about the Lutherans having peace with the Calvinists. Sent from Franckfort 30 June 1634, by Sir Robt. Anstruithier, ambassador in Germany."

A copy of the same.

[March or April 1634.] English letter from Durye to Laud, enclosing the copy of that of February 28, 1634, from Nuremberg. As the Diet has begun at Frankfort, and the deputies are charged to effect an ecclesiastical pacification, he asks for a letter of recommendation from Laud or from the King's Minister at the Diet, and that the latter should encourage the work as he shall think most expedient. Endorsed by Laud: "Rece. April 13, 1634. Mr. John Durye's demand about this pacification."

April 8, 1634. Bulwick. Sir Thomas Rowe to Laud. Thanks him for his kindness to Mr. Durye, and desires that countenance and support may be given him at the approaching Diet. Has received a very kind letter from the Chancellor of Sweden [Oxenstiern] recommending to him his son's employment to his Majesty, "mistaking my condition in Court, but being in a rettyred life I have not what to answere, nor will I presume to enquire into the secretts of State; I remember Pentheus' punishment. I will see but one sunne and one Thebes, my master and his service." Hopes the Ambassador [Oxenstiern's son] has opened himself to Laud in this point of pacification. Endorsed by Laud: "Rece. Apr. 13, 1634. Concerninge Mr. Durye and the Diett at Frankford from Sir Thomas Roe."

April 22, 1634. Paper endorsed by Laud "April 22, 1634. The cōpye of my leters to Sir Rob. Anstruder by Mr. Durye, how to carye himselfe in the reconciliation of the Lutherans and the Calvinists &c." Mr. Durye has endeavoured to get letters from his Majesty to declare himselfe in that business and to make himself a chief mediator in the pacification. Though most English Divines, especially those of note, would be very glad to hear of so happy a peace, his Majesty (though also very well affected to it), does not conceive the business is so ripe as yet, as that it is fit for him to mediate in a public way. As no prince either Lutheran or Calvinist has yet declared himself publicly, it cannot be reasonable for him to come forward publicly, as he believes that were it really intended some of the Princes on the place would have showed themselves before this. As Mr. Durye's intentions are very pious, and would probably produce much good, could they be carried out, Sir Robert is to take knowledge of him and his Christian endeavours privately, but not to engage the King or use his name without his express warrant.

July 24, 1634. Frankfort. Durye to Laud. Gives an account of the proceedings of the Diet at Frankfort, and encloses a copy of his petition to them. Refers to the writing said to be Dr. Hoe's, but thought to be Dr. Wolff's of Darmstadt, given out as an answer to a case of conscience concerning the League of Heilbronn, and showing that it was unlawful for Lutherans to join in such a League with Calvinists. Mentions that Grotius was then at Frankfort, and that Ratisbon had been taken on the 15th instant by the King of Hungary. Endorsed, "Recev. August 8, 1634. Mr. Durye's letters from Frankford

LORD BRAYNE'S MSS. about the Reconciliation &c. Item, his petition put up to the Princes at Frankford."

August 4, 1634. Bulwick. Sir Thomas Rowe to Laud. Refers to "the libel supposed to be written by Doctor Hoe and directed to the Elector of Saxe," of which a copy is enclosed. "It is the perfect dialect of Rabshekah, without learning, or prooffe, but by bitter invectives, and rayling presumptions of his own authoritye; the question being alway begged and then concluded." Suspicion that he is either corrupted by the Imperial party, or by the Landgrave of Darmstadt and his Chancellor Wolfe, the only two that may lose by unity. His own opinion is that it is made by concert of the Elector [of Saxony] and Hoe, not for care of religion but to cover his false intentions towards an untimely peace under the vail of conscience and religion, as he has ever been wavering. Is thinking of writing an answer to it. Endorsed, "Recep. Aug. 23, 1634. Sir Thomas Roe's letter concerning Dr. Hoe's Invective against the Reconciliation &c."

August 25, 1634. Paper endorsed, "Aug. 25, 1634. The copie of my letter to Sir Thomas Roe about Dr. Hoe's opinion concerning the Reconciliation &c." His letter of the 4th came not to hand till the 23rd, and then was left at an inn. Has had a little (and but little) leisure these three weeks, and now that his Majesty is returning, he must fall to grinding again. Has already received a copy of Dr. Hoe's pamphlet with letters from the Ambassador and Dr. Durye. "I have in my time read much bitterness, but hardly have I seen more gaule drop from any man's penn. If it please God, soe much good may come of it as you mention, that is to make moderate men unite." Does not consider either the man, or the thing, deserves an answer. Thinks it improper for Sir Thomas, who has been publicly employed in those parts, to undertake the quarrel, and finally is uncertain whether any answer at all is wise, as the consequence would be an angry controversy, which would destroy all hope of pacification.

October 14, 1634. Leyden. Durye to Laud. Since the Evangelical confederates at his solicitation made a public Act at the Diet to undertake the business, he resolved to return to England to give Laud a full account personally. Has therefore not written before, but now does so, as he is waiting there in order to give and receive further satisfaction to the chief Divines of these parts. Seal of Arms. Endorsed by Laud, "Rece. Novemb. 9, 1634. Mr. Durye about the success at the last Diett at Frankford."

February 17, 1635 (new style). Durye to Laud. A long narrative of his proceedings since he sailed from Gravesend on the previous 2nd of May to Hamburg, where he negotiated with the divines. They were about to hold a synod with those of Lubeck and Luneburg, to settle a course of uniform proceeding with the Socinians, the Swenckfeldians, and a new sect of ecclesiastical prophets. Thence he travelled with Sir R. Anstruther to Frankfort, arriving on June 19. Refers to Dr. Hoe's reputed pamphlet. The Ambassadors of the Reformed [Calvinist] princes, viz., Palatinate, Brandenburg, Deux-ponts, Anhalt, Mecklenburg, and some Earls of the Wetterau and Westerwald, who were present in person, consequently met at the Landgrave of Hesse's, to consult with him as to mutual assistance and closer alliance between themselves and with neighbouring States, in case the Lutherans should not be faithful to the League of Heilbronn, but betray them to the Papists. Both the meeting and its result were kept very secret. His theological proposition or Petition to the Diet. Much delay in

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

answering it, as the Chancellor of Sweden, as director of the four Upper Circles, was then negotiating a treaty with the two Saxon Circles. A committee of sixteen however was appointed on August 16. His speech before them, and the result. His dealings with the Saxon Ambassadors, to whom he was introduced by those of Weimar and Onoltzbach (Anspach). Mentions that he had just cause to rely on the King of Sweden during his life by reason of his special promise of assistance, made by his own mouth to him. The Committee in the meantime agreed on a decree (September 1), which he immediately translated from German into Latin, and sent copies by the merchants from Frankfort to all foreign churches that had approved of the work. Left Frankfort the end of September, and having taken leave of Oxenstiern at Mentz came down the Rhine through many dangers at the same time when the Cardinal Infanta (*sic*) was come through the Wetterau to pass the Rhine at Andernach, arriving at Amsterdam about October 17. Having met there M. Maureis, the chief French preacher, he went to Leyden on the 22nd, and stayed there to open the matter to the chief divines of Holland. The state of the Church there. His consequent resolution. He resolves to begin with the professors of Leyden. His speech to them. He is advised to address the ministers at Leyden, and also Mr. Ghysius, the Deputy of the Provincial Synod of South Holland, and Dr. Begermannus. His proceedings with the Consistory of Leyden. At the Hague acquaints Sir Wm. Boswell, the English Ambassador, the Swedish Ambassador, the Queen of Bohemia, and the young Elector Palatine with his business. Meeting of the Deputies of the Synods of North and South Holland on November 15. His speech to them. Their answer and his reply, and their further reply. They decline to give any answer, their powers being limited, though approving of his zeal and good intentions. His second meeting with the Leyden professors. Their delays caused by Dr. Begermannus. Their final meeting on December 26, when they decide they can do nothing till the Synods have met. Intended to embark on January 8 from the Brill, but was frozen in till February 7, when he set sail and reached Gravesend the 11th. Asks leave to go to Holland and Germany again to continue the work, and asks Laud to confer on him the place which Mr. Elborough, the late preacher of the Company at Hamburgh is leaving. (Note by Laud. "He stayed thar, soe this could not be granted to Mr. Durye.") Annexed are—

(i.) Copy of the Decree of the Diet dated September 1, 1634.

(ii.) Copy of Durye's letter to the Synods of Holland.

Endorsed by Laud, "Rece. Mart. 12, 1634. Comp. Ang."

May 31, 1635. Draft testimonial in Latin from Laud in favour of Durye. Some corrections in Laud's handwriting.

August 4; Sept. 1-4, 1635. Copy of the respective replies of the Synods of South Holland and Utrecht to Mr. Durye's proposals. They commend his zeal and good intentions, but state that only a National Synod is competent to deal with them.

January 14, 1636. Copy of the Reply of the Leyden Professors. They approve of Durye's intentions, but can do nothing without the consent of the Synods.

January 1st, 1636. Amsterdam. Durye to Laud. Had crossed to Holland in July. After giving some information about his plans to the Deputies of the Synod of South Holland, and to the States of the Province, he went into Zealand. In the middle of August, he went to the Synod of North Holland, where he found much prejudice against him and the work. They had predetermined not to disagree from the resolu-

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

tion of the Synod of South Holland held while he was in Zealand. Their shift was to declare that the consideration of his proposals belonged to a national Synod of all the provinces. The root of all the opposition is in two or three in the Synod of South Holland. His dealings in September with the Synod of Utrecht, who were rather more favourable. The real aim of some was on this ground to get leave from the States General to convene a National Synod which they desired for other purposes. In Friesland the consideration of his proposal was deferred till the next year's Synod; in Overijssel copies of his letters were given to each church; in Groningen the matter had not yet been laid before the Synod, while that of Gelderland could not meet that year on account of the war. He then applied to the Universities. The plague prevented his going to Leyden at once, so after staying a while at Amsterdam he visited the Queen of Bohemia's Court at Rhenen. About a month ago he went to Leyden, and procured the declaration of the Synod of South Holland and the judgment of the Professors. Endorsed, "Recep. Febr. 13, 1635. Mr. Dury his accompt concerning the Business of Reconciling the Protestant Churches beyond the Seas &c."

A folio volume, newly bound, and lettered "Letters and State Papers, 1637-1641:"—

July 11, 1637. Oriel College, Oxford. The Provost and Fellows to Sir Thomas Cave, of Stanford. You studied here in your youth, and you are accounted one of our benefactors. We are always glad to receive alms, but we are sorry to have to beg. You formerly gave us a gilded cup. Our walls are now tottering. (Latin.)

August 25, 1637. Edinburgh. "The Scotts' Remonstrance, and their Reasons against the Booke of Common Prayers."

July 18-24, 1637. Copy of the proceedings in the High Commission Court against Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, for enforcing the sentence of suspension pronounced against him in the Star Chamber. Annexed is a copy of the judgment in the Star Chamber. (57 pages folio. As the first page is numbered 6 the first five pages are apparently lost.)

1638. Copies of assessments made in 1614 and 1615, and of two letters written in 1616 and 1638, relating to the assessment on the parishes of Twickenham and Whitton of four loads of hay, which according to a composition they had to supply to the King's stables. They include a particular of the parcels of meadow in those parishes, and the names of various residents. Strawberry Hill is called Strawberry Hall.

[1637 or 8.] John Crewe to [John Browne?]. I went yesterday to Preston to meet one who had power from Sir W. Spencer to sell Rads[t]on. As you may perceive by their particular at 19 years purchase with the present value of the wood, it comes to above 10,000*l.*, but then the 25*l.* per annum, which the curate hath, was reckoned, which could not be justified. I stuck hard at 9,000*l.*, or 9,500*l.* if they would make good the particular; but neither of those offers would do. Mr. Prescott swore I should have it for the tenants' sake 200*l.* cheaper than another. That night we could not agree, next morning after we had slept upon it, we agreed, as you may see in the note enclosed. Reckoning in the 50*l.* which Mr. Prescott must have, and 5*l.*, which one Glover another of Sir W. Spencer's servants will expect, it will cost you near upon 9,400*l.*

[1637 or 8.] The particular of the rents for the half year ending Lady Day 1637 or 1638.

1639. Paper containing:—1. A copy of the instrument dated January 24th, 1639, by which Alexander Leslie, minister of St. Maldoes, dimitted quitted claim and overgave his “pretended office of episcopacy as pretended bishop of Dunkeldon.”

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

2. Reports of some of the proceedings of the General Assembly at Edinburgh in August 1639. “In the sixteenth sessions the Moderator regrated that this Nationall Kirk, and many honnorable members thereof, doe suffer under a declaration fathered upon the King's Majestie, but most of all that his Majestie suffereth being made the speaker of the whole stories, which could not come to his Majestie but by a report, and therefore desired they would consider how the King's honnor might be repaired, and everything donne in this buisnes as becometh a grave assemblye. The Commissioner desired, since the Declaration caried the title of the King's name, that the assembly would walk so circumspectly as might testifie that they tender his Majesty's honnor. The Moderator answered, It shall be our endeavour to tender his Majestie's honnor as the apple of our eye. The Commissioner said, Since I understand it concernes my master so near, I desire before you bring it any more in publique that some may speake with me in private. The Earle of Rothes said, It becomes us to speake very tenderly of that which is really done by the King, but for that which hath come by misinformation we must cleare that to the full. The Moderator desired that some might be appoynted to revise the book. Mr. Allex. Henderson said, Truly for the matter itselfe it is very necessary, and I think it will give noe offence to the King's Majestie that the buike be examined; for in truth I thinke it were a dishonor to his Majestie to be King over such subjects as are described in that booke. Again, I herd his Majestie say many things contrary to that booke, and I beleave it is not written by his particular direction, nor is he acquainted with the particulars of it.” The assembly then referred the book to a Committee.

In the twentieth session, the Moderator showed to the Commissioner that the assembly were longing to have his Grace with them under one covenant and word. The Commissioner acknowledged they had reason to press that matter, but in regard the Covenant is made up of two bodies, to wit, the confession and bond, he behoved to be well advised thereanent; for the confession, he had no scruple at all, neither as it is literally set down, nor as it is explained, and if there be any mistake it was about this bond, yet he thought if in form and matter some things were rightly understood sovereignty would receive satisfaction. The Moderator answered, We have still been, and are ready to give satisfaction in all things that might require the due estimation of good and loyal subjects. As for the bond, we think it so well conceived that if it were to be done again we could not light on so happy expressions; nevertheless we are content that your Grace use all means to receive satisfaction.

In the twenty-first session when the Moderator repeated his speech to the Commissioner, the latter said that he and the council were satisfied, both anent the matter and form, and that for authorising thereof he and the council thought fit that the council should follow a precedent of former times, to wit, that they would give in a supplication to the council, desiring that as the assembly had added their ecclesiastical authority, so they would add their civil sanction, willing all to subscribe the same. He declared he was willing to subscribe the whole covenant, but only desired to prefix a declaration to his subscription, which he hoped would reconcile all. The assembly applauded thereat as a matter of great thankfulness, and more than they had expected. (Then follows

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

the supplication, which is printed with some small variations in Rushworth, ii. 961.)

In the twenty-third session, the Committee on the Declaration having presented their report, and the Moderator having asked the opinion of some of the brethren, Mr. Andrew Cant said, "That booke is so full of grosse absurdities that I thinke hanging of the authors should prevent all theire censures. The Moderator answered that punishment is not in the hands of kirkmen. The scherif of Tividaill [Sir William Douglas of Cavers] said, Truly I would execute that sentance with all my hart, because I am better acquainted with hanging. My Lord Kirkcudbright said, It is a greate pity many honest men in Christendome for writting little pamphletts should want the eares, and false knaves for writting such volumes should brooke(?) heades." The assembly then drew up the supplication. (Printed in Rushworth, ii. 960.)

August 1639. Report of "The most considerable passages of the late General Assembly at Edinburgh." Imperfect, ending abruptly with page 32, pages 21-28 being missing. (Parts of it are printed in Rushworth, ii. 957, 958.)

[1639.] "To the King his most excellent Majestie. The humble petition of the Bishopes of the Church of Scotland, most humblie sheweth. Whairas ane act of oblivion and pacification is socht in this parliament with exception of your Majesteis petitioners furth of the same, your Majestie may be gratuslie pleased to give order that the parliament may tak notice of the petitioneres interest and heir thair reasons aganest the said exception. And they sall evir pray, as they are bund, for your Majesties long and prosperous raigne." Endorsed by Charles I.—"C.R. I remitt this to the Parliament."

April 24, 1640. Two propositions voted in the House of Lords, probably in the hand of the Lord Keeper, Sir. E. Lyttelton. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vol. iv., p. 67.)

April 25, 1640. "The heads of what I was commanded by the Lords to speake to the House of Comons at the Conference," probably in the hand of the Lord Keeper, Sir E. Lyttelton. (An abstract is printed in *Lords' Journals*, vol. iv., p. 68.)

April 28, 1640. Speech of Mr. Pym at the Conference. (An abstract is printed in *Lords' Journals*, vol. iv., p. 72.)

May 1, 1640. Speech of the Lord Keeper to the House of Commons, in the Painted Chamber. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vol. iv., pp. 75-77.)

July 13, 1640. Whitehall. The Council to Henry Kyme, one of the messengers of his Majesty's Chamber. Warrant for the arrest of —Hamilton,—Kep, and forty-five other inhabitants of Hampton, Teddington, Hanworth, East Bedfont, Feltham and Sunbury. Signed by the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Earl of Strafford, and eight others. Seal affixed.

October [1640. York.] — to —. Yesterday, being Sunday, there came hither from Ripon, from their fellow Commissioners, the Lords Hertford, Holland, Bristol and Mandeville. The third of these, in a full assembly in the afternoon, gave an account of what they had done. They had agreed that 50,000*l.* should be paid to the Scots, as a contribution for two months to begin on the 16th instant, by the town of Newcastle, the Bishopric [of Durham], Northumberland, Cumberland and Westmoreland, nothing being now wanting to a cessation of arms

but security for the payment of this sum. The Scots said that for want of this they would be forced to deal hostilely with the country, which in a time of cessation would make them and their cause odious. They also said that this sum was not sufficient to maintain them, but that they did not wish to appear unreasonable. For security, they demanded that of those great Lords who had lands in those counties. Lord Bristol said that though these terms were not so honourable for his Majesty and this kingdom as he might have wished, the Commissioners had done no disservice to them. The question of security was referred to the Lords. The Lord Lieutenant [Strafford] in reply declared that he could not agree to making provision for the Scottish army for two months, while the King's army had not provision for half that time. The King pressed the Commissioners to take the whole affair on themselves, but they desired to be excused, and all resolutions were deferred until to-day. The King complained that the Londoners had spread a report that he had changed his demeanour as soon as he had obtained a promise of money, which report all present declared to be groundless. He also desired them to press the Londoners with a new letter, inasmuch as they had grown extremely backward even in making good their own undertakings, but the drawing up of the letter was deferred. To-day they met again in the afternoon. Lord Bristol declared that those were most to blame who had led the King to think that he might have three armies in the country of the Scots, who instead had one in ours. The Lord Lieutenant answered that he could not but see that he was pointed at, and that for a long time he had ten thousand men ready in Ireland, who might have been brought over at once if the King had but provided the ships. The Marquess Hamilton said that he was not answerable, inasmuch as he had not had the army which was to have been under his command. The King said that the design was not to be blamed because money had failed, to which Lord Bristol replied that wise men ought not to enter into an undertaking without equal certainty of the means. They then turned to the question of the security for the contribution. Some persons of Newcastle, of the Bishopric, and of Northumberland were admitted, and, being examined as to the ability of those places, they did not make good so much as the Lords had expected of them, viz., the money for the first month. After much dispute, Lord Bristol said that he remembered that the Lord Lieutenant had said that if the Scots marched without a battle (which he then confessed it was inconvenient to venture), he could not keep them out of Yorkshire. He therefore thought that that country ought to join in the contribution. The Lord Lieutenant answered that Lord Bristol had remembered a part only of what he had said. He had spoken of their marching with their whole army, which, by reason of the increase of winter, he was confident they could not do, and with 18,000 foot and 2,400 horse, he could easily make the country too hot for any small parties that might be sent to plunder it. After much discourse, the Lords resolved to take the burden of securing the contribution from their own shoulders and to lay it upon those of their Commissioners, to whom they again gave power to obtain it from as many persons as possible. The Lord Lieutenant seemed displeased with this resolution, saying that when he had proposed that all countries should be asked to contribute to the King's army, he had not been listened to. Much less therefore could he consent to using this course for the maintenance of rebels. The Council however did not heed him, and the resolution was passed. To-morrow the four Lords return to Ripon, where I shall wait upon them, ready, upon the first resolution of the cessation, to take post, and, by the advantage of a shorter cut than

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

LORD BEAUFORT'S
MSS.

York, bring the news of it to London before the King's letters. Of the Lords' letters to London, I do not hear that any draft was made to-day, perhaps for want of leisure. (Copy in Browne's hand. Cf. Hardwicke's *State Papers*, vol. ii.)

November 5, 1640. Report of the speech of Lord Keeper Finch, approving the choice of Mr. Lenthall as Speaker.

November 14, 1640. "An Order mended with the Lord Keeper's owne hand." (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vol. iv., p. 91.)

November 27, 1640. Original paper stating the practice of the Court of Star Chamber with regard to (1) Examination of witnesses by commission, (2) Examination of witnesses in court, (3) Examinations to shake the credit of witnesses, (4) Publication of the depositions. Signed Henry Jones, Jo. Haker, Robt. Paley, Hen. Hudson, Jo. Arthur, Registrar.

November 30, 1640. Holograph petition of the Earl of Strafford, concerning Mr. Darley. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, iv. 102.)

December 1640. The particular note under the hand of the Lieutenant of the Tower, (referred to in *Lords' Journals*, iv. 106,) giving the names of the persons who had visited Lord Strafford. On the same paper are the minutes from which the order for the safe keeping of the Earl of Strafford (printed in *Lords' Journals*, iv. 106) was drawn up.

December 9, 1640. The reply of the English Commissioners, on behalf of the King, to the fourth demand of the Scottish Commissioners touching incendiaries. "His Majestie conceaveth he hath no such about him. And as he cannot but in honor give all just protection to his servants, so he holdeth it an act of his royall justice that whosoever shall upon a fayre and equall tryall and examination be found by the estates of either of the two Parliaments (they judging against the persons subject to their own authoritie) to have been in any sort the authors or causers of the late and present troubles and combustion shall be lyable to the censuro and sentence of the said Parliaments respectively." Cf. Rushworth, iii. 1365.)

December 15 and 16, 1640. Three original papers of the Scottish Commissioners, signed by Adam Blair. The first is a demand that money be immediately sent down for the supply of their army according to the armistice of Ripon (Cf. Nalson i. 680), the second and third are the charges against the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Earl of Strafford. (Printed in full, Nalson i. 681, 686. Extracts in Rushworth iii. 1. 1370, and *Trial of Strafford*, 769.)

December 23, 1640. Copy of the reply of the Scottish Commissioners to the answer to their further demand concerning incendiaries. (Cf. Rushworth iii. 1. 365.)

January 8, 1640[-1]. Schedule of records and pleadings in the Star Chamber, delivered by the registrar to Mr. Browne, Clerk of Parliament, pursuant to an order of the House of Lords, concerning Sir Richard Wiseman. (Cf. *Lords' Journals*, iv. 124.)

January 11, 1640[-1]. Report of the conclusion of Lord Falkland's speech on the impeachment of Lord Keeper Finch. (Printed in Nalson i. 726. "I shall not need to say, &c.," where "computation" is a misprint for "complication.")

February 3, 1640[-1]. Paper in the handwriting of Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, being a statement on the question whether the bishops

should speak or vote on the impeachment of the Earl of Strafford. (The concluding words are printed in *Lords' Journals*, iv. 150.) LORD BRATH'S
MSS.

February 16, 1640 [-1]. Draft of instructions to the Lord Keeper for a vote of thanks to the King. (*Lords' Journals* vol. iv. p. 164.)

Copy of the protest of the Lords spiritual and temporal of Ireland touching part of the preamble of the act of four subsidies (15 Car. I. c. 13 Irish Statutes, which is printed in Nalson, i. 280,) read on March 23rd, 1640-1 (Cf. Rushworth, *Trial of Strafford*, 113). After reciting the aforesaid part of the preamble, they state that the act had only been read after the Earl of Strafford had by declaring there was imminent danger of a Scotch invasion procured the grant of four subsidies, and the delay which would have been caused by the transmission of the bill to England under Poyning's Act, while, as they believed, a Scotch invasion was imminent, was the only cause which had prevented exception being taken to the said part of the preamble, which had indeed been purposely inserted by the Earl to anticipate the just and universal complaints of the subjects of that kingdom. They further protest and declare that this kingdom was in a flourishing and happy state when Lord Strafford assumed the government, that since then he and his ministers have changed the face of the government by introducing a new unlawful arbitrary and tyrannical government, by the determination of all or most causes by paper petitions and other unjust and unwarrantable proceedings, to the particular profit of himself and his ministers, tending to the impoverishment and destruction of his Majesty's subjects in their lands, goods, lives and just liberties, and to the subversion of the former laudable, mild, and loyal government for many ages past. They accuse Strafford and his ministers of having advanced and enriched themselves by all sorts of extortion and injustice. They declare their conviction that his Majesty's intention in appointing him was that he should demean himself as an upright and equal governor according to the laws of the kingdom, but that he and his ministers had managed the affairs of the kingdom directly contrary to his Majesty's pious intention. They declare their approval of the rest of the act and the grant of the four subsidies, and pray that an act may be passed for removing from the Records of Parliament the part of the preamble against which they protest, that Strafford and his ministers may henceforth have nothing to do with the government and the affairs of this kingdom, and that the contrivers and advisers of the said part of the preamble may be impeached and punished.

(Copy by Philip Percival, Clerk of the Parliament.)

March 6, 1640[-1]. Message of the House of Commons concerning the Earl of Strafford. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, iv. 177.)

March 9, 1640[-1]. The Index of the remanent heads contained in the eighth demand of the Scottish Commissioners for establishing of a firm and durable peace. (Cf. *Lords' Journals*, iv. 216.)

March 15, 1640[-1]. Copy of the answer of the English Commissioners to the Scottish Commissioners. (Cf. *Lords' Journals*, iv. 216.) It concludes thus—"His Majestie expects that according to your many professions and of that which is contayned in your owne paper you will not intermeddle with the Reformation in England but leave the care thereof to the King and kingdome. As likewise that you should not publish or divulge any discourses by which the subjects of this kingdome should be stirred up against the established lawes of the kingdome but that you should acquiesce with this answere."

March 15, 1640[-1]. Answer of the Scottish Commissioners. They acknowledge that no reformation can be expected but from

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

the wisdom and authority of the King and the Houses of Parliament. Their motive for giving their reasons for considering that the peace without uniformity of church government will be less durable than they wish. A difference should be made between discourses to stir up the people against the laws of the kingdom and the presenting in a humble and peaceable way to the King and parliament such things as are judged necessary for a permanent peace. As they had exhibited the heads of their 8th demand only by way of Index, they had deemed it incumbent on them to "propone" their meaning in so many of them as concerned both nations. They entreat the English Commissioners, as they have showed their desire concerning this mean of peace to the King, they will also show the same to the Houses of Parliament.

[1640-1]. Paper containing notes of the manner in which the trial of the Earl of Strafford is to be conducted.

— to —. During the assize week the gentry and clergy of Devonshire have taken great pains to frame a petition against the oath in the new canons. Lord Bath first "firmed" it, and then most of the gentry and clergy. It is said that Mr. Wise and Mr. Seymour our Knights in Parliament have undertaken to deliver it. Very few in the country will take the oath. Copy of the seven exceptions to the oath, and of the petition of many gentlemen of the county of Devon, to the Lords of the Privy Council. (Copy by J. Browne.)

April 2, 1641. Original petition of Sir Thomas Aston, Baronet, on behalf of the County Palatine of Chester, against a libel printed as a petition in the name of the said county against bishops, asserting among other things that they are only of ethnical or diabolical institution, read on the above date. (Cf. *Lords' Journals*, iv. 204; Nalson i. 795.)

April 10, 1641. Reasons for the order touching the examination of new witnesses in Lord Strafford's trial. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, iv. 212.)

[April 12, 1641.] Paper containing apparently notes of what passed at the conference of that date of the Committee of both Houses. (Cf. *Lords' Journals*, iv. 215; Nalson, ii. 103.)

April 12, 1641. Copy of the answer of the English to the Scottish Commissioners touching unity of Church Government. "That his Majestie commandeth us to adhere to his former answere, and conceaveth it most just you should acquiesce therewith."

April 26, 1641. Report of Mr. Hyde's speech against the President and Council of the North. (Printed in Nalson, i. 801; Extracts in Rushworth, ii. 2, 1336.)

May 1, 1641. The Heads of the King's speech concerning Lord Strafford. (Printed in Nalson, ii. 186, and Rushworth, *Trial of Strafford*. This report agrees substantially with the printed copies which conclude with the word "misdemeanor," but contains in addition, "Now I cannott lett you go without putting you in mynd what I said the last day in the Bancketting House at Whitehall. The summe of it was to show my earnest desire and crave your assistance for disbanding all armyes soe that now not only having my consent but desired (*sic*) your assistance for disbanding the Irish army and all others all the world shall see it is not my fault if this be not speedily done, and I shall not be wanting on my parte for restoring a happy peace and tranquillity.")

1641. Deposition of Eus[eby] Andrewes. On Monday the 3rd of May [1641] instant he was in discourse with Francis Littleton and John Lylborne. He asked the latter the meaning of the numbers of people

then gathered together. Lylborne answered they came for justice, and were about the number of 6 or 7,000, and that there would be 40 or 50,000 the next day, and that they came then with their cloaks, but that the next day they would come with their swords by their sides and armed. He then asked what would be the end of this business, or what their meaning was in so doing, to which Lylborne answered there was a report or rumour that they will either have the Deputy or the King. "And being by mee procured to be brought into the messenger's custody the said Lylbon recollected the wordes of his own accord and confessed them."

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

[May, 1641.] "To the Lords spirituall and temporall in this present Parliament assembled. The humble petition of Thomas Earle of Strafforde. Beseecheth your Lordships that wheras ther was much new matter alledged by the honorable house of Commons in matter of law, as concerning the bill of Attaindure past ther aganst him, to his grate greefe.

That your Lordships would be pleased to admitt him a time to be hearde therin by his Counsell, or otherwise in writing to offer such an humble defence therin, as your humble petitioner conceaves avaylable for him, and that the rather, for that records themselves vewed will be founde (he trusts) to containe matter very necessary by your Lordships to be informed of before itt willbe fully prepared for your judgments therein.

Which as your petitioner conceaves, amongst other, will appeare by the following instances." Examines the cases of Savage, in 5 Hen. IV. c. 6; Gomines and Weston, in 1 Ric. II.; the Ambassador of Genoa; the statute 11 Ric. II. c. 3; Sir John Mortimer, in 2 Hen. VI.; the statute of 22 Hen. VIII. c. 9; Elizabeth Barton, in 25 Hen. VIII. c. 12; Sir Thomas Seymour, in 2 & 3 Edw. VI. c. 18. "Soe that under favoure your Petitioner humbly conceaves, not any president was produced for an offence not capitall by law, made capitall by acttes of Parliament, and the party punished by the same acttes. Humbly beseeching your Lordships to consider the statutes of E[dward] 6 for two witnesses.

And your petitioner shall humbly pray long to continue your Lordships with all increase of honour and happinesse. Strafforde." (Holograph, 4 sides. Probably dictated by a lawyer. Endorsed "Lecta 5^o. Maij 1641.")

May 5, 6, and 7, 1641. Copy of the Resolutions of the House of Lords upon which the judges gave their opinion about the Earl of Strafford. (Printed in Nalson ii., 192, and *Lords' Journals*, iv. 239.)

1. Resolved upon the question, that going by way of Bill in the discussing of the matter of fact in this whole cause the rule shall be only the persuasion of every man's conscience.

2. That the Earl of Strafford gave warrant for cessing of soldiers upon men's lands in Ireland, and the same was executed accordingly.

3. That the cessing of soldiers was done for the disobeying of the Earl of Strafford's orders made upon paper petitions between party and party against their consents.

4. That the cessing of soldiers was with arms and officers in a war-like manner.

5. The same with a verbal alteration.

6. That the Earl of Strafford did counsel and advise his Majesty that he was absolved from rules of Government.

7. That the Earl of Strafford said unto his Majesty that in cases of necessity and for the defence and safety of the kingdom, if the people did not use to supply the king the king is absolved from rules of government

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

and that everything is to be done for the preservation of the king and his people, and that his Majesty was acquitted before God & man.

8. Similar to the last in different words.

9. That the Earl of Strafford said to the King these words: You have an army in Ireland which your Majesty may employ to reduce this kingdom, or words to that effect.

10. That these words (to reduce this kingdom) were spoken of the kingdom of England.

11. That the Earl of Strafford hath by his words counsels and actions endeavoured to subvert the fundamental laws of the kingdoms of England and Ireland, and to introduce an arbitrary power.

12. That the Earl of Strafford hath exercised a tyrannous and exorbitant government above and against the laws over the lives liberties and estates of the subjects.

13. Resolved by vote that this question be put to the judges: That upon all that the Lords have voted to be proved that the Earl of Strafford doth deserve to undergo the pains and penalties of High Treason by law.

May 4, 1641. Original Examination of Elizabeth Nutt, Anne Bardsey, and Anne Vyner. (Printed in *An Exact Account*, King's Pamphlets, British Museum, E. 241, p. 236, being one of the documents annexed to the Remonstrance of the Lords and Commons of May 19, 1642. This will be hereafter referred to simply as *Exact Account*.)

May 11, 1641. Original Examination of John Lanyon. (Printed, *Exact Account*, p. 234.) Subscribed—John Lanyon.

May 11, 1641. Original Examination of Captain James Chudleigh. (Printed, *Exact Account*, p. 220.) Subscribed—James Chudleigh, and attested by the signatures of the Earls of Essex and Warwick, Lord P. Howard, Lord W. Howard.

May 18, 1641. Original second Examination of Captain James Chudleigh. (Printed in *Exact Account*, p. 223.) Subscribed—James Chudleigh, and attested by the signatures of the Earls of Essex and Warwick, Lords Say and Seale, and Howard.

May 18, 1641. Original Examination of Captain William Legge. (Printed, *Exact Account*, p. 224.) Subscribed—Will. Legge.

May 29, 1641. Original Examination of Colonel Vavasour. (Printed, *Exact Account*, p. 227.) Subscribed—Will. Vavasour, and attested by the signatures of Viscount Mandeville, and Lords Wharton and Howard.

June 2, 1641. Original Examination of Sir W. Balfour, Lieutenant of the Tower. (Printed, *Exact Account*, p. 232.) Subscribed—W. Balfour, and attested by the signatures of the Earls of Essex and Warwick, Lord Wharton, Lord Howard and Viscount Mandeville.

June 19, 1641. Original Examination of Colonel Goring. (Printed, *Exact Account*, p. 215.) Subscribed—George Goring.

Copies of a number of orders made by the Lords' Committee for petitions, the first in order being dated June 6th, 1641, but the earliest in date being dated February 4th, and the last August 29th, 1641. The only one containing anything of interest is dated June 9th, on the petition of Dr. Robert Metcalfe, late Professor of Hebrew in the University of Cambridge, stating that on relinquishing his professorship he ought to become Fellow of Trinity College, which though the Masters and Seniors had granted, yet the seniority among the Fellows to which he was entitled by the Statutes was denied him.

May-July 1641. Document endorsed "Instructions for taking the Protestation," but really a draft or copy of the Bill imposing it. (In J. Browne's hand.) LORD BRATTS
MSS.

July 19, 1641. Original Report on the quarrel between the Lord Chamberlain (the Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery) and Lord Mowbray and Maltravers. "The committee havinge mett about the Jurisdiction of the Lords howse in matters of law betweene party and party tryable by a jury, there was a desyre of divers of the Lords to heare the Stat. of 4th Hen. IV. read, which was vouched at the Barre by one of the counsel in the case of Sutton Marsh, which was done accordingly. Then my Lord Duke of Lenox beinge newly come in demanded whither the readinge of that statute had relation to Sutton Marsh, to which the Lord Seymour answered, This is read onely as concerning the generall Jurisdiction of the howse. Whereupon there havinge bine some former discourse of Sutton Marsh, my Lord Chamberlayne sayd, lookinge towards my Lord Matravers ~~and pointing with his staff~~ — No man named Sutton Marsh till you named it, to which my Lord Matravers replied I never named it till you named it first, and I appeale to the Committee. To which my Lord Chamberlayne sayd—But you did. The other answered—I did not; and soe twice or thrise to and fro. Then said my Lord Chamberlayne—My Yea is as good as your No, to which my Lord Matravers—And my No as your Yea, and further sayd that he would maintayne that he had named it 20 tymes this day. To which my Lord Chamberlayne sayd that he durst not maintayne it out of that place. Then my Lord Matravers sayd, That he would maintayne it in any place, for it was true; To which my Lord Chamberlayne replied that it was false. My Lord Matravers said You lye. Whereupon my Lord Chamberlayne reached out his white staffe and over the table strok him on the head. Then my Lord Matravers took up the standesh that was on the table before him, and my Lord Chamberlayne goinge farther from him, he threw it after him but misst him. Then my Lord Chamberlayne came towards him agayne and over the table gave him a second blow with his white staffe.

~~D. of Lennox~~ (*sic*)

E. of Bathe,

E. of Barkshyre,

Ld. B[ishop] of Lincolne,

Ld. Mandevill,

Ld. Andevor,

Ld. Savill,

Ld. Seymaur,

out of whose relation this was sett downe."

July 21, 1641. Original Petition of the Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery to the House, apologizing "for his miscarriage towards Your Lordships." Subscribed—Pembroke and Montgomery.

July 22, 1641. Original Petition of Lord Mowbray and Maltravers to the House apologising for having been "transported to an excesse which in respect to your Lordships and that place he should have foreborne." Subscribed—Mowbray and Matravers.

July 24, 1641. List of the Lords' Committee appointed to draw up the submissions of the Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery and the Lord Mowbray and Maltravers. (Cf. Rushworth, iii. 1. 350.)

August 16, 1641. Original Examination of the Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery before the Committee for taking examinations concerning Incendiaries. (For the circumstances under which the Committee was appointed before whom this and following five depositions of the same date were taken, see *Lords' Journals*, iv. 365, 366; Nalson, ii. 444, 447.) Subscribed—Pembroke and Montgomery, and attested by the signatures of the Earls of Warwick and Dover, and Lord Mandeville.

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

Same date. Original Examination of Lord Mandeville before the same Committee. Subscribed—Mandeville, and attested by the signatures of the Earls of Warwick and Dover, the Earl of Loudoun and Lord Howard (of Escrick).

Same date. Original Examination of the Earl of Stirling before the same Committee. Subscribed—Sterling, and attested by the signatures of the Earls of Warwick and Dover, and Lord Howard.

Same date. Original Examination of Robert Young, Printer, before the same Committee. States that he and Richard Badger printed the declaration, and that the original was delivered to them by Mr. Secretary Windebank, who declared it was his Majesty's pleasure that it should be printed. That the prototype or first draught of the said declaration was all in the same hand. That he printed the declaration concerning the proceedings of the subjects of Scotland since the Pacification which was published in 1640. Finding some doubtful expressions in the copy he took it to Mr. Robert Reade (in whose handwriting it was) who told the deponent that he could say nothing till he had seen Traquair, whose business it was, for it is he that doth all the work. The proclamation was printed by him by command of Mr. Secretary Windebank and was in the handwriting of Sir John Hayes. Subscribed—Robt. Young, and attested by the signatures of the Earls of Warwick and Dover, the Earl of Loudoun and Lord Howard.

Same date. Original Examination of Robert Chapman, composer (compositor). Subscribed—Robert Chapman, and attested as the last.

Same date. Original Examination of William Warriner. Subscribed William Warriner, and attested as the last, except that it is also attested by Lord Mandeville.

August 31, 1641. Draft of a letter to the Lords Justices of Ireland, in the handwriting of Williams, Bishop of Lincoln. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, iv. 387.)

September 3 and 6, 1641. Original Informations of George Carpenter and other servants to the French Ambassador, concerning the riot at his house in Lincoln's Inn Fields. "After the ambassadour hadd dined his porter (as his manner was) went to the doore to distribute the broken meat and such alms as hee was appointed to to the poore that resorted thither, and in that distribution he having more respect to relieve the aged and impotent poore before the younger sort, one Roger Gardner, a disorderly young fellow, contending with the porter about the almes, the porter gave him a blow with a cane, whereupon the said Gardner did throw stones at the ambassador's windows." Subjoined are the names of the accused and their examinations attested by the signatures of George Long, John Hooker, and Thomas Sheppard, the justices before whom they were taken. (Cf. *Lords' Journals*, iv. 382, 389.)

October 29, 1641. Original examination of Sir Jacob Astley before the Committee of the Lords. (This and the following four examinations are printed in *Exact Account*, pp. 232, 232, 230, 231, and 228.) Signed—Jacob Asteley.

Same date. Original examination of Sir Fulke Huncks before the same Committee. Signed—Fulke Hunckes.

Same date. Original examination of Sir John Conyers before the same Committee. Signed—Jo. Conyers.

October 30, 1641. Original second examination of the same.

Same date. Original examination of Captain William Legge before the same Committee. Signed—Will. Legge.

December 20, 1641. A. Fullarton to —. It is now twenty days since we came hither, and a fortnight since we began the treaty. No answer however has been given to any of our propositions. In case of further delay we demand that we may have entertainment for the 2,500 men whom we have kept up for this service. (Copy.) Endorsed, "8th paper of the Commissioners of Scotland."

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

A folio volume, newly bound and lettered "Letters and State Papers, 1642-1647."

January 20, 1641[-2.] Middleborough—[Lord Digby] to Sir Lewis Dives, Knt., at the Earl of Bristol's house in Queen Street, London. (Original. Printed in *State Trials*, 1809, vol. iv., p 137.)

March 22, 1641[-2]. Copy of the examination of Hugh Macmahon upon the rack. Sir Phelim O'Neale, Lord Maguire and Philip McHugh O'Reilly were the first complotters and contrivers of the Rebellion in Ireland. They had told him that all parties who were Parliament men at the session of Parliament holden about May last, that were Papists, knew and approved of the said rebellion. O'Reilly further had told him in Dublin about May last that the Committee or Agents who were employed into England by the Parliament would procure an order or commission from the King to authorise the Papists of Ireland to proceed in their rebellious causes, and that the said O'Reilly did also tell him the same again in the county of Monaghan a little before the 23rd of October. Colonel McBryan Macmahon told him on the 20th of October last at his own house that the King had given a commission to the Papists of Ireland to seize upon all the garrisons and strongholds in Ireland, and that he should see the said commission at his coming to Dublin, and that Captain Brian O'Neale, grandchild to Sir Turloe McHenry should bring him to the agent who was one of the committee that did bring the commission out of England, but the agent named, the said Colonel McBryan, did not or could not tell him. That his nephew Philip McHugh O'Neale meeting him at Finglas near Dublin, on the 22nd of October last told him that there would be twenty persons out of every county in the kingdom to assist in the taking of the Castle of Dublin. That Art McHugh Oge Macmahon came in his company to assist in the taking of the Castle of Dublin. That Colonel Mac Brian Macmahon did procure Rory Oge Mac Patrick Macmahon to persuade Patrick McArt Macmahon and Patrick McOwen McMahon McPatrick Macmahons whom he knows not, and Donogh O'Finehy to come to Dublin to assist in the taking of the Castle of Dublin, who were all apprehended in the same house in Dublin as himself. (In J. Browne's hand.)

April, [1642], Hull. Sir John Hotham to William Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons. (Original. Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vol. v., pp. 28, 29.)

May 16, 1642. Memoranda taken at the conference between the Houses to keep correspondency and to prevent dangers. (Cf. *Lords' Journals*, v. 67), noting what papers were read thereat.

May 19, 1642. List of papers delivered to Joseph Hunscomb and John Wright with their receipt for them and an undertaking to return them in 8 days. (The List is printed in *Commons' Journals*, ii. 573. Most of the original documents are in this collection.)

[May, (?) 1642.] Memorandum "that the substance of his Majesties proposition consisted in these two particulars:—(1.) To know whether wee would defend his Majesties royall person from violence, or noe;

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

accordinge to our dutie. (2.) To have our advise concerninge his Majesties being not admitted into his Towne of Hull; and how his Majestie may be vindicated in his Honor, for the affront, and how hee may bee putt into the possession of his owne. May it please your sacred Majestie wee shall bee ready to defend your Majesties person from violence by all such wayes as the lawes and our dutie bindeth. And for the meanes to vindicate your Majesties Honour, and to putt you into possession of your owne, wee conceive the best advise that wee can offer to your Majestie is humblie to desire you to hearken to the Councill of the Parliament, who, wee assure ourselves, will bee carefull of your Majesties person and Honor, and to whom your Majestie hath already beene pleased to direct a message." Endorsed, "The King's Propositions to the Gentry at Yorke."

June 10, 1642. Original Deposition of Herbert Finch. Printed in *Lords' Journals*, v. 124.

June 17, 1642. Westminster. James Prymerose, for the Council of Scotland, to the Houses of Lords and Commons. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vol. v., p. 146.)

June 20, 1642. Burghley. The Earl of Exeter to Lord Wharton. Inasmuch as some of his Deputy Lieutenants are in London, he desires to be given further time for the execution of his orders. Signed. Heraldic seal affixed. (Cf. *Lords' Journals*, vol. v., p. 141.)

June 28, 1642. The King to the Earl of Warwick. Signed—"Charles R." Seal attached. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, v. 178.)

July 2, 1642. Resolution of the Commanders of the Fleet. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, v. 179.) All in apparently the same handwriting except the signatures of Richard and William Swanley.

Same date. Four original letters with seals from Captains Robert Slingsby, Richard Fogg, Baldwin Wake and John Mennes, to the Earl of Warwick. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, v. 179, 180.)

July 13, 1642. Hull. Sir John Hotham, Peregrine Pelham, and John Alured, to William Lentall, Esq., Speaker of the House of Commons. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vol. v., p. 217.) Seal affixed.

July 21, 1642. Draft of the Declaration of both Houses of Parliament to the General Assembly in Scotland. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vol. v., p. 229.)

August 5, 1642. Original letter (unsigned), written from Burlington aboard the Unicorn to Sir John Hotham, Governor of Hull. (The substance and in parts the wording is the same as that of the letter dated the previous day from the same place from Thomas Trenchfield to the Speaker of the House of Lords, which is printed in *Lords' Journals*, v. 314.)

August 22, 1642. Colchester. Major Thomas Wade to Harbottle Grimston, Recorder of Colchester, and a Member of Parliament. On Saturday there was a report in our town about a store of arms that were taken from Humerstone, one of our carriers, belonging to Sir John Lucas, which were packed up to be sent to his house in Colchester. This bred in the common people such fears and jealousies that they wanted but an opportunity to search his house. Yesterday at noon Captain Langley came and told me that he was credibly informed that Sir John Lucas intended to send some horses to the King this day, and at night Mr. Coxe, the High Constable, came and told me the same. I therefore desired him to set a watch on Sir John Lucas's house, which he did. About twelve o'clock the watch discovered some horses coming out of a

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

back gate and stopped them. Presently word was brought into the town that there were a hundred men in arms at Sir John's. The drums thereupon beat up, the town got into an uproar, and the trained band and volunteers presently beset the house. There are gathered together, besides the bands, five thousand men, women, and children, which I feared might do some hurt. I therefore, being accompanied by some other justices and aldermen, made proclamation in several places where the tumults were, at one o'clock in the night and several times since, charging the people to depart. They however regarded us no more than they do a child, and then we charged the bands to keep careful watch about the house. This they did until day light, and then the rude sort of people broke into Sir John's house, and seized upon his horses, some 8 or 9 in number, which I have caused to be kept until I hear from you. They have also found much armour and many new pistols and carbines ready charged, new great saddles and other warlike furniture, part of which they have brought up to the hall. Nothing would satisfy these tumultuous people but that Sir John Lucas, his mother, and his servants should be committed. I therefore desired Sir John to go to my house for safety, and he and his lady mother and his sister went there. When the people knew that they were not committed, they came in great numbers and told me to my face that they would pull down my house upon my head. Sir John, his lady mother and sister then went to the Moot hall, in order to save my house, and they are now in the hall. One of Sir John's men is said to have confessed that twelve horses were to have gone to the King last night, Sir John riding one of them and Mr. Newcomen, clerk, another. The rude people do much abuse themselves and Sir John also in rifling his house, spoiling his goods, and carrying away his plate, money, books, boxes, writings and household stuff. They are come to such a head being a mixed company of town and country, that we know not how to quiet them. Believe we could not repress them if we had five trained bands, unless they were killed. We fear they will not stay here, for they say that they will go to Lady Savage's at St. Osith, and to some other places about the town. I pray you to acquaint the house with those things and to send me directions with all speed.

September 6, 1642. Copy of a letter from Sherborne to the Lord General from the Earl of Bedford, Col. Denzil Hollis, and Col. Essex. We have been three days and three nights in arms before Sherborne and with as much sufferance to ourselves and little hurt unto the enemy as ever any thing that had the name of an army was, our number of men having been rather the show of an army for muster than an army to fight, for there is neither officer or soldier amongst them except it be two or three captains and as many lieutenants and serjeants that will do any duty themselves then much less the soldiers, and for all the rest even through the whole army when any alarum is, as very many we have in the nights, we cannot for our lives draw the companies into battallia. Very few officers are there to be found nor will they go upon any action when they are commanded. If a bullet come over their heads, they fall flat upon their bellies, and some four or five being slain hath made about half of them run away and we are confident half of those that are left will follow; so that of four and twenty hundred that came with us out of Somersetshire and nine hundred that came out of Dorsetshire and Devonshire, we have not twelve hundred left, and God knows how many may slip away this night. The Deputy Lieutenants and Prime Gentlemen of the country which are with us are willing to do anything they can, but your Excellency well knows

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

it is not in their way, and they presumed upon the country people who have deceived them. The short of all is we have no army, nor can possibly with these men do this work. We much doubt if we shall be able to make good our quarters, for the cannon out of the castle shooting compass reaches it, hath hurt some men this afternoon, broke the leg of one and arm of another, and they run away upon it, so as some regiments are not so strong as a company, and we cannot make them perfect their entrenchment, which we have been a whole day and a half about, whereas it should have been done in four or five hours upon the first sitting down. The whole business lies upon the hands of two or three who must do the officers of all the particular offices of every regiment down to that of a serjeant. The Castle is strong, that our cannon which is but demiculverin works no effect upon it. What number of men they have in it we cannot certainly learn, but this we are confident, that to do good upon it, there must be three several quarters made about it, and we are not able now to make good one, and they in the Castle are at liberty to take in what fresh supplies they will. My Lord, you must send us down more forces, 3 regiments of foot and 3 troops of horse, for these horse which are our only safety are clean worn out with being continually in arms and cannot hold out, and should they fail us all were lost. We have no engineer or quartermaster nor workbase, though we have several times writ for some, and certainly our letters have been intercepted, else your Excellency would not think we had neglected writing. The messenger whom we last sent, who is servant to Mr. Popham, in his return was taken and is yet a prisoner in Sherborne so as we know not what answer was sent us. We only know this, that we have done and will do what lies in us, but our army deserting us, it was not to be done by us alone.

So much of this letter was written yesternight, and this morning we find so many more men gone, that we are necessitated to rise and upon mature deliberation with all the colonels and prime gentlemen we have taken this resolution; to march presently away with the whole body to Dorchester and there stay three or four days to refresh man and horse, then the Somersetshire troops to return into Somersetshire with two troops of our horse to convey them to secure Bridgwater and Taunton, we to stay at Dorchester with our horse and what force that country will afford to secure all those parts and all along the sea coast especially Weymouth, which is a considerable place and a little doubtful, and be ready when the supplies shall come from your Excellency to fall upon Sherborne, but we must of necessity have some whole cannon, two at the least. We shall humbly beseech you to consider the great consequence of this action that upon the redacing of this castle and the scattering these malignants who are in it, depends the good or evil of the whole business of the kingdom. We for our parts will gladly lay down our lives for the well effecting of it, but truly we would die like men and with men and not like fools in the company of heartless beasts, with whom we had no more wit than to engage our honours and lives. Your Excellency will pardon this long and displeasing relation and the untoward expression of it for this is the fourth extreme cold night we have been without any sleep that never were men more dazed than your Excellencies most obedient servants.

A postscript recommends the bearer Lieut. Smyth, who is newly come out of Ireland. (Cf. Rushworth, iii. l. 685; *Commons' Journals*, ii. 758; *Lords' Journals*, v. 343.)

September 17, 1642. Copy of a letter to the Lord General from John Fielden, Sir William Lewis, and Richard Norton, from Stubbington.

ton, giving an account of the surrender of Portsmouth. Some of the forces here being commanded to provide for the surprise of Southsea Castle had so good success on Saturday night last as to take it without any loss of blood on either side or any great difficulty, which became such a disadvantage to Portsmouth in seconding a battery we had at Gosport that our ordinance from both places played so on the town as it occasioned a meeting there and brought Col. Goring on Sunday to write to Sir W. Waller for a parley which was begun on Monday last and ended this day in the articles enclosed for which we have great cause to pray God considering the great terror the designs there menaced not only those parts with, but the rest of the kingdom. The particulars in this action, the bearer having had so great a share in, he is so well able to give your Lordship an account of, that we will not hereby trouble you therewith.

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

Same date. Copy of the articles for the surrender of Portsmouth. (Cf. Rushworth, iii. l. 688.)

October 10, 1642. Copy of a letter to Sir John Bankes, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, from the houses of Parliament, enclosing the treaty agreed between the Commissioners of England and Scotland, to be presented to the King.

November 22, 1642. The Hague. — to [Edward Nicholas]. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vol. v., p. 461. See also *Commons' Journals*, vol. ii., p. 865.)

December 29, 1642. Selby. Lord Fairfax to —. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vol. v., p. 527.)

December 31, 1642. Copy of a commission given at Kilkenny from the Supreme Council of the Confederate Catholics in Ireland, appointing Captain Francis Oliver, a native of Flanders, captain of the ship called *St. Michael the Archangel*. (Cf. *Commons' Journals*, iii. 99.)

March 15, 1643. Oxford. Charles I. to the Marquess of Newcastle. (Holograph from the Peck Collection. Printed in Peck's *Desiderata Curiosa*, p. 343.)

March 17, 1642[-3.] Draft in John Pym's handwriting of the preamble and conclusion of the articles of Cessation. (Printed in Rushworth, iii. 2. 173; *Lords' Journals*, v. 653; *Commons' Journals*, iii. 75.)

[March, 1643. Oxford.] Copy of a letter to the Speaker (?) Omits circumstances relating to the Commissioners' arrival and entertainment as having been presented to the House on Saturday last. On Monday morning according to the King's appointment the Commissioners met at the Schoolhouse appointed for the treaty. When their commission was read expressing their power to treat, the King said, "The word 'Trente was a good word.'" Then the Earl of Northumberland delivered the King a paper expressing the method they were to observe in treating upon the propositions in order and after another and not all together, and how they were enjoined to deliver all their demands and to preserve his Majesty's answers in writing, which latter clause with which he was well pleased and said they had prevented him, for it was in his thought to have desired it of them. Upon this the King and his counsel withdrew, and within half an hour brought in 3 papers, the first desiring copies of the Commissioners' instructions and of the propositions, the second declaring that no agreement put in writing should be binding on either side till the conclusion of the whole treaty and the third desiring that the Scots might be called to procure their own, and to settle our peace, and not (by any omission) be left

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

to sow seed of future trouble. To the first the Commissioners answered they had no warrant to show their instructions nor to deliver any copy of propositions as the subject matter of the Treaty, yet notwithstanding upon the King's importunity they caused a copy of them which they had prepared for their own use wherein the Scots' interest was left out to be delivered to the King with this salvo that it was not that they were to treat on but to give his Majesty satisfaction. This the King gave them thanks for. The second needed no answer, and the third upon four hours' debate was recalled. After this a second paper was delivered by our Commissioners containing the proposition for recalling of oaths and declarations &c. which the King will consent unto, but not as to the preamble, which was all yesterday in debate, and it's to be the subject of this day's meeting. This the King at present will not agree unto, and used those arguments. That first it will be binding *ad semper*. Second he shall therein condemn himself, which he will not do, though he be very desirous to justify them, and to give them all the security that possibly can be imagined. This great debate was chiefly managed by Sir Henry Vane, and Mr. Pierpoint and Mr. Browne, who did it with much clearness and ingenuity, as the King himself was pleased to confess. This morning I had carried another paper to Sir Edward Walker from the Commissioners, insisting upon the preamble, which is all the account I shall trouble you with at present. (Cf. *Lords' Journals*, v. 654; Rushworth, iii. 2. 195.)

May 6, 1643. Letter from the Scotch Commissioners at Westminster, (Printed *Lords' Journals*, vi. 45.) Subscribed—Ja. Prymerose.

May 16, 1643. Letter from the Houses of Parliament to the Secret Council of Scotland and the Commissioners for Peace. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vi. 45.) Signed—Manchester, W^m. Lenthall.

[Close of 1643 ?] "A callender of the severall impeachments and charges against severall persons brought up from the House of Commons and how far they have bin proceeded upon." The latest date mentioned in it is November 13, 1643, the date of the Archbishop of Canterbury's answer.

December 21, 1643. Arundel. Copy of a letter from Sir William Waller to the House of Lords. (Part printed in *Lords' Journals*, vi. 350.) It continues thus: "Likewise the Kentish foote are not come upp, and I expect them not these two dayes. The last night I receavid an advertisement from Winchester that Prince Rupert was expected that night theare, and there were 120 cartes sent out for his trayne and baggage. All the country there is sumoned to come in with their armes. My neighbours of Pettersfeild, when they quitted that quarter, uppon the allarum at Alton, left many of their armes behind them, which on Tuesday were fetched to Portsmouth. If I had had some fresh horse, I might easily have cutt off ten or twelve troopes of the enemie's horse that are quartered betwixt this and Braintree, but being soe weary and in soe weake a condition I am forced to keepe home for a whyle, and to watch the nine that are in the Castle. I sumoned them, but they refused either to give or take quarter, soe confident they are of succors; my trust is in God.

P.S.—I humbly desire my commission may bee forthwith sent downe, for without it I shall not bee able to settle theis countyes."

December 29, 1643. St. Albans. The Earl of Bedford to [the Speaker of the House of Peers]. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vol. vi., p. 356.)

February 17, 1643-4. John Cheislie, for the Scottish Commissioners, to the Houses of Parliament. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vi. 460.) LORD BRATTE'S
MSS.

February-May, 1644. Copy of Col. Were's journal of the siege of Lyme Regis. (Most of it after April 20th is printed in Rushworth, iii. 2. 677-680, but the MS. is fuller and differs in parts from the printed copy. The beginning, which is not printed, is as follows:—) Feb. 21. Col. Were landed at Lyme Regis. 22. All his forces with the garrison of the town were drawn forth upon Lyme Hill, from whence a party was sent to Studcombe House, and Axmouth, under the command of C. Pey to secure those places. 23. Col. Were with his officers and 300 foot advanced to Studcombe house with a resolution to have fallen upon Colyton, but was commanded back by the Governor of Lyme, as by his letter will appear. March 3. Capt. Townesend drew out by command of the Council of War 100 firelocks and fell upon Bridport where he surprised 130 horse and met with his Colonel and C. Pyne at Chidiocke hill, where they were with horse and foot to secure his retreat. 4. Several messengers came out of Devonshire to inform us that the country was in arms, and desired assistance from the Council of War at Lyme of horse and ammunition which by a general consent was granted unto them, Major Butler being Commander-in-Chief and some other Captains sent with him. They advanced to Hemiocke, where they were set upon by Major Carre, who lost his life and divers of his soldiers. 5-6. The enemy drew out of their garrisons of Axminster and Colyton, Chard, Exon, Taunton and Bridgewater what forces they could to fall on Hemiocke. 9. Col. Were, to divert their besieging of Hemiocke, fell upon Collington with 300 men and took that town, 300 arms, 250 prisoners, all their magazine, their colours, 12 drums, besides divers persons of note, and was advancing to the relief of Hemiocke, but met with the ill news of his officer being surprised before, which hindered his resolution, and caused him to retreat to Studcombe House again where he continued till April 20, every day or night having an alarm or fight with the enemy and was called three times to give assistance to the town of Lyme Regis, and to have fallen upon a quarter of the enemies, which was accordingly performed through tedious marches by him and his soldiers, though little use made of them when they came there, which was no small discouragement to the soldiers.

[1644?] Declaration by the Marquis of Montrose, his Majesty's Lieutenant General of the Kingdom of Scotland.—Whereas this traitorous faction of hollow-hearted rebels, who have been a raging within this kingdom these many years bygone, contrary to all laws divine and human but what they themselves have framed for the accomplishment of their desperate and unheard of treasons and cruelties, have put out sundry scandalous pasquils contrary to the conscience and justice of his Majesty's service to deceive the weak and ignorant multitude, whom they have hitherto so pestered and enslaved to the ruin of this whole kingdom and the utter destruction of those poor souls whom they have so invincibly blinded, as I could not, though I had much patience, enduring their abominable lies and calumnies from my duty to his sacred Majesty, the world, and mine own honour, but declare the raging fury of those desperate rebels contrary to the religion and equity of his Majesty's commands, for wihal they had granted to them even all their vast and endless desires, have been so far from being thankful to the goodness of God and justice of their native king, and enjoying of those happy blessings while none was stirring their peace, as most contrary to all, have out of wantonness, wicked ends, and base ingratitude waged a war by assisting a faction of foreign rebels and most bloodily pursued the

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

Prince's ruin in a strange nation. And now that his Majesty hath been by all reason and necessity at last constrained to set his service afoot in this kingdom to disappoint or oppose the extreme evils of his own imminent ruin, this they term Rebellion, and those whom his sacred Majesty honours with commission in it traitors to the estate, and though all the world may see the brasen face of those impudent rebels now so clearly unmasked as they are without all excuse, yet there being perhaps many innocent and well meaning people have been involved in their intricate courses, who his Majesty from his wonted goodness and piety is rather willing to reclaim than punish, I do by these in his Majesty's name offer a free pardon to all and everyone so engaged, who upon the present publishing hereof shall repair to us and join with his Majesty's force. Notwithstanding their masters and superiors may be perhaps engaged in this present rebellion, I do likewise in his Majesty's name give them all certainty and assurance to be well and safely protected as good countrymen and faithful subjects.

May 22 [1644]. Lincoln. The Earl of Manchester to [the Speaker of the House of Peers?] I have four regiments of foot with me, and four more at Gainsborough, Torksey Bridge, and Saxelby, in readiness to march towards the Scottish army, upon certain notice of Prince Rupert marching that way. Most of my horse are already joined with the Scottish horse, and lie quartered on the other side of the Trent. The Derby and Nottingham horse intend to join them. Those on the other side of the Trent will make nearly 6,000 horse and dragoons. On this side I keep 1,200 horse with my foot. The Scottish army before York and mine will not draw near each other unless Prince Rupert appears. Col. Whyte will give a full account of the Scottish army. The great rains have so raised the Trent, as to hinder my marching.

June 5, 1644. Original examination of Lord Conway. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vi. 578.) Subscribed—Conway, and attested by the signatures of the Earls of Northumberland, Stamford and Salisbury, Viscount Say and Sele, and Lord Grey of Warck.

June 15, 1644. Copy of a letter from the Earl of Warwick to the Parliament about the raising of the siege of Lyme. Has remained there since his last letter. The enemy have in the five days last past shot many vollies of great and small shot into the town which the besieged have received and answered with equal courage as before. On the 12th instant I furnished the town with ten barrels of powder, their store being near exhausted. On the 13th they took a prisoner who gave the information that the Lord Hopton had been in the leaguer last Sabbath day and demanded five men out of every company which he promised to make good by an equal number of pressed men, but they were denied him. From thence (as I heard by one of the Frigates that came from the West on Wednesday last) he went to Dartmouth whither he came in on Tuesday night with seven horse giving out that he was to raise an army of 15,000 men. The said 13th instant upon desire from the Council of War in Lyme I resolved to send the boats and small vessels here to give an alarm on the East part of Lyme for distracting of the enemy and drawing him off from the town (notice being given of the soldiers' affreightment with what was formerly done of the like kind) which was yesterday put in execution accordingly, the seamen landing and marching up into the country, which caused the horse and foot that came down to attend them to fly to the hills and gave the seamen opportunity to converse with many of the country people; who appeared generally well affected to the parliament in res-

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

pect of the great pressures laid upon them by a beggarly and cruel enemy. By some of them I received notice that the Lord Hopton had two days before commanded all thereabouts from 16 to 60 to repair forthwith to Dorchester with such arms as they could provide, as also with victuals and money, to withstand some forces expected there suddenly under command of his Excellency or Sir William Waller, and that some hundreds of men had been pressed for his service, who had near all of them made an escape. Yesterday there came aboard me one Lieut. Parro of the Lord Broghill's regiment, and his ensign, who had the night before come into Lyme with 22 of the soldiers under his care. By him I received intelligence that Prince Maurice had notice of some forces coming to Dorchester, that the Queen was about 10 days ago brought to bed at Exeter of a boy, that many of the Prince's army were ready to come into Lyme as soon as they could gain a convenience. This morning about 2 of the clock our boat came from the town with advice that the enemy was drawing off his great guns and raising his siege which by letter received this day from the Governor was confirmed, the Prince withdrawing himself last night about 5 of the clock and his army starting away about 2 of the clock this morning. Mentions that he landed and viewed the works, those of the enemy being of great strength, but those of the townsmen so slight that it was near a miracle they should hold out so long against so violent and resolved an enemy. Commends the officers and soldiers and backs their request for a supply of money, and forwards the request of the garrison of Plymouth for some money and a governor. Mentions a report that Weymouth has been surrendered to the Parliament and another that Prince Charles was lately there. (Cf. *Lords' Journals*, vi. 595.)

August 6, 1644. Paper purporting to be a copy of instructions from the King to Richard Harding, Esq. He is to accompany Lord Beauchamp to the Earl of Essex as secretly as possible and deliver to him the King's letter informing him that the credence therein relates to himself, and if possible induce the Earl to join the King with his forces in order to effect a general pacification. (Cf. *Rushworth*, iii. 2. 710.)

August 15, 1644. Original paper from the Commissioners of the Church of Scotland. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vi. 674.)

September 1644 (?). Copy of the examination of Anthony Nicoll, deposing to conversations with Major-General Skippon, Col. Tyrill, Sir Philip Stapleton, and the Lord General concerning the alleged instructions from the king and the conduct of Col. Butler.

September 23, 1644. Copy of the examination of Col. Tyrill.

September 24, 1644. Copy of the examination of Col. Barclay.

September 26, 1644. Copy of the examination of Richard Deane, controller of the ordinance. (The last three all relate to the same subject as the examination of Anthony Nicoll. Much of the matter is given in Skippon's Examination, printed in *Rushworth*, iii. 2. 710. Cf. also the rest of pages 710, 711.)

October 14, 1644. (N.B. The month is apparently October, but in the letter of the 8th April following the date of this letter is given as *September* 14th.) Original paper from the Scotch Commissioners to the English Commissioners concerning the Army. Subscribed—Jo. Cheislie. They complain that divers letters and papers have been presented to the Houses of Parliament by their Commissioners with the Scotch army without the answers of the Committee of the Scotch estates, and also that directions received from the Committee of the Scotch Estates with the

ED BRAYNE'S
MSS.

army had been directly referred to a Committee of the House of Commons, at which the Scotch Commissioners could not be present. The English Commissioners had been appointed as the authorised organ of communication with the Scotch Commissioners, who now represent that mistakes and differences will arise if this arrangement is abandoned and they therefore urge the English Commissioners to press upon the Houses that all doubts and objections which may arise about the Scotch armies should be referred to them to discuss with the Scotch Commissioners and then report to the Houses. They further complain of the granting of commissions for levying Regiments in the County of Northumberland and the Bishopric of Durham to persons who live on free quarter, without doing any service, which is a great burden to the country, and a prejudice to the Scotch armies by lessening the assessments. They therefore request that these Colonels be called into Yorkshire for the defence of that county.

Referring to their paper of the 9th of September concerning the assessments of the County of York and Northumberland, and the Bishopric of Durham, they request that the Houses of Parliament will take into their serious consideration the ascertaining the entertainment of the Scotch armies out of such ways and means as they shall think fit, and those armies may depend upon. With regard to complaints to the Houses by those counties charging several disorders upon the Scotch armies, they answer that general complaints can have no answers but of the same kind, and, admitting that some of the inhabitants may have had just reason to complain, they assert that no complaints in particular have been made known to the Committee of Estates on the Lord General without redress and punishment of the offenders.

With regard to the paper of August 16th desiring that all the officers and soldiers of the Scotch army should be informed of the articles of the Treaty between the kingdoms, the Committee of the Estates had unanimously decided that these articles were already known to most of the officers, and that it was neither necessary or fitting they should be divulged to our common soldiers, or published to the world.

With regard to the other paper of the same date desiring that tickets should be given to all inhabitants of all such officers and soldiers as take up billet upon free quarters, and that no officer should assume to impose any taxes or assessments upon the people without the consent of the Committee of both kingdoms, they answer that the Lord General immediately renewed his former command to the officers and soldiers to observe the several orders of the Committee of both kingdoms, and of the Committee of Estates which had been intimated upon the head of every regiment against taking anything in the country without ticket, or imposing taxes at their own hands.

With regard to the other part of the last paper desiring the concurrence of the Committee of Estates in the operation of the ordinances of excise and sequestration, they declare that they always been ready and willing to do so, but with regard to Stockton and Hartlepool the Committee of Parliament having caused a ship to be seized and sent to London contrary to the capitulation of Hartlepool, the Earl of Callendar, until the pleasure of the houses of Parliament concerning the same should be known, thought it necessary for the vindication of the honour of the Scotch army and nation by some act to manifest their resolution to perform the said capitulation, for which it was desired that the up-lifting of excise and sequestrations in Hartlepool and Stockton might be for some short time resped.

(The order of the House of Commons made upon this paper on October 17th is printed in *Commons' Journals*, ii. 688.)

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

October 25, 1644. Letter from A. Johnston and J. Crewe, the Commissioners with the army, to the Houses of Parliament from Buckleberry Heath. "My Lord General quartered last night at Bradfieldsix miles from Reading. My Lord of Manchester's forces, which had the van, quartered at Buckleberry upon intelligence if the King's army continued at Newberry. This morning, about ten of the clock, the horse and foote are all drawne out upon Buckleberry Heath, 4 miles from Newberry, great bodies of the enemies' horse are in viewe, but whether to fall on engage we know not; ours resolve if they will not stand their charge to pursue them.

My Lord General hath had upon him some indisposition for divers dayes which hath ben much increased by his striving with it. He would not be perswaded from marching yesterday, and was resolved to have marched to-day, but not taking his rest last night he is growne feverish, and was forced to goe back to Reading on a feather bed layd in his coach; here will be much want of his presence. We shall conceale his absence as much as we can, and hope that those which are here will make all the supply that they can by extraordinary dilligence.

Postscript. Since the writing this letter, it was thought fitt at a council of warr held upon the Heath that we should march to Thatcham, 2 miles from Newberry. We now have intelligence that the enemies' horse and foote are drawn up between Newberry and Donnington Castle. This night we are to march beyond Thatcham either to the right hand or left, as the field shall be most advantagious; our officers continue very unanimous, and our souldiers are very cheereful upon their going on towards the enemy."

January 24, 1644[-5.] Letter from the Houses of Parliament to the States of Holland. Subscribed: Grey of Wark, Speaker of the House of Peers pro tem., and Wm. Lenthall, Speaker of the Commons' House in the Parliament of England assembled. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vii. 155.)

February 3, 1644[-5]. "Instructions for the Committees of both Houses." (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vol. vii., p. 261.)

February 26, 1644-5. Sir H. Cholmeley [governor of Scarborough Castle] to Sir John Meldrum. "I confesse noe man hath more reason to upbraid mee with my incapacity than you, for though I have taken tyme enough to consider your letter, I cannott find that it affords more than these two parts, one that I understand nott att all, another that I doe (though with difficulty), it beinge the stile of conquerors alone. To that I understand nott you will nott expect much answer, only I shall say that before there can bee a good and a true understanding betweene us (a tearme soe much spoken of, and desyred by those that seeme more moderate of both parties) there ought to be an understanding simply, which I conceive your phrase endeavours nott. To the rest I had returned answer before this time, but that I do not please myself in raylings and personall re-criminations, nothinge else beinge suteable to those I receive from you, though you seeme to sett me out bounds and limits to govern my language as a man in affliction by tellinge me that one of common sense would nott irritate you, noe more perhaps would one of common spirit. But for my part I cannott imagine a condition soo lowe shall force a newe dialect uppon me or anythinge incompatible with the resolution of a gentleman, and the office I bear. Admitt my case weare miserable as you call it, yet I should presume a fair confidence were more noble in my condition than insolence in yours. 'Tis well known I always abhorred whatsoever tended toward tirrannie. And though I daily heare of impositions upon men's consciences and personall liberties by your party, yett

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

certainly itt's a point unpractised untill your tyme to prohibite a generous mynd from a due resentment of injuries and from seekinge defence from the same sort of weapon, with which it is assaulted. And that I may performe this duty to myselfe I must call to your memorye a clause wherein you attribute much to the Grace of the kingdome, a forme of speech never before heard of in England nor any monarchye, all acts of Grace being inseparable from the soveraigne power, of which you cannott be ignorante, though perhapps unwilling to name the kinge, lest men shoulde make observations upon your ingratitude, as alsoe upon the dazeling lighte of Reformation you boast of, all men knowinge what lights you study to preserve, which not like seamarks have directed but like ignis (*sic*) fatui have misled you out of the way of obedience. For the churchyard you brag of make your boast of it, which I doubt nott will prove only usefull to you to bury your dead in, though I finde you make no more scruple of that decency than other things befittinge the consideration of Christians. To the violation of faith and articles which you apply to yourselfe I confesse ingeniously I charged you nott, neither doeth my letter pointe more particularly than that conditions have been frequently broaken, and this I thinke a truth you will neither deny nor excuse. By this tyme Sir, I shall hope you will bee as far from expectinge to fright me to any ende you have upon me as I am from courtinge you to any other waies of correspondence. I shall therefore desire you to leave this manner of style, crosse to my nature, as not agreeable with gentlemen or men. And when you have busines to which you intend to have answers from me, lett it be so qualified as may become you to write and me to receive, wherby you may assure yourselfe of a return of all civillities from Hugh Cholmeley."

February 27, 1644-5. Answer of Sir J. Meldrum to the last. This draught of a letter, I had resolved to have sent to you, will free me from the guilt of aiming at your blood (intimated by your last note), unless your lofty and impertinent answer to my summons had altered my resolution. If you have not a better reply to that part of my letter pressing that a reformation doth dazzle your eyesight than to fall very impertinently upon my lights, I must answer you that such a poor and weak repartee doth argue some defect which I shall forbear to express, it being very well known that those lights have done more service to the kingdoms and to all the navigation in Europe where use was to be made of them, than the breaking down of many fair bridges which (if you had continued constant to your party) might have been reputed good services: If you had not begun in that railing way (as you are pleased to call it) you should never have heard more of me, but in the following of my point which was and is (by God's assistance) to bring you out of that hold you seek to enthrall the kingdom by: The maintenance whereof will require better forces than you can expect from the Queen, out of France, from Oxford, or from Newark, or from the issue of the treaty, which (at the best) hath as yet produced no other effect but the surprisal of Shrewsbury by that worthy and valiant gentleman Colonel Mitton, with whom if you had kept a better correspondency than with Sir Marmaduke Langdale you had not been in so sad a condition as you are in; you can lose nothing by any act of courtesy (though by your own expression it was done for Colonel Bethel and not for me) in sparing of the trumpet. Your Newark messenger, as a spy sent to Sir Marmaduke Langdale the governor of Newark might have more justly suffered than the trumpeter: I look for no grace from the king but from the kingdom, so long as the beams of his sun doth shine upon a viperous brood that have sought to destroy their own mother that

bred them: and that he is misled by such pernicious counsellors, who have brought him and his posterity to so low an ebb: nor can I find a more proper means to supply the defects of nature than by grace which you very wittily would make inseparable from monarchy: If you mean a moderate and well tempered monarchy I shall not much dissent from you, but of a Straffordian I have ever and ever will be of opinion that it is at least cousin german if not worse than anarchy itself. Those old rotten tenets are out of date where the power of monarchy hath been so irregular that you and such others of your tempers have been rather led on by the Ignis fatui of the time to the destruction of the kingdom, than my lights have led me out of the way of my obedience to the king. I have no other end upon you than by fair means to persuade you to render up the Castle of Scarborough with all kind of ordnance, ammunition, and other provision for the king and parliament whereunto if I find you inclinable you may look for the real accomplishment of the conditions offered in the summons to you and your associates, which you may expect in vain, if the kingdom be put to the trouble of bringing great ordnance whereby I will endeavour to make your strong walls spue you out at the broad side, and as you did first begin this kind of stile I would not have you think but that you must be the first that shall forbear it: none shall go beyond me in point of civility, so long as your epithets of conqueror, commander of the world, violator of articles and conditions, railer, ingrate, insolent, and the ignis fatui wherewith you brand me shall not enforce me to pay you in your own coin though in a different manner, the one being grounded upon manifest truths the other upon chimeras; but if you think yourself to be in a condition rather to give the law than to take it the issue will bear witness which of us have been most out of square, which is all and the last time I intend to trouble you with my pen.

LORD BRAVE'S
MSS.

January 2, 1644-5. Oxford. Charles I. to Henrietta Maria. Copy by J. Browne, endorsed, "Copie to my wyfe . . . by P. A." (Printed in Halliwell's *Letters of the Kings of England*, vol. ii., p. 358.)

February 2⁵, 1644-5. Oxford. The same to the same. Copy by J. Browne, endorsed, "Copie to my wife . . . by P. A." (Printed in Halliwell, p. 365.)

March 3, 1644[-5]. John Cheislie, for the Commissioners of Scotland, to the House of Lords. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vol. vii., p. 261.)

March 13, 1644-5. Oxford. Charles I. to Henrietta Maria. Copy by J. Browne, endorsed, "To my wife . . . by P. A." (Printed in Halliwell, p. 368.)

March 30, 1645. Oxford. The same to the same. Copy by J. Browne, endorsed, "To my wife . . . by Petit." (Printed in Halliwell, p. 347.)

April 8, 1645. Two original letters from the Scotch Commissioners. Subscribed—Jo. Cheislie. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vii. 311, 312.)

April 11, 1645. Original letter from the Commissioners of the General Assembly of the kirk of Scotland. Subscribed—John Donn. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vii. 317.)

Thursday, April 17, 1645. Oxford. Charles I. to Henrietta Maria. "Deare Hart. The last weeke I wrott thrice to thee, by two severall messengers, besides this usuall way, since when no action of

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

moment hath hapned. Preparations on both sides hath been slower then was expected, but now I being certaine to have all those things before Sunday next which was my only stay, I am confedent to be in the field much sooner then the Rebels (there distractions rather yet encreasing then deminishing) and by my next I dare promise thee to name the day of my setting forth, albeit I was somewhat mistaken in this particular when I last mentioned it to thee. Warwicke hath fullfild my profesy of him, but he could not doe otherwise, not having command of the Sea Captains. Since mine by Petit I have not hard any more of that Proposition I then advertised thee of, concerning the renewing of the Treaty for Peace, and I can now only tell thee, that it came to Secretary Nicholas (who was the honnest servant I then mentioned) from the Duke of Richmond's Webb, whom I estime to be such an apochriphall author, that it much confirmes me in my opinion that it will come to nothing. For Scotts newes, I was in good hope to have given thee a perfect account by this, one of my expressses being returned from thence, but he being unluckely taken, not farr from hence, I can only say that those who spake with him assure me from his relations, that Muntrosse is about St. Johnstowne, very strong, and maister of the field (I doubt they overnumber his army, for they call it 10,000 foote and 1,500 horse) and that if he had store of ammunition, he would reduce all Scotland to my obedience, to supply which I finde by the Lord Jermin's last dispatch thou hast taken some care, for which I much commend thy judgment, which indeed is answerable to the rest of thy proceedings in order to my assistance, and likewise to every circumstance of expressing thy kindnesse to me, wherein thou hast rather exceeded then fallen short of my expectation. Only I thought to have ben encouraged in my proceedings by thy approbation, more then yet thou hast done, for if you knew the difficulties I have wrestled with (which now, I thanke God, is pretily over) by the follies of my owen party, thou would have thought it just and fitting to have hartned me by comending at least my patience and constancy, but I confesse when I remember what company I have (in a manner) been forced to waite upon thee, I then pittie thee for the trouble those people bring upon thee, and no more wonder that those sometymes mistakes my proceedings, but rather it joyes me that thy affection (even through those mistakings) is most visible to him who is eternally thyne. The expresse is newly escaped who confirmes what I have said concerning Muntrosse, only he left him Murray land insteede of St. Johnstowne." Endorsed, "To my wyfe." (Copy in the hand of J. Browne.)

June 26, 1645. Original paper from the Scotch Commissioners. Subscribed—Jo. Cheislie. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vii., 464.)

July 2, 1645. Original paper from the same, subscribed as the last. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vii., 475.)

July 3, 1645. Original letter from Derby House from A. Johnston and R. Barclay, to the Speaker of the House of Lords, enclosing the last paper. Seal. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vii. 464.) In the original is the following postscript: "While wee were despatching this paper to your Lordships, Mr. Broun, Clerk to the House of Peeres, came hither with those letters, but told us that in respect they were to bee communicated to the City in the afternoone, he could not stay nor leave them with us till wee perused them."

July 4, 1645. Duplicates of a paper from the Scotch Commissioners, both subscribed—Jo. Cheislie. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vii., 479.)

August 11, 1645. The camp before Hereford. The Earl of Lothian and John Corbett to the Committee sitting at Derby House. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vol. vii., p. 538.)

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

August 11, 1645. "The Leager before Hereford." The Earl of Lothian to the Scottish Commissioners. (Copy. Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vol. vii., p. 539.)

September 3, 1645. Draft of letter to be sent to Sir Thomas Fairfax. (Cf. *Lords' Journals*, vol. vii., p. 565.)

[After August 15, 1645.] A paper of Latin Chronograms upon the battle of Naseby, the battle of Langport, the taking of Bridgewater, and the taking of Sherborne Castle.

September 4, 1645. Copy of a letter from the Derbyshire Committee at Derby to the Committee at Derby House. "Wee are bould to represent the sad and suffering condition of our distressed County, being the Theetree whereon the guarrisons of Newarke, Lichfield, Ashby, Titbury and Welbecke (which hath its onely subsistence from this county) doe dayly exercise there barbarous cruelties by imprisoning our honest countrey-men, by imposing insupportable taxes upon them, by sweeping away there cattle, against which mischiefs the onely meanes to oppose and to protect ourselves is our horse, fower hundred of which your Lordships have comanded to Generall Poynts by your letter of the 30th of August to Sir John Gell; which in there last march after the king are much worne and decayed, and wee unable to recreute them, soe that upon advance of fower hundred of our horse (wee having but about five hundred, and fower guarrisonsto maintayne therewith), weeshall be rendered unable to defend our county, and are confident that the enemy will take this opportunity to infest the same by there dayly incursions all which wee humbly remonstrate unto your Lordships, hoping that in your wisedomes you will please to spare our horse for the necessary protection of our expiringe countrey, which is the ardent desire of your Lordship's humble servants, Nich. Leek, H. Lleigh, Nath. Hallowes, Joh. Isbunds, Rob. Eyre, Fr. Revell, Row. Morewood, Edw. Charlton, Ra. Clarke."

September 8, 1645. Letter from the Committee at Derby House to the Houses of Parliament, enclosing the last letter. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vii., 572.)

September 10, 1645. Original letter from the Scotch Commissioners to the House of Lords. Subscribed—Jo. Cheislie. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vii., 575.)

September 12, 1645. Original letter or paper from the same to both Houses of Parliament. (Cf. *Commons' Journals*, iv., 273.) It hath pleased the Lord our God, who worketh all things according to the counsel of his own will, in his wise and righteous providence so to dispose at this time upon the affairs of the kingdom of Scotland that they are upon the sudden brought to a lower and more deplorable condition than could in any probability have been expected or the enemy himself in his pride could have presumed. We speak not of the devouring pestilence, which in many parts of the land, especially in and about the chiefest city, hath raged for a long time in many degrees above anything that either ourselves or our predecessors have ever known, and hath taken away many thousands of the people. This (although it hath been a great advantage to the enemy and no small discouragement and hindrance to the opposing of his power), we acknowledge to be a plague from the more immediate hand of God, against which there is no remedy from man but the fervent prayers of the people of God, which we

LORD BRAY'S
MSS.

earnestly desire may be here continued as they are piously begun till the Lord be entreated for the land.

Our desire is to represent what the sword of the enemy hath done ; after many conflicts in divers places in the North of the kingdom, whereby great numbers hath fallen, and the enemy, despicable in the beginning, hath increased in strength and boldness, at last in the very bowels of the kingdom he hath so far prevailed, that not only thousands of the best affected have loosed their lives, and divers of them taken prisoners, but also our whole army and forces are put to the worse and scattered : such as were most zealous for the covenant and cause of God (having no army on foot to join with nor garrison towns for places of refuge) are forced to fly for their lives and to leave their habitations, possessions, and all that they have in this world to the cruelty and spoil of the enemy. Many of the common sort are drawn away by his flatteries and promises by the proclamations which he maketh and the declarations which he emitteth, at his pleasure offering unto them protection to their persons and estates, freedom and exemption from all the taxes, impositions and burdens which they are pressed with for the maintenance and supply of their armies in England, Ireland, and at home in their own country, together with the liberty of their religion, according to their National Covenant and all other liberties and privileges formerly established with his Majesty's consent ; upon condition that they will renounce their covenant with England, and take an oath that they shall no more lift arms against the king and his assistants. Some of place and power who formerly were either professed enemies to Religion, or never took Religion to heart have dealt falsely in the covenant and presuming upon the success of the enemy and waiting for such a time as this is, have joined with him against their country. The most faithful of the ministry by the principal enemy and by malignants in their own congregations are driven from their stations and forced to seek shelter for the saving of their lives, whereby the people left behind are laid open to all sorts of temptations and Religion itself is in no small danger. As we are not willing to conceal or extenuate their miseries, in this day of the Lord's visitation, so are we not able sufficiently to express them ; the yoke of their transgressions is bound by his hand, they are wreathed and come up upon their neck, he hath made their strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered them into their hands from whom they are not able to rise up. In this their extremity the Committee of the notables of the kingdom being for the present put out of all hope of any succours from their forces in Ireland, and knowing no other means of help, found it necessary, unless they would lose the kingdom and lie still under such miseries, as are more intolerable than death, that the Scottish army in England should move Northward, to the end that (if God in the present time did provide no other way) they might come to their relief and deliverance, and withal to employ the affection counsel and assistance of their brethren of England, and therefore to send the Lord Chancellor for representing their distresses and desires to the honourable houses.

Concerning the speedy march of the Scottish army Northward for their relief, they supposed that Charity would move the honourable houses and all charitable Christians to consider that in the time of extreme trouble, natural affection on both sides, in calling for and giving of help is unresistable, and that there was no liberty left in such a case, when both the public and every man's private was in hazard and well near lost either for the Committee or for the army to consult or to choose what to do. That their justice would bring to their remembrance that this

LORD BRAY'S
MSS.

army (as is contained in the treaty) was levied and came into England for the pursuance of the ends expressed in the covenant, which were the safety of both kingdoms, and their mutual defence against the popish, prelatical, and malignant party, their adherents in both kingdoms, and that they were to be employed where they might be most useful for the common cause and for opposing the enemy, where his power and the danger was greatest. In this notion was their marching to the North, when the King went Northwards, looked upon, and now when his forces have so far prevailed in Scotland their marching thither is to be interpreted to no other sense. They supposed also that the wisdom of the honourable Houses would make them see that this expedition might by the blessing of God not only be a means of deliverance to Scotland, but also prevent the invading of England by a new army, which, if Scotland be altogether subdued, may be certainly expected. The timeous prevention of such an invasion may prove no less favourable for the good of the cause and to the kingdom of England than the present opposition of any hostile army within the kingdom of England.

As those necessary considerations have moved the Committee of the estates of Scotland to desire the marching of their army Northward, so are they confident the honourable houses will rest satisfied therewith, and do expect from them and from all the well affected in England, a brotherly compassion and Christian fellow-feeling in their bitter sufferings, all necessary assistance and seasonable supply of arms, ammunition, and money, and in due time such forces as may be spared, if thorow the increase of their troubles their need shall require, and call for them. It shall not be necessary to multiply arguments to this purpose: the wisdom of Parliament can call to remembrance the expressions in their own declaration of the 7th November 1642, and in the papers delivered in by their Commissioners in their names to the Convention of the Estates of Scotland, August 12th, 1643, together with the treaty and the Solemn League and Covenant. It will never be forgotten by our brethren of England that when our country was in great quietness and the greatest assurance that was possible was offered for our future security, we choosed rather than to enjoy our own peace without the peace of this kingdom, upon the reasons contained in the declarations of the kingdom of Scotland, to come with an army into England, against all discouragements, that might arise either from the stormy winter season, or the power of a mighty army in the North of the kingdom ready to encounter us. What the endeavours, the actions, and the success of that army were, let the enemy before that time prevalent, from his own sense give testimony.

When the kingdom of Scotland had layed forth their strength for the recovery of Ireland and defence of England, and promised unto themselves security from foreign invasion, especially from Ireland, upon the grounds contained in the large treaty and in the propositions made by Commissioners sent from both houses, and particularly by the ships, which according to an article of the late treaty were to be employed for defence of the coast of Scotland; an enemy nevertheless from Ireland entered the kingdom of Scotland, having no other controversy nor pretending any other cause against them but their treaty and covenant with England and their assistance following thereupon, and have prevailed so far, as hath made this sad remonstrance necessary at this time.

It is no matter of great difficulty (unless we will shut our eyes and hide from ourselves our own danger and threatened ruin), to discern and determine what is the great and main design of the enemy now waxed proud and insolent by the afflictions which the Lord hath brought upon

LORD BRAYNE'S the kingdom of Scotland : when he hath brought all these under his power, a work, which through the malignancy of some open and many formerly secret enemies now appearing and joining with him, through the sufferings, calamities and hatred brought upon the best affected, and such as hath been most active and instrumental in this cause, and through the discontent and distempers of the multitude, for the loss of their means and friends in the war at home and abroad, he presageth to be more easy and feasible, than what he hath already brought to pass; his second expedition is against the parliament of England, which is not any uncertain conjecture, but his own professed resolution and confidence; but is too apparent, that unless he be speedily suppressed he may through the concurrence and combination of the malignants of Scotland and of the Northern Counties of England grow to a greater strength (especially if he join with the King and his forces, which he is also very confident of) than can be afterwards safely opposed; and thereby may reduce these kingdoms to a more miserable condition, in respect both of religion and liberty (beside all their intervening sufferings) than they were in before the beginning of this unhappy war. We know the cause is the same which it was at the first undertaking, that the Godly in Scotland, who loved it from the beginning, are resolved to live and die in it; that the conjuncture of the two kingdoms which the enemy labours to divide and so to overcome, is no less beneficial to both than it was formerly conceived to be; that the Popish and prelatical faction in foreign parts as well as in His Majesty's dominions, upon the union of these kingdoms, are more strictly and powerfully combined than they have been at other times; that the reformation of religion and the common interest of all the reformed Churches in Christendom groaning so long under the Cross is as much to be looked into as ever, and who knoweth but the Lord in His wisdom and justice is at this time putting both kingdoms to a further trial, the one by suffering, the other by doing, that it may be known whether they have been seeking their own peace and preservation, or the honour of his name and good of Religion.

We may without giving the least cause of offence in this conjuncture of time make use of the words of the declaration of the convention of Estates of the kingdom of Scotland to the subjects there concerning their expedition into England for the assistance of their brethren, only changing the persons, and if they were not extant in that declaration we would have expressed ourselves in another manner: The Lord save you from the curse of Meroz, who came not to help the Lord, to help the Lord against the mighty, when we look upon the cause which Scotland maintaineth, the prayers, tears, and blood which they have poured forth and the insolencies and blasphemies of the many, we cannot doubt but enlargement and deliverance shall arise unto Scotland, but England hath reason to fear, if upon so fair a call they sit still and hold their peace, they shall perish by the hand of the same enemy and there shall be none to deliver them. We have many grounds of assurance that this cloud shall pass over and after the Lord hath proved and tried the constancy of his servants, the malignancy of hypocrites, and the fellow-feeling of our brethren his face will again shine upon us and his hand will raise us up and ruin our enemies, our desire and expectation is that in the day of our rejoicing our brethren may rejoice with us and be comforted in this testimony that they did not forsake us in the day of trouble.

We cannot deny but during the sitting of the parliament, and divers times before, this kingdom hath laid to heart the dangers of the kingdom of Scotland, nor can it be denied that the kingdom of Scotland hath of late given abundant testimony of their affection and faithfulness to this

kingdom, in departing the kingdom after such a manner in the year 1641, which we mention, because of the many sinister suspicions and unjust calumnies vented to the contrary, and by their coming again into this kingdom at such a time for such ends and against so many impediments. If any discontent, differences, or jealousies have been raised, which were nothing strange, because very ordinary and incident in the time of war, a time that useth to produce many and great difficulties, we desire that they may be all mutually forgiven and forgotten, that the war be managed in Scotland as in England by the joint committees of both kingdoms, and that in everything a right understanding and a strong mutual confidence may be revived and renewed that either kingdom may help the other in the time of trouble as if they were but one kingdom, and the Lord may delight to bless them both.

LORD BEAUTE'S
MSS.

September 19, 1645. Draft report of the Committee on Lord Hunadon's case. Probably in the handwriting of Lord Roberts. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vii., 584.)

September 25, 1645. Original letter to the Speaker of the House of Commons from Major-General Poyntz announcing his victory at Rowton Heath. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vii., 608.)

September 26, 1645. Original letter, with heraldic seal, from Colonel Norton, Governor of Portsmouth, to the Committee of both Kingdoms. When your order for my drawing towards Sussex in respect of the clubmen come into the county, I was then waiting upon the General to desire some assistance of him both for the reducing of Winchester Garrison and the subduing the clubmen in our county [Hampshire]. I prevailed with the Lord General for a regiment of horse to effect the latter, which by God's blessing I hope is done, for upon Wednesday last they were all assembled at one place, and I drew up all our horse round them and then demanded some of the chief of them and their arms. The first though unwillingly they yielded to, the latter we forced them to, but though they had granted the first some of our Committee being there (unknown to me) while I was busy in disposing the horse had given their words to them that they should go off without prejudice, which in regard one of them was a Parliament man I was forced to yield unto, but I hope I shall get them again. There were only two towns that resisted us, which were very ill affected, and it pleased God to separate them from the rest before they gave us occasion to fall on them. I believe we took from them above 500 arms, their colours and drums. I hope this will be a warning to Sussex; if not, we shall be ready to serve them the like trick. Truly it was high time, for it is evident by the heads of them that they intended mischief, and I am persuaded it is the last and most devilish plot that the enemies of God and good men have left them. I have three of the most notorious rascals prisoners though they are not chief men, and I hope to get the rest. I wish I might know what to do with them, and wish I might have power to hang some of them if they rise again. In the mean time while I am serving the country abroad I am suffering at home. I wrote to the Lord General concerning my garrison. Truly I have not a penny to pay them on Monday sevensnight, and if I am not supplied by the excisemen I am sure they will all mutiny here, for I am confident there is not a more disorderly soldiery in England. Therefore I most humbly beg that I may have a power of martial law, my Lord General gave it for Hampton. (Cf. *Commons' Journals*, iv. 279, 280.)

October 14, 1645. Original letter from the Scottish Commissioners to the Speaker of the House of Lords. (Printed in *Lords Journals*, vii. 637.) Heraldic seal affixed.

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

October 21, 1645. Order in extenso to Mr. Browne to deliver up to Mr. Leicester Devereux the deeds and writings therein mentioned. (An abstract of the order is printed in *Lords' Journals*, vii. 654.) At the foot is a receipt for them dated November 7th, and signed Lees. Devereux.

February 11, 1645[-6]. Copy of an Act of the Common Council of the City concerning a letter received from the Parliament of Scotland, dated at St. Androis, January 27th, 1646 (new style). (The letter of which a copy is annexed is printed in Rushworth, iv. 1, 232. Cf. *Lords' Journals*, x. 104.)

March 14, 1645[-6]. Lincoln. The Earl of Rutland and Lord Mountagu to the Speaker of the House of Peers. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vol. viii., p. 220.) Heraldic seal affixed.

[July, 1646.] Original paper from the Commissioners of the Parliament of Scotland, signed—J. Cheislie.

They had received on the third of this instant July a declaration of the Parliament of England concerning the distinct and divided interests of the two kingdoms in the propositions of peace agreed on by both kingdoms to be sent to the king, and concerning the distinct legislative powers in each kingdom, to continue, repeal, or alter any law that shall be made upon the said propositions. While the Commissioners admit the distinct legislative power of both kingdoms and have no thought of the dependency of one upon the other and concede that there are matters in the propositions which concern England alone, they assert there are others of the highest importance which are of common and joint concernment to both kingdoms. A league between two kingdoms cannot be altered without the consent of each. They cannot therefore acknowledge without distinction that the interest of both kingdoms is divided in the propositions for the Covenant itself and the treaties between the kingdoms on the matter of divers of the propositions. They must therefore expect from the justice and wisdom of the Houses, that as regards matters of joint concernment they will never conceive themselves to be the sole judges, or to have power of continuing, altering, or repealing them, as they shall think good, without the consent of the kingdom of Scotland. They support their argument by the late declaration of both Houses that they are fully resolved to maintain the Solemn League and Covenant and the treaties between the kingdoms, and also by the declaration made divers months ago by both Houses to the States General [dated August 5th, 1645] showing why the mediation of the Dutch Ambassador could not be accepted without application to the kingdom of Scotland. (Cf. *Lords' Journals*, viii. 414.)

July 10, 1646. Copy of an Act of the Common Council of the City concerning a letter received from the Church of Scotland dated at Edinburgh, June 18th, 1646. (The letter of which a copy is annexed is printed in Rushworth, iv. 1, 307. Cf. *Lords' Journals*, x. 104.)

[Before September, 1646.] A list of the subscriptions of nineteen lords in the Long Parliament.

October 14 and 15, 1646. Copies of the examinations of Lawrence Chapman, Samuel Pecke, and Anne Griffin touching the printing of the three speeches of the Earl of Loudoun and copy of the warrant from the Earl dated October 13th but written on October 14th. (For the substance of these examinations see *Commons' Journals*, iv. 693, 695. Cf. also Rushworth, iv. 1, 336.)

December 1, 1646. Worcester House. The Scottish Commissioners to William Lenthall, Esq., Speaker of the House of Commons. We

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

have received your letter with some sealed papers, which, you say, contain the answer of the House of Commons to our paper of the 20th and letter of the 24th of October. Although we very much esteem any thing that comes from that honourable House, yet we have been sent hither from the Parliament of Scotland to both Houses. The papers relate to the disposing of the person of the King, and all our former conferences, etc. have been with both Houses. We cannot accept an answer from either of the Houses alone, and we therefore return the papers, sealed as we received them. (Copy.)

January, (?) 1646[-7]. Copy of a paper from Sir Thomas Wharton and Major Richard Salway presented to the House of Lords giving an account of the proceedings of themselves and their fellow Commissioners in Ireland. They left London on October 26th and reached Chester on the 30th, but found the provisions and shipping were not ready. On the 7th and 8th all the horse that had shipping and most of the foot were shipped at Helbry and Liverpool, and the Commissioners that evening came to the waterside but found the men that were shipped in a mutiny not suffering any muster-master or officer to be on shipboard or the seamen to do their duty. The remainder on shore being about 120 stood upon their guard, and would not be shipped, not suffering any officer to come near them, being a very great part Irish or disaffected to the Parliament and under no discipline, and therefore the Commissioners hope to be excused for not prevailing with such men to forbear the 10s. which was formerly promised to each of them upon their transportation, although such forbearance was expected by the Committee for Irish affairs, whose letter to that purpose was not received by the Commissioners till they were going on shipboard. The next day the wind was contrary and on the 11th it was necessary to unship the horse, but on the 12th the wind became fair, they sailed, and got into Dublin Bay on the 13th at about four in the afternoon, and sent to the Marquess of Ormonde for a safe conduct, and on the 14th the shipping weighed and came over the bar, not being able to ride in the road. Upon the 15th at 9 a.m. the treaty began. Subjoined are copies of the safe conduct and accompanying letter referred to in the last.

January, (?) 1646[-7]. Copy of a second paper from the same to the same. Mentions that on Thursday the 17th one of the ships having about 240 men on board having the day before been in collision with another was forced to run aground to save the men, and most of the rest of the soldiers having come into the town (notwithstanding strict orders to the contrary) and many the soldiers from their bad accommodation on board and want of provisions having fallen sick, the Commissioners asked Lord Ormonde's permission to land the soldiers which was accordingly permitted. Subjoined are copies of the Lord Lieutenant's letters promising to allow the soldiers landed to re-embark, and of the Commissioners' engagement that the soldiers disembarked and to be quartered at Ringsend, Loway hill and Bagotrath should do no injury to the people of those places or the city of Dublin.

January, (?) 1646[-7]. Copy of a third paper from the same to the same stating that the treaty not succeeding the Commissioners thought it best that a quorum of them should accompany the forces to Belfast.

January 11, 1646[-7]. Copy of the narrative of Sir Thomas Wharton about the cipher agreed upon between the Marquess of Ormonde and the Commissioners. When the negotiations were at an end he expressed his sorrow at their failure, and his intention of attacking Owen Roe O'Neale, and would communicate the time of doing so to

LORD BRAYNE'S MSS. the Commissioners in Ulster, and would use all his influence to gain the King's consent to surrendering the garrisons and forces to the Parliament, and would communicate the King's answer to the Parliament and the Commissioners in Ulster. It was solely for these purposes that the cipher was agreed upon. Subjoined are copies of the only two letters for which the cipher was used.

January 27, 1646[-7]. Draft of a letter to the Parliament of Scotland. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, viii. 691.)

February 8, 1646[-7]. Paper presented by the East India Company to the House of Lords. With regard to certain points they refer to their petition presented to Parliament some years before [in 1628, and printed in 1641] while with regard to the new objection against the pursuance of the East India trade by one joint stock they justify their practice by the following arguments:—

1. They had to encounter the Portugals and Hollanders as their competitors, from whom in their united condition they had sustained many assaults injuries and indignities; if weakened by division they feared on the first occasion of dissension to be utterly crushed and destroyed.

2. In the infancy of the trade it had happened that three ships for as many distinct stocks had arrived to load at the same port, and the natives, knowing that if they did not load while the monsoon served they would be detained six months, and observing this competition took advantage of it to buy cheap and sell dear.

3. The voyage being so long and exposed to so many casualties such as death of men, loss of rigging and provisions, &c. a joint stock takes care of all, and all their outward bound ships carry supplies to relieve such distressed shipping as they may meet homeward bound, and for this a rendezvous is appointed. This has been the preservation of many ships of great value. The contrary has been the cause why so many have miscarried in Mr. Curteene's employment.

4. The trade of East India is now settled in the dominions of 14 sovereign Princes, in which they maintain 23 factories, and 92 English factors of all conditions, upon which factories depends the employment of 20 ships, a great part of which are employed from port to port in collecting merchandise to be ultimately shipped to Europe. This can be managed only by a joint stock.

5. By their treaty with the people in all places of India they are bound to make satisfaction for all injuries committed by Englishmen. They cannot adventure their estates to the mercy of other men, in whom they have no interest and over whom they have no control. They mention the instances of Cobb and Ayres in the Red Sea and of Captain Weddall in China and at Messulapatan.

Lastly the East India Company having tried all other ways and finding by long and dear experience that one joint stock is the best and only way to carry on this work with honour and profit to this nation, they humbly beseech their Honours to believe that they are not so prodigal of their reputations, nor so treacherous to their own or other men's estates, as to propose the managing of them in a known way of prejudice, nor have they any such interest in the present government as doth perpetuate unto them the least particular advantage. They all shall be out of office in July next, and so shall continue to be, except they be chosen anew by the generality of adventurers. They therefore humbly beseech their Honours to believe that it is not for selfish or indirect ends they solicit their countenance and encouragement to

support the trade which they hope will become a national one. Notwithstanding their title to it they are ready to admit any man to join for a very small consideration by way of acknowledgement.

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

Another copy of the last with the reasons delivered on February 13th by Alderman Fowke by order of the Lords' Committee to show that a general joint stock is not the best way for the carrying on of the East India Company.

(A copy of the Remonstrance and petition above referred to, being a printed pamphlet, is among Lord Braye's papers.)

[January or February, 1646[-7].] Copy of a letter from one of the Irish Commissioners to the Speaker of the House of Lords. Defective in parts. This is the fifth time I have written to you, since my landing in the North of Ireland. I will not repeat anything again saving the short paper that [came] from my Lord of Ormonde. It was sent from — Robert Warl at Dundalk a notable malignant. [It] was directed to Sir John Clotworthy, and Ward's letter only signified it came from a friend to whom he would return answer if it required it. The words of the paper were as follows:—I have prevailed with my Lord Digby, and am more than hopeful you shall hear from me shortly to your content. These words were written in Character, and Sir John produced a Clavis left with him by Sir Thomas Wharton, which he said would open it, but upon trial it would not do. However in regard I thought there might be something of moment in it I gave it not over till I had almost made it out and then with Sir John's help we completed it. It had no date nor any direction upon it. To whom it was meant I know not, but this I am sure of; there was no reason to write to us of prevailing with my Lord Digby for I expect no good of anything his counsel is in.

May 11, 1647. Holmby. The examinations of John Brown and Mrs. Mary Cave. (Copies. Printed in *Lords' Journals*, ix. 190.)

May 12, 1647. Holmby. The Earl of Denbigh and Lord Mountagu, to —. (Copy. Printed in *Lords' Journals*, vol. ix. p. 189.)

June 12, 1647. London. The Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons, to the Commanders of the Army. (Printed in *Rushworth's Collections*, part iv. p. 557.)

June 23, 1647. St. Albans. Sir Thomas Fairfax to Alderman Warner, and the rest of the Committee sent from the City of London to the Army. In order to keep a right understanding with the city, we desire that some of your number may stay with us at head quarters. I shall, as I told you, remove my head quarters to Berkhamsted, and I expect to hear from you to-morrow night. (Copy.)

September 22, 1647. Paper under the hand of Thomas Andrews, Alderman; stating that he had subscribed 1,000*l.* in a second general voyage now undertaken to the East Indies and that as he was not satisfied to take the oath formerly required of members of the said company he thereby promised and agreed to submit to and obey all orders to be made by the adventurers or the majority of them in this second general voyage, and as a security thereof he thereby deposited his stock.

A folio volume, newly bound, and lettered "Letters and State Papers," 1648-1710.

February 21, 1647[-8]. Order made at a Committee of Lords and Commons at Derby House. With it are (1) a paper beginning:—"A cypher sent in a letter from the King to the Duke of York." Signed "Yorke."

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

(2.) A holograph letter from the Duke of York, with eight words in cipher. Signed "J. Daryl."

(3.) A copy of the above deciphered.

(All the above are printed in *Lords' Journals*, vol. x. p. 77.)

[July 18 or 19, 1648.] Copy of a letter. On Friday the 14th of this instant July, the English and Scotch forces from Carlisle, Carden, Danston and thereabouts advanced in a body about 10,000 strong within two miles of Penrith, whereupon Major-General Lambert and his forces retreated at about 11 that night towards Appleby. The horse were in a body from then till Monday morning early, when having been so long on duty, and the weather foul and wet, they dispersed to quarters, leaving only Col. Harrison's regiment on guard on a moor beyond the town. That day at about one, the enemy forced them to retreat without much loss, only one lieutenant being slain and the colonel himself wounded, but not mortally. He is gone to Lancaster. The enemy then advanced to the town, but the water being raised by the great rain, they could only approach by the bridge, which was very well defended by our men, and after the enemy had been often repulsed, the dispute holding from about 3 to 7 p.m., they retreated, and our men attacked and followed them about a mile, until it was very dark. Many of their foot ran away and threw down their arms. 300 of the enemy are reported to be slain and 100 taken prisoners, while we did not lose above six or seven. That night towards morning, our men retreated towards Bowes and Barnard Castle, expecting more forces to join them, but did not hear that the enemy advanced after them the next day. (Cf. Rushworth, iv. 2, 1200.)

September 8, 1648. Draft of a Latin letter from the Houses of Parliament to the Estates of East Friesland, thanking them for preventing an officer from Lorraine levying troops there against England, and asking them to do the like in future.

September 14, 1648. Brancepeth, near Durham. Thomas Margetts to John Browne, Esq., Clerk of the Parliament. Has received his letter of August 15th only that day in consequence of his being out of the way with the party commanded by Major-General Lambert in pursuit of the Duke's horse that fled from their foot at Warrington. Had he received it sooner he would willingly have answered his desire. He presumes that now he has had a full relation of the battle, yet he believes not so fully and truly as it happened. He perceives more is attributed to some and less to others than they deserved. Is collecting the truth of the whole business, and hopes to send a copy by the next or second post at furthest. Has at present but little news only that Monro is gone into Scotland with all the Scots both horse and foot, the English under Sir Thomas Tildesley and Sir W^m Blackston are about Chillingham 10 miles on this side Berwick in Northumberland. The Lt. General [Cromwell] with all the horse and foot (except the Lancashire which stay in their own county and the 4 Regiments of Horse sent with Major-General Lambert) are (*sic*) about Alnwick and are marching to the borders, he having sent for these 4 Regiments (lying now about Durham) and Col. White's and Col. Hacker's (lying about Pontefract) to march up to him with all speed. 'Tis conceived we may march into Scotland, if there shall need. I presume you have heard that David Lesley with old Leven and Argyle are in the head of 8,000 horse and foot about Edinburgh and have made the Committee of Estates to fly, which is conceived to be the cause of Monro's speedy march into Scotland. It is true that Lesley, the Governor of Berwick, would not.

admit any of the Scottish or English cavaliers to come into that garrison in their passage, and reported that he affirmed that he always kept that place for the Parliament of England and will deliver it into their hands, the latter I cannot report for certain, but something there is in it. The English cavaliers both in Westmoreland, Cumberland, and Northumberland are now in so staggering a condition they know not what to do, swearing they are bewitched and will fight no more and do daily disband, depart from their colours, and shift for themselves." His absence from headquarters prevents his giving a better account. P.S. "I took the boldness as we marched from Uttoxeter through Derbyshire to visit Mrs. Gell, and found her and Mr. Gell with their little ones very well at Hopton Hall, but were preparing a little before the routing of the Scotts' army to remove their quarters. (This and all the other letters from the same writer are sealed with a seal bearing the device of a centaur and motto Nosse (*sic*) teipsum.)

LORD BRAYN'S
MISS.

September 20, 1648. Belford. The same to the same. When I wrote to you last week I thought we should have overtaken the Lt-General before this time with his party of horse, but he being far before us and marching as fast as we hath left us yet behind. Ludovic Lesley having returned answer to the Lt. Generals summons of Berwick very fair, viz., That being a servant to the Committee of Estates he cannot deliver it up without their order, but if they command, he is willing (that is the substance of it), the Lt-General drew up his army before it, lying himself within two mile, found a great deal of tameness, not any act of hostility past between them. Upon this answer, the Lt-General dispatched away Col. Bright and Major Strachan as Commissioners to the Committee of Estates, and it is much hoped they will carry both that and Carlisle. Mentions a report, which he believes, that Argyle being in a better condition than Lanrick and that party and they being near each other has offered him these terms: That he would forthwith lay down his arms and disband, sequester himself from all public employments till the next parliament, and surrender Berwick and Carlisle into the English hands, and he would receive him, but the Lt-General thinking it not amiss to strengthen the well affected with all speed hath resolved to march into Scotland, and accordingly Major-General Lambert yesterday morning passed Tweed with 4 regiments of horse and some dragoons and this morning the Lt-General with his own regiment of horse and all the foot is marching after him and to-morrow or next day I think we with this party of horse shall tread upon Scottish ground also. But the Lt-General before his entrance sent an express to the Committee of Estates to acquaint them with his intentions and to assure them that, as soon as he had strengthened the hands of the well affected party, and should have the garrisons surrendered, he would forthwith march out of that kingdom, and this he bid them be confident of for he spoke it out of the sincerity of his heart, and not out of hypocrisy or dissimulation, for he had so evidently seen the hand of God against Duke Hamilton for his invading England upon false pretences and hypocritical grounds, that if he did not really intend what he affirmed he durst not enter into their kingdom. It was rumoured that there had been some engagement in Scotland and that Argyle was worsted first, then that Lanerick was worsted by him, but I cannot hear of any such thing at all for certain, and do not believe it. Has not yet been able to finish his account of the battle.

September 21, 1648. A catalogue of the books and papers delivered to the Committee appointed to treat personally with the King.

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.
—

September 26, 1648. Mordington. [Thomas Margetts] to John Browne, Esq., Clerk of the Parliament. On Thursday last, the Lieutenant-General [Cromwell] passed the Tweed, after the party he had sent over with Major-General Lambert, the present occasion being to face and block up the north as well as the south side of Berwick. After being at the rendezvous on that side, the town being faced on all sides by our army, he returned to his quarters at Mordington, the house of Lord Douglas, about two miles north of Berwick, and he received notice that the Marquess of Argyle would be with him on the following day.

On Friday morning, the Lieutenant-General [Cromwell], Major-General Lambert and other officers went out to meet the Marquess, and brought him to his quarters, accompanied by Lord Elcho, Col. Scott, and George Porterfield, as commissioners from the new Committees, with the Marquess, for procuring the delivery of Berwick and Carlisle, and for giving them into the hands of the English. Sir Ch. Erskine and Sir James Fraser came also as companions to them. That day the Marquess sent a trumpet into Berwick for a safe conduct for Lord Elcho and others to go in to the Governor and deliver their message from the Committee of Estates, which was not returned until the next night, and then the safe conduct was brought. They delivered letters of which copies are herein enclosed, but they returned with a negative answer.

The next day, being Sunday (*sic*) the Marquess, the Lieutenant-General and others went again to the walls of Berwick and sent for the Governor to come forth. The Marquess (but not the Lieutenant-General) had private discourse with him. At last it was agreed that he should have liberty to send to Lanerick before giving any further resolution. Two gentlemen were despatched, to return by next Thursday night. No cessation was agreed on for the mean time, and we therefore drove away abundance of cattle from before the walls, which made them so angry that they have ever since been pelting at us with great and small pieces. As yet they have done us no harm. On the south side we have possession of the foot of the bridge and on the north we are very near. Neither party will be idle until the return of the messengers, whose good or ill report depends upon the agreement or non-agreement of the forces of Argyle and Lanerick. The latter are at Stirling Bridge, 26 miles north of Edinburgh, the former 12 miles on this side of Stirling. The substance of the agreement, if there be one, will be:—

1. That both the armies in the field, and the garrisons in Scotland, at Berwick and at Carlisle, shall be disbanded and “disgarrisoned.”

2. That all differences of religion shall be referred to the General Assembly, and all civil differences to a Parliament to be speedily summoned.

3. That, to prevent a quarrel with England, none of Lanerick's party who were in the late Engagement against England shall be admitted to the Committee of Estates until the sitting of Parliament.

In Scotland the royal and Presbyterian parties are mixed, and it is uncertain which interest is the most powerful. The Independent party are “but as the gleanings of the harvest, and in their tender and budding state, but thriving and growing apace.” The two former parties are both against the latter, and both against one another. When the sad divisions in England opened a gap, they strove which should first appear against it. The royalists were ready first, and invaded England with a mighty army. Since their defeat, the two parties have appeared in the field as friends lest the spreading evil of Independency should

infect their Kirk. Argyle through his connection with the Kirk is likely to be powerful in the next Parliament. The Hamiltonian party must submit, else excommunication will be their doom.

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

If the two armies do not come to an agreement, we shall join Argyle and prosecute Lanerick and Monro, on account of the invasion of England. If they agree we shall have our garrisons and face about. A regiment of Argyle's has lately surprised and taken a regiment of Lanerick's, and a party of his men has also taken 1,000 arms which landed at Leith for Hamilton's army, coming from Dunkirk. It is the object of Scotland to live upon the divisions of England.

October 2, 1648. Berwick. Oliver Cromwell to —. (Copy. Printed in Carlyle.)

October 3, 1648. Seaton, near Musselburgh. Thomas Margetts to John Browne, esq., Clerk of the Parliament. On Wednesday last Major-General Lambert advanced from his quarters at Mordington with 6 regiments of horse and two troops of dragoons. The next night his vanquaters reached within 5 or 6 mile of Edinburgh, which gave a hot alarm to the whole kingdom, and was the cause of the two armies making up their agreement so suddenly according to the articles inclosed. Berwick was delivered up to the Lieutenant General on Saturday last, and Lodovic Lesley marched forth with his forces and is now at Dunbar marching up to Edinburgh to be also disbanded." Cannot relate the particulars, having marched away with the Major General, except that he heard the English had no conditions given them. Colonel Overton's regiment was left to garrison Berwick, and all the horse and foot, except 5 regiments of horse left behind with the Major General, are marching to Carlisle and will be there next Friday. They think that place will be soon surrendered, as the Committee of Estates have sent the same orders about it as Berwick. These five regiments were also ordered to march to Carlisle, but the Committee of Estates sent a letter last night to the Major General, earnestly desiring his stay where he now is with his horse, because they have not yet heard whether Monro doth disband or not according to the articles agreed on. "Our army is their greatest strength, without which they could not have disbanded Lanerick, Crawford, Monro, &c. Nay Lanerick sent word to Lesley that had it not been for the English army he had scorned to have received conditions from him, but would have given him conditions. 'Tis happy for this kingdom that this army entered, for carrying so fair even beyond expectation, and thereby giving interest and respect they are like to be a means to procure its peace at least for a time. I wish the differences in England could be as easily reconciled as those in Scotland. On Saturday last, the Major General went to Edinburgh with divers of his officers to visit the place chiefly; much gaping there was upon him, some with smiling, some with sour faces. He went to visit my Lord Chancellor and the Earl of Leven (to whom he had before given notice of his approach) and had much discussion with them, and several lords and gentlemen of quality came to give him a visit at the Lord Chancellor's lodging while he stayed, which was about an hour, and then returned to my Lord Winton's at Seaton. Our time here will not be long, I hope (Scotland's accommodation (though we have as good quarters as any in the kingdom) comes far short of England), but I think we shall see all disbanded before we return. The Marquess of Argyle and the Lieutenant General (having settled Berwick) came this evening to this town, and the Marquess is gone this night to Edinburgh, and I believe the Lieutenant General himself thither tomorrow, partly out of desire to visit the town, but chiefly (I conceive) to gather a better

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

understanding of the affairs and state of Scotland. There is much of outward compliment and salutation passing at all meetings between the great ones of both nations, striving each to exceed other, of which an ingenious spectator may make large comments. Cromwell hath the honor, but Lambert's discreet, humble, ingenious, sweet, and civil deportment gains him more hugs and ingenious respect and interest from the general parties. I could give you a large character of that man's great wisdom and valour, of which this kingdom reaps no little benefit.

October 10, 1648. Dalkeith. The same to the same. I have not failed to write to you by every post, directing my letters to Mr. Mabbet, according to your instructions. On Tuesday last, Lieutenant General Cromwell and Major General Lambert with certain officers went to Edinburgh, where they were very civilly entertained by the Marquess of Argyle. They remained there until Saturday night at the charge of the state. Most of the well-affected lords and lairds of the kingdom came to visit them at Lord Murray's house, which was specially provided for them. The well-affected rejoiced at our being there; the malignants gnashed their teeth, and some of them threatened to be the death of Cromwell and Lambert. Many of our soldiers and officers were very much abused and injured by some in the city who belonged to the late disbanded crew, whose inveterate malice made them desperate. Some of their horses also were stolen. In truth, all the while we were in Edinburgh, we were almost afraid to walk the streets or to lie in our beds, for fear of mischief. On Saturday after noon, before we left, the Marquess of Argyle took the Lieutenant General and all his officers to view the Castle, which is a very large and strong place, and had them in to a very nice banquet there prepared with all sorts of wine and sweetmeats. General Lesley was there to entertain the guests. It is noticed that David Lesley showed himself very little to the Lieutenant General, for he only paid him a visit of necessary civility on the morning after his entry, giving him a bare salute, and presently took his leave, and never saw him more. The Lieutenant General presented a paper to the Committee of Estates, the substance of which was that the chief places of the kingdom should be entrusted to persons well affected to the public good. To this he received a very full and satisfactory answer. The Committee of Estates for their own safety, asked that some of the horse should be left in Scotland. Major General Lambert is therefore left, with three regiments of horse. The rest of the army is marching to Carlisle, which, we hope, will be delivered in a very short time. The Committee of Estates has refused the King's desire as to three persons to treat with him on behalf of this kingdom, and have appointed Sir John Cheesley, and Mr. Robert Blair, ministers, to go to the Parliament of England. Our work here will not be difficult, but we live in great danger, "for an English soldier can scarce be alone a furlong from company, but he is sett upon and robbed and dismounted." Postscript. As we were coming out of the Castle at Edinburgh, they gave us nine or ten pieces of ordnance and a long volley of musket shot.

October 13, 1648. Edinburgh. Warrant to the lairds of Swinton Arnot (?) and Liberton to see such of the English forces as have had their horses plundered or been otherwise wronged recouped out of the estates of those who had been in the late engagement and had not submitted to the late agreement, and to take special care to keep a good correspondence betwixt this committee and them, and betwixt them and the country people where they are quartered. Signed—A. Henderson.

October 17, 1648. Seatoun. Thomas Margetts to John Browne, Esq. Several of our soldiers have lately been set upon in the highways and elsewhere, so that we dare not stir out without a good company "cockt and primed." Particulars about an attack on six men of Lambert's regiment. The Committee of Estates have taken these matters into consideration, which has given us some encouragement. We hope that our stay here will not be long. Within the next fourteen days they will have completed 600 horse in several troops and about 4,000 foot. It is believed that old Lesley will have the chief command. The next convention of Parliament will be in January. Most of the members are already elected, and those who are well affected towards the present Committee say that they are chosen well. The crushed party must therefore expect to be more trampled on.

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

November 1, 1648. Broxmouth. The same to the same. By your letter of this post I understand you have received mine which would have sufficiently satisfied me, had you been pleased not to have put yourself to the trouble of writing anything more, particularly in expressing so kind acceptance of that which is so unworthy of it. We are still in Scotland with our 3 regiments, attending the pleasure of the Committee of Estates, till they dismiss us, which we expect every day, but, I believe, will not be this ten days. They are very sensible of the benefit they have of our presence and countenance, being not yet in so good a posture as to act securely, their forces being not yet completed. We are very little burden to the well affected or those in the kingdom that were (not for, and) against the late Engagement, quartering altogether upon the contrary party, and have all this while been in the county of Lothian, till now Col. Twisleton's regiment is removed into the Merse, which is more Southward. The whole state of this kingdom is altered from what it lately was. The Committee of Estates consist only of those that were Anti-Engagers, and by that you may guess what they are doing, pulling down the other party, as fast as they can, and setting up themselves, according to the ordinary practice of all parties, when they are the most potent, to trample upon all others to advance their own interest, which I believe, were not we here, would soon crush out new commotions as they will in danger to appear when we are gone, for the differences between the Presbyterian and Royal interests are very wide and inconsistent, and cannot be at peace without the one holding his sword over the other and that's an ill tenure. By the many personal and reciprocal civilities that have passed between the well affected Presbyterian party here and this army together with the great good done unto them by the army in freeing them from their late bondage and advancing their interest you may guess something at their correspondence. Their interest and practice are not the same, but ingenuity and honor, proceeding from a principle of gratitude will certainly lay a great tie, and now some misunderstandings are removed there is like to be the better harmony and correspondence, for ought I can perceive, and are in a nearer way of compliance than the two former. The last week the new parliament was indicted at Edinburgh Cross to convene the 4th of January according to the usual state of having the Cross hung with tapestry hangings. Being not very well at present I cannot enlarge to more particulars.

December 6, 1648. Petition of the East India Company to the House of Lords, signed—Wm. Cokayne, praying that the ship Ruth and

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

the pinnacle equipped by Alderman Andrews and others may not be permitted to proceed to the East Indies. (Cf. *Lords' Journals*, x. 617.)

It refers to the paper of January 8th, 1646-7 and to the paper of September 22nd, 1647 under the hand of Alderman Andrews.

January 24, 1648-[9]. Order of the High Court of Justice to Mr. Millington and Mr. Thomas Chaloner to repair to Mr. John Browne, Clerk of the House of Peers, for such papers as are in his custody which are conducing for the business and service of the court and to bring them, and requiring the said John Browne to send such papers accordingly.

January, 1648-[9]. Original receipt signed by Thomas Chaloner and Giles Millington for the papers delivered to them by John Browne, Esq., Clerk of Parliament, according to the foregoing order.

February 9, 1648-[9]. Life and character of Mr. John Packer, of Shillingford, [? father-in-law to Mr. John Browne], who died on that day. He was born at Twickenham on November 12, 1572, his father being clerk of the Privy Seal. He was educated at Westminster School, and then spent four years at Trinity College, Oxford, and then four years more at Trinity College, Cambridge. He afterwards travelled in France, and became secretary to Sir H. Nevill, the ambassador there, and on his departure served as agent till a new ambassador came. He was then agent in Denmark, and was made clerk of the Privy Seal in reversion and French Secretary. In 1612 he became secretary to the Earl of Somerset, and on his fall to Sir George Villiers, afterwards Duke of Buckingham, till his death in 1628. He often acted as secretary to King James, and was offered many times to be made Secretary of State, but always refused it. He was a diligent reader of the Scriptures, knowing by heart most of the New Testament, the Psalms, Proverbs, and Canticles. He frequented sermons not only on Sundays, but week days, and at his own expense sent able and orthodox ministers to preach in Lancashire, Staffordshire, Westmoreland, South Wales, and other remote parts of the kingdom, allowing some 50*l.*, some 40*l.*, and none less than 30*l.* a year, and to ministers elsewhere 10*l.* and 5*l.* In 1625 he built a chapel at Groombridge in Kent, which cost him above 500*l.*, and for the rest of his life allowed a preaching minister there 30*l.* a year, and endowed it by his will with 20*l.* a year for ever. In the same year he rebuilt Shillingford Church in Berkshire, costing at least 200*l.*, and in 1629 he bore most of the cost of rebuilding Chilton Foliat Church in Wiltshire. The writer then praises highly his behaviour to all that knew him, and his freedom from pride at his advancement, and his charity to the poor, of which several instances are given, mentioning the parishes to which he gave. He also mentions his gifts to the poor ministers banished the Palatinate and the Rochellois, and especially his gift of 100*l.* to the poor Protestants of Ireland, and his advance of 600*l.* for the recovery of that kingdom, half whereof he gave by his will for the bringing up of Irish children in the Protestant religion, and a second gift of 100*l.* the previous summer to 20 of those people "who were recommended to him to have lived in good fashion, and now were in want." His charitable gifts by will are then described. He was buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster.

March 15, 1649[-50].—"An assessment made by us whose names are underwritten by virtue of a warrant unto us directed for the raising and levying 28*l.* 11*s.* 10*d.* within this parish of Twickenham towards the maintenance of the troops for the Parliaments of England and Ireland

under the command of the Rt. Hon. Thomas Lord Fairfax, it being for three months from the 25th of March to the 25th of June 1650," containing the names of the persons assessed and the sum imposed on each.

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

September 8, 1651. Rowland Berkeley to his father-in-law, Sir Thomas Cave. I thank you for sending to enquire as to our condition at this place, which has been of late very troublesome and hazardous. The storm has fallen very heavily on the town of Worcester and four or five miles around, to the ruin of very many families. You cannot hear too bad an account of the inhabitants of Worcester, all houses being ransacked from top to bottom, the very persons of men and women not excepted. That the business succeeded so ill on the King of Scots side is much attributed to the cowardice of the Scottish horse, who hardly stood one charge, and to the unreadiness of that army in general. The officers not attending their duty could not be found to bring up their men and to send relief where it was necessary. The Parliamentary army plied their business with reserve upon reserve until they had routed all the Scottish forces on both sides of the river, and driven them into the town, and then fell to storming without any reserve. The fight began at Powick Bridge and in Weeke Fields; the main of it between Perry Wood and the town, and all those grounds between that and the Diglesses (Douglas?). We hear that the Duke of Hamilton is taken, being wounded in the body with a bullet, and also Sir James Hamilton, who lies wounded at the Crown. Your kinsman, Lord Grandison, is a prisoner. Being in great want he sent to my wife to inform her of his condition, and she supplied him with 5*l*. and some provisions, the town then yielding none. The number of the slain is certainly great. On Thursday morning the dead bodies lay in the way from Powick Bridge to the town, and on the ground on either side of it, and in almost every street of the town. Many lie killed in the houses, in the College and Church, on the green, and in the cloisters, and quite through Sidbury, and for about a mile that way. Where the King charged in person the slaughter was very great, and the Parliamentary forces gave back, but fresh reserves coming in did the work. The King of Scots fled northwards with about 4,000 horse and Highlanders with him. The Parliament followed him with a greater number, and were about three hours behind him. I shall for the present forbear to trouble you with the relation of the chances that have befallen me in this hurly-burley. As a man that meddled not on either side, I have had very great deliverancies, in my person especially. I have given the bearer 2*s*. Heraldic seal affixed.

September 12, 1651. Cotheridge. The same to the same. I hope that you have before this received a letter from my wife and another from me, by one College, who promised to be with you at Stanford by 10 o'clock yesterday. In these letters you were informed of our late troubles and present quiet. I now thank you for your kind writing by Major Smith's servant, and for your fatherly affection. Your invitation to myself, my wife, and my children, to come over to you is most comfortable, but I cannot be away from home, as you will perceive anon. In my last I only intimated to you some difficulties I passed through in the late bustle; I will now acquaint you more fully of them. On the 3rd of this month, the very day and time of the fight, I was taken from hence by a Major with a party of horse, who had orders to bring me to the King. I had received several private messages from Worcester while the King was there urging me to come to him, but resolving not

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

to meddle I had remained at home. Before I came to the town the fight was begun at Powick, and I, being dismissed from the Major and his party to await the King's leisure, enquired the occasion of my being sent for. I was told that Major-General Massy was made Governor of Worcester, and that there was a commission to certain gentlemen of the county, whereof I was one, for the aiding and assisting of him, which employment I not liking went presently to my horse, intending to get home again with what speed I could, the battle being by this time hot on both sides of the town. By the time I came to the bridge the King's forces were retreating from Weeke and the Parliament pursuing, and no man was suffered to pass. I presently made to the Foregate where I was likewise stopped, and thence to St. Martin's Gate, and getting out there endeavoured in vain to go into the Wick Road. I then took the footpath that goes to Perry Wood, and made up towards the battle where there was hot service, and, being within musket shot, turned over hedge and ditch on the left hand, and got into Wick Way at Barban Bridge, not meeting a man to trouble me, and thence to Ombresley and so to Holt fleet, as fast as I could. Having well passed through the army I rode through fields and closes for about a mile, and then being to cross Worcester road I was taken by a party of Scots. I having neither sword nor pistol, they would not let me pass, and at last began to quarrel as to whose prisoner I should be. At last they told me they would carry me to their party of about 120 horse that were before. When we came to the party they brought the news of the defeat of their forces at Weeke, and finding them in disorder with it, I lagged by degrees till I was in the reare, and, taking the opportunity of a blind lane, clapped spurs over hedge and ditch, and was presently out of sight. About nine at night I came home, having been five hours about it. The next morning by sunrise came a party of the Parliament horse and took me from hence, telling me that I must go to the General and took my dun colt with them, but by the time I came to St. John's I found that they had no order for what they did. At last they were all gone excepting him that led the colt, and for about half an hour we rode about the fields amongst the dead bodies, and I persuaded him to deliver the colt to my man again, and gave him all the silver I had in my pocket, about 15s. or 16s. Since then I have been informed that my name is given in amongst many others for coming in to the King of Scots, and that there are orders issued for inventorying the goods and stopping the rents of all named in this list. If there be any justice left upon earth I hope they cannot touch me. Heraldic seal affixed.

[January, 1654.] "To his highnesse the Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and our General, the humble addresse of the officers and souldiers of the army whose names are subscribed," declares, after a preamble, that we only shall not be obedient unto you in the performance of your great trust, but in our places most faithfully and diligently to the utmost hazard of our lives, and whatsoever is near and dear to us be serviceable to you in the station God hath placed you, against all oppositions, not doubting but as God and man hath so highly intrusted you, so you will to the utmost of your power and endeavour lay forth yourself for the glory of God and good of his people, amongst whom, we have reason to think, there are very many of the household of faith, over whom we shall therefore take this boldness most humbly intreating your Highness more especially to spread the wing of your protection, and to account of them as the apple of your eye, which you continuing to do we are confident their Father, which is in Heaven, will be unto you a buckler and a shield,

and an exceeding great reward, which is and shall be the prayers of your Highness' most humble and faithful servants. Then eleven "exceptions against subscription," being reasons against signing the above address, and "some queries and observations touching the army's late proceedings" follow. (Cf. Whitelocke's *Memorials*, 590.)

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

September 1, 1655. Madrid. A translation of the king of Spain's declaration laying an embargo on all English vessels and goods found in Spanish ports or territory in consequence of Penn's attack on San Domingo. This particular copy is addressed to the Corregidor of Biscay.

August 1, 1656. A long account by John Bradshaw, the regicide, of his dispute with Cromwell. It is headed:—"The substance of what passed at the Councell Table the 1st of August 1656, betweene the Lord Protector and the Lord Bradshawe."

May 30, 1660. Original Declaration made by Mr. John Browne to entitle him to the benefit of the General Pardon promised by the Declaration of Breda. Witnessed by the Earl of Manchester, Speaker of the House of Peers, *pro tempore*. (Autograph.)

October 3, 1661. Warrant under the hand of William Whitehead, Messenger, ordering the persons therein named to appear before him at the Star at Southampton. On the back are names of persons summoned in the town and county of Gloucester.

Undated. Original petition of William Whitehead, Gentleman, to the King. Sets forth that for his loyalty in 1642 he was plundered in and near Winchester to the value of 500*l*. That in 1643 and 1644, being Commissary General to Lord Hopton, he furnished him with money and goods to the value of 500*l*. more, for which he never received any satisfaction or pay. In 1645 his estate was sequestered, and he lost by the Parliament party above 1,200*l*., and he was obliged to live abroad till the Restoration, since when he has been very instrumental in prosecuting some of those grand traitors lately executed at his own charge. He therefore prays that 3,000*l*. may be granted him out of the moneys arising from the seizure of prohibited goods by himself or his agents.

April 7, 8, 1662. Explanation proposed by the Bishop of Worcester of the clause about the Solemn League and Covenant in the Bill for Uniformity of Worship, but rejected by the House, viz., to add to the Clause (printed in *Lords' Journals*, xi. 422) "otherwise then in such things only whereunto I or any other person were legally and expressly obliged, before the taking of the sayd Covenant." (Cf. *Lords' Journals*, xi. 423, 424.)

May 17, 1662. Original message from the King under the Sign Manual. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, xi. 460.)

April 27, 1664. Certificate under the hand of the Earl of Manchester, of the appointment of William Whitehead as Messenger in Extraordinary to his Majesty. Signed, Manchester (autograph). Seal affixed.

August 23, 1665. Rules and Orders made by the Vice-Chancellor of the University of Oxford and the Justices of the Peace, for the good and safety of the University, City, and County of Oxford, during the plague.

LORD BEAVER'S
MSS.

1666. A table showing the rents at which the excise of each county was let to the farmers of it, for the year commencing Sept. 29, 1665:—

Berks - - - -	2,800	Huntingdonshire - -	1,400
Bucks - - - -	2,400	Kent - - - -	15,000
Bedford - - - -	1,700	Lancashire - - - -	4,400
Bristol and County of		Leicester and Rutland -	3,800
Gloucester - - -	8,000	Lincolnshire - - -	7,200
Cambridgeshire and Isle		Northamptonshire -	3,200
of Ely - - - -	4,380	Nottinghamshire - -	3,100
Cheshire - - - -	2,800	Norfolk - - - -	13,800
Cornwall - - - -	2,100	Oxfordshire - - -	4,200
Cumberland and West-		Salop - - - -	2,800
moreland - - - -	2,000	Somersetshire - - -	4,600
Derbyshire - - - -	2,400	Staffordshire - - -	2,900
Devonshire - - - -	9,500	Suffolk - - - -	7,600
Dorsetshire - - - -	2,700	Sussex - - - -	3,800
Durham, Newcastle,		Warwick - - - -	3,000
Northumberland, and		Wiltshire - - - -	3,300
Berwick - - - -	4,700	North Wales - - -	2,000
Essex - - - -	8,600	South Wales - - -	3,500
Hampshire and Isle of		Yorkshire - - - -	16,000
Wight - - - -	3,200	London, Middlesex, and	
Hertfordshire, with		Surrey - - - -	140,000
South Mimms in			
Middlesex - - - -	4,600	Total - - - -	312,180/.
Herefordshire - - -	1,700		

October 7, 1665. New style. Madrid. The death of the King of Spain [Philip IV.] on September 7, at 4 in the morning, I know is no news to you, but his obsequies I believe may be, they being such as you would scarce expect. Sept. 8 his body was exposed to public view in the palace in the Chamber of Audience, a room very spacious, with a gilded roof, and hung with arras. There was nothing of black in the room, nor were the windows shut, though there were candles, but only such as stood on the 7 altars, which were set up to say some of the 300,000 masses that are to be said for the soul of him, the best altar was at his bed's foot, and three on each side the room. At the upper end there was a rail went athwart, within which under the ordinary canopy was placed a bedstead of silver. The valence seemed to be of fine red silk; curtains there were none. Over the bed was spread a counterpane of cloth of gold, whereon the body lay open in a coffin of silver gilt. His face and hands were painted very fresh, and his beard very neatly turned up. He had a white beaver hat on his head, his clothes were of light dove-coloured silk, laced with silver cord, his stockings of the same colour, and a pair of new shoes on his feet. Between his hands was put the globe. At the head of the bed was his coat of arms, the only one that was in the room. On the right side of the bed stood a man in mourning, but his face uncovered, with a plain gilded crown (for I heard nobody say it was gold) in his hand; on the left stood another with the sceptre which was set from one end to the other with diamonds, and on the top one about the bigness of a pigeon's egg at the least. There was no sign of mourning in the palace but in their habits, and so every person in the town mourns that is able, and but a few are not, for from the greatest grandees to their meanest servants nothing is worn but bayes. In this state the King lay till the next night, which was Saturday, and then about ten he was carried to the

LORD BRATT'S
MSS.

Escorial in this pomp. First there went 4 several orders of friars on mules with torches in their hands, of each order twelve. Then followed some of the King's guard in mourning, with spears in their hands at the top whereof hung a little black pendant, then came the body laid on a plain bier, carried by two mules half covered with cloth of gold, The body was also covered with cloth of gold, and tied on to the bier with two white cords to keep it from tumbling, for they went at a round rate. At the corners of the bier were four glass lanterns with large tapers burning in them, and about the corpse were carried very many torches. After the corpse followed a few noblemen on horseback, (as I was told, for they could not be known to be so, either by their habit or attendance), and then the rest of the guard. Many nobles went in their coaches, but in no order, nor as if they waited on the corpse. There was not one coach covered with black, nor one of the King's coaches went in State, nor a horse led. The two trumpeters of the guard had the King's arms on their trumpets, and these looked most like heralds of any that went by. And these in very truth are the funeral rites of the King of Spain.

The King in his will left the Crown to the Prince, who will be proclaimed this week, and after him to the Infanta that is espoused to the Emperor, after her to the Emperor, and, upon his failing, to the Duke of Savoy. The King nor Queen of France are not mentioned, which his Ambassador here cannot forbear openly to manifest his resentment of. The Queen Mother is Regent, and though she hath six counsellors appointed her, yet is she absolute. The King's last words to the Prince were these, "*Dios ti haga mejor, y mas dichoso que yo.*" "God make thee better and more happy than I." No address or signature.

May 30, 1666. Philip Packer to his brother-in-law, John Browne. Could not get the navy list till the Thursday, too late for the carrier. Now sends it with one in print by the Banbury carrier. The report at Change yesterday was that Prince Rupert with Sir E. Spragg and Sir Thomas Allen and 30 ships are gone towards the fleet at Rochelle, but those who know how the wind hath stood to S.W. know it cannot be true for that cause. Others report that he has gone northward to take the Danish ships and so unite all together, but these are but rumours so far as I can learn. Addressed "To my very worthy good brother, John Browne, Esq., at his house at Eydon, Northamptonshire."

October 20, 1666. Hornby Castle. Lord D'Arcy and Meynill to Viscount Andover. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, xii. 28.)

January 8, 1666[-7], Westminster. William Ryley, senior, to his son William Ryley, junior, at the Record Office in the Tower. Being unable from illness to go himself, he directs his son to bring the records desired by the Lords, being precedents of impeachments by the Commons of Peers, especially the Parliament Roll of 28 Hen. VI., the impeachment of the Duke of Suffolk. He is also to see if there is an impeachment against Lord Latymer in 50 or 51 Ed. III. Seal of arms. (Cf. *Lords' Journals*, xii. 70.)

June 20, 1667. Order made in the Queen [Mother's] Council Chamber, Denmark House, Strand. It being alleged that an arrear of rent was due for a messuage at Twickenham by John Browne, Esq. to Her Majesty, Mr. Blomley, Mr. Penny, Mr. Bound, and Mr. Hasell "having had a hand in the receipt of Her Majesty's rents within the said manor" are ordered to attend the board, so that the validity of the said allegation may be made manifest, and such course taken as may be for Her Majesty's service. Seal affixed.

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

July 4, 1667. Parliament Office, Westminster. John Walker to his kinsman, John Browne. Was too late to acquaint Sir John Ayton "with your desire about venison." Have looked over the Bills and shall wait on Mr. Attorney with the titles of them. Cannot "say anything as to the likelihood of guessing what time the business of this Session may take up, but the comon opinion and talke of the towne is that we shall have hott worke as well as hot weather. Yesterday the D. Yorke, D. Albemarle, and many others went hence toward Harwich where the Dutch have landed 3,000 men, but I find not any greate apprehension of feare here thereupon. It was also yesterday very much talked of here that a general peace was on Fryday last concluded between English, French, Dutch, Dane, and Swede, but I am willing yet to suspend my beleefe thereof, though I was told last weeke at Whitehall that Mr. Secretary Morrice should say we should certainly have a peace before the Parliament meete. The Earl of Bridgewater, (with whom I dined on Tuesday) said he thought we should sitt long, but, if it please God to send us peace, I rather beleefe the contrary. His Lordship was then dispatching away letters to his Deputy Lieutenants and others to cause a meeting in Bucks for proposing the raising of money upon the credit of the eleven months' tax, on which Act betweene 60 and 70,000*l.* is already advanced." He then mentions that he attended the Queen Mother's Council at Somerset House last Thursday, where Mr. Bloomley, Mr. Hasell, and Mr. Bound appeared, but no Penny. It appears from his narrative of the proceedings that Penny, to whom Mr. Browne had paid his rents, had had no authority to receive them, so Mr. Browne had to pay them over again, and was left to his remedy against Penny, who could not be found. He encloses a Gazette.

November 22, 1667. Report of a conference with the House of Commons in the handwriting of Lord Ashley, afterwards Earl of Shaftesbury. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, xii., 144.)

December 2, 1667. Report of three of the judges in the case of *Heron v. Selvin*. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, xii. 158; cf. *Lords' Journals* xii. 124.) Attested by the signatures of Mr. Justice Wyndham, Baron Raynsford, and Mr. Justice Morton.

April 27, 1668. "Presidents concerning the manner of proceeding against persons impeached by the House of Commons for misdemeanours."

June 7, 1668. Lord Howard of Charlton and Andover to ———. I send the copy of my speech very faithfully transcribed.

May 23, 1670. Eydon. Richard Ellis to his Master [John Browne]. Gives an account of what happened about the man and horse provided by Mr. Browne at the muster of the yeomanry. Almost all the young men in the town were active about the maypole; it stands by the elm tree, carts and coaches may pass by.

May 27, 1670. Dover. Order in Council to William, Earl of Craven, Lord Lieutenant of Middlesex and the Borough of Southwark, directing him to make inquiry as to the alleged recent resorting of sectaries and disaffected persons especially such as were active in the late rebellion to the City of London and the neighbourhood, to search for them, and seize and detain them and their arms, till he sees cause to the contrary or till further order, and if necessary to employ the militia of the county and borough against all rebels and traitors.

September 22, 1670. John Walker to his honoured cousin John Browne at Eydon. Thanks him for directing him where to find the

book he wanted, of which he had in the mean time "retrieved" the duplicate. On Saturday last the Commissioners [for an Union with Scotland] met at Somerset House (among whom was Lord Ashley), where Lord Arlington presented a written message from the King, expressing his sense of the Commissioners' readiness to comply with his desires in this work, and letting them know he had had many serious thoughts about it, and out of them had collected some heads which he thought fit to offer to them as matter of debate, out of which many particulars might arise, but left them free to propose what else their Lordships should think fit, and follow what method they please. The heads were—

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

1. The preserving to each kingdom their laws, civil and ecclesiastical, entire.
2. The bringing of both Parliaments into one.
3. The uniting both kingdoms into one monarchy under his Majesty, his heirs and successors inseparably.
4. The consideration of privileges, trade, and other advantages.
5. The securing the conditions of the union.

Upon which the Lords took time till to-day to consider of their methods and manner of proceeding hereupon. Mentions the death of his cousin Browne, and her burial at Marlow. On Saturday last when my Lord Keeper and Lord Arlington declared to the rest of the English Commissioners that his Majesty had appointed me to attend that service some of the Lords said merrily they had got the furniture of the House of Peers, to wit, 88 hangings and one of the clerks; upon which it was replied, they hoped they should have no more of the clerks, for there was one who could not read, upon which I said I supposed you would take care their Lordships should be troubled with him no more. My Lord Keeper told Sir John Ayton and me on Friday last, that he hoped this treaty would be ended before Parliament meets, and that therefore they intended to sit every other day, but I hear since it is doubtful at the slow rate it begins. P.S.—The Commissioners have met and debated the 3rd head first, and have agreed to the substance of it, leaving out 'and successors,' and for the wording of it, a committee of three English and three Scotch Commissioners are named to prepare it as it is to be entered in their journal and ours, and also some preliminary rules agreed on for the better method of proceedings on both parts against Saturday morning, when is to be the next general meeting. Seal of arms.

January 12, 1672[-3]. Summons by H. Farmer and Edward Bromwich, the Commissioners appointed to take evidence in *Brown v. Maunder*, to the witnesses therein named to appear before them at the Red Lion at Moreton Pinkney on the 22nd, to be examined on interrogatories. Seal affixed.

March 1, 1672[-3]. Report of the speech of the Lord Chancellor [Earl of Shaftesbury] acquainting the House, by his Majesty's command, with what passed between the King and the House of Commons with regard to his alleged exercise of the dispensing power in ecclesiastical matters. It concludes thus, "I cannot but observe to you that this reply [of the House of Commons] hath drawne in a new point besides the matter as it were by head and shoulders, viz., a coordination of the three estates, the King being made one of them. This is a matter of soe great moment that your Lordships will not wonder that the King is startled at it. I am commanded to open to you what foundation this coordination laid for the late war; it produced the ordinances which were the cause of it. Coordination makes the two Houses equal with

LORD BEAUFORT'S
MSS.

his Majesty in the legislature, whereas the sanction of lawes is in the King alone, without which any bill prepared is but as wast paper."

May 29, 1673. From aboard the Rupert. Wind S. and by E.
J. H. to—, (Copy). We have for some time rid in sight of the Dutch fleet who kept their Banks, and although his Highness had resolved to engage them yet was prevented by foul weather until the 28th instant. He did me the honour to give me the command of 33 men-of-war, 13 fire-ships, and 20 other small ships drawn out of the several squadrons. I began the fight about 12 o'clock, and in one hour came the Prince with the whole fleet to our succour. We forced the Dutch fleet as far before us as we could go for the sands, the fight continued till night, and then (for fear of the sands) his Highness drew off the fleet. We ride now in sight of them, where they ride now as much under the protection of their Banks as they can. We presume their damage to be so considerable that they will seek the security of their Ports, but should they have other thoughts we are ready to receive them. We lost several captains, but of your acquaintance only Tho. Fowles, who seconding me (bravely) lost his life. The vessel is just going, which denies me the opportunity of enlarging. You may expect further by the next. All our ships are safe as he wrote. Captains lost, Finch, Fowles, Worden, Trevanion, Courtney. Land Officers, Col. Honble shot, Col. Hambleton lost his leg. The French fought well, but the captains of their fireships wanted dexterity. Van Trump was forced to change his ship three times.

August 16, 1673. Jermyn Street. Henry Heming to "my ever honoured good lord." (Copy.) I would not let slip this opportunity of giving your Lordship an account of the great affair which hath lately happened amongst us with engaging the Dutch fleet, which hath been longly (*sic*) expected this week, but nothing was heard at Court till Friday last, and then there came a letter from the Prince giving the King an account of our taking one of the Dutch East India ships, which is sent into Harwich, and upon the strict and several examinations of the persons therein he finds there are but five more in all of their whole fleet, who are (he is very confident) likewise taken, for they put into St. Hellen's Island [St. Helena] for fresh water, and that island we have now lately regained from the Dutch, (if so they are sure). It's said this ship we took is worth 100,000*l*. some say much more. She sailed quite through our fleet in the night, and wanting a little more night, sailing betwixt two French ships they discovered and fired, upon which she struck sail. The news this day is the engagement of the fleets which was this. Upon Sunday last the Dutch came out with their whole fleet and that within sight of ours. They bore northward and we after them. On Monday morning they had the wind of us and came up briskly to our fleet, upon which engagement Trump [Van Tromp] and Sprag [Sir E. Spragg] being in the rear they parted a great distance from the fleets and to work they went. Trump was forced to forsake his ship, and not long after Sprag was put to the same shift, but that would not serve the turn. Trump was forced thrice more to forsake his ship and Sprag twice, that is from the Prince (in which ship he was), having all his masts shot down to the decks, to the George, and from her to the Bristol, and she being likewise disabled, he got into her long boats, but by an unfortunate shot the boat was overset, and poor Sprag (as the King expressed it) was cast away. Some think he was shot in the boat, but dead he is to our great loss, and is much lamented here. Now Du Buyter finding it very hot with the Prince tacked to Trump's squadron. The Prince tacked with him on one side and the French on

the other, who had then the wind of the Dutch, so they fought all the way. The losses cannot yet be known, only we have this certainty that we have lost no ship, and only Captain Neanes killed outright and Captain Heaward his left arm or shoulder shot off, and the Dutch have had in our sight three ships fired and two sunk, one by the Rear Admiral of the French, the other by Sir John Kempthorne. Towards night the Dutch got off as fast as possibly might be, (and if I forget not), home-wards. The next morning nothing to be seen of them and the Prince cast anchor. It is otherwise reported that the Dutch went off north-wards again and we after them, but I rather believe the first. It is likewise reported at Court that Lord Ossory had his deck cleared, and only himself and his page and Captain Herbert escaped. The Royal Sovereign had not 20 men killed nor wounded in her, the Dutch being very fearful of her.

LORD BRATE'S
MSS.
--

January 25, 1678[–4]. London. Copy of a paper from the French Ambassador, the Marquis de Ruvigny, remonstrating against the King's making a separate peace with the Dutch, inasmuch France had faithfully performed all the stipulations of the treaty of February 12, 1672.

1675. Petition of John Taylor, a prisoner in Bethlehem, to the King for his release. It begins with 14 lines of verse, the first letters of which form the words Charles Stuarthe. (Cf. *Lords' Journals*, xii., 691, 701, xiii., 26.)

November, 1675. Copy of the narrative of M. de Luzancy of the manner in which a recantation of the Protestant religion was extorted from him by M. St. Germain and another Jesuit. Subjoined is a threatening letter sent to him on November 2nd. (Cf. Kennet's *History* iii., 307, *Commons' Journals*, ix., 369, 375.)

November, 1675. Copy of a bill brought in by the Duke of Buckingham for the ease and security of Protestant Dissenters (cf., Kennet, iii., 308). The chief provisions are that after January 24, 1675–6, two or more Justices of the Peace are empowered to license places of worship for Protestant Dissenters, and that any persons after that date on appearing before any justice and entering their names, and the sect or congregation to which they belong, and making a declaration shall have free liberty and exercise their religious worship in any place so licensed. Among the subsidiary provisions Dissenters are relieved from being Churchwardens, and no such meeting-houses are allowed within either of the Universities or their precincts.

April 3, 1677. The Reasons of the Lords for rejecting a proviso added by the Commons to the Bill for naturalizing the children of English subjects born in foreign countries during the late troubles. (Cf. *Lords' Journals*, xiii., 97, and *Commons' Journals*, ix. 416.)

February, [1677–8]. Reprimand of the Earl of Salisbury for maintaining that the long prorogation of Parliament had operated as a dissolution thereof, with the Earl's submission. (Cf. Kennet, iii. 309.) These documents were originally entered in the *Lords' Journals*, but were vacated by order of November 13, 1680, which is printed in *Lords' Journals*, xiii. 664.

[1678.] Case of the Earl of Cassilis. The Marquis of Athol and other lords had been empowered by the Privy Council by a Commission dated December 26, [1677] to raise the Highlanders within their bounds, and also all their vassals, and march to Stirling, and thence to wherever the Council should command, and to live at free quarters on

LORD BRAYE'S
MS.

the march, which the Earl submits was contrary to the fifth Act of his Majesty's first Parliament. The Earl of Strathmore and others having been warranted to convoke the militia of the shire of Angus and to march with them upon free quarters into the West Country, this accordingly was done, though the militia should be furnished with 40 days' provision out of the shire in which they are raised. The Earl of Cassilis in obedience to a summons attended the Committee of Council at Glasgow on January 26th, and by an order of the 29th, was, as bailiff principal of Carrick, ordered to get in the arms of all sorts in the Baylery, as muskets, pistols, swords, pikes, and halberds, Lochaber axes, dirks, and whingers—such as refused were to be quartered on—and an account of them to be given in at Ayr on February 7th, which was done accordingly. By an order of February 7th of the Lords of the Committee of Ayr the Earl was ordered to rase to the ground or burn all meeting-houses in the Baylery of Carrick, and to make an exact enquiry of the builders of them, and the actors or abettors thereof, and on whose ground they had been built. All this he did accordingly, though the Lords would not allow him any of the standing forces, nor the gentlemen, his friends, to go armed to assist him. He was then by a new warrant to bring back the timbers of the demolished meeting-houses to the places where they had stood, and to burn them there, which he accordingly did. The Lords of the Committee by letters of February 9th from Ayr, ordered the Earl to publish at the market-cross of Mayboll and at all the parish church doors in his baylery on the next Sabbath day, their proclamation requiring all heritors, liferenters, and others of the baylery to appear before them at Ayr on the 22nd, to subscribe such bonds as the committee should appoint, and it was published accordingly. Notwithstanding the Earl's ready obedience, on the 10th 1,500 men were sent upon free quarters into the jurisdiction of Carrick, most of whom were quartered on his estate, "whereby not onely free quarter but dry quarter, plunder, and other exactions, many insolencies and cruelties have been committed too tedious and lamentable to report," of all which he gave an account by a letter to his Grace the Duke of Monmouth. On February 22nd the Earl in obedience to the proclamation appeared at Ayr, but refused to subscribe the bond tendered to him requiring that his whole family, tenants and cottagers, with their families should abstain from conventicles and should not recet (*sic*) supply or commune with forfeited persons, intercommuned ministers, or vagrant preachers, but should endeavour to apprehend them, as the bond was founded on no law, and was impossible for him to perform, and such practice was contrary to the laws and customs of all other nations. A libel was then given against him at the instance of his Majesty's Advocate, charging him to appear on the 23rd before the lords of the Committee under pain of rebellion for being present at conventicles, and other crimes of a very high nature, and to give his oath on the verity of the libel. He accordingly appeared and deposed negatively, only if there had been any conventicles on his ground, or if his tenants had been at them he knew no further thereof than by hearsay, swearing that he never saw such conventicles or any of his tenants at them. A proclamation was issued at the same time commanding all who would not subscribe the bond to sell all their horses which were worth more than 4*l.* before March 1st, under pain of forfeiting not only the horse but 100*l.* Scotch. Notwithstanding the Earl had cleared himself on oath, the lords appointed a messenger to charge him with letters of lawborrows to enact himself in the books of the Privy Council and that he, his wife, children, tenants, and

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

servants should not go to the conventicles and other disorderly meetings &c. under penalty of double his yearly value rents, and in case of fail he was to be denounced rebel within six days. He asked a week's delay, which was refused, and he then went to Edinburgh to attend the Privy Council and offer them possible satisfaction according to law, but on his coming a proclamation was issued commanding all from the West Country to depart from Edinburgh within three days to their own houses, before which time he was actually denounced rebel at the market-cross of Ayr, and letters of caption issued to apprehend him. In this strait, not knowing how to find a remedy in Scotland, and being assured that many of these proceedings were illegal and not warranted by the statutes and customs of Scotland, he thought it his duty to repair to his sacred Majesty as the fountain of justice, to whose sentence he is content to submit his life and fortune; and therefore prays him to consider his case and examine how far these proceedings are warranted by the laws and customs of Scotland.

May 3, 1678. Copy of a paper, in French, delivered by the King's Commissioners to the Ambassador and Envoyé (*sic*) of the States General, and a translation of the same.

May 4, 1678. Original answer in French of the Dutch Ambassadors to the last paper, and a translation of the same. These were communicated to the House of Lords on May 7th. (Cf. *Lords' Journals*, xiii., 214.)

April 21, 1685. St. James'. Copy of a letter from the Earl of Peterborough, Lord Lieutenant of Northamptonshire, to the Sheriff, forbidding him raise the militia at the time of election, so as to interfere with the freedom of election.

March 1, 1688[-9.] Draft of the address to the King desiring he will use means for the security of the Government. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, xiv., 135). Where the address has "you have just ground to suspect divers persons of treasonable practices" in the draft "the Lord Arran and" was inserted before "divers."

March 8, 1688[-9.] Original address of the City of London to the House of Lords. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, xiv., 146.)

April 20, 1689. Original message from the King with the Sign manual. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, xiv. 183.)

May 2, 1689. George Bridges, a justice of the peace for the county of Southampton, to all constables and other officers thereof. Mary Collins, late of Dublin, has this day testified before him that she was lately in the company of 67 Irishmen and 6 Irishwomen who pretend themselves to be distressed Protestants forced out of Ireland, but that they are now dispersed into several companies. She declared upon her oath that their object in coming to England was to set towns and houses on fire, that they have set fire to several houses in a town near Sherborne, that they intended to set fire to the City of Winchester, and that on the 1st of this May they set the town of New Alresford on fire, so that the whole of it has been consumed. The names and descriptions of five of these men are appended. All the company are well armed, and their women carry their fire-balls. The hue and cry is to be raised after them. (Copy.)

May 14, 1689. Copy of an order to the keeper of Newgate to bring Sir Robert Wright before the House at 10 a.m. the following day, and of another ordering Sir Richard Holloway and Mr. Justice Powell to attend at the same time. (Cf. *Lords' Journals*, xiv. 211.)

LORD BRAYNE'S
MESS.

May 25, 1689. Draft of the reasons to be offered to the House of Commons at a conference on the additional Poll Bill. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, xiv., 221. Some alterations in the original draft are in the handwriting of Bishop Burnet.)

June 1, 1689. Certificate under the hand of John Allen, messenger, of his delivery of a letter from the Lord Halifax to the Earl of Yarmouth.

June 8, 1689. Examination of John Allen concerning Edward Lord Griffin. (Printed in *Lords' Journals*, xiv. 238.)

March 16, 1690[-1]. John Walker to John Browne, Esq., at Mrs. Mary Walker's at Colham Green, near Hillingdon. Saw Dr. Mapletoffe yesterday, who had seen at the Secretary's Office the day before letters from the Bishop of London, stating that he with the Court Lords will be suddenly at home, and that the King is gone to the relief of Mons, which is besieged and stormed by the French, and it is thought by most will before this time be absolutely in the French hands, there being but 7,000 men in it, and the French 27,000 men and foot, and the King of France with all his court before it, with all his guards and best soldiers and officers. If Mons be taken the French king will presently overrun Flanders and so hinder the confederates from doing anything to save even themselves. Has taken the relation of the Queen's express out of the News-letter, the truth he knows not.

July 5, O.S. [1708. Oudenarde]. Col. A. Oughton to Sir Thomas Cave. We passed the Scheldt on the last of June, in the face of the enemy's army, which we immediately attacked. We killed 3,000 of them upon the spot, took 8,000 prisoners and about 800 officers, besides nearly 120 colours and standards. We yesterday passed their lines, and we are now actually encamped within them, between Lille and Ypres, the former of which places we are preparing to besiege as soon as our heavy cannon can be brought up. In the meanwhile many people are employed in demolishing their lines, which are exceedingly strong. The young Prince of Hanover, who is here this year as a volunteer, charged at the head of a squadron of dragoons. He was slightly wounded in the belly, and his horse mortally in the neck. Our battalion was very sharply engaged. Two of my brother officers were killed, and two wounded.

March 3, 1710. Sir Thomas Cave to Col. Oughton. As you ask for information about the mob in Lincoln's Inn Fields, I can only give you such as I received from my friends in London. The gutting of Burges's meeting-house is worthy of observation for the body of transgressors was a compound of dissenters headed by an Anabaptist. The other most memorable actions of the mob were in Watling Street, from whence intelligence was brought to the Lieutenant Colonel of the Militia, who was at supper in the City with a friend of mine. A detachment was then ordered to compose the tumult raised at the echoes of a score of old women, with the juvenile chorus of "God bless the Q[ueen] and S[acheverell]." At the other end of the town the young ladies of the Exchange gave twelve pence a piece to dress up a figure of Dr. B. with a gown and a band, and burned it in a tub resembling a pulpit. It is said that there were great rejoicings and illuminations after Dr. Sacheverell's trial.

The form of consecrating the New Chapel of University College, Oxford.

A number of Navy Lists of different dates between 1659 and 1688.

LORD BRAY'S
MSS.

1659. "The summer fleet," giving the names of the ships, their burden, number of crew, number of guns, and captains' names.

[1660]. A list of his Majesty's ships whose names have been changed since his Majesty's happy return to England," and a list of the Red, White, and Blue Squadrons.

1664. "The number and nature of guns proportioned in time of war by the officers of his Majesty's Ordinance." A list of the number carried by each ship, distinguished as Cannon, Demi-Cannon, Culverins, Demi-Culverins, Sakers, Demi-Calverin Cutts, 24 Pounders, 12 Pounders, 3 Pounders, Saker Cutts, Falcons, and Minions.

1665. [Before June]. A list of the English ships divided into Squadrons,—Red Squadron, the Duke of York,—White, Prince Rupert,—Blue, Earl of Sandwich.

[May 1665.] "List of the Dutch Fleet out of the Maes."

[Before September 1665.] A list of the Royal Navy, showing the names of each ship, her burden, her crew in war and peace respectively, the number of guns, the length of keel, the breadth, the depth in the hold, the draught of water, and the date of building, the dockyard where built, and the name of the builder.

[After September 1665.] "A list of his Majesty's ships in harbour and at sea."

[1666.] A list of the Red, White, and Blue Squadrons.

May 1, 1666. "A list of his Majesty's Fleet under the command of his Highness Prince Rupert and his Grace the Duke of Albemarle."

Lists of the French and Dutch fleets follow.

April 1, 1680. "The present disposal of all his Majesty's ships in sea-pay."

1688. "A list of his Majesty's fleet under the command of the Rt. Hon. the Earl of Dartmouth."

[1685?] An army list, probably of the army sent against the Duke of Monmouth, showing a total strength of 16,640 men.

Two plans of Culworth Church, one showing the existing arrangement and allotment of the pews, and the other the alterations proposed.

A folio volume, bound in white, containing—

(1.) A treatise on judicature in Parliament.

(2.) "Observations, rules, and orders collected out of divers journals of the House of Commons."

A folio volume, bound in white, containing extracts from the journals of both Houses of Parliament, fairly copied by John Browne (pp. 1-352).

A folio volume, bound in brown, containing extracts from the Rolls of Parliament and other documents, concerning the privileges of the Lords of Parliament (ff. 4-112).

A folio volume, bound in white, containing extracts from the Rolls of Parliament, and other documents concerning the privileges of the Lords of Parliament (ff. 1-192), and "A discourse of the priveledge and practice of the High Courte of Parliamente in Englande, collected out of the common lawes of the lande," by — Starkey (ff. 193-234).

A small 4to volume, newly bound in red, and lettered "Collections for a History of Grantham, F. Peck." It consists chiefly of extracts from the municipal records.

LORD BRATE'S
MSS.

A similar volume, lettered "Collections for a History of Lincolnshire F. Peck."

A similar volume, lettered "Collections for a History of Leicester. F. Peck."

A similar volume, lettered "Topographical Collections. F. Peck."

A folio volume, bound in white, and marked "C. 19." It contains extracts from *Inquisitiones post mortem* and other public records from the reign of Henry III. to that of Richard III., relating to the county of Leicester.

A bundle of transcripts from the churchwardens' accounts of Southwold and Romford, A.D. 1495, and of an inventory of the goods of the church of Southwold, A.D. 1520, &c.

A packet of miscellaneous poems and ballads, mostly written in the early part of the 18th century. The following relate more or less to politics:—

"The golden age reversed." (A satire on the Whigs. A.D. 1700–1712.)

"The Merchant à la mode." (On the Duke D'Aumont. A.D. 1712–1713.)

"The parson of Walton-le-Dale." (A.D. 1714–1715.)

"Pasquin to the Queen's statue at St. Paul's, during the procession, January 20, 1714[–5]." (A scurrilous Jacobite effusion.)

"A ballad on the French King's marriage with Mme. Maintenon. 1708."

Ballad on Sir Thomas Abney's appearing at the funeral of Queen Anne in the garb of a member of the choir.

"Royal Mercy," by Edward Griffin. 1708.

"The British Ambassadors' Speech to the French King." (A.D. 1711–1713.)

Verses "upon the death of the Rev. Mr. Modd, Vice-Master of Trinity College, Cambridge. 1722."

"Semper eadem." (A parody on the 3rd ode of the 3rd Book of Horace, inscribed to William Bromley, Speaker of the House of Commons. A.D. 1710–1713.)

"A ballad on the Oxfordshire election."

"The May-pole in the Strand to the May-pole at Farnham." March, 1715–6.

"Oratio in comitiis prioribus Cantab. habita." (Endorsed "Terræ filius's speech at Cambridge." It contains allusions to William Whiston, Sir John Ellis, Dr. Henry James, of Queen's College, and others.)

A packet of transcripts in the handwriting of Francis Peck, whose authority for them, it appears by marginal notes, was a volume described by him as "MS. Mordaunt."

1658, May 16. Brussels.—The King to John Mordaunt. "I am willing to beleve those who assure me, that you are very willing to do me service, and that you do thinke that the onely way to redeeme your countrey from the misery and slavery it groanes under, is, by the blessing of God, to restore that which belongs to me, the detayning whercof must continue that misery, and subject the people to a continual succession of afflictions. I hope all good men will be of this opinion with you. And if you shall imploy all your interest (which I know is considerable) to the advancing of mine, I doubt not but God

will blesse you in it. And, I do give you my word, I shall acknowledge it with all the real kindness you can expect, and will alwayes be, Your affectionate friend Charles R."

LORD BRAY'S
MSS.

1658: December 27. Brussels.—The King to John Mordaunt. "Yours of the 25th of the last month came not to me before the last night, and I make all the haste I can to let you know, that, if you have not heard from me or anybody about me, it hath only proceeded from our Care of you, and not to expose you to any hazarde. And yet care was taken by 247 (whom you trust) you should know how just and kinde I am to you, how tender I am of your safety and confident of your affection. And, if that letter to him miscarried (as I hope it hath not) it hath been no fault here.

258 tells me you have somewhat of great moment to impart to me, which I long very much to receive. And I assure you whatsoever it is, it shall only be to myself. In the mean time I am rather ready to receive advice from my friends who are upon the place, than [to] direct them what to doe. And therefore I am the more impatient to heare very particularly from you, and you may be most confident that you shall ever find me to be constantly Yours Charles R."

1658–9, March 11. Brussels.—The King to John Mordaunt and five others. "Charles, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. to our right trusty and well-beloved John Mordaunt, 193, 161, 155, 152, 172, and to every of them, greeting.

We do, by these presents constitute and appoint your our Commissioners, giving you, or any one or more of you, power to treat with any our subjects of our Kingdom of England and Dominion of Wales that are, or have been, in Armes against us, or our father of blessed memory, or that have contributed to the present Rebellion in England; (excepting only such as actually sate in judgment for the taking away the life of our said father, or pleaded as counsell learned against his life, or attended as ministers in that odious pretended Court, or laid hands upon his person in the execution of that horrid murder) and to assure them in Our Name, that, if they shall forsake the present Rebellion, and joine heartily and effectually for the suppressing of the same, and for our restoration to the rights due to us by the laws of God and of that our Kingdome; that then we will not onely freely pardon their former opposing us and our said dear father, and all other their crimes and offences, in acting, adhering to, or complying with the said Rebellion, but that we will recompence and reward such of them, as shall, by any remarkable service merit of Us, either by reducing or rendering any towne, fort, or garison of the rebels into our Hands or into the Possession and Power of you or of any other trusted or employed by Us or you for our service. And what you, or any one or more of you, shall, by virtue of this our Commission, in wrtting under your Hands or the Hands of any one or more of you, promise in Our name in this kinde, we shall ratifie, confirm, and performe.

Given at our Court at Bruxells this eleventh day of March 1658, in the eleventh year of our reigne."

1658–9, March 11.—The King to John Mordaunt and five others. (Printed in *Clarendon State Papers*, III. 487.)

1658–9, March 11.—The King to John Mordaunt and five others. "Since it is impossible for me to cause any service to be performed in that Order which I desire, and to grant such legal forms as were to be

LORD BRAYNE'S
MAN.

wished, I doe depend upon your affections that, knowing my intentions, you will with all freedom towards one another, consult together of Ways, which to your judgments may be necessary to advance and carry on my service.

And since, by the blessing of God, I doe intend to be myself with you as soon as the business is begun (or sooner if you shall advise it) and so to mend anything that is defective; I hope none of my friends will take it ill that they are not named by mee, since I only mention those few with whom I have had most correspondence, who, I know, wilbe redy to take the counsell, help, and assistance of all others who will joyn with them. And I well know many who (out of the apprehension that they have of their enemies, wilbe wary how they do engage before they see some probabilitie of success) will afterwards venture as freely as the rest; and to whose affection I shall think myself as much beholden. I would have 588, 606, 859, 458, and those who have always consulted together, and such whose advice they have usually taken, or as many of these as can opportunely meet together, look over and peruse the blank Commissions now sent by me, and then insert such names of themselves, or of others, (who to their knowledge, are willing and able to serve me in that condition) in that Commission which contains the main and great Trust, and who are to fill the blanks in the other Commissions for Countyes and Governments, presuming they will distribute themselves into several places in that manner as may both advance the work without any emulation or particular contention upon commands; since they may assure themselves and those that resort to them, and with whom they must have to do, that I shall think myself as much beholding to those who obey with cheerfulness as to any who command with success. Which I doe not say as necessary to those Persons to whom I commend the conduct of my business (whoe, I know, are superior to those thoughts) but in regard of the several humours they meet with in those who are full of zeal and affection to my service."

1658, March 11.—The Marquis of Ormonde to John Mordaunt. "When you have received all that this bearer brings you; it will evidently appear there remained little for me to say. I shall onely assure you, that your warmth and industry doe appear so clearly to my Master, that there remains nothing for me to doe in your service towards him; and whatsoever markes you receive of his kindness are the effects of your merit and his justice. All I shall recommend to you is a care of yourself, and that you will beleve the bearer when he shall tell you that I am your most affectionate Kinsman etc."

1658-9, March 12. Brussels. — The King to John Mordaunt. (Printed in *Clarendon State Papers*, III. 436.)

1658-9, March 12. Brussels.—The King to Mrs. Elizabeth Mordaunt. "I have information enough how much I am beholding to you, which considering all, shewes more courage in you than I could expect. I am persuaded I shall live to thank you when you shall neede be less afraid to receive it. In the meantime I send you the inclosed to borrow upon the person you think fittest to oblige, as an earnest of my kindness to you both, which shall be always constant to you upon the word of Your very affectionate frinde Charles R."

Blank Warrant enclosed, conferring the dignity of a Viscount.

1659, March.—John Mordaunt to the King. (Printed in *Clarendon State Papers*, III. 443.)

LORD BRATTS'S
MSS.

1659, April 10.—John Mordaunt to the King. "1. Secure and safe counsellors find most adherents; and it is much easier to create scruples and doubts than to satisfy them. In my opinion nothing at this time can prevent your establishment, but divisions amongst ourselves and difference in judgments. These misfortunes begin now to appear when union is most necessary. Yet I cannot but believe the Wary Gentlemen would as willingly have you restored as we; but they are loth to venture much to contribute to it. If notions or discourses would reinthronize you, your Majestie might be sure of your kingdoms their way. But I refer it to your Majestie, whether in all your reading you have found any kingdom lost or recovered by silogismes. Scarce any thing under a demonstration will satisfy them: And they would leave all to tyme. I finde myself obliged in duty to represent to you the prejudices may happen by delay. And, to do them right, I will also lay down the advantages they seem to expect by it. By this ingenuous proceeding your Majestie will best judge which advice ought to be encouraged.

2. The first prejudice is, the Armes Union; towards which they have made this great progress. Two hundred Commissioned Officers they have thrown out, and filled their places with Sectaries, and such as they most confide in. Secondly, the Tower is in Colonel Fich his hands, a creature of Haselrig's. Thirdly, the Anabaptists are formed and armed every where. Which (if not certain, but surmised) it must be granted they may be, in few days; the Tower being in secure hands. Fourthly, several Captains of Horse we depended of (and some of these having it in their power to deliver considerable places to us) are in danger of loosing their charges, and wee the places; especially Lynn and Shrewsbury. Fifthly, it is an high discouragement to those who have been preparing and [are] prepared, to be consumed by the excessive expence of men and horses they must maintain; and [add] to it, [be] still subject to discovery. And wee are infinitely happy it hath not yet befallen us. Sixthly, the reputation this Government gains abroad, by not being opposed. Seventhly, the diminution of the authority of those you honor to trust; when, by the delays [which] particular persons give to actions, others, who are commanded, see the power slighted, and begin to question whom they are to obey, those [who] have your warrant and command for directing them, or those whose wariness and caution makes them to believe their care great and our orders rash? Lastly and chiefly, your Majesties uncertain condition, having no assurance either of Lockart, Monck, Montague, or —

3. The chief advantages they expect by delay are these. [First], The breach of the House. The hopes they found this upon is a speech of Sir H[enry] V[ane]s, which disrelished much yesterday. Secondly, gaine of time to put themselves in a posture for action; which it appears yet they are not in. Thirdly, expectation of good effects from petitions which are sett on foot by the Grand Jurys. Fourthly, forraigne assistance. Fifthly and lastly, hopes of farther confusion yet.

4. To the first. If the Army be modul'd, as they wish it; they will not care to break the House. And, by the dissolving [of] the last Parliament (which had a face of legality) your Majestie finds you had little advantage. [And] this Parliament, being so odious and inconsiderable for number, tho', broke, wee shall have lesse; and the Government will fall, as they design it, into the hands of a few; who will act more in a day to our prejudice than those mingled Councells of a Parliament and a Councell of State can possibly in a week (especially

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

as they are constituted) your Majestie having in both of them several, who think they can be only safe from you and under your Government. This knowledge makes mee desire the present Councells may continue and not be broke: since secrecy (which is the soul of all great undertakings) cannot be kept amongst men of such different opinions. And, when personal piques and animosities are so high, I make bold to presume I have reason on my side, when I assert, [that] confusion is likelier to happen these Councells standing, than if the Parliament were broke and Councell of State winnowed, and nothing but Sir H[enry] V[ane]'s pure flour left to rule.

5. To the Second: 'Tis sad these gentlemen are not yet provided, having [had] for these four moneths, such allarms for action, both from their enemies and friends. Truly, by this it seems, they could not have contributed much for your Service had R[ichard] C[romwell] put it in blood; which hee had certainly done, but that he was both coward and foole. Itt is great pitty wee must stand still till they overtake us; by which negligence of theirs wee may be either disabled or discerned, before they will think they are ready enough.

6. To the third: I pray God the petitions may succeed; but 'tis a great question, if the Grand Juries do present them; and almost a certainty, the House will not receive them. Besides, this will take up much time.

7. Fourthly, for the forraigne assistance. 'Tis a sad cure for an ill disease, when more nobly wee may do it ourselves. And, I fear, by your Majestie's letter and Lord Chancellors no certain one.

8. The [fifth and] last truly may happen but 'tis but may: a contingent which I would not advise my Prince to venture his Crowns on, when he has a fair game.

9. These considerations I most dutifully and most humbly present your Majestie. And, with them, dare not venture to make it my desire, that, according to the joint sense of those worthy persons (whose names were to the last letter) you should, as yett, expose your person to this journey, till some way be found to unite opinions; which I finde very differing, and truly with some willfulness rather than reason. But I shall not recriminate; since I am a party concerned. Yet, I protest to God and your Majestie, I would most willingly have obeyed orders from any you had trusted, with a cheerful resignation, tho' against my sense. And I may say, [that] those [who] are received now into the Trust are every way superior in quality, fortune, number, and truly (in my poore Apprehension) not inferior in parts to those [who] refused the Trust now, yet will not willingly obey others. All yett stands very fair. But these divisions occasion sending this express, least when your Maiestie should be here, you may find them still unready for what they ought to undertake. I have instructed this person how to find a way to kiss your Majesties hands, tho' you should be removed. God of his infinite mercy preserve your Majestie."

1659, April 15.———to John Mordaunt. "1. I received yours of the sixteenth of the last month, but on Tuesday last. And tho' 120 tells mee you have writt others to mee, of later dates, as yett I have not received any of them. 120 (to whom I give this) is so fully instructed of all things in these parts, that it is not necessary to me to say any thing else to you but that I was sorry not to have been 582. 147. when you and 95. 365. were there. Which is all I shall say, but that you shall always find mee.—The Same."

1659, April 21.—Mr. [Richard] Nicholls to John Mordaunt. "1. The few occasions I have in Paris may easily be dispensed with when

my Master sends mee word that his Journey is differ'd; upon which I do yet attend. LORD BRATTS
MSS.

2. I expect within four or five days some news of Mr. Montague, but as yet none is come. For the Court is upon their march to the pleasant battell which will be fought the tenth of May (i.e., the King's marriage).

3. The expectations of the Palace Royal increase every week. I only doubt in poynt of time: and so suffer in opinion.

4. I have heard some ill offices have been done you to your best friend; but they made no impression. I suspect from what pen such stories flowe. For it is a traile some people drive because they write well.

5. I am confident all my friends have more justice in their nature and actions; neither will I robbe them of that meritt, to attribute any thing to my endeavors; which however shall be to serve you.

6. Present me very faithfully and kindly to those of our tribe and society, whether males or females. Direct yours to Mr. Boothe, as formerly."

1659, Easter Monday.—Sir John Grenvil to John Mordaunt. "My Lord, just now I received the inclosed from my friend, which will inform you fully concerning Lambert. Pray keep the Letter for mee 'till I shall waite on you in the afternoon.

2. I am going to Sir James, and will observe all your Commands, serve you upon all occasions to the utmost of my power; whereof and you may rest most confidently assured."

1659, May 3.—Sir Edward Hyde, Lord Chancellor, to John Mordaunt. "1. Since my last to you of the eleventh of this moneth (which I hope came safely to your hands) yours to the King and my Lord Ormond of the twenty fourth of the last moneth arrived; and since your other of the 31, to the King and myself. I shall not enlarge upon many of the particulars, having said as much as I could in my former, with a prospect forward, even to those ill actions which have fallen out; which wee too well knew would always make a deep impression upon the spirits of many of our good friends.

2. Before I say any thing of the publique, I must desire you not to withdraw your kindness or good opinion from Sir James Hamilton, who hath frequently received so many instances of my kindness towards him, that I am confident he had no ill intentions in any of those expressions which some passion transported him to use, and of which no notice should have been taken by my consent.

3. His Majestie doth not well understand what is meant by his closing with the moderate Party upon tearmes which may be thought too rigid; there not appearing the least application to him from any such Party. If there did, I doubt not but his Maiestie would give so grations an answer, that they would receive satisfaction. And, in such a case (how gracious soever his Maiesty may be to any particular person who hath served him faithfully) I do not think any honest man will suffer himself to become the obstruction to such an agreement; but would choose rather, tho' against the King's will, to run to the Indies, and impose a perpetual banishment upon himself.

4. Now to your last letters, which express indeed a very great change as well in the success of [Richard] Cromwell, as in the dejection of our friends; who I know are usually cast down upon

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

such accidents. And, the truth is, I should not be surprised, if Cromwell pursue his good fortune so far as quickly to get himself proclaimed and declared King. And then he will himself put an end to the votes of those persons who serve him in the other House; and so they shall only vote during this Session. It is not possible for the King to give orders, or indeed advice, from hence, what is to be done. But he is exceedingly troubled that, in such a conjuncture, there should want that mutual trust and confidence towards each other in those he hath referred his business to, that they should not take a view together of those advantages which might be made use of. And if, upon such a consultation, it appeared to them that nothing were to be attempted, it would beget a calme and an acquiescence which would secure all. And this was the fruit the King expected, and still hopes [for] from the commissions and instructions he sent by Mr. [Hartgill] Baron: nor have we received any such account of the contrary reasons you mention.

5. Give me leave, Sir, to tell you, if wee doe not use all freedom (as well concerning persons as things) we shall never apply proper remedies to any thing that is amisse. And therefore I beseech you deale freely with us in the mention of those whom you finde most reserved and wary of engaging themselves, as well as those whom you finde forward and active. And I will begin this freedome to you, by telling you all I know or think of persons there; since I cannot but conclude we should not deal well with you, if we do not give you all the light we have upon our observation and experience.

6. I do exceedingly wonder that any should think the instructions you have received needless, because themselves were impowred before. Which obliges me to tell you, for your own information, what you will reserve only to yourself. It is very true that most of the persons named, and desired by you to bee together instructed with you, are those who have been formerly intrusted by the King, to the same general purposes; but without such particular qualifications and directions as you have now received. And truly I do not, in the least degree, doubt their affection to his Maiesties service. But I must tell you (as ours) their friends have always complained of their want of freedom and communication with them, so, from the time of my Lord Ormonds return from thence, they have not sent the least advice or direction hither what they would have the King to doe. But, on the contrary, have expressed a desire not to be called upon by our letters; professing that they would watch all occasions to serve the King, and would then give him advertizement of all things necessary. Only (as I formerly advertized you) the King did write to the Lord Bellasis concerning his nephew, and received a short answer from him, that matters were not yet ripe for that business. And this, upon the matter, is all the correspondence we have had with any of them above this twelvemonth. And I doubt they have not had correspondence enough each with the other in the projection or design of what may be done; if they have, it is more than we know. However it is strange that they should believe the commissions and instructions lately sent to be impertinent, since they contain new matter to what they were possessed of before. If I knew with which of them you have spoken, I could give you better information.

7. I advised Mr. [Hartgill] Baron, to bring you and Sir William Compton together first; who could have brought the other best to you. And I wish that you speak with Sir Richard Willis, if you have not done it already. I have writt to him by another way, which I hope

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

will come to his hands. Sir William Compton and Sir Richard Willis can best tell you what hope there is of the Republican Party. I confesse to you, I have seen little of sincerity from them. I believe my Lord Bellasis and Colonel John Russel are very shy, having been often in prison; tho' I make no doubt they will heartily engage when they think the business is ripe. I believe it is the joynt opinion of all of them (and I doubt, with too much reason) that, without a division of the Army, it is in vain for our friends to stirre; so farre they are from a confidence of the strength of our own Party. And I am sure the King endeavours, by all the wayes and means he can, to increase it, and thinks all men of his Party who are willing to be so. If these gentlemen knew all you can inform them of, and Sir William Waller and Lord Manchester, would conferre with any of them, I suppose it would raise their spirits. However, I hope it will be no hard matter to consult freely together, and thereupon to take a resolution as is fit.

8. I confesse I know not what to think of Colonel Brown, who seemes to have great obligations to the Court, contrary to what I conceived in your former letter. I long to hear that you have spoken with Massy or Titus, and that Sir William Waller hath done so too.

9. Wee heare that our friends are much troubled at the multitude of persons who come from these parts and pretend to be employed by the King. And we are not without a just sense of the mischief that might befall us upon any pretences of the discovery of plots. But we know not what remedy to apply to this inconvenience. For I do assure you (tho' it be no easie thing, in the condition we are, to restrain people who want bread, to seek it, when wee cannot help them to it, where they pretend they are sure to find it, yet) wee doe every day hinder those who would goe over. Nor hath the King knowne of the going over of any more than Massy and Titus, Mr. Baron (and one whom he desired to have with him), Mr. Hopton and [Nicholas] Armorer, every one of which I believe may be of use to that communication which our friends ought to have with each other.

10. I intended to have sent this to you by the last post; and then probably it would have been with you before this time. But having received none from our friends by the usual way, wee doubted there was some obstruction, and so resolved to keep this by us till another opportunity; to which I was the rather induced by an acknowledgment I had from Mr. [William] Rumball, that N[icholas] Armorer was arrived, and that you had received the dispatches I sent by him and am now to acknowledge (which I received by the last post from France) besides the duplicates of these above from Mr. Hart[gill] Baron.

11. Yours of the sixth to the King, and our English letters of this week persuade us, that your hopes there are not at all impaired. And wee are very well pleased that the Presbyterians and Republicans watch one another so warily. And no doubt the wiser men of either Party cannot be without apprehensions, that whilst they stand upon rigid terms, the other may gallop so fast towards the King's interest, that they may become less considerable. Whither they shall go together by the ears with each other; or (by the dissolution of the Parliament) that Party shall prevail most which hath greatest interest in the Army; or whither the Army shall take the Government upon itself, without considering Richard Cromwell or the Parliament; in all these cases, nothing is more necessary, either to the King's service or your own securities, than a free communication; which I hope the good changes

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

which have happened since your last, and the Diligence and Dexterity of Mr. W[illiam] Rumball (who I suppose hath signified the King's pleasure to them, if our letters to some of themselves have miscarried) hath in a good degree already accomplished.

12. Wee are so tender of exposing you (upon whose safety and liberty so much depends) that we never have, nor ever shall addresse any person to you (how honest soever in our Judgments) without your approbation. And therefore it is entirely left to your own choice when you will think fitt to speak with Massy. Yet I cannot but tell you, that I conceive there may be many conveniences in your speaking freely with him; who, besides an integrity you may depend upon, is a briske man in any attempt, and is not satisfied with the general inclination of the Presbyterians, nor with the warines even of those who wish best; insomuch as hee hath not been without some thoughts of returning hither out of pure indignation at the coldness of those from whom he found we expected most. He is much troubled at the temper of Brown, in whom he thought his own interest and Titus his to be unquestionable; and he hath absolutely refused to speak with either of them. Nor I do I find that Massey hath yet spoken with Sir William Waller. I am persuaded that if you and Massy speak together, you would give each other much useful information; and he would tell you what hath passed between Mr. Alexander Popham and him; and you would understand how the business of Bristol and Gloucester stands; and would, thereupon, easily conclude, what attempts are to be made or depended upon in either of the cases I put before; and to be sure of introducing a good strength of our own Party in any other [place] that pretends to wish us well. And you would do well to bring Mr. How and Massy acquainted; which would be of much Availle.

13. I should be glad to hear from you, that, in either of the cases I have putt, or any other that is like to fall out, Sir Horatio Townshend would be able to make any notable appearance in Norfolk, which you know lies best for our landing. And it may be, upon late affront which every hour he is like to receive, he may be willing (how weary soever he hitherto hath been and is in [things of] this Nature [apt] to be) [to] see a good part in the business. And then, though we do not promise ourselves any notable [assistance] from the Catholiques in general towards the King's service, yet I hope none of our friends will refuse to joyn with those who will be forward, because they are Catholiques.

14. I find many are of opinion that the King should publish a Declaration (which wee think very unseasonable in this conjuncture) and might contribute towards their uniting. I am sure it is a very difficult work, and, without a joynt advice from our friends, in the matter as well as form, wee shall not adventure upon it. If you speak with Massy, he will shew you what I have writt to him upon that argument.

15. The last Diurnall mentions a Report made to the House of the state of their Debts and of the Publique Renew both certain and casual, together with the Expences. I suppose it no difficult thing for you, by some friend in the House, to get an extract of that accompt; which would be very well worth the seeing.

16. It is a great pity the House doth not prosecute the complaint against the High Court of Justice which would be a matter of great moment,

17. I must not forget to tell you, that (though I am very farr from confidence in Wildman, or that he hath not heretofore betrayed some of our friends) yet I am very secure he cannot corrupt Titus (upon whose integrity you may rely) and he will hardly overwit him.

LORD BEAUTE'S
MSS.

18. There is a Party, among the Republicans, which is not satisfied with their leaders ; and, if they find that they are compounded with or (because of their greatest allies) frightened to appear any where but in Parliament, they are resolved to do somewhat briskly without them. And there are good fellows among them, who will use all their credit to spur them on.

19. It is very strange that all our friends (I mean, [those] who do not resolve to submit to any termes [which] shall be put upon them, [as] Oaths, Abjurations, or the like) do not think it necessary to consult together for their own preservation. I hear not from Mr. Rumball of the argument you mention. And I wish he would perswade those cold friends to send an expresse over to the King, to give him satisfaction of their temper.

20. If it should fall out, as some letters perswade us to expect it will, that the Army will comply neither with Cromwell nor the Parliament, but will set up for themselves, at least make both the one and the other properties, and oblige them to such lawes for the Government as they shall direct ; I hope there will be some found, of all Part[ie]s who will not only protest for the Priviledges of Parliament but betake themselves to arms for the defence thereof, in all parts of the Kingdom. The quarrel would be so popular that they could never want hands, nor would the Army be engaged intirely to suppress them, nor their own lawes to punish them. I will adde no more but the very faithful service of, Sir, your most affectionate humble servant, Edward Hyde."

1659, May.—John Mordaunt to Sir Edward Hyde. (Printed in *Clarendon State Papers*, III. 459.)

1659, May 5, Dublin.— ——— to John Mordaunt. "1. I have delayed my Intelligence, that I may give you a certain account what our friends resolves will be. They are well principled. What[soever] reports you possibly may heare, I can certainly inform you that it's necessity and only a stalking horse to gain the designe. Many obstacles have been thrown to thwart their intentions; but I hope carefulness and resolution may batter down all resistance.

2. Your friend and my relation is encouraged by the gentlemen of our County ; who are so well satisfied, that they have promised upon the least and shortest summons to aide him with all their power. I am not yet with them, nor will, untill they bring things unto maturity; but shall be ready to serve them with my life and state as soon as they declare; which cannot be untill you and others shew themselves. They are in heart for a full and a free Parliament; though they declare for the Parliament [onely].

3. Sir, I am well certefied of your carefulness and reality in this cause; which makes mee write more boldly. I beseech you be carefull it be not known; which may utterly ruine all the designe. This is all at present from your Countryman and Neighbour.

I have given the Character of the suspected Person."

1659, May 9.—Sir Edward Hyde, Lord Chancellor, to John Mordaunt. "1. Yours begun the eleventh and ended the fourteenth is come

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

safe to us, as I hope my last to you is of the third of this month by the way of Calais. And therefore I shall not repeat any thing I said in that; and it may be I may likewise send you a duplicate of this the same way: and then, whether it be directed for Mr. Brown (as you appoint) or for Mr. Newman as Mr. [Hartgil] Baron directs, I suppose it will be all one, and, for ought I see, that way by Calais (when the custom of opening letters is broke loose again) will be not only the obscurest, but the shortest way wee can make use of; except some extraordinary opportunity falls in our way.

2. The King is exceedingly afflicted &c." (the remainder in *Clarendon State Papers*, III., 468).

1659, May 16.—Sir Edward Hyde, Lord Chancellor, to John Mor-daunt. "1. My last to you was of this day sennight, being indeed but a duplicate of what I sent the day before under a cover to Mr. William Rumball, which I doubt is not yet come to your hands, and I am the more sorry for it, because in it are all those letters from the King which you have written for (that is, for Mr. How, Sir William Waller, and Lord Manchester) and which I durst not send with the duplicate, though I believed it would come sooner to you.

2. I have since yours of the 21 [of April] which came not to me till yesterday, together with the last weeks letters of the 29th, the former having been stopped on your side the water, so that wee know in what distemper all things were then, and that is enough to make us imagine and hope they are much higher now. If they are not, the councill we can give from hence (upon the prospect wee have) would be as improper and unseasonable as if things were run to the highest extremities. All we can say must be upon generals, which you upon the place must judge how to reduce into particulars.

3. It hath been a great defect in the Parliament, that before its dissolution and when it saw what fate did attend them, they did not pass some such Votes and Declarations against Taxes and other arbitrary proceedings that may work upon the People.

4. If a right representation hath been made to us, the Army yet seems not to be of a piece, but to be governed by several Councells, and those of several interests; and it would be no hard matter to insinuate to those who are upon establishing the Republique, that they cannot lay a foundation that shall promise security without first taking all kind of vengeance upon the whole family of Richard Cromwell and [the] principal Ministers who contributed to his Tyranny. And, if this be soundly done, whither with formality or without, it would be a good beginning and excellent things would follow.

5. Though there seems to be a good disposition towards the reviving of the Long Parliament, yet there are so many objections against it, and there might presently be called into it so many new Members and such accounts for the dissolution and the circumstances of it, that I can hardly beleieve they will venture upon it; and, if they should, they will meet with difficulties enough.

6. The banishing of so many of our friends from London hath not made it less inconvenient that you did not meet before and consent upon what is to be done. And I doubt not but you will find great use of those Commissions for the putting of several Counties in a good posture, and will in due time dispose them accordingly.

7. You know very well that the persons trusted have authority to increase their number, by choosing other fit persons to join with them. So that, if for the present our other friends' wariness or absence keeps

them from joyning with you, it will be very well if you can procure Sir William Waller, Sir Horatio Townshent, Colonel Brown and other persons of quality to undertake the present worke with you.

LORD BRATT'S
MSS.

8. The King is willing that you joyn Mr. [Job] Charlton to you, who is a person utterly unknown to us; though it seems of merit towards his Majestie and of interest to advance his service.

9. Wee can give from hence no other direction or advice for the election or admission of persons to joyne with you in the great work of moulding and designing than that you do the best you can to get persons of quality and interest, that others, upon any change, may be the better disposed to the conjunction, and to receive orders and directions from them. And you very well know, in the several Commissions for Counties and other services, there will be room enough for all honest men to bear their parts according to their several qualities and faculties.

10. When I had written thus far, Mr. Baron came in; who giving us other work to do, I shall refer you to him for particulars, rather than put them in writing.

11. I am sorry that Massy is not so easily satisfied upon conference with you as hee should be. It is very natural for men who are ready to expose themselves upon a particular action that hath danger in it, to desire to be assured that diversions shall be made by others, so that the whole power of the enemy may not fall upon him. And this, I presume, is all that he is inquisitive after. Wee know he is not without infirmities and weakness; but his courage and integrity is unquestionable, and his reputation great, which will make the other more pardonable. He was sent over principally (besides that wee had reason to believe that he would find many friends on his own account) to assist in the business of Gloucester and Bristol; where our friends that looke after that affair sent us word, his presence would be very acceptable. And I have writ to him to betake himself to that; and that, if he can find encouragement to proceed therein, he need not doubt but that the Army will find somewhat els to do in other places. And in truth, methinks, any action that shall necessitate the Army to draw from London hath opened a fair door for all good fortune to enter to us. For (if Tichbourne and Ireton's interest can preserve the City for themselves, we have had an ill account given us) and then the neighbor Counties will be at liberty.

12. I have [also] writt to Massy, that you will deliver all such Commissions as are necessary for that service. And truly if Mr. Popham and Mr. How joyn with him, and such persons of quality as are best known to you and them be inserted into those Commissions for those adjacent Counties who have power to choose the Commander in chief, I should hope that those places might be so good a foundation to begin upon, and such a retreat and security to our friends, that they would not need to fear any affront from the enemy, and that they might very reasonably assure themselves that other places would follow their example. And, though they might governe themselves and their councells by those Commissions from the King, they are not therefore obliged to use his name in any publique acts; but may only, in their declarations, own those specious grounds which have been so often mentioned between us. And, if you do at any time find Massy less prepared for that kind of reason which all understandings cannot comprehend, you will find Titus very capable of it, and as willing to doe those offices which the wise owe to the weak.

13. Mr. Baron will give you all those letters which you have desired from the King, in the delivery whereof you will cause that time and

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

method to be observed which you judge most reasonable. Only I must desire you that that to R. Harlow may be put into the hands of Massy or Titus who have most Friendship with him, and therefore may reasonably expect the office."

1659, May 16.—Sir Edward Hyde, Lord Chancellor, to John Mordaunt. (Printed in *Clarendon State Papers*, III., 471.)

1659, May 23.—Sir Edward Hyde, Lord Chancellor, to John Mordaunt. "1. A. N. (i.e., Nicholas Armorer) is well come to us, and hath brought yours to the King that was begun on the 28th and finished on the 29th of the last [month ;] and your other on the 2nd of this moneth to myself, which is all he brought. And therefore I do not well understand the Postscript in Mr. William Rumball's letter to Mr. Baron, in which he desires that an answer be speedily sent to yours of the 25th. To all your former, very full (and I hope, satisfactory) answers were returned by Mr. Baron ; who, after one day's stay, went from hence on Saturday last, and I hope reached Calais by his time appointed ; though N. Armorer and he met not upon the way. And I doubt not he is now safe with you, and shall not repeat what I then said, or he was instructed in : which I hope hath given you satisfaction in many particulars mentioned in these letters. And I shall once for all assure you, that, upon receipt of any dispatch from you, I never delay returning an answer, but immediately go about it and send it away by the first opportunity. And, if by cross winds or any accidents they sleep too long by the way (as I doubt mine, by Mr. William Rumball's messenger, hath done) it is not our fault. But hereafter I will very rarely send by shipping, but prefer the way of Calais, if this, being a speedier, do not prove secure.

2. The excellent Representation &c." (the remainder in *Clarendon State Papers*, III., 475).

1659, May 27.—John Mordaunt to the Lord Chancellor. "1. Having since my last spoke with Titus, I find him so so clear in opinion that the Engagement of Bristol and Gloucester stand fair yet, that upon his encouragement (on whose prudence the King relies) we think it our duty to represent to the King the advantages will accrue to him, if he be in a posture to land 3000 men, which descent will give a new life to his business, and the warriest then will fly in to him without delay. This we have their promises for, and those promises are all we can ever think ourselves secure in. This of the 3000 Foot we desire in case the war be begun in the West, and a diversion follow. But if, upon reinforcing these Towns or other discouragements, the Undertakers should draw back and refuse to hazard the attempt, we think 3000 men too few to advise his Majestie to venture his Person with.

2. Of your present condition we are in the dark ; but hope upon the peace between the two Crowns, you can never want such a number of Foot as we desire ; these to be ready in few days ; since it hath been and our care constantly and earnestly to beg of you, to put yourselves in the best posture you could for present action.

8. The Offers of those French I gave you notice of, creates in us a belief, that if the King of Spain, on the return of his rich Fleet, supplies you with money, you can neither want men nor vessels to transport them : the humor of both those Countries enclining them to a war with us. If this be [] we have reason to hope you are already prepared to second any attempt, if not to begin one ; for which

5000 men is here judged sufficient: the divisions here considered, and the promises so universal. LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

4. We humbly leave to your considerations where you will land; and whether in one body or two; in Kent, or Norfolk, or more westward.

5. If it could be ordered so that, two days before you set sail, we might know your intentions, it would advantage you extremely that, to so good a body of Foot, all the Horse we can engage might presently joyn. And more than two days notice might ruin all: secrecy being the soul of such resolves. All these particulars we, as becomes our duty, wholly resign our obedience to; and shall, in that, best manifest our inclinations to serve the King.

6. The particulars of the west Titus will give an account of, who is returned to those parts to perfect what he finds well begun. He humbly desires to be pardoned for not writing, being what you will find here is his sense as well as ours (*sic*).

7. I have lately had hopes to have transmitted to you a good sum of moneys, knowing how necessary it would have proved in this conjuncture, both as to the filling your own regiments, and as to the engaging other Forces; which we suppose money would easily do in so populous a Country. But the terms on which it was to be given were so conditional, that, to me, they seemed to take off much of the thanks they might have expected from so generous an offer. However I am not yet in despair but a sum may be raised very advantageous to you, if those People who are to give it may be permitted to lay it out their own way, and by their own instruments. Of this you shall have a fuller account, it being my care for the present to order it so that a friend of mine may be entrusted in it. Which if I succeed in, I shall think I have not done amiss. You may depend no time shall be lost in this affair; it being necessary that you post your fortune before the Fleet return from the Sound, or that Lawson get out of the River.

8. The base resignation of R[ichard] Cromwell will be made known to you by other hands, and of his brother's following his example. I am so straightened in time I can say no more, but that I am, &c.

I beseech you present my most humble duty to the King and my most humble service to Or: Ld. [Lord Ormond.]

I have now assurance of a good sum from a Lady whose purse may bear it. My Lord Bruce deserves a kind letter for it. This is to hasten your Levies; else I had not mentioned it till it was deposited: because accidents may change the resolution of Women."

1659, June 4. — Mr. Secretary Nicholas to John Mordaunt.
"1. Yours of the eleventh of the last moneth, brought by this worthy person Mr Alestre, would have made us very sad, had we not a little before received more comfortable news by the great diligence of honest Mr. Rumball.

2. I hope Mr. Baron hath satisfied your expectation in the dispatch he brought you.

3. Mr. Broderick is here esteemed a very discreet and faithful person; having given good proof of his loyalty and industry in his Majestie's service. He corresponds chiefly with the Lord Chancellor; is much confided in by Sir Richard Willis and others that have been privy to the trust reposed in that Knight, and others of that Knot.

4. The Lord Chancellor saith, he hath formerly written to you concerning the passing your patent. And, when his Lordship shall

LORD BEAUTE'S
MSS.

receive your answer to that letter, it will be proceeded in as you shall direct.

5. For that business whereof Mr. Baron hath discoursed with me concerning yourself, I have now spoken of it to both M[r.] M[ordaunt]'s good friends here; who wish that we should consider of it, before any thing be moved in it to the King.

6. I assure you your dispatches are most welcome to the King. And your indefatigable industry and pains in all his Maiestie's concerns and interests, have that value and esteem set on them here by his Maiestie, and those with whom by your direction they are only communicated, as they well deserve. And I assure you the King, on all occasions, expresses his gracious sense of your singular merit.

7. Those that best know mee can tell you I am no man of compliment or courtship; but I shall faithfully serve you so far as it shall lie in my small power, as being with much truth and sincerity, Sir,

Your most humble Servant.

I write not to honest Mr. Baron; having not heard from him since I saw him."

1659, June 4.—Sir Edward Hyde, Lord Chancellor, to John Mordaunt. (Portions only of this letter are printed in *Clarendon State Papers*, III., 480, "Mr. Wright" being printed for "Mr. Rumball.") "Sir, 1. I have yours of the 16 [past], and I hope Mr. Rumball hath received mine of the 27th which I sent through the same Hand by which his last came to me.

2. It is not possible for the King to give more particular directions in the great business, or to state his own condition more clearly, than he did by Mr. Baron.

3. Whatever advantage the Peace between the two Crowns may produce for the King in time, we cannot expect that fruit 'till that Peace be fully established. And that may take some time. The conveniences are enough, both at home and abroad; if our friends could make themselves appear considerable there; I mean so considerable as to possess themselves of the places you mentioned: by which they would be secure from any affront from the enemy. Which would give us so great a reputation, that I presume they, who have been most cold towards us, would be most forward to give us help. Whereas, all being quiet and the King receiving no advantage by these mutations, people generally abroad believe the change to be no other than a Republicke instead of R[ichard] Cromw[ell]. And even they, who wish it otherwise, do really fear that the King's party is not considerable. And the hast the Hollander makes so unreasonably to acknowledge these inconsiderable men for the Republicke of England, Scotland and Ireland (which is the stile Newport prescribes to his masters for their address) will in a short time give them great reputation. And, if Spain should likewise enter into a publique and avowed Treaty (though it may be they may not afterwards agree) our friends there will have much more pretence for their wariness. Which is not said to hasten them to any rash attempt: which, you know, his Maiestie hath always professed against. But he thinks still, if the business of Bristol and Gloucester be executed according to the design, it can never be held a rash attempt; and we should hope the fire would quickly go thro' the Kingdom. And the reputation of it would go near to make Spain, France, and Holland our friends. At least, I believe, they would connive at their subjects performing such offices towards us as would serve the turn. We are therefore full of longing to see what is determined in those particulars.

LORD BRATE'S
MSS

4. If those foundations fail, we shall be in great apprehension of the safety of particular persons, who have too much communicated their Purposes; and then many, who would have performed their parts well enough if there had been action, will betake themselves to the worst arts for their preservation. Yet even that is not so bad as offering at an Insurrection and being suppressed the next day; which can never be, if the other places be once possessed. And, if you had Lyn and Sandwich, the King would quickly be with you.

5. His Majestie is very glad that Col. Brown makes good his professions, and gives him no other thing in charge for the present, but that he takes care of his person and preserves his liberty.

6. The King doth not write to my Lord Winchelsea (of whose affection he is very well satisfied) because he can give no other directions but what it seems is resolved between you: the pursuing whereof depends upon what is done in other places. Nor hath his Majestie been without those thoughts of Bulloigne and Calais which my Lord recommends to him. I am persuaded, if his Lordship be once up, and possessed of Sandwich we shall quickly throw over more men to his assistance than he proposes. And sure the army will in that case find it hath enough to do.

7. There are officers enough of all nations who would be very glad to transport men for England; and that course must be taken, if nothing else will do: though nobody thinks more unwillingly of it than I do.

8. I am heartily sorry for what you tell me of Col. John Russel: who, I hope, will be sorry himself and repair it.

9. We know not what to say to that spirit which hath possessed so many of them. If the designs on foot succeed, I doubt not but they will clearly declare themselves. And, if we are so much disappointed in what we have so much presumed upon, that it does not appear counselable to those upon whom we depend to proceed in those enterprises; we will not then despair, but hope the best from those arguments which our friends have given. And I am glad that they do not apprehend danger to their own person by delaying.

10. The King doth not conceive that Sir Horatio Townshent will be able to do him less service by being chosen [one] of the Councell; or that that will hinder him from going into the country when the conjuncture requires it. And, till then, he will be able to give you the better advice at London. And therefore his Majestie refers it to his own discretion, to doe what he shall, upon conference with his friends, find most conduceable to his Majestie's interest.

11. The King forbears to send you any letter for Colonel Norton; because there is either one delivered to him, or remains in a gentleman's hands who knows him well, and will not omit the opportunity when he finds him capable of being prevailed with. And without doubt there hath been some apparent indisposition in him, that it hath been kept up so many moneths: For we do not suspect the fault to be in the person entrusted. However, if W[ill] Legg will let us know the person by whom he makes his approach; and that he believes there is reasonable hopes of prevailing: the King will send another letter. Which he is the more tender of doing now, because we have had an intimation within these fourteen days that we should speedily hear from the person entrusted.

12. Mr. Rumball's postscript is a very comfortable one. Which I wish he had a little enlarged; that we might have known in what manner my Lord of Hertford hath been treated with, and what he hath

LORD BRAYE'S MSS. undertaken to doe : that his Majestie might better have known what to write to him.

13. I told you in mine of the 30th [past,] that Mr. [Richard] Allestre was then come to town. And, if that letter came safe, there needs no other reply to any particular of that letter of yours of the eleventh. For (besides that both your postscript and the messenger left the affair desperate upon which the letter was written) I conclude it continues so still, by your not having mentioned a word of it in this last; in which I hoped to have found somewhat of Mr. Broderick upon the occasion of what I writt by Mr. Baron. And in whom if you are not satisfied, upon your farther enquiry and what I have informed you, I shall myself be the more wary.

14. If a little good fortune befall us we shall find both the great Lord and the great Lady very ready to acknowledge, that they have been very much mistaken in the character they have given our Master. And I am confident we shall all find that he will never deserve that reproach, of not being very punctual in keeping his word. And, if they that lay that imputation upon him would confess the truth, they would acknowledge that their quarrel is because he could not be prevailed with to make such promises as they wished; not that he hath broken any which he made.

15. I know not what to add nor what to advise, but that you make all the friends you can in the Parliament to pursue those counsellors which may provoke the army; and your friends in the army, to affront the Parliament; and the agitators, to do any act of outrage. And, without doubt, a very rude dissolution of this Parliament, with all circumstance of reproach upon the members, might produce many advantages to the King's service. And this you are desired to impart to Mr. Charlton and Mr. Beverley, who (this bearer saith) can forthwith bring it to pass, if the King thinks it convenient for his service. And his Majestie doth beleeve, that nothing can more advance his interest, both at home and abroad; and therefore I beseech you that it be pursued accordingly.

16. I wonder we hear nothing, or very little, in these great changes of Harrison; who, with his Fifth-Monarchy-Men, would be the fittest instruments to promote the confusion; and must be as little pleased with the form of government that is like to be established by this Parliament as we can be.

17. Upon farther thoughts, and the assurance Mr. W[illiam] Rumball gives of the Marquis of Hertford; the King thinks fit to take notice of his forwardness, and to send him his thanks. Which he hath done in the enclosed Letter marked M. which you will take care to get delivered by a trusty hand.

18. It is a thousand pities you have no way to be acquainted with my Lord Southampton; nor can I prescribe any. But you would find him one of the most excellent persons living. Of great affection to the King; of great honor; and of an understanding superior to most men. And, if the business of Portsmouth once succeeded, he would be the best countenance to the proceedings in those parts. We do not at all write to him; knowing it needs not. I think W[illiam] Legg is acquainted with him. God send us a good and a speedy meeting; and mee opportunity to serve you."

1659, June 6.—John Mordaunt to Sir Edward Hyde, Lord Chancellor.
 "1. Though no man living can be more against a rash attempt than I am, yet to loose such opportunities will distaste the whole world. Wee

LORD BRAYT'S
MSS.

have such a veneration for a sacred person, that, though all seem still very fair to our apprehension, I dare not make it my desire his Majestie should come over, 'till by an express he hear wee are united, and then he [may] make it his own act. And the reason [is] the wary gentlemen differ wholly in opinion from us, and, I fear, may dispute orders, unless from the King himself. So that, 'till this be reconciled, I wish the King only ready and resolved to come.

2. Noe minute shall be lost to hasten all things. And, now so many considerable persons are in the great trust, affairs proceed properly.

3. This day my Lord came to Abscourt, to have the advice of that worthy wise person; who will doubtless allow it freely.

4. The gentleman [who] will kiss your hands with this, is one extreemly honest; for which quality I have sent him; having never been abroad. Hee is my kinsman, and one [who] from the first war, engaged for the King: his name is Rowlandson. Pray, my Lord, dispatch him; and be pleased to think it is now a most secure time to pass the Patent, els I would not upon second thoughts desire it. I am, my Lord, certainly Your most humble and most obliged servant.

(P.S.) Truly I must complain again of Mr. Br[oderick]; whom wine or desire of talk makes dangerous. For he continues to expose us in taverns before too many companies: so that we fear to be examined, especially Mr. R[umball] and your servant.

'Tis supposed for certain, notwithstanding all our endeavors, the army will not break with the Parliament 'till they have modell'd themselves so as not to fear any prejudice by it. I was of opinion, the continuance of the Parliament would not hurt us (they being so divided) but, on better thoughts, I wish they were dissolved."

1659, June 6.—Sir Edward Hyde, Lord Chancellor, to John Mor-daunt. "1. I hope Mr. Cowper is by this time with you, and he hath then not only delivered you an answer to all you sent by him, but likewise an acknowledgment from me to Mr. Rumball of the receipt of yours of the nineteenth [past] to the King. To which in truth, as I then told him, very little can be added to what hath been often said.

2. It may reasonably be hoped, that, when the Peace is with all the formalities established between the two Crowns, both Kings may be induced to joyn in such an enterprize for the re-establishment of our Master as may be worthy of them, or rather as they may think most agreeable to their own interests. But, 'till the establishment be made, it is not imaginable that the King can procure forces or assistance from either of them to begin a design in England, and to take advantage of those revolutions which happen every day. The truth is, all the benefit this country yet enjoys, as from the Treaty of Peace, is, that they are not at the charge of drawing the army together, or of making any defence against an enterprize of the enemy, which they are very ill provided for; their poverty being as great as ever, nor one dollar yet returned from Spayne since the gallions came. Nor have they been able to supply the King in the least degree these many months. By reason whereof his necessities are so great they can hardly be imagined, and could not have been born, if the King had not received some small sums from some friends in England, which have been applied to buy him meat.

3. You will from hence easily conclude how impossible it is, from hence, upon a sudden, to procure either shipping or men to undertake the surprize of any place; especially while their ministers do beleieve, upon what Peter Talbot tells them, that the Republique is settled, and

LOLD BRATE'S
MSS.

that they shall have a Peace upon their own terms; and until they see somewhat appear that may persuade them to think the King hath a party in England, which they do, in no degree, beleve; and the Cardinal himself (who enough detests a Republique) doth very much distrust [it].

4. But if, contrary to their expectation, there once appear a visible opposition to the present power, and places of importance possessed against it; wee shall have credit and reputation in all places, and the King will not only find a way in a short time to transport himself, but the numbers he hath formerly mentioned. And, if Sandwich were in the hands of his friends, you would I am confident have every day men sent over, as well from France, as from these countries. And wee only want a little credit from thence to make us considered every where. Therefore, though the King will never give any such orders as shall dispose his friends to rise against their own judgments, and to make himself the cause of their farther ruin; yet nothing can be so happy to him as to find, that their own understandings, as well as their inclinations, have disposed them to appear in arms. And, any considerable places being possessed, it will not be hard for them who rise in other countries (for then, I hope, the rising will be general) to retire thither; and the Parliament must, not only be forced to make a General (which, we perceive, they have no minds to do), but the army will be compelled to march from London: which is all you can desire. And, if it be so brought to pass (as very probably it will) that the army dissolve the Parliament, surely you have lost no time, but will then appear in any reasonable enterprize as seasonably and advantageously as can be wished.

5. The King is exceedingly pleased to hear that the Lord Willoughby and Sir Tho[mas] Peyton have joyned themselves to you. And, if the garrison of Lyn be so small, and the troop of horse prove faithful, his Majestie hopes my Lord Willoughby, by his interest, will be able to draw in men enough for that work; the town being generally well affected. And, though it be not possible for the King to send men hence to surprise it, it will not be difficult to send men thither as soon as it is declared. And, in the adjacent countries, we have many friends who will embrace the opportunities. And Boston may then likewise be easily possessed.

6. For the emulations upon particular command in the several countreys upon the first risings, I can say no more than I have done in my last to Mr. Rumball. And I hope Sir William Waller will persuade my Lord Winchelsea, not to affect a command that will not hold above ten or twelve days; and that is more honour to chuse the superior officer than to be one. And I believe he hath very much kindness for Sir John Boys, who may be as fit a person to be Major General of those forces as any man; and, if I am not deceived, is well beloved generally in the country.

7. It will not be possible, or at least convenient, for the King to send over any person of honor into Kent before the business be begun. And, shortly after (if you have Sandwich or any other proper place), his Majestie and the Duke of York will be quickly with you.

8. You will beleve we are full of prayers for you, and that we may happily come together; which is faithfully hoped and believed by," &c.

1659, June 6.—The latter part of a letter to the King. (See Mordaunt's letter in *Clarendon State Papers*, III., 482.)

1659, June 7th.—John Mordaunt to [Secretary Nicholas]. "1. I have now given so full an account to the Lord Chancellor, that I shall

give you only the trouble to press the signing my Patent. For the other affair, I will not push it; because 'tis a reversion: and I have a particular inclination to be near the King's person. For that I hope I have, and shall serve him so considerably, that I shall not be refused being of the Bed-chamber.

LORD BRAYNE'S
MISS.

2. You are so extremely obliging to me I can no ways endeavor any return, but by offering myself to be disposed as you shall advise me. And certainly I shall have so many obligations to you, that, unless I prove a very ill man, you will have a perfect friend and obliged servant of M.

The Votes of this day are considerable. The seventh of May is set [for] a period to this Sessions. [And] ordered, that all Commissions be taken from the Parliament.

'Twill settle in [an] Oligarchy: and, what we do, must be done quickly. And nothing can be done without the King, or the Duke of York; whose interest here you ought not to be jealous of: since the King's is clearly so far superior to it.

The Ch[ancellor] is believed to be the person [who] obstructs all action; and no ways relished by the old Knot. You may shew the postscript.

Pray ask the King if he treats with H[enry] C[romwell]: it will concern us to know it.

This evening H[enry] C[romwell] is voted to come hither; and five Commissioners to rule Ireland: Whereof two are already there, and three go from hence."

1659, June 7. — John Mordaunt and others to the King.
"1. That your Nation should be so disposed to receive you, and so concern'd for the injuries you have suffered, and yet that it should not lye in the power of those [who] really honour and reverence you, to make those good inclinations conducive to your Restoration, is so sad [a thing] that I can scarce expresse it. The common discourse in the very streets is, No Peace to England without the King. The major part of this very House in private owne no lesse. Yet no man, that is considerable for interest, will give beginning to a warre, [which] cannot, in the opinin of the gravest men, last a month.

2. I would beg your permission, Sir, to lay the fault where truly it is. And truly the obstruction proceeds from some flegmatick warinesse in the Knot; many of them being too much at ease to hazard either life or fortune. Yet were this humour only in them, the misfortune were superable. But, to justifie this cold, inconcern'd, prudentiall warinesse, they make it their businesse to gaine proselites; so that no industry can hasten action, if, after our discourses, any of the contrary opinion light upon the persons wee quicken with continuall solicitations, and now, having suffer'd under rigour and tyranny, have not the use of their reason so free, but that a graine of feare will operate more upon them, then a far greater proportion of hope. I am very loath to name those who are more industrious to prevent action, then ever they were to appear solisitous in your behalf. But, if by a total delay they impede your affaires so far, as that it appears likely to prejudice you farther, I shall think my self tyed in conscience to let you know how far mallice and envie possesse them.

3. By a worthy subiect I had secured to you 20,000*l.* which could not be done but that some of these knew of it. To put [a] stop in this likewise they objected, 'If the moneyes were sent, they were not satisfied to what uses it would be layd out?' You may judge, Sir, how cooling a speech this was; and how seasonable; and the difficulty not to be

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

removed unlesse I would, upon my Honour, see it layd out in the hire of vessels and buying armes and ammunition.

4. To this I was forced to condescend, beleieving it better to have the money on any termes, then not to have it at all. I mentioned something of this in my last; but now I think I ought to acquaint your Majestie, that, though the money be severall peoples yet my chiefly solicited this affaire and shee rules my lady Devonshire. These names I beg may be kept very secret. For the money is yet kept for your service, if it will serve to transport you with so considerable a number of men, as may give a stand to a part of the jury, and a shelter to your friends, who at first must be protected by a formed body.

5. I mentioned my Lord Bruce too, and desire the same for him, I doe for the Ladies. I feare H.C. [Chancellor Hyde] is not thought kind enough to them.

6. Indeed, Sir, these are a sort of men [who] will have their interest and security provided for, before they will act. But they, that will neither serve you themselves, nor suffer others to do it without reproach, are without excuse. Yet, upon conference with me, they seeme approvers of what is done; though by after hands, I know they discredit us as much as they can. Their way has so discourag'd my Lord Willoughby, that hee protests, if your Majestie can find no way to engage us in action, hee feares delay will ruine all. W. Legg is absolutely enraged at the loosing so faire an opportunity, and wishes you any where with 1000 men. 'Tis very unhappy if your fate must depend on the wills of your enemys, which is not to be denyed if wee follow the rule of these over-wise men, who say, without a breach here, nothing can in their opinion succeed. And 'tis to be feared since an established government was absolutely subverted without one drop of blood, that these may settle without coming to blowes. However, I am cleere in opinion, no occasion ought to be slipped when fairly presented; and, that wee have had a very faire one these six weeks, is the opinion of all the world. In short, Sir, these prudentiall gentlemen obstruct action, and, having been in your business formerly, their reputation is great; and what wee doe in the day, these destroy in the night.

7. Great use will now be made of the instructions, and, if wee cannot force it to a warre openly, wee will endeavour to undermine; which perhaps may succeed: But 'twill take time, and depend on contingents. Harrison and his party must be cajoled and all wayes used to hinder a settlement. In this your Majestie may assure yourself of industry and diligence; for your trust is in wise hands, and they will manage this part well.

8. I am now most concern'd as to your own condition, which I apprehend is tedious to you, and must give you sad houres, when a little arme of the sea obstructs all your hopes and our happinesse. I dare only say many are of opinion you ought to hazzard your selfe; but, whether it be reasonable in us to desire it, I will not venture it on my judgment. I had presum'd to have kiss'd your hands, if Captain Titus (on whose judgment and integrity I much rely) had not diswaded me from it; beleieving me more serviceable to your Majestie here.

9. The propositions you will receive from Ireland, I humbly beg may be gratically received; and, that you will please to command us positively to obey what your Majestie commands: your instructions being undervalued here by those [who] deny to serve you in the instruments you please to think worthy [of] your trust. And these are, Sir, Your most dutifull and most obedient Subjects Willoughby of Parham, George

Booth, . . . Newport, . . . Mordaunt, W. Legg, William Waller, W. Rumball, J. Charlton." LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

1659, June 13.—Sir Edward Hyde, Lord Chancellor, to John Mordaunt. "1. I have yours of the 27 [of May] and, methinks, while this good way of conveyance is open to us, wee have an excellent opportunity to communicate once a week all that is necessary. And I doe not finde [that] any of yours or Mr. Rumball's to us have miscarried. And, if ours to you have had the same good fortune you cannot complaine of being in the darke, with reference to the King's advice, which hath been, in severall letters, represented very clearly to you. And, though the state of our affairs there varie every day; yet nothing can varie ours [here] but either such good accidents in England as may give us reputation abroad, or the finall conclusion of the Peace between the two Crowns, by which they may be at ease to declare their full resolution towards us. And, 'till one of these things fall out, you may conclude us to be in the same condition we were a moneth since; and that the King can be no more ready to transport himself with two or three thousand men, then he was when Mr. Baron was here.

2. If the designe of Bristoll and Gloucester stands still faire, wee cannot imagine why it was not executed; nor doe we yet heare from Massy or Titus.

3. If such a sum of money could be raised as you mention, the persons who send it may, if they please, cause it to issue through such hands as they like; no body here desiring to touch a peny of it. And, there being no question, but, if money and shipping were ready, wee could have men enough; it is indeed great pity that, wee here and our friends there, have not been better prepar'd to appear in armes, upon these great mutations, which have lately happen'd. But, methinks, I doe not see any thing yet done, to make us despaire of the like opportunities; nor doe I conceive wee have at present one friend lesse, or one enemy more, then wee had two moneths agoe; (It is possible all men's hopes and feares are not the same they were; but those ebbes and floudes will happen under every wind) nor that the army and parliament will sooner agree upon a government, because they are out of apprehension of the Cromwells; nor that their tamenesse and dejection of spirit will finde the greater remorse.

4. Now is the tyme for the parliament to raise monuments of their justice and severity, for the future terror of those whose ambition may dispose them to break their trusts. And I hope you want no instruments to kindle that fire. And I suppose a list of all the parliament men is in print which I would be very glad to see; as I would be to know, whither you continue the same good opinion of Sir Anthony Ashley Cowper? And whether hee received the King's letter?

5. I have seene a letter from Mr. Baron to the Secretary by which I perceive there remains some jealousies and distances among our friends; which, I hope, proceeds rather from misunderstanding then from any waywardnesse; and that the interposition of discreet persons will qualify and extinguish all those distempers. Wee have yet heard from none of them; and you may be very confident, that the King will not gratifie any man's passions, by the disoblidging others that serve him faithfully. And I have too good an opinion of them to beleieve they can propose any extravagant thing."

1659, June 16.—John Mordaunt to Sir Edward Hyde (partly in cipher, printed in *Clarendon State Papers*, III., 489).

LORD BRATE'S
MSS.

1659, June 20.—John Mordaunt to the King. "1. I have engaged my Lord Willoughby to endeavor to bring these gentlemen to our opinion; that all engagements may be ready at a time. And, if it succeed, wee shall be in a posture to receive you. However wee are diligent to do it, if possible, without them. Three weeks they think too little, but wee think it too much. I suppose Coll. Po. may give your Maiestie an accoūt from thence.

2. Just now wee have hopes H[enry] C[romwell] may stand out."

1659, June 20.—Sir Edward Hyde to John Mordaunt. (Printed in *Clarendon State Papers*, III., 495, but without the following postscript]. "Is it not possible to get some good fellows, either of the army or the city, to petition the parliament, that [all] persons may be removed from either who have been instruments of tyranny? And that all those, who, by force and unheard of insolence dissolved the parliament in 1653, may be brought to condigne punishment?"

1659, June 20.—The King to John Mordaunt. (Printed in *Clarendon State Papers*, III., 498.)

1659, June .—Sir Robert Howard to John Mordaunt. "1. I shall in London expect your returne!

2. Hitherto all my proceedings doe more then answer my expectations, especially the businesse in Staffordshire; which by my friend there, is grown to a considerable greatnesse.

3. At your return, I shall dispose of my self as the king's interest will best require mee. I only desire you, that a right use may be made of the distractions they are in here. Their own ruines, which is visible before them, may invite them, more then their consciences, to think of an accommodation; the managing of which is to put our selves in a capacity to enforce more then perhaps they intend; so that if they meane no deceit, wee are not lesse capable of judging; and their falsnesse will not have much power, if wee prepare in the worst expectation; and wee shall never have so free leave againe to arme our selves. But, without dispute, the King must at first appeare in person. Where that shall bee, I shall advise with you when you come, that wee may in the safest way hazzard him that is our all."

1659, July 2.—John Mordaunt to Mr. Hartgill Baron. "1. The obstructions the wary gentlemen have made, and the fears they infuse into them with whom they discourse, has wrought a great change in the minds of people since you went. And, though Sir John Bois and Will. Legg are clearly for present action, Mr. R[umball] is against it, and prevailes with many to own the same opinion. This strikes at the power the King has plac'd in us; which if not countenanc'd by the King, according to his instructions, a perfect confusion will follow. I doubt not but the King will make good his own act; and that since he offer'd Mr. Rumball and Sir Will[iam] Compton their shares in the trust, which they both refus'd, he will confirme the power to those great persons [that] now are in it; who act ingenuously, and who are, for quality and fortune, the most considerable in England.

2. My letter to the King (which I desire you may see) is not to discourage him at all, but to give him a true account of the present face of things, and the great division like to arise here by reason of Mr. Br[oderick;] who will have those of the Knott serve us as they did poor Penrdduc at Salisbury; engage us to [rise] and then never second us; but sit still, courting their [fortune].

3. All stands very fair at B[ristol,] and indeed every where. Only Mr. Br[oderick] has laid some of us so open, that we expect to be examined. LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

4. I am really yours, upon my honor; and depend upon the friendships you promis'd mee. I heare Major Hun . . plays false with you.

5. Send me word what fees are due for my patent, and to whom; that I may send them. Ask H. C. [Chancellor Hyde].

6. Pray speak to the King to write a very kind letter to my Lord Northampton; for hee very well deserves it."

' 1659, July 6.—John Mordaunt to the King. "1. I could never have beleev'd so tame a spirit possest some that call themselves of your party; but truly they are not of it, wholly given up to their own ease and pleasure, and willing rather to live slaves, under the worst of governments, than virtuously to assert your just title and their own liberties. Every good man sure would be glad to expose his life, that this good work might be done by your own subjects; and that strangers might be excluded the glory and advantages of restoring you. But since our wretched sloath, stupidnes, envy, and want of resolution obstructs the begun work, let all the rable of our neighbours over-run us, rather than your Majesty be kept out.

2. 'Tis to me so sensible an affliction to heare the engagements and preparations all over England, and to see such an universal disposition in all men to serve you, and yet that this cannot be made applicable, by the crosness of some, the miserableness of others, the want of secrecy in the rest; that truly, Sir, were I to be absolved from my duty to your Majesty, I would never draw in the common ayre with such people.

3. Since we dispatch'd Mr. Baron to you, we met in councill, and Titus was present, who was very well received by all; I undertaking for your Majesty's confidence in him. Just before we met, Major General Massey came in from the West, who assured us positively of the certain surprisall of Br[istol] and Glo[cester,] and of a considerable engagement in South Wales. By his account, I find, he has employed his time well in those parts; reconciling to himself the dispersed interests of others. This falling in so, the offers from the North made it appear to most present, that action was to be pressed, and a day sett. But the keeping of the surprised places came in question, [and] 'twas found we could not assure our selves of ammunition sufficient to defend them; powder and match being continually wasting. And truly, Sir, we have not foot armes sufficient for those numbers of men [which] will appear in your quarrell. And for such armes wee allwayes depended to have had them from your Majestie; not doubting, if they refused you men, they would not, armes. But, wee giving them a true account of your present condition, they discours'd of the readiest way to procure them. And, though [the want of] money be the only obstacle in such affairs, we found, by my Lord Willoughby's earnestnesse to serve you, a way to raise a summe to be employ'd in Holland; and Captain Titus was then thought fittest to see that perform'd. These are to be landed at or near Lynne. Sir Thomas Peyton, after so good an example, undertooke for Kent; but I fear the summe will not be so considerable.

4. This night we met Sir John Grinvile. And, if he and Colonel Arundel will send immediately to Saint Malo's wee shall bee provided; if all this can be done in convenient time, before the new Militia settle, or we be secured. In case any of these faile, the supplies [which] were sent your Majestie can never be better layd out. Which, if your Majestie thinks reasonable, wee humbly desire may presently be done;

LORD BRATE'S
MSS.

that no objection may remaine to those [who] seeme to be willing to serve you.

5. From Staffordshire Sir Charles Woosley [Wolseley] assures of his interest, and his friend Sir John Whitcroft; and will leave himself wholly to your Majesties mercy. This engagement we hope will be considerable.

6. I sent Mr. B[aron] to Mr. Palmer, who returns your Majestie most humble thanks for your high favour to him. But says, he begs of your Majestie, that, in his old age, he may live quietly, and enjoy the satisfaction of seeing you restor'd as a private man and one no ways fit for the duties of that charge. He will get a pardon ready, which, when finished, I will see safely sent to your Majestie.

7. Wee extreemly want money for necessary imployments, so that wee desire of your Majestie, that receipts, without name or summe, may be sent us; that, if any good, unexpected fortune befall us, we may raise a summe to contract for a town, or a port; privy seals procuring now no money at all.

8. A letter from the Fleet gives us some hopes Montague may prove honest. Which, if so, and the Treaty with Monck succeed, your Majesties game will be faire. The Duke of Yorke had hopes of some armes from France, and of some foot. T'would highly advance your Majesties reputation here, if but 500 men could be procured from France to land in Kent.

9. I am not forgetfull of the proposalls of Dunkerke; but, some money being sent them, they are quieter then when I was at Bruxells. I beseech God [to] bless my endeavours, which shall ever be employed to make mee worthy [of] the name of, Sir, etc."

1659, July 7.—John Mordaunt to Mr. Hartgil Baron. (Printed in *Clarendon State Papers*, III., 518.)

1659, July 8.—The King to ———. (Printed in *Clarendon State Papers*, III., 519.)

1659, July 10.—John Mordaunt to the King. "1. We are differing in opinion and so factious, that truly I think we best uphold your honor, when we set the most value on the trust you have pleased to think us worthy of. And, now there are so many considerable persons entred into it, that your Majesties affairs cannot well mis-carry, if private piques and emulations divide us not; I have many good witnesses with what willingness I courted Mr. R[ussel] and Sir W[illiam] C[ompton] to it. But, Sir, they refused too long to accept it when so fairly offered. And, though they seemed to approve of what we did upon the account we gave them, yet in private I am assured at that very time they lessen'd and disparaged both the persons and proceedings.

2. I have just cause most humbly to thank God, that not any, of all these transactions passed through our hands, has yet been discovered, or any particular person so much as examined about them. Which is more then these gentlemen can say, when they remember Salisbury, and Cromwell's telling them all the businesses they transacted, and all the persons in it. But recrimination is not fit for a person, who ought to submit quietly to whatever God ordaynes for him. But I could not say lesse than I doe, to justifie those who have acted with mee, against the asperitions [which] lye upon us. Apprehending prejudice might accrew to your Majesties affaires by these misunderstandings, I went my self to Mr. R[ussel] and Sir W[illiam] C[ompton] to assure them, if any

scruple was entertayn'd of mee, by either of them, that I would most gladly write to your Majestie, for your permission to quit my share of the trust. They both told mee [that] no discouragement from the report of the world, or idle people, ought to make me quit an action I had so happily begun, and continued; and that at any time I should have their advice and assistance. But, Sir, all we finde from them is, that they are scepticall, and will have demonstration of everything, or allow no progress in it.

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

3. The reputation of these gentlemen is great, and the youth of the town are led wholly by them. So that wee may discourse what wee please [yet] in an houre these gentlemen shall sway them against what wee agree of as necessary to your service. And the people of quality, finding they will own no trust nor power from you, are uncertaine who to follow, either those, out of esteem and kindnesse to them; or us, out of the authority your trust places in us. In this miserable confusion wee now are; these opposing your coming; the country's enraged at delays, when their hearts are up, and the army so inconsiderable for number or discipline.

4. This being the true state of our present condition, I think it my duty to represent it as it is; that, by our confusion and division, we expose not your royal person to hazzards [which] our unity amongst our selves might prevent: it being visible, if wee now draw not severall wayes, wee have it in our power to establish you.

5. These gentlemen are of opinion, [that] under 7000 men, you ought not to land. Others, that your appearance only will do it with the present preparations. These gentlemen beleieve the army cannot settle. Others beleieve it may; being already they have put out 200 officers, and introduced anabaptists and such in their roomes. In fine, Sir, these gentlemen would, as willingly as wee, have you here; but they are loath to venture for it, and expect from delays what we pretend to gain by action. Theirs is the safest way, if it succeed; ours, the noblest. Now, whether you will please to run a risque by comming over and commanding them speedily to forme, or expect what tyme will doe, is most humbly refer'd to your Majesties great wisdom. I only feare, [that] the hearts of most, [which] are alredy [so well] prepar'd, may fall so low, [as] no encouragement hereafter will raise them.

6. But, Sir, on the other side, the reverence we owe your sacred person is so great, we know not what to say, this division being amongst us. If your Majestie resolves to come, or the Duke of York, or both, many of these considerable persons must be writt to, that they may have no pretence to excuse them. And surely a common Fate ought to be runne, when you appeare; none deserving the name of a gentleman that will refuse to lay down his life on this account.

7. I am so perplext at the delay and objections they make, that (though last night it was the full sence of those whose names I sent, and who were consulted yesterday, that your Majestie should be invited to come) I cannot but of my self send this expresse to your Majestie, to acquaint you of all particulars.

8. The engagements stand every where very faire; of which wee can be no better assured, then by those [who] manage and looke into them: and they give us their faith and word for it. God of heaven protect your person, and inspire you for the best; which I cannot question but he will, since He hath [already] so miraculously preserved you. I shall ever be ready to lay down life and all, to approve my self, Sir, your Majesties most loyall and most faithfull servant."

LORD BRATY'S
MSS.

1659, July 11.—John Mordaunt to the King. (Printed in *Clarendon State Papers*, III., 524.)

1659, July 12.—[Sir Edward Hyde, Lord Chancellor] to John Mordaunt. "1. Yesterday I received, in a letter from R. W. [William Rumball] one from him for you, in which was another also in cipher, superscribed with R. W. his hand for your self; which opening, I found this later to be written by another hand, in the cipher you left with me, but it is not subscribed with any name. So although I have decipherd it, I know not certainly from whom it came; but confesse I now guesse at it.

2. I shewed R. W. his letter to the K[ing] of E[ngland,] and acquainted his maiestie with so much of the other letters as I conceived necessary for his maiestie to know.

3. Mr. R. W. can tell you the reason why there are no bills of exchange yett come to mee. When any shall be sent me, I pray let me have a particular direction how I shall dispose of the money that shall be remitted to me.

4. Your patent hath already passed the signet, and shall be forthwith set in hand to be ingrossed. And I hope to let you know by the next it is pass'd the great seale. I long passionately to hear of your safe arrival, which is heartily prayed for by &c."

1659, July 12.—John Mordaunt to the King. "1. Being assured Captain Titus will give a large account to your Majestie of the whole, I shall only with great satisfaction present to your Majestie the hopes of our reconciling all mistakes, opinions, and clashes amongst us, as I am sure nothing was wanting in me to have done it sooner. But now all looks fair, I would have, if possible, all remembrances of past negligences forgot, and that every one apply himself to propose considerably to serve you. Yet your Majestie will receive reasons, which are now drawing up, to obstruct your remove and divert action. 'Tis our duty to refer all to your wisdom; els I might find something to say in this poynt. But, though these wary gentlemen would deferre the time, they resolve to act, in case either your Majestie or the Duke come. I beseech God to direct your Majestie in it, and to blesse your resolution with successe. My most ready obedience and humble duty to all your Majesties commands will make me appear, Sir, your Majesties most loyall and faithful subject and servant."

1659, July 13.—Sir George Booth to John Mordaunt. "1. This gentleman, the bearer hereof (one that lookes to my affaires in my own private fortune) I have had experience of his fidelity and honesty, he has something considerable to acquaint you with from me. Pray give him credit, and fear not to say to him what you have to say to mee. I am still the same you expect while my power continues, as befits, Sir, your most faithful servant—the person you did chide for not leaving my agent in London."

"(P.S.) The same reproofe I had from the lady in St. Martins Lane."

1659, July 15.—Sir George Booth to John Mordaunt. "1. The businesse you pleased to intrust me with that concerns the Lady [i.e. the King] in this country, I have been very faithful in. My unkle and my brother (who with his own hands presents you this) have been very serviceable to you in it. You will therefore please to take notice of it to my brother (the bearer hereof) to whom you may as safely impart any thing as to my self.

2. Sir, You will also please to encourage both my unkle and my brother, by owning their care and endeavors: it will not be lost.

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

3. I know it will not be displeasing to you to know how my little family here does. I have therefore desired my brother to wait on you, from what you may receive a perfect account of whatsoever you shall please to ask him. And by him I hope to heare your sweet lady, your self, and all yours are well."

1659, July 16.—John Mordaunt to the King. "1. I must dispatch this expresse to you with a sad heart; since I looke on all delayes as ruinous to your present businesse. But the reverence those you trust have for your person directs us humbly to represent to your Majestie the slow and incertaine preparations of some here on whom you depend. Some miscarriage too has happened; which disturbs Mr. Popham. And Har[ry] Cromwell's base compliance, checks Sir George Boothe, who apprehends enemys from Ireland.

2. These particulars, without more, are of force to prevaile with Capt. Titus and me, to give your majestie this advertisement before you leave Bruxells. And, least by accident at sea or land this person miscarry, either I or a fit person shall wait on you at Calais, to give your majestie a free and faithful account of the whole (the day your majestie first pleased to appoint) that you may not run an unnecessary risque at sea.

3. And if, in the mean time, these gentlemen will clearlye and frankly runn your fortune and come to some determinate resolution of a day, either the person I send to Callais, or my selfe, will come to Bruxells with all imaginable diligence, and wait on you back. There being nothing I desire more than to see a warre begunne being of opinion it can last no longer then to make your majestie appear as brave and wise as any prince, [who] ever ruled this unsteady people.

4. This hasty and ingenious account I hope your majestie will pardon, and accept it as the duty of Sir, your majesties most loyal and most faithful servant and subject Mordaunt.

I am glad I find the supplies transmitted and Mr. W. Mordaunt gone."

1659, December 30.—The King to John Mordaunt. "1. I writt to you two or three days since, which, it may be, may not come sooner to your hands than this. But having since seen a letter of yours to one whose name is not in the cypher, and who (tho' he be a very honest man) is not fit for all kinds of trust, I make all the hast I can (which I take to be one necessary part of kindness to you) to undeceive you in some particulars, which I perceive have given you trouble, and might well do so, as long as you give credit to the information.

2. But I do, in the first place, assure you, and not only for myself, but those about me that have been trusted by you (and who are as just to you as they ought to be, and as any can be whom you can trust) that we have only forborne saying anything to yourself, which you might well expect to heare, out of tenderness to you; which 665 expressed at large, with all my sense of your carriage to 247 if his letters have not miscarried. And, I do assure you, I have never heard any such discourse or censure as you mention, but, on the contrary, all men have exceedingly commended what you did, not without trouble that another very good man did not do the same. Therefore I must conjure you not only not to believe any reports of that kinde, but to look upon the reporters as persons who do not wish well to me or you, whatsoever they pretend. And I pray hearken not to any body who shall discourse

LOED BRAYE'S
MSS.

with you upon my affaires, except you are sure they are trusted by me; which, upon my word, many are not, who pretend to much, and who would be thought to understand my business better than myself.

3. I was once moved in a particular concerning you, upon the desire of him who shewed me your letter; which I concluded was not by your desire, and so answered accordingly: tho', for the thing that was asked, I intend it you with all my heart.

4. I shall be glad to receive advice from you in all particulars. And, what you do not write to myself, write to 665 or to 513, who are very faithful to you. I will add no more than that, if I am not very kind to you, I deserve no more such friends. Pray remember me very kindly to your wife. Charles R."

THE STUART PAPERS.

VOL. I.

f. 1. 1701. Copies of the wills and codicils of James II. and Queen Mary.

f. 7. Abstracts in Italian of the same.

f. 11. April 5, 1717. Ohlau [in Silesia]. Acknowledgment by Pelucchi in Italian of a blank paper signed and sealed by James [Louis], Prince of Poland and the Grand Duchy of Lithuania.

f. 12. Same date. Acknowledgment in Italian by Giono Pelucchi of a similar blank power from Constantine, brother of the preceding Prince.

At the foot is the acknowledgment of the receipt of a bill from the deceased Queen [Dowager of Poland] for 25,000 scudi.

f. 13. The blank powers above referred to. In addition are three blank papers signed, but not sealed, by Prince Constantine, and two others formerly in an envelope, endorsed—"Blancs signés par le Prince Constantin."

f. 27. Narrative in French entitled:—"Recit distinct et fidele de l'evasion de S. A. R. Madame la Princesse Sobieski, et de quelques petits evenemens arrivés dans la voiage qu'elle fit de Inspruck à Bologne. Escrit par H. Gaydon, Major du Regiment d'Infanterie Irlandoise de Dillon. A Bologne le 9^e May, 1719."

f. 55. A different narrative of the same events entitled:—"Relation exacte de l'arrêt, de l'evasion, et du mariage de la Princesse Clémentine Sobiesky, Reine d'Argleterre." It gives a copy of a letter from Secretary Stanhope to General St. Saphorin, dated at London, November 4, 1718.

f. 75. Paper of accounts in French, relating to the property left by the late Queen Dowager of Poland, widow of King John Sobieski.

f. 79. Letter in French from the Comte de Shaffgotsch to M. le Chevalier Passarini, recounting a conversation with his Highness [Prince James Sobieski]. The latter had announced his intention of taking his daughters with him to Poland, in the event of the death of his wife. The Count then disclosed the orders he had received from his Majesty [the Emperor]. Endorsed in Italian—"Breslaui (Breslau) the 28th of July 1722. Received the 29th by courier."

f. 81. Extract from the *London Gazette* in August 1722, giving an account of the death on August 10th, at Ohlau, in Silesia, of the Princess Hedwig Elizabeth wife of Prince James Sobieski, and mother of the wife of James III. (the old Pretender).

f. 83. September 5, 1722. Rome. Autograph letter in Italian of Pope Innocent XIII. to the wife of the old Pretender, then at the Baths of Lucca. Rejoices at hearing good reports of her health and of that of the Prince of Wales. LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

f. 85. July 5, 1723. A sermon in German by George Mocki, almoner and secretary of Prince James Louis Sobieski, delivered at the Church of the Château of Ohlau, being a panegyric on Her Most Serene Highness the Princess Maria Casimira Josepha Anna Theresia Carolina, the eldest daughter of the said prince, who had died on the previous 18th of May, and dedicated to her sister Maria Clementina, the wife of James III. At the end are six quatrains of Latin elegiacs, one on each name of the Princess.

f. 113. October 1723. Breslau. Legal opinion in German, addressed to His Royal Highness Prince [James Sobieski], advising him how he should proceed in order to make a valid will. Signed—Johannes Schwartz.

f. 117. February 20, 1726. Copy of a letter in French from the old Pretender to his wife. During the three months that she has spent in the convent of St^e Cecile, she has had leisure to reflect on the consequences of her retreat, which is not only contrary to their mutual satisfaction, but injurious to their interests and the interests of their children. He has ever been anxious to please her in all matters that do not concern his honour and their common interests. Her continued retreat is opposed to the tenderness and affection which, he is sure, she has for him, and to the ordinary rules of prudence. She must have been persuaded to it by the intrigues of some discontented, factious, persons. She has never pressed for anything except the dismissal of the Earl of Inverness, and she has never explained her reason for distrusting him. The situation of Europe was and is very critical. The Earl had all his correspondence, and he had nobody capable of taking his place. Being sure of his capacity, fidelity and discretion, he could not dismiss him without ruinous consequences. He must have somebody to serve him, and if she had anything to urge against the Earl, she ought to have urged it before going into the convent. As to his own son, he desired to give him a governor personally known to himself and capable of watching over him. He fixed on Lord Dunbar the more readily because he was acceptable to her. Lord Dunbar did not seek the office, and he only took it in obedience. He has since heard that she does not approve of the appointment. She ought at least to have expressed her opinion on the question of appointing a person so esteemed by the King and so beloved by his subjects as the Duke of Ormond. Lord Dunbar has mentioned this as a very advantageous step in the present state of affairs. Lord Inverness is vexed at being considered the cause of their separation, and he is only restrained from resigning his duties by the King's express orders. He cannot imagine what other grievance she can have, and he urges her to follow the dictates of her own heart.

f. 119. June 27, 1726. Rome. Copy of another letter from the same to the same. After reproaching her for her conduct, he assures her that he will receive her with open arms, if she will return to her duty.

f. 120. September 17, 1726. Rome. Copy of another letter from the same to the same. (A translation of it is printed in Ellis's *Original Letters* 1st series, vol. iii., pp. 397, 398. The two letters which are there mentioned as having been written by the Pretender to

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

his wife, are dated Nov^r 9 and Nov^r 11, 1725. See *The Memorial of the Chevalier de St. George.*)

f. 121. February 6, 1727. Legal document in Polish, addressed to the Secretary of Prince James Sobieski, apparently relating to the property of his deceased brother, Prince Constantine. Heraldic seal affixed.

f. 123. October 22, 1728. Lublin. Copy of an agreement in Latin between Prince James Sobieski and Princess Maria Josepha, the widow of his brother Constantine. By the mediation of Elizabeth Sicniawska, Castellan of Cracow, Grand Duchess of the Kingdom of Poland, the Princess agreed to relinquish in favour of Prince James all her rights to the property of Zolkiew, which had belonged to her husband, in consideration of 729,000 Polish florins, of which 229,000 were to be paid within a week after Martinmas next, and the balance secured on mortgage of two estates of the Prince as therein mentioned. Signed and sealed by the said Elizabeth Sicniawska, and by the commissaries of the two parties.

f. 129. August 31, 1731. Zolkiew. Document in Italian. The writer had, on the recommendation of the Queen Maria Clementina, been appointed by her father manager of his three manufactories of glass, iron, and tallow, by a diploma of August 12th, 1731, on condition that he should pay him a fixed sum of 6,400 Polish florins per annum. By this document, in which he expresses a hope that the Duke of York will inherit his grandfather's great possessions, which are sufficient to maintain a king, he pledges himself to render a regular yearly account.

Signed—De Ronchber (?), and sealed with heraldic seal.

f. 131. List in French of the legatees of the Queen Dowager of Poland, whose pensions for life, to begin on July 1st, 1722, had been settled by an instrument dated December 9th, 1721. It was drawn up after the death of Prince James Sobieski in 1737, and states which of the legatees were then alive and which were dead.

f. 133. February 1737. Deed of gift in Latin, by Prince James Louis, described as "Regius Regni Poloniae et Magni Ducatus Lithuaniae Princeps, Bonorum et Fortalitiorum Zolkievien, Zloczovien, Tarnopolien, Pomeranensium Dominus et Heres," to his grandsons, Princes Charles Edward and Henry, of the jewels he had pledged at Rome for 100,000 Roman crowns, including the Polish crown jewels which had been pledged to the house of Sobieski, and which he had in 1732 bequeathed to their mother. By the same deed he gives them all sums due to him from the Republic of Poland, and especially the 400,000 Rhenish florins advanced on the security of the Duchy of Ohlau. A life interest and a power of revocation are reserved to the donor. Dated "at our residence of Zolkieviez in Russia" (the palatinate of that name in Poland), February 12th, 1737, and registered at the Court at Leopoldis (Lemberg) on the 15th. A notarial copy made at Rome from and compared with the original in the possession of James III. on Nov. 20th, 1739.

f. 135. Another copy of the same document.

f. 139. January 24, 1739. Palace of the SS. Apostoli at Rome. Deed of gift in Latin by Prince Charles Edward and Prince Henry of the 400,000 Rhenish florins secured upon the Duchy of Ohlau to the Apostolic See. Witnessed by the prothonotaries Bolognetti and Acciajuoli, and by Thomas Sheridan, Hugh Dicconson, and Peter Martius. A true copy, certified by Gregorio Castellani, Secretary and Chancellor of the Apostolic Chamber.

f. 141. Same date. Copy of a deed in Latin, whereby the aforesaid Gregorio Castellani declares that, in his presence, the most illustrious and reverend Cardinal Sacripanti, Treasurer of the Pope and the Apostolic Chamber, with the Pope's approval, had appointed Paulucci, the Nuncio at the Emperor's Court, his Procurator to receive the 400,000 florins mentioned in the last document, and the revenues of the Duchy of Ohlau, till payment of the debt. Dated at the palace of Monte Citorio, Rome.

f. 143. September 17, 1741. Paper in French, which, after mentioning the deed of gift of Feb. 12th, 1737, by Prince James Sobieski, his death in the following December, and the deed of gift by the Princes to the Holy See of the 400,000 florins secured on Ohlau, states that their reason for it was that they could not proceed to recover their rights at Vienna in their own names. When the Nuncio was on the point of taking possession, the changes in Silesia (the Prussian invasion) suspended everything. Endorsed in Italian:—"Short note on the affairs of Ohlau of Sept. 17th, 1741."

f. 145. 1741. Paper in French, stating the gift of the 400,000 florins secured on Ohlau to the Princes, the assignment of their interests to the Pope, and the adverse claim by the Duchess of Bouillon, daughter of Prince James Sobieski. The Chancery of Bohemia had decided in favour of the Nuncio, but 80,000 florins of rents were in arrear, which would increase while the appeal of the Duchess was pending. The Princes, or rather their father, propose that when the final decision is given in their favour these arrears shall be capitalized and added to the principal. Endorsed in Italian:—"Memoir on the affair of Ohlau, to be presented to his Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Tuscany, Duke of Lorraine, &c., and afterwards the Emperor Francis I., in 1741."

f. 149. December 22, 1742. Rome. Agreement in Italian between Prince Charles Edward and Henry Duke of York, approved by their father James, as to the division of the jewels and other property of their late mother, and also of the jewels comprised in the deed of gift by Prince James Sobieski of Feb. 12th, 1737, pledged at the Monte della Pietà at Rome for 100,000 scudi, and redeemed by them out of the proceeds of sale of their rights to his property in Poland.

1. The proceeds of the jewels comprised in the deed of gift which had already been sold to be equally divided between the Prince and Duke.
2. The Duke permits the Prince to have the use and custody of the crown jewels of the Republic of Poland pledged to the Sobieskis, namely, a great ruby, two large diamonds with their gold settings, and a small ruby ring, until they are redeemed or the right of redemption is barred, but in the former case the redemption money, and in the latter the jewels shall be equally divided between the brothers.
3. The remaining jewels, both those of their mother and their grandfather, to be divided between them, according to the schedule annexed.
4. Of the remaining effects of their mother, the Duke reserves a gold watch and chain, a silver toilet service, and a walnut wardrobe, and gives up the rest to his brother.

Signed—"Carlo P.," "Enrico," "Giacomo R." The schedule is also signed—"Carlo P.," "Enrico." Heraldic seals of James III. and his two sons affixed.

LORD BRAYE'S

f. 153. Memoir in French in support of the claims of the Prince de Turenne and his sister, the Duchesse de Montbazou, to a moiety of the 400,000 florins and the jewels. Reasons—i. That the Princes Charles Edward and Henry, having exercised their rights as heirs of their grandfather, were bound to bring the 400,000 florins and the jewels into hotchpot. ii. That the donation was null, not having been “insinuated,” i.e. properly registered. iii. (applicable only to the 400,000 florins) that 300,000 of them were subject to the stipulations of the marriage contract of Prince James Sobieski. It appears incidentally that the Princes had sold all their rights in Poland and Lithuania, as heirs of their grandfather, to Prince Radziwill in September 1740, confirmed by an Act at Rome dated January 20th, 1741, for 800,000 Polish florins, of which 630,000 had been paid down to Father Lascaris, the Princes’ agent. Undated, but later than January 1741.

f. 167. Paper in French endorsed—“Summary of the Affair of Olau,” consisting of three distinct parts. The first, written shortly after the end of 1741, deals solely with the claims of the House of Bouillon to share in the 400,000 florins secured on Ohlau. It appears that on Frederic the Great’s invasion of Silesia the château and its contents were taken possession of by Gen. Kleist. The second is entitled—“Reasons in support of the contention of the Royal Family of England against that of the Dukes of Bcuillon.” The third, written after the death of James III. and therefore after Jan. 1766, refers to the Polish crown jewels which had been pledged to the House of Sobieski and were comprised in the deed of gift of Feb. 12th, 1737 from Prince James Sobieski to his grandsons.

f. 175. Paper containing another copy of the second and third parts of the last, in reversed order. At the end of part three, there are some additions written in the same hand as the copies of the “Short Note” and “the Memoir on the affair of Ohlau” of 1741.

f. 183. April 26, 1754. Monte Citorio, Rome. Copy of deed in Latin in exactly the same form as the second deed of Jan. 24, 1739, by which Crivelli, the Nuncio at the Imperial Court, is appointed procurator for the same purposes as those for which the Nuncio Paulucci had been appointed.

f. 185. Copy of opinion in Latin in favour of the rights of the Stuart Princes to the jewels and the 400,000 florins included in the deed of gift of Feb. 12, 1737. Undated. Endorsed in Italian:—“Reply of the Advocate Acqua to the case from France on the donation from Prince James of Poland to the Royal Princes of England.”

f. 209. Translation in Italian of a writing, or memorial, presented in the name of the Prince de Turenne to His Royal Highness the Cardinal Duke of York by the Abbé Cojer (Coyer). According to it (1.) The gift of the 12th Feb. 1737, confirmed by a second deed of the 16th July following, was a gift *inter vivos* and not a *donatio mortis causa*, and the donees, being *heredes* of the donor, were bound to bring into hotchpot what they received under these deeds. (2.) The gifts were themselves void, not having immediately been communicated to the donees.

f. 215. Opinion in Latin in favour of the claims of the Stuarts as against the Bouillon family. Signed—Guaret. Undated. Endorsed in Italian:—“Responsio Juris to the writing, or memorial, in French (of which the last document is a translation) presented by the Abbé Cojer (Coyer) to His Royal Highness the Cardinal Duke of York, in the name of the Prince de Turenne his cousin, with regard to the gift of jewels

made by their grandfather, James Sobieski, to the Cardinal and his royal brother Charles Edward."

LOD BRAYE'S
MSS.

f. 237. Opinion in Italian in favour of the Stuart claims against the Bouillon family. Unsigned and undated, perhaps that mentioned in the memoir of 1772 (?) as by Monsignor Petrucci.

f. 245. March 28, 1763. Vienna. Letter in Italian from the Abbé Giuseppe Bernardo Serravalle to a Cardinal [not the Cardinal of York]. The writer had been consulted on the rights of the Stuart Princes to the 400,000 florins comprised in the deed of Feb. 12, 1737, and the best means of proceeding to recover them. For the reasons he gives he considers that the Princes had best proceed directly themselves, and not through the Apostolic Chamber. The bearer was Stefano Bianchino, chocolate seller, of Milan.

Annexed are four minutes. The first is a report to James III. by his minister dated 1763, mentioning that the said Serravalle had been charged with the business in 1752, and advising the King to request the Pope to direct the Nuncio at Vienna to exert his influence. The next two are apparently a draft appointment of Serravalle as procurator at Vienna and a draft petition by the minister to the Pope asking him to order the Nuncio at Vienna to assist Serravalle, and the fourth a note by James approving of a letter of commendation being obtained.

f. 249. Copy of the will of "James III. King of Great Britain, &c." dated at Rome, November 21, 1760, and of a codicil thereto dated May 26, 1762.

f. 257. Abstract of the same in Italian.

f. 261. Extracts in French of the parts of the same relating to the rentes payable at the Hôtel de Ville at Paris, and various documents showing that the Cardinal Duke had ratified the provisions in question and renounced his rights to them in favour of his brother.

f. 267. June 2, 1766. Act of renunciation by the Cardinal Duke of his rights to the said rentes. Certified by the Chancellor of the French Consulate at Rome. Seal of the Consulate affixed.

f. 269. Three different drafts of a Latin Epitaph on James III.

f. 272. A series of papers in French, being extracts from the registers of the French rentes payable at the Hôtel de Ville de Paris and relating to the rentes belonging to the Stuart family.

The first, dated February 9, 1708, is a copy of the contract relating to the investment by the Queen Dowager of Poland of 240,000 livres in the loan authorised by the edict of December 1707, the principal of which was 5,000,000 livres. Each subscriber was to receive a perpetual annuity of 5 per cent. and in addition a life annuity of 5 per cent. She thus received a perpetual rente of 12,000 livres, and a life annuity of like amount, the life nominated being that of her son Prince Alexander. A memorandum follows stating that in 1720 the perpetual rente was reduced to 2½ per cent. on the capital, or 6,000 livres. On the death of the Queen Dowager, the capital was divided between her sons Prince Constantine and Prince James Sobieski, the former receiving 168,000 livres and the latter 72,000 livres, corresponding to rentes of 4,200 and 1,800 livres respectively. In September 1732, 200 livres of the first rente were sold, reducing it to 4,000.

The second consists of copies of entries in the register to the following effect:—

No. 1. That the said Prince Constantine became entitled on his mother's death to 12,000, subsequently reduced to 6,000 livres of rente, and that James III. is now entitled thereto by virtue of a transfer

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

to his wife Maria Clementina from her father, who had become entitled thereto on his brother's death.

No. 2. That Prince Constantine was further entitled to the rente of 4,200 livres above mentioned.

That Prince James was entitled on his mother's death to 6,000 livres of rente.

That he was also entitled to the said 1,800 livres of rente.

And finally, that James III. was entitled in all to 8,325 livres of rente, namely to 4,000 out of the 4,200, 4,275 out of the 6,000, and 50 out of the 1,800 by virtue of a transfer made to him and his deceased wife.

These extracts are all dated at Paris, March 29, 1765.

No. 3. That Marie Josephe, Princess of Poland, Countess of Wesel, widow of Prince Constantine, was entitled to 2,250 livres of rente, and that James III. was now entitled thereto by virtue of a transfer made to his wife by her father.

This extract is dated Paris, February 1, 1765.

The total rentes therefore to which James III. was entitled under these instruments were 16,575 livres.

The third paper is a document which, after reciting an edict of December 1764 consolidating all outstanding French loans into a 5 per cent. stock, certifies that Charles Edward being entitled to 4,000 livres of rente (being the 4,000 mentioned in the last paper), is entitled to the capital sum of 80,000 livres. Dated Paris, March 31st, 1767.

The fourth paper is in the same form as the first, and relates to the investment by M. de Tencin, then Archbishop of Embrun [afterwards Cardinal] of 150,000 livres producing 3,750 livres of rente in the 2½ per cent. loan of 2,500,000 livres issued by the royal Edict of June 1720.

The fifth contains declarations by M. de Tencin, dated December 31st, 1725, and March 8, 1726, to the effect that the investments of six sums of 150,000 livres each (of which that mentioned in the last paper was one) were made out of the moneys of James III., and that he had merely given the use of his name, and had no interest in the respective rentes.

The sixth paper is in the same form as the third, and certifies that Charles Edward being entitled to the 3,750 livres mentioned in the fourth paper is entitled to the capital sum of 150,000 livres. Dated September 20th, 1766.

VOL. II.

f. 1. March 15, 1771. Mesnil. Letter in English from Lord Caryll to Charles Edward. Narrates a conversation with the Duc de Noailles. "I have just received a letter from my agent in England, who assures me that things are now so far advanced that he only expected my answer to put an end to this long depending affair." Regrets that new regulations of the French Posts will interfere with his procuring the public papers (from England).

f. 3. A number of scraps endorsed in Caryll's hand:—"Some memoranda or notes of no consequence found among the papers brought from Paris by the King." Among them are three pieces of paper with memoranda in Charles Edward's hand, one being a sketch of a note to the Duc de Fitz-James, and another as follows: "Monday morning at 10½. The two houses by sea or land. The D. signing present L. d. de F. [le duc de Fitz-James], and only Doun to be consulted before

LORD BRATE'S
MSS.

making any attempt far off. My sayin to Gros and his brother in trede (*sic*) the affair enjoining the secret, as also the sovereign of the place; a renewal of Carignian's proposition. The economy, as one does not even know if Gros [? the King of France] will guive funds, which would derange me very much; Ryan's writing immediately on or off. If on, wait for all things and what is desiered to be done, in as little time as possible and come with it himself, to guive it in Mr. Gordon's name for a necessary security, and remain near or at Paris for the answer." There are also two notes in his hand both dated Monday September 9, [1771] to Mr. Gordon, the Principal of the Scotch College at Paris, and the Marquise d'Azil, Rue Neuve Lunembourg (Luxembourg) la seconde porte cochère du Coté du Boulevard, quartier Place Vendôme. There is also the card of the keeper of the hotel where Charles Edward stayed, "Didelot, Maître et Marchand Tailleur, Hôtel de Brunswick, Rue des Prouvaires, la 2^de porte cochère à gauche, par la Rue St. Honoré."

f. 8. Note in French (by the Marquis de Fitz-James), dated Thursday morning (Aug. 29, 1771) to the effect that his father could not come that day to Paris, but would probably do so on Sunday morning, while the writer went to Versailles to receive the answers expected.

fol. 9. Monday morning, September 2, 1771. Note in French from the Duc de Fitz-James to Mr. Stonor (Charles Edward) to the effect that he had arrived the previous evening from Versailles and would have the honour to wait with his son upon him at 10 that morning. Hopes he will excuse his being in country dress. Addressed "A Monsieur Monsieur Stonor, à l'hôtel de Brunswick, Rue des Prouvaires."

f. 11. September 15, 1771. Paris. Copy of power to M. Ryan, Colonel of foot in the French service, Major in Berwick's regiment, to negotiate with the Prince of Salm-Kyrburg a marriage between his daughter Marie Louise Ferdinande, born Nov. 18, 1753, and Charles Edward. Signed:—"C.R."

f. 12. Same date and place. Copy of power to Ryan, in case his negotiations with the Prince of Salm prove unsuccessful, to effect a marriage between Charles Edward and any other Princess or Countess of the Empire, and for that purpose to go to Brussels, Cologne, Mannheim, or elsewhere. The Princess Marie Isabelle de Mansfeld, born August 29, 1750, is suggested as likely to be eligible. Signed as the last.

f. 13. Same date and place. Copy of a third power to Ryan to negotiate a marriage between Charles Edward and any Princess or Countess of the Empire whose rank, birth, age, and appearance would be suitable. Signed as the last.

f. 14. Two copies in French of the instructions to Ryan for negotiating a marriage with the Princess of Salm, one in the same hand as the last three powers, and the other in Caryll's hand. The last endorsed in his hand:—"Copy of Instructions left with Ryan concerning the marriage with the Princesse de Salm. N.B. They served after as his instructions for the treaty with the Princesse de Stolberg." They are in the form of questions and answers as to the position, residence, jointure, pin-money, household, and place of marriage of the future Queen.

f. 18. October 9, 1771. Mons.—Copy of a certificate in French of the death of the Prince de Stolberg [father of the Princess] at the battle of Lissa [Leuthen] on December 5, 1757, under the hand of officers who were present, with further certificates of the identity of the certifying officers. The copy was made March 26, 1772.

f. 20. Paper in French in the hand of the Marquis de Fitz-James. The King, intending to marry, can no longer remain in his present state;

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

he ought to be treated as the late King his father; the incognito which he has voluntarily assumed can no longer continue; it is therefore necessary that his Highness the Cardinal Duke should communicate it to his Holiness as well as the fact that he has communicated to his Most Christian Majesty his intended marriage. At the same time his Holiness might be informed of the satisfactory manner in which his Most Christian Majesty has received the King's confidence, and of the pleasure he has manifested in seeing everything turn out according to his desires. It remains to add that the person charged with the negotiation of the King's marriage has had permission to say, if necessary, that his Most Christian Majesty has been informed of it, and at the same time to make it known that he is favourably inclined to supply the subsidies which have become absolutely necessary. Cardinal Marefoschi has been informed of all this, and the greatest secrecy is earnestly recommended. Endorsed in Caryll's hand:— "1772, Instructions in the hand of the Marquis. Jan. Intended for the Duke."

f. 22. Another copy in the same hand, with the addition in Charles Edward's hand:—"Donè au Duc a Frascati le 21^e Octo. 1771 . . .," the words after "Duc" being erased.

f. 23. Narrative in French by the Marquis de Fitz-James of the steps taken by Charles Edward before his marriage. He wrote to the Duc de Fitz-James for a passport to enable him to go to Paris. The Duke accordingly applied to the Duc d'Aiguillon for one in the name of Douglas. D'Aiguillon having consulted the King replied that none was necessary. Charles Edward, having been informed of this by the Duc de Fitz-James, started for Paris from Siena on August 18th (1771), under the name of Stonor. On his arrival, he charged the Duc de Fitz-James to inform the King of his arrival, to present his compliments to him, and to inform him through the Duc d'Aiguillon that the object of his journey was to forward a marriage he had in view, and to ask the King for his assistance in that matter, and in particular for permission to employ a colonel in his service, and to remind him that the subsidies granted to his late father, which had not been continued to himself, had become absolutely necessary now that he was thinking of marrying.

The Duc de Fitz-James performed his mission, and received the following reply:—"The marriage of the King would be agreeable to him. The necessary furloughs and passports would be immediately given to the colonel or to any other persons the King might require, and that they would endeavour by the intervention of the Duc de Fitz-James to settle the subsidies which the state of the finances had hitherto prevented them from arranging."

The Duc d'Aiguillon charged the Duc de Fitz-James to assure the King of his zeal and devotion and that he would have delivered in person his master's reply, were it not for the secrecy the affair required, the King himself having declared that he wished to see no one, and to preserve the strictest incognito.

The King, satisfied with the reply of the King of France, with the interest he took in his affairs, and with the zeal of the Duc d'Aiguillon, immediately despatched the colonel charged with the negotiation of the marriage, having furnished him with all the necessary powers, and with answers to the questions which would be probably put to him.

There is every reason to hope for success if the King finds as much good-will and affection at the Court of Rome.

As the marriage is being arranged in concert with the Court of France, the colonel is authorised to apprise those whom it may concern

thereof, but under pledges of the greatest secrecy, his Most Christian Majesty not wishing to appear publicly to be informed of it. LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

The King having declared that it was indispensable to apprise the Cardinal Duke, his Holiness, and Cardinal Marefoschi, of his agreement with France, he was permitted to do so, but with the utmost secrecy, and only verbally, without leaving anything in writing.

The subsidies now in course of being granted in France, prove how satisfied his Most Christian Majesty would be to see similar subsidies granted by the Courts of Rome and Madrid on the ratification of the marriage.

The King seeing his affairs about to be settled, and desiring to return to Rome to finish them there, has thought that the zeal and attachment of the Marquis de Fitz-James might be useful to him, and therefore his Most Christian Majesty has given the Marquis leave to accompany him, and has expressed his satisfaction at his doing so.

Annexed is a copy of the instructions to Ryan.

Endorsed in Caryll's hand :—" 1771.—Notes of the steps taken by the King previous to his marriage and the answer of the Court of France when inform'd of it and apply'd to for their assistance."

f. 27. Key to cipher in the hand of the Marquis de Fitz-James.

"Rome = canton.
civitaveccia = peekin.
livourne = tunkin.
genes = tunis.
turin = gibraltar.
antibes = alger.
toulon = tripoli.
marseille = chipre.
paris = nanci.
bruxelles = toul.
viterbe = luneville.

C h a r l e s b d f g i.
K m n o p q t v x y z &c.

Ryan = edmond.
d. fitzjames = mansfieldt.
m. fitz-james = stuart.
Salm = burton.
daughter = speedy.
pape = st paul.
R. de france = le grand.
R. d'espagne = durand.
Card. duc = dickson.
Card. Marefoichi = le monge.
stonor = le blanc.
Card. Bernis = le noir.
d'aiguillon = le fils.
d. pedro = le capitaine.
Gordon = st andré.
Moore = james.
Ld. Caryll = smith.
C. R. = douglas."

A part of the cipher containing the name of "Charles" and the remaining letters of the alphabet in their due order, was to be used by substituting letters in the lower line for those immediately above them, and *vice versâ*. Thus C was to be used for K, M for H, A for N, and so on. Compare the Jacobite cipher given in the 10th *Report of the Historical MSS. Commission*. App. iv., p. 331.)

f. 28. November 6, 1771. Rome. Paper on which is written in French, in the hand of the Marquis de Fitz-James with a few interlineations in that of Charles Edward, a draft letter to Edmond [Ryan], and instructions to Stuart [the Marquis de Fitz-James.]

The letter acknowledges Ryan's of October 16, directs him to go to the Duc d'Aiguillon and point out it is indispensable he should make some positive statement about the subsidies, as the success of the negotiation depends on this, and the least delay may be most prejudicial. The Marquis de Fitz-James, who is returning to France, will assist him.

The instructions refer to the question of the subsidies. The person (Mad^{lle} de Salm) cannot pass through the States of the King of

LORD BEATY'S
MSS.

Sardinia. Her only route must be from Marseilles or Toulon direct to Civita Vecchia.

f. 29. Paper in French containing on one side the questions of M. Burton (the Prince of Salm, the proper names being according to the cipher) and on the other the replies of Colonel Ryan. At the bottom in Charles Edward's hand is written—"aprouvé et donnant en même tems Cart Blanche a Mr. Edmond (Ryan). Rome ce 11^m Decem^r 1771."

f. 31. Draft in Italian of an instrument to be executed by Charles Edward appointing N. his proxy to contract a marriage with N. Endorsed in Caryll's hand. "Sketch of powers proposed to be sent to Ryan but not sent. Jan. (1772)."

f. 32. Draft in French in Caryll's hand with some words added in that of Charles Edward of an appointment of a proxy to contract a marriage with the Princess of Stolberg.

f. 33. Copies in French in Caryll's hand of the several powers and letters sent from Rome by a courier on January 22, 1772.

1. Power to Ryan to conclude the marriage contract.

2. Note by the Cardinal Duke declaring his approval.

3. Form of the last as proposed by the King.

4. Power to Ryan with regard to the dowry and pin-money, and secret article relating thereto. Dowry to be 40,000 and pin-money 12,000 livres per annum.

5. Short letter from Charles Edward to the Duc de Fitz-James.

6. Letter from the same to the Marquis de Fitz-James. "I have already informed you that I have chosen the eldest of the sisters, her age is the most suitable for me, and what you have told me about the health of the younger confirms me in my resolution."

7. Letter from the same to Ryan, with full instructions about the contract and general arrangements, particularly as to the route of the Princess, which was to be from Brussels through the Tirol by Trent to Bologna and thence by Ancona and Macerata to Viterbo where Charles was to meet her, and the marriage to be solemnized. If possible no stay to be made at Mantua. Letter enclosed for Mr. Conway there in case of necessity and also one for M. Angeletti at Bologna. Ryan to accompany the Princess.

8. Itinerary from Bologna to Macerata.

9. Letter from Caryll to the Marquis de Fitz-James about the courier's expenses.

10. Letter from Charles Edward to Mr. Conway.

11. Letter from the same to M. Angeletti.

f. 39. Another copy of the above powers and letters, in a different hand.

f. 45. January 28, 1772. Original certificate in English under the hand of Mr. Stonor by virtue of the faculties granted by Cardinal Colonna, Vicar to the Pope. He has received the oath of "his Majesty King Charles III." that he was at liberty to contract marriage. At the same time the said Cardinal granted his Majesty a dispensation from publication of banns. Signed:—Christopher Stonor. Seal affixed.

f. 47. Letter in Italian on the question whether a dispensation from the publication of banns was necessary. Advises Charles Edward to entrust the secret to M^{re} Lascaris, who being a member of the Vicariate Tribunal, could obtain the dispensation secretly. Endorsed in Caryll's hand:—"1772, note from Cardⁱ M[arefoschi] about the dispensation of banns."

f. 49. Letter in Italian from Marefoschi to Caryll. Advises Charles Edward to show confidence in the Minister of State, and in no case to

disgust the Sovereign of the country (the Pope), "whose sentiments cannot be doubted, though circumstances do not permit him to do as he pleases. Your conduct full of prudence and moderation could not fail to be praised by Princes, and would mortify to the utmost the enemies of the Royal House, who seek nothing but a rupture to remove the best props that your house could have, and to triumph as they did under the late Government." He also adds a warning against disgusting his Royal Highness (? the Cardinal of York), and explains that he is writing unofficially. Endorsed in Caryll's hand "1772, C. M.'s opinion in a note to me C."

LORD BRAY'S
MSS.

f. 51. Draft, or rather rough notes, in French in the handwriting of Charles Edward, with several alterations and mistakes in spelling, beginning "Memoire pour le C. M." (Cardinal Marefoschi.)

"A Blank dispensation is demanded giving power to celebrate a marriage by proxy without being obliged to have the banns published, to wit the form of such a proxy, and it is proposed to consult Mr. Stonor.—How I ought to keep my counsel (me contenir) in the presence of Mr. Dixon (the Cardinal of York).—Sketch of a letter of notification to his Holiness.—His Eminence the Cardinal Pallavicini, Secretary of State, is requested to present himself to the Pope as soon as he shall be able to lay for me before his feet [an erasure] and to inform him of the marriage I have agreed upon with the Princess, &c. I flatter myself that his Holiness will find it good that the Queen should come to Rome to reside with me.

Rome, The &c., &c.

C. R.

I believe it is not necessary to have a dispensation for a marriage by proxy, but one is demanded of me.—Memorandum for L^d Caryll. (In English.) To C. M. (Card. Marefoschi) To tell him that I had forgot mentioning how he had been received by the C. Secretary of State as also he would be the proper person to deliver my Billet to the said Secretary of State and think L^d Caryll the most proper person on all accounts."

On the back of the same sheet, in French, in Charles Edward's handwriting, "I shall point out to my proxy that no dispensation of Banns is necessary for the proxy, but that when I shall join the Princess in the Papal States, I shall bring with me everything that will be necessary to conclude (the marriage) effectively. M. Lascaris is a very proper person to be employed if they find it necessary at the time." Endorsed in Caryll's hand:—"1772, Instructions to L^d Caryll."

f. 52. Memorandum in English in Caryll's hand:—"To tell the Cardinal that the King has no objection to employ M. Lascaris at the proper time if it prove necessary. That the King had forgot to mention how well I was received by the Secretary of State and to add that he has since been to see me, also that he mentioned the King by name of *his Majesty*. To show the Billet and desire his thoughts of it, that the K. intends to sign it at full length and seal it with his Arms, but to put no address to it, if the Card. judges it proper, and in the same size and form as he sees it, that he judges proper for me to deliver it into the Secretary's own hands without waiting any answer, and only staying till he shall have opened it. Desire the Cardinal's opinion as to everything concerning these matters." Endorsed in Caryll's hand:—"1772, Instructions to Lord Caryll."

f. 53. Paper in French, in Caryll's hand, requesting the opinion of Cardinal Marefoschi on a plan that had occurred to Charles Edward after sending the note of that morning, namely, instead of making his

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

proposal to the Cardinal Secretary of State as he had at first resolved, to notify his resolution in the forms annexed without asking or waiting for any answer, so as to spare the Pope the embarrassment of making one, and he would regard the Pope's silence as consent. Annexed are the forms in which Caryll is to communicate with the Cardinal Secretary of State and the Cardinal Duke. Only that the marriage was to be with a Princess of Stolberg was to be mentioned, and the utmost secrecy was requested till her arrival in the Papal States.

Below is Cardinal's Marefoschi's reply in Italian, to the effect that if silence in the present case was equivalent to a tacit consent the proposed plan would do, but something more was necessary which he will explain better verbally. Endorsed:—"1772. Instructions for Lord Caryll with Card. M's opinion."

f. 55. Paper in French in the hand of Charles Edward, endorsed in Caryll's hand:—"1772. Notes sent by the King to Cardinal Marefoschi by my hand, C. Sometime in (erased) Jan^y." (Numerous misspellings, e.g. *palé* for *palais*, *cera* for *sera*, and occasional words illegible.)

"Since the election of this Pope I have voluntarily assumed an incognito in the perfect confidence which I felt that his Holiness would desire nothing better than to replace things in the position they ought to be, and his proceedings hitherto have shown clearly that I was not deceived. He has little by little hinted that it does not displease him that his subjects pay me the honour due to my birth, and the Cardinals, particularly Calini, Canale, Corsini, Borghese, and Orsini, who have given me the title of Majesty. As for our friend Marefoschi, minister of the King of the Two Sicilies, the feudatory of the Pope, he has come and does come continually to our palace. Thus for an interval of laying aside the not being recognised, an expression which is used (?) and which I cannot admit, nor doubt that I shall be received like the late King my father as soon as I wish to lay aside the incognito in order to be in a position to be treated in the same manner as all the predecessors of the present Pope have done. It will be necessary for this purpose that Cardinal Marefoschi should be kind enough to accept the commission which I shall give him, namely, to present himself on my behalf to the Secretary of State, to ask for an immediate audience of the Pope as representing my person, to notify to him that the Queen has safely arrived in his States. I hope that his Holiness will excuse me for substituting another at this moment, but this proceeds from my eagerness to meet her, in order that I may be the sooner in a position to present her myself to his Holiness, being quite certain that his Holiness will receive her in the same manner and with the same kindness that the late Queen was always received by his predecessors, being particularly convinced of his good feelings towards us. It may be seen in all this that I do not speak in doubt and that I only speak of the Queen; it is for the Pope to do the rest, and Cardinal Marefoschi can hint to the Pope at a proper opportunity to send a guard to our palace of the SS. Apostoli at the arrival of the Queen, and have it there as in times past. At the same time I should wish it to be composed of the Company of Avignon, and on my arrival I shall thank the officers while naming (with the permission of his Holiness) one of my gentlemen to command the troop consisting of 50 men as in the late King's time. It would be desirable that his Holiness should give orders for some furniture for the Queen's suite; the large rooms are already prepared. Formerly the Chamber used to provide all the furniture of the palace both at Rome and in the country. I should wish also for the courier Ossolinski to go before the Queen. His Eminence sees clearly the reasons there are for his going himself to the

LORD BRATF'S.
MSS.

Pope on the arrival of the courier with news of the arrival (of the Queen), and not Lord Caryll, on account of the need there is of hinting all these matters which ought not to be understood to come from me and would be consequently too marked in his mouth. Who knows that the Pope has not also given me [the title] of Majesty on the two occasions I have already seen him and by all this the thing proceeds of itself, the Cardinals will come to see the Queen and me. We shall be on a sofa, as was the custom formerly, and everything will go on the same way and I shall be *cavaliere servente* to the Queen. As to complaisance, I pay no regard to my brother or to anyone else when the maintenance of the dignity due to me is concerned, and a low economy ought to be still less regarded on this occasion. The Queen is entitled to the same ceremonies as the King, and the Prince of Wales also, when there shall be one. The guard is offered to the Prince even in the greatest incognito, and I had when Prince of Wales at Gaeta, on my return from Naples, a guard of 50 men, an officer, and a flag. It will be proper to say to the Pope that one of the first conditions of the marriage was that the Queen should be treated like the late Queen, and that I should place myself on the same footing as the late King. The treatment at Leghorn, and the Dauphin at Paris were everything that could have been done, if I had been upon the throne. The late King also was frequently incognito, although with all his honours, so I do not know if what is intended is to annihilate me and make himself ridiculous." (This document must have been written shortly before the dated message of February 17.)

f. 57. Paper in English in Caryll's hand endorsed:—"Queries to Cardinal Marefoschi, February 17, 1772, and answers."

The first is that if the Cardinal declines to go to the Pope or the Cardinal Secretary of State with the first notice of the Queen's arrival, he is to be persuaded to go after Caryll has spoken. The fourth mentions the courier Ossolinski, while the sixth question and answer are—"If the King does not find them [guards in attendance] on his arrival he should not resent it, but may with great propriety apply for them some day after his return with the Queen, making use of an argument I (Caryll) proposed that there will now be more to be apprehended from the attempts of England when there is a prospect of succession." The seventh relates to the furniture for the Queen's suite.

f. 59. Draft note in French addressed "To his Majesty," stating that in the marriage negotiations his instructions have been literally followed, and only deviated from when absolutely necessary, or when the advocate of the Princess Mother had insisted on it. The instructions had only dealt with three points, the dowry, the allowance, and the jewels. Another difficulty was whether matters unprovided for by the marriage contract should be regulated by the law of Flanders, of France, or of Italy. The writer recommends it should be stated in the contract that such matters should be decided according to English law. A note approved by the Princess Mother is enclosed, relating to the manner in which the contract should be executed—whether before notaries, or privately. The last course is recommended among other reasons "because, if so, the English minister, if by any occurrence he had suspicions of the marriage, could not acquaint himself with the contract, as he could do if it were executed before notaries." Undated and unsigned.

f. 63. March 22. 1772. Paris. In the same hand as the last. Original certificate in French, certifying that the Princess of Stolberg is free and competent to contract a marriage. Signed by the Duc de Fitz-James, the

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

Marquis de Fitz-James, the Duc de Berwick, and the Marquis de la Jamaïque, whose seals are affixed.

f. 65. March 22, 1772. Paris. Settlement in French, in the same hand as the last, on the marriage between Charles Edward and the Princess of Stolberg, executed on the above date by Ryan and De Betagh as the procurators of the Prince and the Princess and her mother respectively. At the foot are copies of the powers to the procurators from the respective principals. Below, in Caryll's hand, is a form of ratification by Charles Edward, sealed, but undated and unsigned. (See memorandum, f. 102.)

f. 67. Paper in French in Caryll's hand, being a true copy of the paper written in "his Majesty's hand, March 29, 1772." "The C. de B. [Cardinal de Bernis] should be informed that the Pope was informed through the Cardinal Duke as soon as I arrived from France that it was impossible for me to contract a marriage without one of the first articles relating to our being on the same footing as the late King and Queen at Rome, and I have succeeded by promising it. On all the articles being concluded, I communicated them to the Pope by the Cardinal Secretary of State, and informed him at the same time that his Holiness had already been acquainted with it some months before. The message was given by the Cardinal Secretary, and the answer was that his Holiness felt extreme pleasure at it, an evident sign of his approval. On the other hand the marriage has been contracted in concert with, and with the approval of, the King of France, by my agents, who will give an exact account of everything to the Duc d'Aiguillon, to be communicated to the King of France, so that he cannot be ignorant that one of the first articles was that I should place myself on the same footing as the late King, my father, and the Cardinal de Bernis has had orders to say to the Pope, if an occasion should present itself; that his Most Christian Majesty would agree to all that the Pope might do in my favour. I must observe that I should be wronging the Pope and myself were I to doubt for a moment that he would treat me and the Queen in the same manner and with the same attention as all his predecessors have acted towards the late King and Queen. Am I not equally excluded from the throne of my ancestors only for being a Catholic? Therefore I have only to acquaint his Holiness by Lord Caryll as soon as the Queen shall have arrived in the States, and on her arrival at Rome to send him again to the Cardinal Secretary of State, in order to impress on him our eagerness to render him our homage by placing ourselves at his feet after the example of the late King and Queen."

f. 68. Memorandum in English in Caryll's hand for the Cardinal. The necessity of the marriage being put in the public papers in due form.

The Princess Palestrini to be consulted by Thomasi after the King's departure, and her opinion acted on about the reception of the lady.

Thomasi and Carlini to receive the Cardinal's orders about their different spheres, furniture, &c.

Tell of the Duke's refusing the affair of the courier, and ask the Cardinal's opinion how to act.

Lopez to be on guard with his Avignonese.

Desire him to apply for permissions for Lent as last year. This is a good pretext to name the King, which he hopes the Cardinal will profit of, if occasion offers. Q. if leave for forbidden books which the K. will keep under lock and key.

To send Fitzgerald on Wednesday about noon to me, that in case of news by the post he may be informed, and desire he may bring the

answer about the permission and the forbidden books if he has received it. LORD BRAY'S
MSS.
Endorsed :—" 1772. Memoranda of instructions. March. To Lord Caryll."

f. 70. April 13, 1772. Instructions in French to Caryll, in Caryll's hand, desiring him to apprise the Secretary of State that the Princess of Stolberg has arrived, and that the King is just starting to bring her to Rome and present her to his Holiness. "The Pope must be informed that the King can no longer call himself Baron de Renfrew, one of the first articles of the marriage contract having been that he should place himself on the same footing as the late King, and that he does not doubt that his Holiness will show the same kindness to himself and the Queen as all his predecessors showed to the late King and Queen." Signed "C.R."

f. 72. Memoranda in French, in Caryll's hand, relating to the titles which should be given to the King and the Princess in the marriage register—his recognition as king by the Papal Court—the guards to be furnished to him—whether the Cardinal Duke should be told of the King's having changed his resolution as to where he should meet the new Queen—whether an extract of the register of the King's baptism will be required—the absolute necessity of the Pope's doing what he will do without delay, to show the world that the previous state of things was due to the mutual consent of the King and his Holiness—the King hopes that his marriage will be published in the first *Gazette de Rome* with his titles. Endorsed :—" 1772. Instructions from the King in April to L. C."

f. 74. Fragment endorsed by Caryll :—" 1772. Titles to be put in the Contract of marriage." In Charles Edward's hand "Carolus III. D.G. Mag. Bri. Fran. et Hiber. Rex Fideique Defensor. At present there is added before the 'Fideique' 'and of the Dependent Dominions.'" The last words are in Italian.

f. 75. April 18, 1772. Certificate in Latin of the marriage between "His Majesty Charles III., by the Grace of God King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, and her Most Serene Highness Louisa Maximiliana Carolina Emanuella daughter of the deceased Gustavus Adolphus of Stolberg Guedern, Prince of the Holy Roman Empire, Count of Königstein, Roccafort, Vernigerode, and Hohenstein," celebrated on Good Friday, April 17, 1772, at 19 o'clock (about 2 p.m.) in the private chapel of the Palace of the de Compagnoni Marefoschi family at Macerata by the Bishop of Macerata and Tolentino.

At the foot is an Italian translation of the instrument appointing Colonel Ryan as representative of the Princess Dowager of Stolberg at the marriage, dated at Paris, March 27, 1772, and also a document in Latin from the priest of the parish of the Santi Apostoli at Rome empowering any priest appointed by the Bishop of Macerata to celebrate the marriage in his stead, dated at Rome, April 13, 1772. Seal of the Bishop of Macerata and Tolentino affixed.

f. 81. April 17, 1772. Macerata. French copy in Caryll's hand of the writing whereby the King secures to the Queen the payment of her jointure of 40,000 livres and her pin-money, the last being 15,000 livres per annum and not 10,000 as in the contract of March 26, Charles having made the increase on sight of the Princess. The original was delivered to the Queen by his Majesty himself after the marriage.

f. 83. Another copy of the same in a different hand.

LORD BRATE'S
MSS.

f. 84. Paper containing copies in Caryll's hand of several letters all dated at Macerata, April 17, 1772.

(1) In English, from Charles Edward to his brother, announcing his marriage.

(2) In French, from the same to Cardinal Marefoschi, addressed to M. le Grand, announcing his marriage and saying the Queen will be much mortified if she does not find the guards at the gate of the palace on her arrival.

(3) Instructions sent by the King's order to Count Tommasi, directing him to call on the Cardinal Secretary of State and request him to inform the Pope of the marriage, and that he was repairing with the utmost speed to Rome with the Queen, to be ready to present her to him the moment he should find it good.

(4.) Instructions from the same to the same, directing him to deliver the enclosed to Cardinal Marefoschi and to his brother respectively.

(5.) Letter in French to the same from Caryll, announcing by Charles Edward's order his marriage with the Princess of Stolberg. "The Queen, who is perfectly well after her long journey, has all the good qualities her most devoted subjects could wish her." The King orders Caryll to ask Tommasi to call upon Card. Marefoschi, as he also directs in the enclosed letter, which he is to show the Cardinal, and also to repeat to Tommasi what the King has told him verbally, that there is now no longer any Baron de Renfrew.

A postscript gives "the names of the King and Queen" as they were inscribed in the register, and requests Tommasi to tell Caryll's wife that he is well, and hopes soon to see her, and that she must be ready by Tuesday evening to be presented to their Majesties. It concludes "The King has just given me the letter you will find addressed to M. le Grand, which is for Card. Marefoschi, to whom you will deliver it yourself. You should acquaint the Secretary of State with the contents of the letter, and show it, if he asks for it."

f. 86. Rough drafts of the last five letters and instructions.

f. 91. April 19, 1772. Macerata. Copies in Caryll's hand of his letters to the Duc de Fitz-James, in French, and Mr. Gordon, in English, both dated at Macerata, April 19, 1772, announcing the marriage, "which had been celebrated at this place the very day of her arrival, as such was the earnest desire of the Queen's friends, and the Bishop of the place yielded with pleasure to all that was required by the King." One of the three certificates of the marriage is enclosed to Gordon to be placed among his archives, and he is requested to have proper notices of the marriage inserted in the *Gazettes* of Utrecht and Amsterdam.

f. 93. Rough drafts of the last two letters.

f. 95. Paper containing copies in French of letters from Prince Charles Edward to the King of France (1), the King of Spain (2), the Duc d'Aiguillon (3), the Marquis Grimaldi (4), the Marquis de St. Leonard (son of the eldest brother of the Duc de Fitz-James and younger brother of the Duc de Berwick) (5), and the Duc de Fitz-James (6), announcing his intended marriage with the Princess of Stolberg. (1) contains the following passage: "Your Majesty must feel at the same time that the loss of my kingdoms makes it impossible for me to sustain the rank to which my birth entitles me, without having subsidies sufficient to keep it up." (2) concludes thus:—"Your Majesty must at the same time feel the necessity of the subsidies indispensable to keep up the dignity of a king who has lost his kingdom for the sake of religion." (3) was sent with (1) to request the Duke to

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

present it to the King of France. It asks that the King of France will use his influence with the King of Spain and the Court of Rome. (4) was similarly sent with (2) to request the Marquis to deliver it to the King of Spain. (5) was also sent with (2) and (4), copies of which were enclosed. The Marquis is requested to acquaint Charles Edward with the manner in which the King of Spain received his letter. With (6) were enclosed copies of the others which the Duke was asked to show to the Duc d'Aiguillon, but not to leave them with him.

Endorsed :—"1772. Copies of letters sent to French and Spanish Courts on occasion of the King's marriage. N.B. These were according to the drafts left by the Marquis de Fitz-James when he went away from Rome."

f. 98. Paper beginning thus in French, in the hand of Charles Edward :—"Lord Caryll should call upon the Cardinal Secretary of State to request him to place me at the feet of his Holiness and notify to him the Queen's arrival here with me. Awaiting his orders. C. R. Rome this 22nd of April 1772."

Then in Caryll's hand, in English :—"The above was shewn by me according to the King's order to the Cardinal Secretary of State who returning one to the following purpose (*sic*) :—

(In French.) I have acquainted his Holiness with the arrival of the Baron de Renfrew and his wife, and he has commanded me to assure them that he will be very glad to receive them, but as he is now very busy, he wishes to defer it till he is less engaged than at present.'

(In English) This is the purport but not the wording of the message which I cannot positively remember. The King on reading the above mentioned paper declared he could not receive it, and ordered me to take it to the Cardinal Marefoschi who might retain it or dispose of it as he judged proper. Caryll."

f. 100. Paper, in French, in Charles Edward's hand. "I was so shocked at the beginning of Canon Fitzgerald's communication that I did not perhaps give him time to say all that he had to say. The priest was waiting for me at my residence (à l'Hôtel) and I believed I would find him again after the Mass. I should have been myself this morning with le C. M. [Card. Marefoschi], but in order to make less scandal I sent Lord Caryll to inform his Eminence and to assure him that, notwithstanding the bad treatment of this Court, I should not abandon the friendship esteem and veneration which I shall always preserve for his Eminence, convinced that he could never have had any part in the evil ; I could not have believed that the Pope would have wished to make an event tragical, for which every good Catholic ought to have given his services to make it splendid and agreeable. Did they wish to perpetuate the family of Hanover and to cut off the Legitimate Catholic race ? Finally, did they wish to compel me to leave this country ? How could they imagine that the Catholic Courts would not be scandalised and chilled by such proceedings ? It is for the Pope to go before them, showing them a good and not a bad example. The sheep usually follow their shepherd, and it is his duty not to disgust them by showing a path of brambles and thorns."

Endorsed in Caryll's hand :—"1772, Message sent from the K. to C. Marefoschi concerning his opinion of the acknowledgment being to be refused."

f. 102. 1772 (?). Memorandum in French by Caryll. When the marriage contract had been read to the King in the form in which it

LORD REAYE'S
MSS.

had been executed by Ryan and Betagh, the King ordered him to add his ratification at the foot and seal it, in order that he might sign it himself, but though he had often requested the King and Queen to do so, they had always deferred it. A copy of the form of ratification is subjoined. (See fol. 65.)

f. 104. Extracts, in Caryll's hand, from a memoir in French concerning the rights of the Stuart princes as to the jewels and 400,000 florins comprised in the deed of gift of February 1787. It mentions the occupation of the Chateau of Ohlau by a Prussian general in the first Silesian war, and the burning of it and its contents, gives an account of the litigation between the Stuarts and the representatives of the House of Bouillon, and states that Austria contended that the King of Prussia was now responsible for the debt. It concludes by stating that the princes had appointed the Prince de Rohan, the French ambassador at Vienna, their agent with full powers, on Nov. 19, 1771, but that no information had been received from him, though Lord Caryll had written to him in August 1772.

Undated, but it appears in part 4 of the list of documents (Vol. III. fol. 268) as No. 9 and is there dated 1774.

f. 114. June 20, 1773. The Quirinal, Rome. Two drafts in Italian in different hands of a letter from the Cardinal Secretary of State to Monsignor de Lascaris, Patriarch of Jerusalem. If Madame Clementina Walkingshaw refuses to leave Rome, he must convince her of the uselessness of her resistance, and of the worse position she will consequently be in.

f. 116. June 24, 1773. The Quirinal, Rome. Two similar drafts of a letter in Italian from the same to the same about the same business. It mentions the greater opportunities for molestation the ladies would have in Rome, and refers to the wish of Miss Walkingshaw's daughter for removal from the convent at Meaux to one in Paris, and to the indifference of His Royal Highness and Eminence (the Cardinal Duke) as to the place of retirement of the unfortunate young lady, provided she remain always in a nunnery.

f. 118. Original letter in French, with envelope from Charlotte Stuart (natural daughter of Charles Edward) to M. de Lascaris. Acknowledges receipt of his letter. Thanks him "for all the trouble you have taken to soften a little my unhappy lot. I hope that his Eminence will not refuse my demand for changing my convent from Meaux to one in Paris." The intended route is from Genoa to Antibes, from Antibes to Aix, from Aix by Avignon to Lyons. She sends on the part of her mother "mille hommage." Signed:—"Charlotte Stuart." No place or date, but written in the summer of 1773. Seal on envelope.

f. 121. Note and envelope to the same in the same hand, but headed Madame La Comtesse d'Albestroff (Clementina Walkingshaw) requesting him to send her letters under cover to La Marquise d'Alberi at her residence in the Faubourg St. Germain. Same seal as last. A note on the envelope states erroneously that it is in the handwriting of the Princess of Stolberg.

f. 123. Paper with two draft testimonials in Latin in favour of two clergymen named Armineus (?) Francia and Dominicus Buttaoni (?). The first is dated in August 1774.

f. 124. Undated, but between July 13, 1761, the date of his appointment to Tusculum, and September 26, 1803, that of his translation to Ostia and Velletri. Draft testimonial by the Cardinal Duke in favour of the monks of the order of St. Basil at the monastery of S. Maria at Crypta (Grotta) Ferrata.

f. 126. A list in French of the documents handed over to Wm. Cowley, Prior of the English Benedictines in Paris, on April 26, 1777, by George Jean, Comte de Waters, banker, at Paris, in virtue of the letter of Charles Edward of April 4. They mostly relate to the French Rentes belonging to the Stuarts.

LOEB BEATTY'S
MSS.

f. 130. March 23, 25, 1783. Florence. Copy of the will and codicil of Charles Edward in Italian. The will appoints Charlotte Stuart, Duchess of Albany, then in the Convent of S. Marie at Paris, his heir, and leaves to John Stuart his major-domo and to his wife and sons a legacy of 100 Florentine scudi per mensem during their lives, and the right to inhabit an apartment in his Palace at Florence. The brothers Count Camillo and Canon Tommaso della Gherardesca are appointed executors. The codicil bequeaths annuities to his different servants. Sealed with the Royal Arms of England, France, Scotland, and Ireland.

f. 136. March 30, 1783. Florence. Copy of the Act of Legitimation, in Italian, of Charlotte Stuart by her father Charles Edward. Certified by M. Sémonin, chef du Dépôt des Affaires Etrangères, whose signature is verified by M. de Vergennes.

f. 140. September 18, 1783. Albano. Draft or copy of a letter from the Cardinal Duke of York to the King of Spain, in reply to one announcing that his daughter-in-law, the Princess of the Asturias, has been delivered of twins.

f. 142. April 3, 1784. Florence. Copy of the letter in French from Charles Edward, permitting his wife to live separate and apart from him at Rome, or wherever else she may think fit.

Certified to be a true copy of the original sent to the King of Sweden at Rome to be delivered to the Countess of Albany.

f. 144. September 21, 1784. Extract in French from the *Gazette de Leyde*, of that date, giving an account of the Duchess of Albany and the affairs of Charles Edward. It mentions that he complained to the King of Sweden that his brother, the Cardinal Duke, kept possession of the family diamonds, that the King on going to Rome requested him to restore them, but that the interposition of the Pope had been required to make him do so.

f. 145. Extract from the register of the Church of S. Maria ad fontes at Liège of the entry of the baptism of Charlotte Stuart on October 29, 1783, therein described as the daughter "nobilis domini Guillelmi Johnson et nobilis Dominae Pit."

Dated October 20, 1784. A certificate below from the Prince Bishop of Liège, Duke of Bouillon, &c., that the extract was in the hand of the priest of the parish. The seals of the Church of S. Maria ad Fontes, and of the Prince Bishop of Liège are affixed.

f. 147. November 16, 1784. Florence. Copy of a letter in French from Charles Edward to the Pope. Thanks him for his letter to the Duchess of Albany, entreats his protection for her, and asks that he should grant her the reversion of his pension after his death. States that his father used to give her a pension of 12,000 francs, had paid all the expenses of her education, and placed her and her mother in a convent, and had charged the Cardinal Duke to continue the pension. Complains that after his father's death the Cardinal Duke had reduced the pension to 1,000 scudi, and now that she had come to live with him had discontinued it altogether.

f. 149. November 16, 1784. Versailles. Original letter with envelope in French from M. de Vergennes to "Myladi Stwart d'Albany," informing her that the King of France has granted her father "M. le Comte d'Albany" an annual pension of 60,000 livres,

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

with a reversion in her favour on his death as to 10,000 livres thereof. The pension being charged on the Royal treasury, some confidential person should be appointed to receive it and give receipts for it at Paris. Seal on envelope.

f. 151. Suggestions, in French, for a medal in honour of the Duchess of Albany.

On one side her portrait with the legend—

“Charlotte, Duchesse d’Albanie, fille de Charles III., Roi de la Grande Bretagne, de France et d’Irlande, défenseur de la Foi,” or in Latin, “Carolina, Albanæ Ducissa, filia Caroli III. Magnæ Britannæ, Franciæ, et Hiberniæ Regis, Fidei defensoris.” For the reverse four different designs are given:—

- i. Figure of Hope pointing to a crown placed on a map of England. Legend:—“*Spem juvat amplecti, quæ non junat irritu semper.*”
- ii. — The Princess herself, with her left arm resting on a scutcheon bearing the Stuart arms, to which she points with her right hand, and with her eyes fixed upon a throne. Legend—“*Spem etsi infinitam persequar.*”
- iii. — Hope, holding a flower in her right hand, and leaning with the other on a scutcheon with the Stuart arms. Legend—“*Spes tamen es una.*”
- iv. — A tempest-tost ship, nearing the English coast, whose flag bears the Stuart arms. Legend—“*Pendet Salus Spe exigua et extremâ.*”

f. 153. February 18, 1785. Two certificates in Latin of the deposit at the Archive Office and Chancellery at Florence on the previous day of copies of two documents in French, the first attesting the deposit by Col. Ryan and M. de Betagh of the sealed copy of the contract of March 26, 1772, which was not to be opened without the authorization of one of the parties, and the second being a declaration made at Rome July 12, 1772, by Ryan, that he had acted only as the agent and made the deposit only on behalf of Charles Edward, and declaring that the latter is entitled to authorize the opening of the sealed packet.

f. 157. March 4, 1785. Copy of the marriage contract of Charles Edward and the Princess of Stolberg, of March 26, 1772, extracted and delivered to Colonel Ryan by M. Picquais the notary.

f. 163. March 11, 1785. Florence. Declaration in Italian by Charles Edward that Charlotte Stuart, created by him Duchess of Albany and legitimated with the approval of the Most Christian King, now living in his palace at Florence, was the same as the child of himself and Clementina Walkingshaw, born at Liège and baptized there under the name of Charlotte Johnson, she being his only daughter. He further declares that he never had any other children, and in particular none by the Princess of Stolberg. Signed:—“Charles R.”

f. 165. Same date. Original declaration in Italian by the same of the nullity of the obligations imposed on him by his marriage contract in favour of the Countess of Albany, not only by virtue of her renunciation, but also for whatever cause, although he had not named it for the sake of decency, and that this declaration should enure in favour of the person who should be his heiress. Same handwriting and signature as the last.

f. 167. A French translation of the last.

f. 169. March 21, 1785. Dunkirk. Letter in French from Caryll to the Duchess of Albany. Thanks her for his restoration to favour with her father. He has been endeavouring to establish the right of Charles Edward to the arrears of the dower of his grandmother Mary of

Modena. He suggests that the good offices of the Court of France should be solicited, especially as France has a right by treaty to demand payment of the arrears, which had been recognised both by William III. and Anne, and that they should direct their Ambassador to England to make representations to that effect. On receiving his full powers from Charles Edward, he would have at once proceeded to Paris, but had not the sum necessary for the journey. He therefore requests a small remittance. "There are in the present (British) cabinet persons suspected of being attached at heart to their legitimate Prince, and further I know for certain, that the Elector himself [George III.] has more than once declared that if the King [Charles Edward], were ever in distress it would be a real pleasure to him to assist him." Mentions the probable success of the Earl of Newburgh's petition for the restoration of his family estates, as a proof of the favourable disposition of the Government. Gives his reasons for desiring the cross of St. Andrew, notwithstanding his life of retirement at Dunkirk. Refutes the arguments against its being granted. Mentions incidentally that the Marquis of Seaforth was his uncle.

LOBB BRAYE'S
MSS.

f. 173. June 22, 1785. Florence. Original document in Italian whereby Charles Edward revokes and declares null the letter of April 17, 1772, whereby he had charged the jointure and pin-money of the Princess of Stolberg upon the first subsidies he might receive and had increased the latter to 15,000 francs. Sealed and signed:—"Charles Comte d'Albanie." At foot is a certificate under seal from the Comte de Durfort, French Minister Plenipotentiary at Florence, that the notary who has signed the act is such as he is therein described.

f. 175. Copy of a memorial in Italian from the Cardinal Duke to the Pope. Refers to some circumstances attending the legitimation of the Duchess of Albany as being offensive towards him. He has however been won over by the young lady's disposition. Through her intervention, his brother had written a letter of reconciliation to him. Mentions Charles Edward's letter to the French Foreign Minister complaining of the conduct of his wife, referring to "lo scandalo col Conte Alfieri," and to her journey to Baden to rejoin him there, and requesting that the French Court should stop the pension granted to her. The letter had been drawn in the names of Charles Edward and the Cardinal Duke, and had been signed by both. One of the principal causes of disunion between the brothers had been the supposition of Charles Edward that his wife was protected by the Cardinal Duke. Gives a summary of a letter of his sister-in-law to him, who represents herself as in despair at not hearing from him, assures him of her attachment to him, &c., excusing her conduct in various points with regard to which it had never been impeached, but saying not one word about Alfieri. Hears that she is afraid her jointure may according to French law turn out to be invalid, no particular property of Charles Edward having been specifically charged with it. Fears also she may lose her French pension in case of war. She will too late repent of her conduct, which has brought upon her universal disapprobation.

Unsigned and undated, but probably written in 1785.

f. 181. January 23, 1786. Rome. Copy of the registration in Latin of the deed of donation in Italian dated January 18, 1786, by Charles Edward and the Cardinal Duke of certain jewels to the Duchess of Albany.

f. 185. Opinion in French and Italian on the question whether the covenants relating to the payment of the Princess of Stolberg's

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

jointure and pin-money were satisfied by the pension of 60,000 francs granted by the King of France. The writer is of opinion that they were, but, that, if possible, a declaration should be obtained from the King that he had granted the pension in consideration of her marriage with Charles Edward, and to relieve him of the obligations he had undertaken. Unsigned and undated.

f. 191. Draft memorial in French to be addressed by Charles Edward to the King of France, requesting him to make such a declaration as is suggested in the foregoing opinion. Unsigned and undated.

f. 193. Undated. Florence. Draft in Italian of a full power from Charles Edward to the advocate Vulpian to settle every question relating to the jointure of the Princess of Stolberg, under certain conditions. The fourth is that the agreement shall contain an absolute release and discharge of all claims and demands whatsoever apart from the stipulations therein so that "we Charles Edward and the said Princess of Stolberg may be considered for all civil purposes, as if we were totally strangers to each other, and that it shall be declared in the same instrument that we have not, and never have had any issue by the said Princess of Stolberg." The object of entering into the agreement is stated to be "to assure for the future fully and finally the tranquillity of ourselves and those connected with us, with which object we have adopted this system of conciliation, which for many reasons we have hitherto been induced to reject."

f. 195. September 27, 1786. Rome. Original power in French executed by Charles Edward before the Chancellor of the French Consulate at Rome to M. Busoni, empowering him, in presence of or acting with the advice of Mons. J. B. Vulpian, to execute along with the Countess of Albany or her representative the agreement whereof a draft is subjoined. Signed:—"Charles Comte d'Albanie" Seal of French Consulate at Rome affixed; executed in duplicate. The draft agreement after reciting the securing of the jointure of 40,000, and the pin-money of 12,000 livres by the marriage contract upon the first subsidies received by Charles Edward, the letter of April 17, 1772, the letter of separation of April 3, 1784, the grant by Louis XVI. of a pension of 60,000 francs to the Countess of Albany and of the same sum to Charles Edward, and the claim of the Countess to the jointure of 40,000 secured by the contract in addition to the pension of 60,000 francs, whereas her husband contended that the contract had been satisfied by the grant of the pension, witnesses that the Countess agrees to accept a reduced jointure of 20,000 livres charged on all the property of her husband, and redeemable at any time after a year from his decease at her option for 200,000 livres. Signed as the power.

f. 199. A draft of the said power and agreement.

f. 205. March 10, 1788. Versailles. Letter in French, with envelope, from the Comte de Montmorin to the Duchess of Albany, condoling with her on her father's death and informing her that the king of France would increase her reversionary pension of 10,000 to 20,000 livres. Envelope sealed with seal of French Foreign Office.

f. 208. April 5, 1788. List in French of the letters and papers belonging to the House of Stuart deposited at the English Benedictine Monastery in Paris. Signed by Wm. Cowley.

f. 209. July 22, 1788. List of silver plate, to the value of 3,407 scudi, received from the Duchess of Albany by Tommaso Zapporti, silversmith.

f. 211. September 30, 1788. Copy of a document, partly in Latin and partly in Italian, executed by the Cardinal of York, by which, after

LORD BRAY'S
MSS.

reciting that after his father's death he had allowed his brother Charles Edward the sole enjoyment of three rentes of 6,000, 500, and 2,250 livres respectively payable at the Hotel de Ville de Paris, he granted to his niece Charlotte Stuart, Duchess of Albany, to enjoy the same rentes in the same way as his brother had enjoyed them. Extracted by Francesco Gritti of Tusculum, notary public, from the archives of the Roman curia.

f. 213. Calculation, in French, of the income and expenditure of the Duchess of Albany after her father's death. A list is given of the pensions payable under Charles Edward's will, of the household of the duchess, and of the pensions she had to pay. Among them is one of 3,000 scudi to "une personne à Paris" (her mother) one of 100 to Lord Nairne and one of 400 to the Countess of Norton. It appears that she had to pay 4,000 scudi a year to the Countess of Albany, and received 11,000 from her uncle the Cardinal.

f. 215. Accounts, all except the last, in Spanish, relating to the Spanish pensions of the Cardinal of York, consisting of five parts.

The first is a summary of all the receipts from February 15th, 1765, to December 31st, 1788, amounting in all to 15,333,775·3 reals vellon. In addition 222,500 R^s V^a the proceeds of previous years had been remitted to Rome in 1789 by bills of exchange and 13,584 in Tobacco and Chocolate by order of the Cardinal.

The second is a detailed account of the revenue derived from each source. It appears by it that the Cardinal had pensions charged on the bishoprics of Jaen, Cordova, Malaga, Segovia and the prebends of Chinchilla, Moron, Heurta de Olmos, Jaca, Hermedes, Puerto de Santa Maria, Seville, Utrera and Mexico.

The third gives the sum received yearly from each bishopric and the fourth that from each prebend.

The fifth and last is a note in Italian of the payments made by the Cardinal for the administration of his Spanish revenues.

A memorandum in Italian in the Cardinal's hand (?) estimates the yield of the pensions and prebends together for 1787 at 19,840 scudi.

f. 236. Copy of the will and codicil, in Italian, of the Duchess of Albany, made at Bologna, November 14, 1789. Seal of the Archbishop of Bologna affixed.

f. 244 and 247. February 15, 1790. July 18, 1791. Paris. Two original letters in French from Clementine Walkin[g]shaw (Countess D'Albestroff) to the Cardinal of York, written after the death of her daughter the Duchess of Albany. Both are addressed:—"A sa Majesté le Roy D'Angleterre, a Rome." Original envelopes with seals.

f. 250. Account in Italian showing how the sum of 223, 536.63, the proceeds of the sale to the Duke of San Clemente of Charles Edward's palace at Florence had been disposed of. After January 30th, 1790.

f. 252. March 1, 1790. Paris. Letter in French from MM. Busoni and Co. to M. Waters, stating that M^r Barker, the Prior of the English Benedictines in Paris, had placed in their hands two diamonds weighing 22 and 18 carats for the Cardinal Duke.

f. 254. March 12, 1791. Marennes. Letter in French from M. Lortie Dumaine, enclosed in the following. After apologising for his delay from illness in sending the accounts, he states that all salt dues whether belonging to the King or to Seigneurs had been suppressed by the decree of May 16th, 1790. Since April 1st salt has been free. M. de Richelieu and many other seigneurs are in the same position as the King of England's representative, and demand from the National Assembly repayment of the sums they had paid for their rights, but

LORD BRAYE'S MSS. as the King of England's pension was a present from Louis XVI. he doubts if his Royal Highness will be allowed an indemnity.

f. 255. May 16, 1791. Paris. Letter in Italian from MM. Busoni and Company to Louis Giammarile at Rome. After acknowledging his letter of the 27th ult. with an order from the Cardinal of York to hold 60,000 livres at the disposition of the Marquis Jerome Belloni, they enclose the foregoing letter. Have received the remittances mentioned and have credited them to the accounts of the Duchess of Albany and the Cardinal Duke as directed.

Enclosed are accounts signed Lortie Dumaine of the sums received by him in 1788, 1789, and the first three months of 1790 on account of the salt dues of the Duchess of Albany amounting in all to 19,961.10.11 livres, from which were deducted vingtièmes and expenses amounting to 2,462.11.6 livres.

f. 259. July 18, 1791. Paris. Letter from MM. Busoni & Co. to Louis Giammarile, mentioning their payment of 50,000 livres to the Countess d'Albestroff.

f. 262. July 26, 1791. Paris. Receipt in Italian for the 50,000 livres paid to her by MM. Busoni and Co. on account of the Cardinal Duke. Signed :—"Clementine Walkin[g]shaw, Comtesse d'Albestroff." An act of attestation by a notary is added.

f. 267. August 4, 1791. Rome. Draft note in Italian mentioning the arrival of the Countess' receipt, and referring to Busoni's letter about the diamonds. Unsigned.

f. 268. August 8, 1791. Letter in Italian from Louis Giammarile. Has received letters from Busoni giving the state of the capital of his Royal Highness producing a net annual revenue of 45,430 livres. Refers also to letter of July 18.

f. 270. Copy of memorial in Italian addressed by the Cardinal Duke to the Pope praying for a declaration that the inventory of the effects of the Duchess of Albany drawn up by her executor should be held to be lawful notwithstanding any technical objections to it.

The reply endorsed on it is dated July 14, 1791.

f. 272. Appointment by the Cardinal Duke of York as heir of the Duchess of Albany, of the Abbé Giuseppe Luigi Flaviani as his procurator for the purpose of concluding the sale to Signor Michele Maselli of the jewels therein described, the property of the late Duchess, for the sum of 7,600 scudi to be paid by instalments. Signed—"Enrico Cardinale." (Undated, but written in 1792.)

f. 274. April 4, 1792. Rome. The act of sale, in Italian, in pursuance of the last powers.

f. 276. Account in Italian showing the payments made by Maselli and the interest on the unpaid balance carried down to December 1793.

VOL. III.

f. 1. February 1, 1794. Alost. Letter in French from D. B. Lescailler, Grand Prior of Anchin, to the Cardinal Duke. Relates to the sufferings of himself and his monks in consequence of the French Revolution. Deprecates the distrains which he has heard the Cardinal Duke intends to levy by means of the Comte de Walsh Serrant on the property of the Abbey in the Netherlands, to enforce payment of his share, a measure which has already been taken as to the property of the abbey of St. Amand. Has sent two of his monks to the Nuncio at Brussels to request his mediation.

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.
—

f. 5. February 2, 1794. Brussels. Note in French from M. de Limon to the Nuncio at Brussels, stating that he had forwarded to the Comte de Walsh the letter of the Cardinal Duke. Had been appointed to act for the Comte during his absence in London, and in particular to consent to the removal of the sequestration, provided that the monks would give at least a general account.

f. 7. Monday, February 3, [1794]. Letter in French, in the hand of the Duchess of Fitz-James, to the Cardinal of York. Acknowledges a letter of January 21st. M. de Seran (Walsh) had on his departure left his powers and instructions with M. de Limon. Assures him of her devotion. If he has not heard from her for four months, her letters must have been lost. Postscript. Has seen the Nuncio since she wrote.

f. 9. February 4, 1794. Brussels. Letter in French from M. de Limon to the Cardinal Duke enclosing a copy of that of the Comte de Walsh, dated January 31st. Remarks that the monks seem to be intriguing with the Nuncio.

f. 13. January 31, [1794]. London. The copy referred to in the last in French from the Comte de Walsh-Serrant to M. de Limon. He defends the active steps he had taken to put an end to the monks' delays, and bring matters to a conclusion. As general news, he mentions that the bishop of Autun [Talleyrand] has been positively ordered to leave the country, and a report that M. Mack [afterwards capitulator of Ulm] has just arrived to settle the plan of the campaign.

f. 17. February 4, 1794. Brussels. Letter in Italian from the Nuncio at Brussels (Cæsar, Archbishop of Nisibis in *partibus*) to the Cardinal Duke, on the affairs of the Abbeys of St. Amand and Anchin. Mentions that the Duchess of Fitz-James was then at Brussels. Seal of arms.

f. 22. Same date. A second letter from the same to the same, enclosing a letter from the Duchess [of Fitz-James], which she had asked him to forward, and also one from M. de Limon. He likewise encloses the copy of the letters of January 31, with his marginal observations.

f. 24. Letter in French to the Nuncio from M. de Limon, being that enclosed in the last, enclosing a copy of that of January 31st, and requesting him to forward to the Cardinal Duke his letters of the same date. There are some observations in Italian by the Nuncio, addressed to the Cardinal Duke in the margin of the letter and inclosure.

f. 26. Letter in French from the Duchess of Fitz-James to the Cardinal Duke. Has just returned from Paris. Has not succeeded about her affairs. Her husband exceedingly ill. (Undated, but probably written from Brussels early in 1794.)

f. 28. February 18, 1794. Rome. Letter in Italian sending a draft reply to the letter of M. Lescailler of the 1st instant for the Cardinal Duke's approval. Makes various suggestions for his reply to the Nuncio's letters of the 4th instant. Unsigned.

f. 29. The draft answer in French referred to in the last. Announces that the sequestration on the property of the abbey will be removed. It is necessary for him to have an agent at Brussels.

f. 31. Feb. 21, 1794. Letter in Italian from the Nuncio to the Cardinal Duke, on the affairs of St. Amand and Anchin. His reasons for delay. Disapproves of M. de Limon. Encloses a copy of the accounts of St. Amand, and a complaint of the monks of Anchin relating to waste committed in their woods. The inclosures mentioned in the last, are :—

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

f. 35. (1.) February 17, 1794. Alost. Letter in French from Louis Brunion, monk of Anchin, to Monseigneur [the Nuncio at Brussels] complaining of the waste committed in the woods of Carinois, and asking him to remonstrate with the Government at Brussels.

f. 37. (2.) A fragment of an unsigned and undated memorial on the same subject as the last. Endorsed in Italian—"Original memorial of the monks of Anchin."

f. 39. (3.) February 20, 1794. Detailed account of the rents and profits, and also of the charges and outgoings, of the property of the Abbey of St. Amand, in the Netherlands, and in the part of France conquered by the allies, from which it appears that the net revenue was 50, 191 livres, but that much of it was derived from uncertain sources, and was difficult to collect. Signed:—Philippe Devienne.

f. 47. February 27, 1794. London. Letter in French from the Comte de Walsh to the Cardinal Duke. The Count fears that some one has been prejudicing him against him. The Nuncio from the month of August last had in his letters to Rome appeared to be engaged in the affairs of the Abbey of St. Amand, but the Count found, on his arrival at Brussels on the 8th of October, that he had done nothing. The Count immediately went to the abbey, and his letter from Tournay had informed the Cardinal of the monks' insubordinate tone and of their plan for gaining time. The Nuncio on the Count's return paralysed his proceedings, and did not write to the monks till December. Complains of his conduct in general, and defends himself. Will return to Brussels in a fortnight. Seal of arms.

f. 50. March 2, 1794. St. Amand. Letter in French from the Secretary of the Chapter of St. Amand, on behalf of the superior and monks, to the Nuncio at Brussels. After mentioning his request that they should make an offer to the Cardinal Duke, they offer for that year 20,000 livres, and ask for his good offices on their behalf.

f. 52. March 4, 1794. Note in French from M. de Limon to the Nuncio, forwarding the letter of February 27th from the Comte de Walsh to the Cardinal of York, and mentioning that the writer would be at his then address on the 15th of this month.

- f. 54. March 18, 1794. Brussels. Letter in French from the Comte de Walsh to the Cardinal Duke. Mentions the arrival of the Emperor at Brussels on the 9th, and the steps he had since taken and his reasons for them. Has not time to copy the memorial he had drawn up to Count Traut[t]amansdorff, but will send it by the next post. Seal of arms.

f. 57. Copy of the long memorial in French referred to in the last, addressed to Count Trauttmansdorff, Privy Councillor and Minister of State of his Majesty the Emperor and King, Chancellor of the Netherlands, by the Comte de Walsh-Serrant, as procurator of the Cardinal Duke for everything concerning the abbeys of St. Amand and Anchin. It sets forth the special circumstances distinguishing the claims of the Cardinal Duke for relief against the sequestration of the property situated in Flanders of the French abbeys from those of all other sufferers from the same sequestration. His exceptional position prevents any favour shown him being used as a precedent by others.

f. 59. December 19, 1795. Penna. Letter in English from M. . . Countess Norton to the Cardinal Duke, thanking him for his benevolence to her.

f. 61. October 29, 1799. Grosvenor Street. Extract from a letter from Sir John Cox Hippisley, Bart., to Andrew Stuart, Esq., M.P. He encloses

LORD BRAY'S
MSS.

a letter from Cardinal Borgia, setting forth the present poverty of the Cardinal of York. In such a case the relief is not to be decorously sought in the liberality of private individuals, although many who have witnessed the acts of princely benevolence of the Cardinal would doubtless press forward to alleviate his sufferings. Cardinal Borgia is allowed to be a prelate of great probity, intelligence, and urbanity, and his palace was the resort of all lovers of science and virtue. The late Pope, anticipating the calamities that soon after befel him, appointed Cardinal Borgia President of the Congregation to whom the whole authority of the See was delegated. His Eminence probably recollects that the writer, during his last residence in Rome, was in correspondence with His Majesty's Ministers on subjects of considerable importance to both states, and knows that his proper resort is to the highest authority in the nation.

Appended is a memorandum that the original of this letter, with that of Mr. Stuart to Mr. Secretary Dundas, and additional observations by Sir John Cox Hippisley were transmitted to the King by Mr. Pitt. "Sir J. C. H. had the pleasure to receive letters from the Duke of Portland, Lord Chatham, Lord Spencer, and Mr. Secretary Windham (all Ministers of State), strongly expressing their satisfaction in acquiescing in any measure that could offer relief to the illustrious and venerable Cardinal of York. It was sufficient that the knowledge of his sufferings should reach the Throne, to assure both sympathy and relief. Mr. Pitt, Mr. Secretary Dundas, and the Lord Chancellor, also expressed to Sir John Hippisley the extreme pleasure they felt in recommending the measure to the royal consideration."

f. 64. October 30, 1799. Lower Grosvenor Street. Extract of a letter from Andrew Stuart, Esq., M.P., to Mr. Secretary Dundas. He encloses a letter from Cardinal Borgia to Sir John Hippisley, dated the 14th of September, from Padua, where Cardinal York then was with the other Cardinals for the election of a Pope. He also encloses a letter from Sir John Hippesley. While at Rome, he was informed of the very heavy losses the Cardinal sustained from the French Revolution, amounting to no less than 48,000 crowns annually. At a later period, the largest parts of his valuable jewels were sacrificed amid the contributions levied by the French.

f. 67. January 20, 1800. London. Letter from Thomas Coutts to the Cardinal Duke of York. The Cardinal will remember to have seen at Frascati in 1790, a Mr. Coutts and his wife and three daughters. The eldest daughter is now married to the Earl of Guildford, and the second to Sir Francis Burdett, whose family has been much attached to the House of Stuart as late as 1745 and since. "The third is unmarried and living with her mother and me, and remembers the distinguished honour she received at Frascati, when you put on her finger with your own royal hand the ring which King Charles wore at his coronation. On my return to England, giving an account of what I had seen abroad to his Majesty King George the Third, I did not omit (*sic*) a particular detail of the honours I had received at Frascati, and of the uncommon politeness as well as the elegant and princely manner in which they were conferred. Neither did I fail to notice the very handsome and most liberal terms in which your sentiments of his character were expressed. I had also the honour of showing at that time to his Majesty the silver medal given to me with so much condescension at Frascati. He questioned me on the likeness, said he was much pleased to have seen it, imply'd that few he supposed would have mentioned the subject to him, but that they were much mistaken

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

who imagined he did not very sincerely regard the family of Stuart, who were worthy of all good men's attention, were it only for their misfortune. He was so good [as] to receive and accept from me with his own hand the medal I had the honour to receive from yours." "I have long been acknowledged his banker, and I have also transacted the business of all his royal sons, and have from them all received the most flattering marks of approbation. . . . My remaining and only ambition is to be the hand by which the benevolence of Britain from the best of men shall be conveyed to the last of that illustrious line, the rightful former sovereigns of Scotland, England, and Ireland." It lies with you to make the choice. Two words from you to my relation Lord Minto, to Mr. Pitt, or to Lord Grenville, my friends, to Mr. Dundas, or to the Lord Chancellor, my schoolfellow, would settle the matter.

f. 69. A duplicate of the last letter.

f. 72. Two pieces of paper with the name and address of Mr. Coutts. Two are in the Cardinal Duke's hand.

f. 74. February 9, 1800. Vienna. Letter in French from Lord Minto to the Cardinal of York. He has received orders from the King of Great Britain to remit to his Eminence the sum of 2,000*l*. (Printed, but not quite accurately, in *Jesse's Memorials of the Pretenders*, vol. ii., p. 159.)

f. 79. Letter of same date from the same to the same in French. Recommends Mr. Oakley, who has undertaken to be the bearer of the last, and assures the Cardinal that if he has any observations to make on the details, he can safely do so through him.

A note is enclosed advising the Cardinal how he should draw the money placed to his credit at Coutts'.

f. 82. Draft, or copy, in English, of the Cardinal's answer expressing his gratitude. (Printed in *Ewald's Life and Times of Prince Charles Stuart*, vol. ii., p. 340.)

f. 84. March 15, 1800. Vienna. Letter from Lord Minto to Mr. Oakley, expressing his satisfaction at the manner in which he has performed his mission.

f. 87. Draft, or copy, of a letter in English from the Cardinal Duke to Sir J. C. Hippisley, expressing his gratitude. (In the hand of Father Connolly, of San Clemente, Rome. Undated, but probably written about this time. Perhaps that referred to as of February 26th in the next.)

f. 89. March 31, 1800. Letter from Sir J. C. Hippisley to the Cardinal Duke. (Printed in *Jesse's Memorials of the Pretenders*, vol. ii., p. 162.)

f. 91. April 15, 1800. Grosvenor Street. Copy of a letter in Italian (or a translation of one) from Sir J. C. Hippisley to the Cardinal Duke, enclosing a note to Sig. Patrick Moir, English banker at Rome. Refers to the mode of drawing the allowance, and also to a temporary advance of 500*l*. made by the writer's bankers.

f. 93. The note enclosed in the last of the same date advises Mr. Moir, that 2,000*l*. will be credited at Coutts' to the Cardinal in the middle of the following July, and requests Mr. Moir to assist him, in case he wishes to draw part of it previously.

f. 95. April 23, 1800. Draft, or copy, of note in Italian to Mr. Coutts, acknowledging his letter in duplicate of January 20.

f. 97. Same date. Draft, or copy, of letter in Italian to Mr. Andrew Stuart from the Cardinal Duke, thanking him for his services.

f. 99. July 6, 1800. Draft, or copy, in the hand of Father Connolly, of a letter from the Cardinal of York to Sir J. C. Hippisley. Has returned to Rome on June 25th. He is actually in greater distress than he was in some months ago, for on going southwards he has been informed of the devastation of his residences at Rome and Frascati. He would like to be able to draw upon a banker, half-yearly.

LOLD BRAYE'S
MSS.

f. 101. August 20, 1800. Grosvenor Street. Letter from Sir J. C. Hippisley to the Cardinal of York. He suggests that the Cardinal should in his next letter mention the loss of the Italian "Luogi di Monti" etc., not so much for the satisfaction of his Majesty, as for that of the minister of finance. He hopes that the Cardinal will support the reform which Pius VI. considered so reasonable, that of national superiors [of the English, Irish, and Scotch Colleges at Rome]. If it is not confirmed, the English Ministers will be greatly dissatisfied. The Pope, in a letter to him of the 10th of May last, expressed his wish to show the same favourable sentiments towards England as distinguished his predecessor. Ministers have requested him to draw up a memoir on the subject of the Catholics of Ireland, arrangements for whom will soon be brought forward.

f. 103. August 2, 1800. London. Letter from Andrew Stuart to the Cardinal Duke, apologising for his delay, caused by bad health in replying to the Cardinal's letter of April 23rd, and referring to his *Genealogical History of the Stuarts*. (Enclosed in the last.)

f. 105. October 17, 1800. Frascati. Draft, or copy, in the hand of Father Connolly, of a letter in English from the Cardinal Duke to Sir J. C. Hippisley. Conscience, inclination, honour and obligation alike require him to use all possible endeavours, where there is a question of his nation and country as in the affair of the national colleges.

f. 107. October 21, 1800. Frascati. Draft, or copy, in the same hand of a letter from the same to the same, mentioning that he had enclosed in the last a copy of his letter of July 6th, which had not reached Sir J. C. Hippisley, and enclosing another copy thereof, and also one of the last letter.

f. 109. December 5, 1800. Grosvenor Street. Letter from Sir J. C. Hippisley to the Cardinal Duke, acknowledging the last two letters, and also that of July 6th. Advises him to draw at once on Messrs. Coutts for 2,000*l.*, with a letter of advice stating it is for the half yearly payment, which he understood was settled to be drawn at their house. Seal of arms.

f. 111. January 8, 1801. Rome. Copy of a receipt from Cardinal York for 2,000*l.*, the allowance for the first half of 1801.

f. 112. February 10, 1801. London. Letter from Sir J. C. Hippisley to the Cardinal Duke. Announces "the extraordinary change in our administration, Lord Grenville, Lord Spencer, Lord Camden, Mr. Pitt, Mr. Dundas and Mr. Windham having resigned their places as cabinet ministers, differing in opinion with the King on the subject of the Roman Catholic measures proposed by them to be adopted in favour of the subjects of that Communion. The King considers the extent of those measures as militating against his Coronation Oath, but has avowed every sentiment of conviction of the merits of those who seek further extension of their privileges. The Duke of Portland now at the head of the Administration has ever been a fast friend of the Catholics." Hopes that Rome will not consider this as any hostile act against her. Difficult position of the Duke of Portland on account of the Dissenters, and of his position as Chancellor of the University of Oxford. Requests the Cardinal to communicate these facts to the

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

Cardinal Secretary of State, such events being always liable to mis-interpretation. Will arrange the Cardinal's business with the Duke of Portland to his entire satisfaction. Announces his intended marriage to a friend of his late wife, "having paid the tribute of 18 months' mourning." Requests the Cardinal to convey his thanks to the Pope for his favourable intention with regard to the national colleges. It will be an excellent argument in support of Mr. Pitt's opinion.

Postscript.—He has just heard that the Duke of Portland prefers to remain Secretary of State, but he will settle the Cardinal's business equally well with Mr. Addington if he takes the Treasury.

f. 115. An Italian translation of part of the last letter (in Father Connolly's hand).

f. 117. March 30, 1801. Downing Street. Copy of a letter from Lord Hawkesbury, Secretary of State for the Foreign Department, to Sir J. C. Hippisley, announcing that care will be taken that future payments of the allowance to the Cardinal of York shall be regularly made.

f. 119. An Italian translation of the last letter.

f. 121. April 7, 1801. Grosvenor Street. Letter from Sir J. C. Hippisley to the Cardinal Duke, enclosing the above copy of the letter of Lord Hawkesbury, to whom he had transmitted the correspondence relating to the allowance, and assuring the Cardinal that he will always take care of "that delicate and important business" in any future change of ministers.

f. 123. May 11, 1801. Copy, in Father Connolly's hand, of the reply of the Cardinal to the last letter, thanking Sir John for his services, and referring to the affair of the national colleges.

f. 125. June 1, 1801. Grosvenor Street. Sir J. C. Hippisley to the Cardinal Duke, enclosing another copy of Lord Hawkesbury's letter. Mentions the death of Mr. Andrew Stuart.

f. 127. Copy of a letter [from the Cardinal Duke to Lord Minto] probably written in the spring of 1801. Refers to the letter received from him at Venice about this time last year. His situation is worse if possible than it was a twelvemonth ago.

f. 130. November 2, 1802. Florence. Autograph letter in French from the Countess of Albany, acknowledging the receipt from the Cardinal Duke of 1,000 scudi, in full discharge of all arrears up to September 30th, 1802, and, in consideration of his written promise to pay her in future 1,000 scudi quarterly, releasing all other claims and demands.

f. 132. January 3, 1803. Frascati. Copy, in Father Connolly's hand, of a letter in English from the Cardinal Duke to Messrs. Coutts, stating that he has committed the entire management of his domestic economy to Monseigneur Angelo Cesarini, Bishop of Milevi, whom he has authorized to draw on him for the allowance.

f. 134. January 6, 1803. Frascati. Draft letter in Italian from the Bishop of Milevi to Messrs. Coutts, announcing that he has been authorised to draw the pension, and referring to the arrangements for remitting it.

f. 136. Same date. Draft in Italian of the appointment of the Bishop by the Cardinal Duke, and an Italian translation of the letter of the 3rd.

f. 140. January 30, [1803]. Lyons. Letter from Cardinal Fesch (maternal uncle of Napoleon Buonaparte) to the Cardinal Duke, thanking him for his letter of congratulation on his elevation to the Cardinalate, and also for his having employed his interest in his favour.

f. 142. February 4, 1803. The Strand, London. Letter from Mr. Coutts to the Cardinal Duke, stating that he has received the Christmas half-year of the allowance, and that he has used every means in his power to obtain an addition to the allowance, but hitherto without success.

f. 144. February 11, 1803. London. Letter in French from Messrs. Coutts to the Bishop of Milevi, acknowledging his letter and enclosures of January 6th, and stating that they have accordingly opened an account in his name to which they have credited the 2,000*l.* received for the half-year ended on January 5th. They decline to charge any commission for their services.

f. 147. March 2, May 8, June 18, 1803. Drafts in Italian of three letters from the Bishop of Milevi to Messrs. Coutts, advising them that he has drawn on them in favour of Mr. Alexander Sloane.

f. 150. July 5, 1803. Draft receipt in Italian by the Bishop of Milevi to Messrs. Coutts for the allowance of the first six months of 1803.

f. 151. August 2, September 15, November 5, 1803. December 24, 1804 [3]. Two drafts in Italian, and two drafts or copies in French, of business letters from the Bishop of Milevi to Messrs. Coutts.

f. 156. Copy of receipt enclosed in the last for the first six months of 1804.

f. 157. January 13, February 10, June 12, April 17, June 16, 1804. Three business letters from Messrs. Coutts to the Bishop of Milevi, with copies of two replies of the Bishop.

f. 166. July 5, 1804. Copy of receipt enclosed in the last letter for the last six months of 1804.

f. 167. September 14, 1804. Rome. Copy of a letter from the Bishop of Milevi to Messrs. Coutts, announcing Mr. Sloane's failure, and that he will consequently in future draw upon them in favour of M. Joseph Aquari.

f. 168. December 15, 1804. Rome. Copy of a letter from the same to Mr. Coutts, enclosing the Cardinal Duke's receipt for the allowance for the first six months of 1805, and mentioning certain drafts. He entreats him to use his good offices with the Court to procure an increase of the allowance, without which the Cardinal will find himself much embarrassed, and refers to the loss of his subsidies from France since 1790.

f. 170. 1804. Two drafts in Latin of an inscription to be placed on a nunnery of which Henrietta Cesarini was abbess, commemorating the bounty of the Cardinal Duke in discharging its debts.

f. 173. 1804. Draft in Latin of an inscription commemorating the munificence of the Cardinal Duke in removing a seminary which was unhealthy in summer from malaria, and re-erecting it on a more healthy site.

f. 175. Draft decree in Italian by the Cardinal Duke, directed to be published by every parson in his dioceses of Ostia and Velletri relating to the education of the clergy at the seminary at Velletri. Undated, but later than September 26, 1803, the date of his translation to Ostia and Velletri.

f. 176. February 1, 1805. London. Letter from Messrs. Coutts to the Bishop of Milevi. Concludes with assuring him that they will make representations with regard to the last part of his letter in the proper quarter, but holding out no hopes of success in consequence of the bad circumstances of the times.

f. 178. March 9, 1805. Copy of a business letter from the Bishop to Messrs. Coutts.

LORD BEAUTE'S
MSS.

f. 180. June 8, 1805. Copy of a letter from the same to the same. After referring to some business, he again hopes they will be able to procure some increase in the allowance. Assures them that the Cardinal's firmness in refusing to apply for assistance elsewhere is surprising at the age of 80.

f. 184. July 19, 1805. Reply to the last letter.

f. 186. September 11, 1805. Paris. Original letter in French from Edward, Duke of Fitz-James, to his Majesty the Cardinal of York, announcing the death of his father.

f. 188. October 3, 1805. Frascati. Copy of the answer thereto.

f. 189. September 21, December 1, 1805, March 1, March 4, 1806. Drafts of three business letters from the Bishop of Milevi to Messrs. Coutts, and the reply of Messrs. Coutts to the first two.

f. 196. April 8, 1806. S. Clemente, Rome. Letter in Italian from Father Conolly to the Bishop of Milevi. He had the honour three years before to present at Frascati young Lord Althorp to his Highness, who had received him most graciously, and promised to send him one of his medals. Lord Althorp not having received it before his departure requested Father Conolly to forward it to him in England. On the recent change of Ministry on Mr. Pitt's death, Lord Althorp has been appointed a Lord of the Treasury, and his father, Lord Spencer, Home Secretary. He is convinced that they will be much gratified, if in the letter of congratulation which he is writing to Lord Althorp, he can inform him that he has received the medal for him. He therefore requests that it may be sent.

f. 198. June 4, August 27, October 24, August 1, 1806. Three business letters from the Bishop of Milevi to Messrs. Coutts, and answer of Messrs. Coutts to the letters of March 1 and 4.

f. 206. Copies of the receipts for the allowance payable July 5, 1806, and January 5, 1806.

f. 208. October 15, 1806. Frascati. Draft letter in Italian from the Bishop of Milevi to Prince Augustus [Duke of Sussex]. Has lately heard of him through Mr. Fagan who has been at Frascati. The Cardinal Duke has directed him to write and present his compliments to him. The Cardinal Duke is as well as his age of 82 permits. His circumstances would be much reduced but for the generosity of the Royal Family, which he attributes in great measure to the Duke's influence. The writer will ever preserve a grateful recollection of the attention shown him by the Duke during his stay in those parts.

f. 209. February 28, July 11, May 8, 1807. Drafts of two business letters from the Bishop of Milevi to Messrs. Coutts, with their reply to the first.

f. 214. March 28, 1807. Lisbon. Letter in Italian from Monsignor Caleppi, the Nuncio at Lisbon, to the Bishop of Milevi. Thanks him for charging him with the commission of forwarding the letter of February 28 to Messrs. Coutts.

f. 216. Account in Italian of the post mortem examination of the remains of the Cardinal Duke of York made at Rocca del Tuscolo, on the evening of July 14th, 1807, by Giuseppe Gegeo.

f. 218. July 18, 1807. Rome. Copy of a letter in French from the Bishop of Milevi to Messrs. Coutts announcing the death of the Cardinal on July 13th at two hours of the night [between 9 and 10 p.m.].

f. 219. July 21, [1807]. Letter in French from the Countess of Albany to the Bishop of Milevi. Condoles with him on the separation after a friendship of 40 years. Approves that the Cardinal Duke appointed him his executor. Cannot express how sensible she is of the

Cardinal Duke's remembrance of her; is confident that her jointure will be paid regularly. Signed:—"Louise de Stolberg, C. d'Albany."

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

f. 221. August 25, 1807. Duplicate of a letter in French dated August 21, 1807, from Messrs. Coutts to the Bishop of Milevi, expressing their regret at the death of the Cardinal Duke, and stating there was now standing to the credit of the Bishop of Milevi 1,999*l.* 3*s.* 0*d.* At the end is added a letter acknowledging the Bishop's of October 24, 1806, which has just arrived.

f. 223. August 30, 1807. Rome. Draft of a letter in Italian from the Bishop of Milevi to the Prince of Wales. Refers to his intimacy for more than 38 years with the deceased Cardinal Duke, as placing him in a position to testify to the sentiments of gratitude felt by the Cardinal towards the English Royal Family for their assistance, and his desire to show them some mark of it. Among the property left by the Cardinal the only objects he has found which can deserve the acceptance of the Prince are the Cross of St. Andrew set with diamonds, which had been worn by King Charles I., and a ring set with a ruby engraved with a cross, which he had often heard from the Cardinal was placed on the finger of the Kings of Scotland at their Coronation. These he desires to offer the Prince, and requests him to indicate some safe means for transmitting them.

f. 225. Another draft of the same, differing in some respects, in which the cross is said to have been worn by James I. and James II.

f. 227. French translations of the drafts.

f. 231. Same date. Copy of a letter from the Bishop to Messrs. Coutts, requesting them to forward the enclosed letter to the Prince of Wales, and mentioning that the Cardinal Duke wished to leave them as a legacy (blank) which he will send them on the first opportunity.

f. 233. Same date. Draft letter in Italian from the Bishop to Monsignor Caleppi, the Nuncio at Lisbon, enclosing the packet for Messrs. Coutts, which he requests him to forward on the first opportunity. Mentions that the Cardinal Duke has left him a small legacy.

f. 234. October 10, 1807. Lisbon. Reply of the Nuncio to the last letter. Has forwarded the packet and has also written as requested to Prince Augustus [the Duke of Sussex], asking him to use his influence to procure the continuance for at least a year of the pensions enjoyed by the Cardinal Duke.

f. 236. Friday, November 13, [1807]. Letter in French from the Countess of Albany to the Bishop of Milevi. Acknowledges the receipt of the presents left her by the Cardinal of York and of the picture he had chosen for her, which she considers is better than any work of the same painter at Florence. Thanks the Bishop for having her cipher placed on the watch left her by the Cardinal. She would have been satisfied had she been left only a pin as a remembrance. Was sure that the Bishop would not have delayed sending her her legacy without excellent reasons. Signed and addressed as the letter of July 21st, but directed "a Frascati."

f. 238. November 14, 1807. Ston Easton, Somerset. Letter in French from Sir J. C. Hippisley to the Bishop of Milevi, expressing his regret at the news of the death of the Cardinal Duke. Encloses a copy of a letter from the Prince of Wales in reply to that of August 30. The Prince directs him to express "the profound respect which he will always preserve for the memory of the late Cardinal Duke, and the

LORD BRAYNE'S
MSS.

great pleasure the presents will give him, which the friendship of his Royal Highness had destined for him." The Prince has charged him with the care of their transmission to England. He therefore requests the Bishop to place them in the hands of his brother-in-law, M. Ciccaporci, through M. Orsi, banker at Florence, who will find a safe opportunity to forward them to England. The King has ordered him to acquaint the Countess of Albany of his intention to allow her a pension of 1,600*l.* a year for her life. Has received a second letter from the Secretary of the Prince of Wales, charging him to express the above stated sentiments of the Prince.

The enclosure is from Colonel J. McMahon, M.P., Private Secretary of the Prince, to Sir J. C. Hippisley, and is dated at Carlton House, November 10th, forwarding the letters of the Bishop of Milevi and requesting him to take such steps as may be proper and necessary for the Prince to observe on the occasion, as H.R.H. invests him with full powers to act for him in this business and to receive whatever the late Cardinal York may have desired to be given to H.R.H.

f. 240. An Italian translation of the last letter and enclosure.

f. 242. Draft or copy in Italian of the answer to the last. Had he known where Sir J. C. Hippisley was, he would have communicated to him the death of the Cardinal Duke, and forwarded through him his letters to the Prince of Wales, but being informed he had been appointed Governor of some part of India he has sent them through Messrs. Coutts. Is gratified that the Prince has charged Sir John with the transmission of the gifts to England. Will send them to Florence as desired on the first safe opportunity. At present it would be dangerous, as all the roads are closed and Tuscany is entirely in the hands of the French. Is glad to hear that the King has granted the pension to the Countess of Albany, but points out that she already has 4,000 scudi a year, which absorbs almost all the proceeds of the assets of the Cardinal Duke, so that his own dependents cannot have their pay during her life. (Unsigned and undated, but written early in 1808.)

f. 244. November 29, 1807. Frascati. Letter from the Bishop of Milevi to the Minister D. Antonio Vargas. Assures him he will search as requested for any papers that may be interesting to the Duchess of Berwick, but reminds him that owing to the quantity of documents it will require time to go through them all.

f. 246. November 30, 1807. Rome. Draft letter from the Bishop of Milevi to Monsignor Caleppi, in answer to his letter of October 10. Thanks him for writing "*al noto personaggio*" [the Duke of Sussex]. The only cause for his importunity is his wish to provide for the Cardinal Duke's poor household.

f. 248. January 2, 1808. Rome. Draft letter in Italian from the Bishop of Milevi to the Countess of Albany. Has received through Cardinal Consalvi the letter of Sir J. C. Hippisley, and congratulates her on the pension granted her by the King, and hopes she may live many years to enjoy it. Hopes she will again visit these parts. His villa will be always at her disposal.

f. 249. January 26, [1808]. The answer to the last. "I thank you with all my heart for your interest in me. I was sure that you would have been gratified at the favour the King of England has granted me. I find that you have done well in having sent to the Prince of Wales the Order of St. Andrew. In your whole behaviour since the death of my brother-in-law, you have shown yourself worthy of

his confidence, and that he could have not have made a better choice." Hopes at her next journey to Rome to visit him at his hermitage at Frascati. Signed, addressed, and directed as the letter of November 13. Seal of arms.

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

f. 251. July 6, 1808. Rome. Draft copy of a letter in a mixture of French and Italian from the Bishop of Milevi to Messrs. Coutts, stating that he has not yet drawn the 1,000*l.* remaining to his credit from the difficulty of finding buyers of letters of exchange on London. Mentions that he has a legacy for Mr. Coutts and one for Sir John Hippisley, which he is waiting for an opportunity to send.

f. 253. Another draft of the same letter written the previous April.

f. 255. September 22, 1808. Reply of Messrs. Coutts. After the business part of the letter, they enquire what the legacy is.

f. 257. September 1, 1808. Draft of another reply of the Bishop of Milevi to Sir J. C. Hippisley's letter of November 14th, written because he doubted whether the first had reached him. Refers to the legacies left to Sir John by the Cardinal Duke, viz., a Plutarch in two volumes folio, a MS. with miniatures, and a gold medal, and the veil of Mary Stuart. Had forgotten in his grief that the best way of sending them was through M. Cicciporci. Refers to the pension granted to the Countess of Albany, and suggests it would be worthy of the generosity of the King of England, to make some provision for the household, amounting to 56 persons, of the Cardinal Duke, as his assets are swallowed up by the charges on them, and they have nothing to depend on except what may have been due at his death from his Spanish benefices. His importunity is due only to his desire that some assistance may be given to the poor household, and to his wish to erect a monument in St. Peter's, where the Cardinal Duke and his father and brother are buried. Asks Sir John to press his request on the Prince of Wales, whenever he may have a favourable opportunity. Forwarded by the agent of the Nuncio at Lisbon.

(The Plutarch, which is a fine copy of the first Latin edition printed by Ulric Han, probably in 1470, (a copy of the same edition is in Lord Spencer's library, see *Bibliotheca Spenceriana*, ii. 376), the veil, and the medal are now in the possession of J. Fortescue Horner, Esq., of Mells Park, Frome, a maternal descendant of Sir John Hippisley.)

f. 261. December 19, 1808. Rome. Draft of another reply in the same terms as the last, to be forwarded through MM. Busoni & Co. to Messrs. Coutts.

f. 263. January 28, 1809. Rome. Draft letter in French from the Bishop of Milevi to Messrs. Coutts, acknowledging their letter of September 22, 1808, and advising them that he has drawn bills upon them for the balance at his credit. The legacy is a gold enamelled snuff-box, on the lid of which is a portrait of the Cardinal Duke, with a border of Oriental pearls, an *etui à voyage*, two small porcelain vases set with gold, and a gold medal of James II. Has informed Sir John Hippisley of the particulars of his legacy.

f. 265. March 1, 1809. Rome. Draft letter in Italian from the Bishop of Milevi to Sir J. C. Hippisley. Renews his application on behalf of the Cardinal Duke's household, and intreats that at least a temporary allowance of 1,000*l.* may be granted them during the life of the Countess of Albany.

LORD BRAYE'S
MSS.

f. 267. Extract from will and codicil of Tiburzio Tuzi of Musellaro bequeathing a dowry of 30 scudi (reduced to 20 by the codicil), to be given yearly on the day of his death to a poor girl of Musellaro, to be nominated by the Marquis Valerio di Sanctacroce and his descendants. Italian. Undated.

f. 268. List, in Italian, of the documents, some originals and some copies, relative to the interests in Poland of the Royal house of Stuart.

The latest dated document is assigned to 1774, but, as a copy of the will of the Cardinal Duke of York is mentioned, the list was apparently compiled after his death.

THE MANUSCRIPTS OF B. R. T. BALFOUR, ESQ., OF TOWNLEY HALL, DROGHEDA.

MR. BALFOUR'S
MSS.

DURING a recent visit to Ireland I came across the following documents at Townley Hall, near Drogheda:—

A small 4^o volume of 173 pages of paper, bound in red morocco, containing private devotions, meditations, and other notes, in the hand of King James the Second. It was bought at Rome in 1842, together with some Jacobite relics, from the Marchese Sigismondo Malatesta, nephew and heir of Bishop Cesarini, who formerly had all the personal effects of Cardinal York. Some extracts from this volume have been already printed in the "*Life of James the Second*," edited by J. S. Clarke, but I have made a few others which seem to possess some historical interest. In these I have retained the original spelling.

f. 1. "T'was the divine Providence that drove me early out of my native county, and obliged me for self preservation to save myself from the hands of my enemys, and seek for shelter in foraine partes, and t'was the same providence ordred it so that I past most of the twelve years I was abroad in Catholike kingdomes, by which means I came to know what their religion was, which is all liklyhood I never had been so happy as to have done, had not that dismal revolution happned, for had I remained in quiat at home, in all appearence, it would have been impossible for me (considering the care was taken to breed me up with a prejudice to Catholike Religion) ever to have known the true maxims of it, and concequently continud in the errors I had been bred up in, which nothing but tyme and the grace of God could have effected in me, espesially considering how little aplication yonge men of the age I was then of have to any thing that is good or of that kind, being for the most part led away by the heat of their temper and ill example; notwithstanding all which the devine providence ordred it so that I began to be sensible *by experiance* that I had had wrong notions given me of the Ca[tholike] Rei[gion], and that they were not guilty of several things they were falsely taxed with, so that by degrees I was convinced that the Prot[estants] had wrongfully seperated themselves and were fallen off[f] from the true Church. . . . My cheef designe of writing this paper is to give some advice to new converts, and to such whose harts are touched, and have inclinations to find out the truth, and when they have found it, to behave themselves as becomes true converts, which is to live up to the height of Christianity, or at least to do thier parts to endeavor it, and tho I acknowldg to my owne shame I did not do it so sone as I was throwly convinced of the truth of the Religion I now

professe, I am desirous others should not follow my ill example, but do
 their parts to take warning from me. . . . MR. BALFOUR'S
 MSS.

New converts are bound to be more regular and even to deprive themselves from some things which are not ill in themselves, for mortification. Even hunting and other manlyke exercises should be used with moderation and with as little expence as may be, and the quality of the person requires. One must be carefull not to lose masse any day for those recreation[s], nor indeed use any of them on days of obligation, they being more particularly sett apart by the Church to be kept holy.

. . . . Tis a duble scandal to see the theaters and other dangerous diversions so frequented on those days, when we have all the rest of the weeke to ourselves to please ourselves in innocent recreations. . . . Such of you as have yonge persons under your charge should not lett them reade Romances, more espesially the womenkind; at best 'tis but losse of tyme, and is apt to put foolish and rediculus thoughts into their heads, espesially the female. History is usefull and as diverting.'

f. 24. "King Charles the 2 papers, which I gave and desired you to read, sufficiently explaine to you that there can be but one Cath[olike] and Apos[tolical] Ch[urch], and which it is. The late Dutchesse [of York] in hers, letts you see that those who made and carryed on the Protestant Ref[ormation] in Ed[ward] 6 tyme had no resemblance to those who in the first Coun[cil] at Jerusalem used the phrase mentioned in the Acts of the Apos[tles] of 'it seemed good to the Holy Ghost and to us.'" August 1694.

f. 71. Resolutions to hear mass daily, to receive the Blessed Sacrament once in fifteen days or oftener, to observe days of fasting and abstinence, to be careful in making friendships, to avoid idleness, to avoid balls, operas, and plays, as far as possible, to give all one can spare in charity, etc.

f. 79. Resolutions. "To rise at seven or half an houer after, not to be above eight houers in bed. So sone as one is up and so far drest as not to catch cold, to say ons first morning prayers. So sone as quit drest to retire into an oratory or closett alone there to say ons other morning prayers, make some meditations, or read some good book for half an houer. Immediately after which to heare ons first masse, and then to dispatch what businesse one has, then to walke to take the aire, and then to go and heare ons last masse, if one has any spaire tyme before that to spend it well in reading or writing so as never to be idle. After diner to converse with the company one is in for some tyme, then if one can to retyre to rest ons self for some tyme and read a little in some good book, and about three to say the prayrs out of the manual for the evening, after which to follow ones affairs, make visits or take the aire, and to assist at the Rosairey in the chappel.

"On Sondays, Holy days, and Thursdays in the afternone to assist at comply[ne] and the benediction at the Parish or some other Church, if not hindred by some just impediment, and on Frydays at the Chapel, and to order so ons necessary affairs as not to faile if possible assisting at those prayers; the same as to those every third Wensday of the month, for establishing Catholike Religion in the three Kingdoms, and to fast that day.

"To make the speritual Retreat of one day in the month out of P[ere] Croisettes books printed at Lyons, 1694.

"Not to go to plays or operas except it be with the M[ost] C[hristian] King, and even to avoyd that as much as one can without affectation.

"To observe days of fasting and abstinence as are done by Catholikes in England, with leave of ones Confessor.

MR. BALFOUR'S
MSS.

"To receve twice a weeke as Wensdays or Sunday, or such other days as shall be most proper."

f. 85. "Reasons for desiring to dy. Nov. 1696."

f. 111. "1697. Altho I am a great admirer of La Trappe and of the holy and exemplary life the monks led there, and am over joyd when I hear of any that leave the world and retire thether, and have found great reason to praise the devine goodnesse for having put it into my hart to see that place, since I have visibly found great advantage by it; yett I cannot be so partial to it as to thinke one may not worke out ones salvation in the world without retiring thether or to some strict order, seing that persons of all qualitis, of all callings, have been great Saints, and may be so still."

f. 125. A prayer for the distressed part of the persecuted church in the three kingdoms, for the Queen and all the King's children, for the King of France, his family, and his church. "Preserve the Duke and Dutchesse of Savoye, and all their children thou has already given them, and grant that the D[utches]s in deu tyme may bring him more sons. Touch L[ord] S[underland's] hart that he may know and embrace thy Cat[holike] Reli[gion] . . . Have mercy on the P[rince of Or[ange]], touch his hart that he may speedily repent his past life, which doing, he may become a true convert, and so attaine everlasting life."

f. 129. "Have mercy on the Emp[eror], all Cath[olike] K[ing]s, P[rince]s, and Pot[entates], that they all may live in all things up to what they professe as becomes true and zealous Christians, and to consider well and wicely their obligations as such, and not to lett themselves be imposed on by revenge or false or bribed councillors."

f. 135. A letter of advice to the Duke of Berwick.

f. 143. Another letter to the same concerning the approaching death of the Duchess.

f. 152. A letter in French, concerning the death of the Duke of Modena. Dated at St. Germain, October 4, 1694.

A thin 8° volume bound in red morocco and richly tooled, bearing on one cover the arms of Pope Clement and on the other a shield of four quarters, 1 Scotland; 2, England; 3, France; 4, Ireland, surmounted by a crown, with the motto "*Hony soit qui mal y penes*." It contains four leaves of vellum richly illuminated. The first has the royal arms as before impaled with those of Poland. The second and third, written on both sides, have a certificate by Sebastian Pompilius Bonaventura, patrician of Urbino, bishop of Montefiascone, that on the 1st of September 1719, about 24 o'clock, according to Italian time, he, pontifically attired and assisted by two dignitaries of his cathedral church, in the hall of his episcopal residence, by virtue of the papal authority conveyed in a letter of Cardinal Paulucci dated at Rome on the 31st of August, 1719, conjoined in marriage James III., king of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, F.D., and H.R.H. Maria Clementina Subieschi, third daughter of James, king of Poland, their previous consent having been expressed in French, in the presence of Sir John Hay and James Murray of the kingdom of Scotland, and Charles Wogan and John O'Brien of the kingdom of Ireland, who subscribed in the presence of Sebastian Antonini, Protonotary Apostolic, and John Brown, of the order of the Preachers, confessor in ordinary of both their Majesties. On the third page is the signature of the bishop, and that of the Old Pretender—"Nos Jacobus tertius Magnæ Brittanie Rex, &c., affirmamus ut supra, et propria manu subscripsimus, J. R." On

the fourth page are the signatures of Maria Clementina "*Magne Brittannie Regina*," and the six witnesses, and the attestation of a notary. MR. BALFOUR'S
MSS.

June 18, 1561, Dillenburg Castle. Commission from William, Prince of Orange, to Sir Henry de Balfour, a Scottish gentleman of prudence and experience in warfare, to arm and equip a ship, and to levy soldiers for the same, to go to the coasts of Spain and Portugal, in order to attack the Prince's enemies and do damage to their persons and goods. He is expressly forbidden to do damage to any subjects of the Queen of England, the Kings of Denmark and Sweden, or any other potentates well disposed to the Christian religion or to the Prince. Signed "*Wille de Nassau*." Heraldic seal affixed. (French.) Endorsed: —"Commission of the Prince. Letter of marque."

June 15, 1574. Rotterdam. Commission from William, Prince of Orange, to Sir Henry Balfour, to be colonel and superintendent of all the companies of Scotch foot-guards, in his service. Signed "*Guille de Nassau*." Seal attached but defaced. (French.)

November 5, 1575. Order by the nobles and delegates (*delecti*) of the cities of Holland, for the issue of a yearly pension of 800 florins of 20 stivers apiece to Henry Balfour for so long as he shall live and show himself friendly to the people of Holland, in consideration of his services against the Spaniards. Seal affixed. (Latin.)

December 22, 1576. Brussels. Commission from the King [Philip II. of Spain], to Henry de Beaufort (*sic*) to be colonel of sixteen ensuigns of Scotch foot-soldiers, at a yearly salary of 500 *livres*, with suitable salaries specified for the inferior officers. Signed:—"*Par le Roy*." D'Ouerboepe. (French.) Parchment. Seal broken. (See *Calendar of State Papers, Foreign Series, 1575-1577*.)

May 22, 16 Jac. I. Westminster. Warrant from James I. to the Deputy, the Chancellor, the Deputy Governor, and other officers of the realm of Ireland, to issue letters patent, confirming to Sir James Balfour, knt., one of the Privy Council there, all the castles, manors, &c., formerly granted to Lord Balfour of Burley, in the county of Fermanagh, and other possessions in the province of Ulster. Signed "James R." Heraldic seal affixed. Paper.

December 30, 1619. Original will of James, Lord Balfour, Baron of Glennawlye, one of His Majesty's Privy Council in Ireland.

November 1, "1638." (The real date must be between 1622 and 1630.) Whitehall. Order by the Lords of the Council of Scotland for the issue of a yearly pension of 500*l.* to Sir William Balfour, gentleman of his Majesty's Privy Chamber, for the term of his life, in consideration of his recall from the service of the estates of the Low Countries for the King's special service in France, and for a yearly pension of 250*l.* to William Balfour, his son, for the term of his life after the death of Sir William. Signed by George [Hay], Chancellor; John, Earl of Mar, Treasurer; Lord Naper, Deputy Treasurer, the Earl of Haddington, the Earl of Linlithgow, and four others. Countersigned:—"Charles R."

June 1, 1642. Commissions from Robert, Earl of Leicester, to Sir William Balfour, knt., to be captain of a troop of carabines that are to attend the Scotch army in Ireland, and to be Commissary-General of the troops attending the Scotch army in Ireland. Heraldic seals.

August 31, 1644, 8 p.m. Plymouth. William Balfour to Lieut.-General Middleton. "Sir I am come hither by order from his Excellency to joyne with you, and I have brought all our cavalry with me to Salt

MR. BALFOUR'S
MSS.

Ashe, from whence I shall transport them tomorrow over the ferry to Devonshyre syde and refresh my horse hereabouts two or three dayes, and I shall expect to hear from you and of your strength. In expectacon whereof I rest your very affectionate servant." (Written on a small piece of yellow silk, probably part of the lining of a coat.)

February 5, 1688. St. James's. Commission from William Henry, Prince of Orange, to William Balfour, Esq., to be captain of a troop in the regiment of dragoons commanded by Col. James Hamilton of Carneyshure. Signed:—"d'Orange." Heraldic seal affixed.

October 10, 1689. Cambridge. Isaac Newton to Mr. N[icholas] Falio de Duillier. "I intend to be in London the next week, and should be very glad to be in the same lodgings with you. I will bring my books and your letters with me. Mr. Boyle has divers times offered to communicate and correspond with me in these matters, but I ever declined it because of his ——— and conversing with all sorts of people, and being in my opinion too open and too desirous of fame." Heraldic seal.

November 21, 1692. Trinity College, Cambridge. The same to the same. "I have the book, and last night received your letter, with which how much I was affected I cannot express. Pray procure the advice and assistance of physitions before it be too late, and if you want any money I will supply you. I rely upon the character you give of your elder brother, and if I find that my acquaintance may be to his advantage I intend he shall have it, and I hope that you may still live to bring it about, but for fear of the worst pray let me know how I may send a letter and, if need be, a parcel to him, and pray let me know his character more fully, and particularly whether his genius lyes in any measure for sciences or only for buisiness of the world."

January 24, 1692-3. Cambridge. The same to the same. Enquires about his health, and invites him to Cambridge. Heraldic seal.

February 14, 1692-3. Cambridge. The same to the same. "When I invited you hither, I was contriving how you might subsist here a year or two, but since the death of your mother, and the concerns you have left by her in Switzerland call you thither, I must be content to want your good company, at least for some time. Yet Mr. Deirquens gives me hopes that you may be fixed in the Mathematick Professorship at Amsterdam, and I should be very glad to have you so near England. You left here 12 doses of the first imperial powder for the first region, which I am to return to you or the value of them in money. . . . I have also two chymical books of yours, which I beleive will be of no use to you. . . . I am glad you have taken the prophesies into consideration, and I beleive there is much in what you say about them, but I fear you indulge too much to fancy in some things." Heraldic seal.

March 7, 1692-3. Cambridge. The same to the same. Sends 12*l.* for twelve doses of his powder for the first region and two books, and also 5*l.* for three rulers. (On the same page is an acquittance from N. Falio de Duillier for 14*l.* for the value of certain goods left by him with Isaac Newton, esq.)

January 29, 1693-4. Oates. J. Locke to Mr. Falio, near Soho Square. "Having never had the honour to write to my Lady Russell in all my life, I thought it not very gracefull to begin now that her Ladyship can noe longer read. This however I was resolved should not hinder me from shewing my desire and readynesse to serve you as far as I am

able." I have therefore joined Lord Ashley's powerful interest with MR. BATHURST'S
MSS.
my own.

June 29 [1694]. Salisbury. Gi[lbert], Bishop of Salisbury to Mr. Falio at Southampton House. "I return you my most humble thanks for the particular account that you are pleased to give me of the good successe of the operation on my Lady Russell's eye. I rejoice in it with all my heart, and doe sincerely blesse God that the use of light is again restored to one that deserves it so well. Pray return my most humble thanks to my Lady for thinking on me in so criticall a time. I am very sensible of the honour of so noble a friendship; give my most humble service to my Lord Tavistoke. I am sorry that he loses his time so much. You must make the most you can of the few minutes he gives you, and throw away as few of them as may be in chiding. That is now too late and will but alienate him the more both from you and from that which you may instill in him." Heraldic seal.

March 3, 1742-3. London. John Pringle to Blayney Townley. "The gin bill has passed both houses, notwithstanding an opposition even from the whole bench of bishops; the late obstruction being removed, we expect nothing less than an inundation to follow, and therefore the Riot Act ought to be first repealed to prevent the inconveniencies must necessarily follow thereon. The thinking people speak against it with great warmth and I fear reason also; the Earl of Chester[field] calls it the Drinking Fund, and the only one that had not already a tax annexed. The King is preparing for Flanders, but few persons believe there will be any action this summer."

July 14, 1750. London. The same to the same. "The Prince intending this summer to call a Parliament in Cornwall has put the Court in some commotion, least, under the colour of the tin, gold may be introduced for the convenience of the electors. This week he honours Lord Bathurst with a visit, but [I] much doubt of his making any further progress (whatever the publick papers insinuate to the contrary) than that of Bath. The general sett of mankind (who onely judge from appearances) are much surprized att present on an execution for debt on Dr. Mead's goods and chattels, but they who are more conversant with the world are astonished it was kept off so long, from a consideration of his extravagance and such a variety of wayes of squandering his fortune."

November 14, 1754. London. The same to the same. "Great are the disputes at present between the rival theatres, vieing with each other in different characters, which afford unusual entertainment to all frequenters of the stage. His Majesty on Saturday payed his first visit to Covent Garden in preference to the Opera and Drury Lane, when Lady Townley by Pegg Woff[ington] gave him great pleasure, with the addition of unusual huzzas in a part of the Miller of Mansfield. The birthday was solemnized with great splendour. . . . Last night the special jury on the Richmond Parke gave their verdict for P. Emilia after a debate of 3 quarters of an hour, which is by no means agreeable to the town. It is expected there will be a new election for Oxfordshire, which will much aggravate the expense, which has been already almost incredible. . . . I fear the Ministry has not the American expedition so warmly att heart as the town generally believes, by the present embarkation of troops."

February 5, 1755. Bath. Hamilton Gorges to the same. "There was an odd speech made in the House of Commons by Mr. [Henry]

MR. BALFOUR'S
MSS.
—

Fox, to repeal the Act making the 30th of January a church holyday. The whole House seemed amazed at the motion, and he was obliged to make a motion to withdraw his former one. It was an ambition to please his Sovereign, but he fixed on the wrong method. Quin says there's nere a king in Europe but has a creek in his neck on that day."

H. C. MAXWELL LYTE.

INDEX.

A.

Abbott, George, letter of; 95.
 Aberdour; 77.
 Abergavenny:
 Marquis of, report on his manuscripts; 1-72.
 Lord (1788); 61.
 Lady, her death; 71.
 Abernetthe, Sir William de; 78.
 Abney, Sir Thomas, ballad on; 188.
 Abscourt; 205.
 Acciajuoli, prothonotary; 218.
 Achelees; 94.
 Acqua, Italian advocate; 220.
 Adam, Mr.; 66.
 Adams, Samuel:
 letter to; 19.
 ambassador from America; 21.
 Addington:
 Dr.; 21.
 Mr., at the Treasury; 246.
 Addiscombe Place, letters dated at; 27-42 *passim*, 53, 60, 64, 65, 68-70.
 Admiralty Office; 3.
 Affleck; 45.
 Sir Edmund, letters of; 67.
 Aiguillon:
 Duke D'; 4, 224, 230.
 — letter to; 232.
 Ailesbury, Earl of (1781), letter of; 45.
 Aix-les-Bains; 234.
 Akenhurst, John, instructions to; 85.
 Akenhed, Sir William de; 78.
 Albano, letter dated at; 235.
 Albany:
 Count of, pension to; 235. *See* Stuart, Charles Edward.
 Countess of, wife of Prince Charles Edward; 235, 236, 237.
 — her allowance and presents from the Cardinal of York; 246, 249.
 — letters of; 246, 248, 249.
 — pension to; 239.
 — pension granted by George III. to; 250, 251. *See* Stolberg, Princess of.

Albany—*cont.*

Duke of (1402), his son; 77.
 Duchess of, natural daughter and heiress of Prince Charles Edward, papers concerning; 235.
 — her legitimation; 236, 237.
 — gift of jewels to; 287.
 — proposed medal in her honour; 236.
 — declaration concerning; *ib.*
 — letters to; 236, 238.
 — her inheritance from her father; 238, 239.
 — her will and death; 239.
 Albemarle, Duke of:
 (1666), fleet under; 187.
 (1667), at Harwich; 180.
 Alberi, Marquise d'; 234.
 Albestroff, Comtesse d', Clementina Walkingshaw; 234. *See* Walkingshaw, Clementina.
 Alehouses, suppression of; 111.
 Alfieri, Count, and the Countess of Albany; 237.
 Alford:
 Sir F., speech of; 126, 127.
 John, grant by; 74.
 Allen:
 John, certificate of; 186.
 — examination of; *ib.*
 Sir Thomas, with Prince Rupert's fleet; 179.
 Allestre, Mr. or Richard; 204.
 Allispath:
 Gerard de; 99.
 church of; *ib.*
 Almsworthy manor; 75.
 Alost, letters dated at; 240, 242.
 Alresford, New, alleged burning of; 185.
 Althorp, Lord, and the Cardinal Duke of York (1806); 248.
 Alton; 150.
 Altona; 12.
 Alured:
 Captain, his troop; 90.
 — suspicions against; *ib.*
 John, letter of; 146.
 Alva, Duke of; 126.
 America:
 Gen. Burgoyne's plan regarding (1775); 8.
 Wedderburn on affairs in; 9.
 and France; 15, 17, 20.
 and Spain; 16.
 Commissioners of, at Paris; 19, 20.
 the treaty with; 56, 57.

- Amherst :
 Lord (1778), his opinion about the American war; 19.
 — (1781); 41, 42, 44.
 General, candidate for Bath; 34.
 Ammonius, Conrad, Calvinist minister; 129.
 Amphitrite, the ship; 19.
 Amsterdam; 43, 93, 94.
 letter dated at; 133.
 jewels pawned at; 89.
 Durye at; 133, 134.
 professorship at; 256.
Gazette of; 232.
 Anabaptists, the; 191.
 Anchin, Prior and monks of, their sufferings during the French Revolution; 240-242.
 Ancona; 226.
 Andalusia, wine from; 80.
 Andernach; 133.
 Anderson, Chief Justice; 121.
 Andover:
 Lord (1641), report signed by; 143.
 — (1666), letter to; 179.
 Andrews, Andrewes:
 Euseby, deposition of; 140.
 Alderman Thomas, paper by; 167.
 — ship equipped by; 174.
 Angeletti, M.; 226.
 letter to; 226.
 Angus:
 shire of, militia convoked; 184.
 Earl of (1402); 77.
 Anhalt; 132.
 Anne:
 Queen, her statue at St. Paul's; 188.
 — funeral of; *ib.*
 Alexander, agreement by; 75.
 Annecy:
 pedigree; 110.
 Sir Francis; 128.
 — deposition of; *ib.*
 Anspach; 133.
 Anstey, Robert; 45.
 Anstruther, Sir Robert, ambassador in Germany; 181, 182.
 Ansty, John; 3.
 Antibes; 234.
 Antigua, letter dated at; 96.
 Antonini, Sebastian; 254.
 Appleby:
 General Lambert's forces near; 168.
 royalist attack on; *ib.*
 Ap-Rice, pedigree; 110.
 Apsley, Lord Chancellor; 6.
 Aquari, Joseph; 247.
 Aranda, M. D'; 23.
 Arblastar, pedigree; 110.
 Arbury; 109.
 Archer, Mr., his cook; 121.
 Arden:
 Hugh de; 99.
 William de, grants to and by; 100.
 — his son Michael; *ib.*
 Ardes, pedigree; 110.
 Argent, William:
 grant by; 107.
 his daughter and wife; *ib.*
 Argyle, Marquis of:
 his forces at Edinburgh (1648); 168, 169.
 his meeting at Berwick with Cromwell and Lambert; 170.
 at Seaton; 171.
 Arlington, Lord (1670); 181.
 Armorer, Nicholas; 195, 200.
 Arms, heraldic, collections of; 109.
 Arnold, Mrs., pension to; 53.
 Arnot, laird of, warrant to; 172.
 Arth:
 William; 77.
 Sir William; 78.
 Arthur, Jo., paper signed by; 138.
 Arundel:
 election; 83.
 letter dated at; 150.
 Earl of (1642); 89.
 — Thomas, commission to; 123.
 Colonel; 211.
 Stephen; 4.
 T., letter of; 98.
 Ashampsted, Pym's property at; 83.
 Ashburton, Lord (1783); 58.
 Ashby garrison; 159.
 Ashley, Lord; 181.
 (1667), report by; 180.
 (1694); 257.
 Ashton, Hugh; 1.
 Aspley, Salop; 100.
 Astley, Sir Jacob, examination of; 144.
 Aston, Sir Thomas, petition of; 140.
 Asturias, Princess of the; 235.
 Athol, Marquis of (1678), his commission to raise the Highlanders; 183.
 Atkinson, R.:
 letters of; 57-69 *passim*.
 his contract for rum; 67.
 Atte Welle, John, vicar of Hampton in Arden; 103.
 Aubigny, Viscount d'; 84.
 Autun, bishop of, Talleyrand; 241.
 Avignon; 234.
 Avington, letter dated at; 27.
 Axe, Captain; 85.
 Axminster, garrison at; 151.
 Axmouth, capture of; 151.
 Ayr:
 Surveyor of Customs at; 40.
 committee of; 184.
 Lord Cassilis at; *ib.*
 market cross of; 185.
 Ayres, —, and the East India Company; 166.
 Ayscombe:
 Oliver; 83.
 William; *ib.*
 Ayton, Sir John; 180, 181.
 Azi, Marquise d', his house in Paris; 223.

B.

- Bacon, Anthony, letters of; 67.
 Baden, Countess of Albany and Count Alfieri at; 237.
 Badger, Richard, printer; 144.
 Baginton; 109.
 Hall, report on deeds at; 98.
 Bagot:
 Lord (1782); 54.
 Sir Simon; 100, 101.
 Sir William; 108.
 Bagotrath; 165.
 Baines, —; 3.
 Baker, Simon le, grant to; 73.
 Baldwin, John, of Windsor; 1.
 Balfour:
 Lord, of Burley, grant to; 255.
 — of Glennawlye, his will; *ib.*
 Major; 16.
 Mr. B. R. T., report on his manuscripts; 252.
 Sir Henry, commissions to; 255.
 Sir W., examinations of; 142.
 Sir William, letter of; 86.
 — amounts due to; *ib.*
 — pension to; 255.
 — commission to; *ib.*
 William, letter of; *ib.*
 Ballads and poems, collection of; 188.
 Balsall; 109.
 Banastre, Turstin; 106.
 Banbury, carrier to; 179.
 Bancroft, Dr.; 22.
 Bands, trained; 111, 118.
 Banks, Sir John, letter to; 149.
 Barbadoes:
 letter dated at; 96.
 decline of; 96.
 Barclay:
 Colonel, examination of; 158.
 R., letter of; 158.
 Bardsey, Anne, examination of; 142.
 Baring, Fr.; 67.
 Barker, Mr., Prior of English Benedictines; 239.
 Barlichway hundred, co. Warwick; 100.
 Barnard, Sir Robert; 29.
 Barnard Castle, General Lambert's forces near; 168.
 Baron, Mr. Hartgill; 194–212 *passim*.
 letters to; 210, 212.
 Baronets, price of their patents; 97.
 Barri, Madame du, supper given by; 4.
 Barrington, Lord:
 (1775), letter of; 12.
 (1778), letter of; 23.
 Barton, Elizabeth, case of; 141.
 Barwell:
 Mr.; 17.
 Richard, letters of; 14, 15, 20, 65.
 Bascole, lands at; 103.
 Basinges, Basynges:
 Hamo and William de; 76.
 Gilbert, grant to; 75.
 — deed by; *ib.*
 John, grant to; 74.
 John de, rector of Chauberge; 76.
 Basset:
 John, of Rushden, grants by; 107.
 Sir Ralph, of Sapecoote; 108.
 Sir Francis; 49.
 Bastard, Roger, of Tamworth; 99.
 Bates:
 Mr., and Halifax vicarage; 7.
 J., letter of; 11.
 Bath; 257.
 letters dated at; 33, 34, 35, 86, 257.
 election; 84.
 St. Decuman's; 72.
 and Glastonbury, Bishop of; 72.
 Lord, petition signed by; 140.
 Earl of (1641) report signed by; 148.
 Batheneston manor; 75.
 Bathe, John, his daughter Alice; 75.
 Bathurst, Earl:
 (1750); 257.
 (1782) letter of; 51.
 Battersea Bridge or Rise; 58.
 Bearley, co. Warwick; 109.
 Beauchamp, Lord (1644); 158.
 Beaufor family; 110.
 Beaufort, Henry de, commission to; 255.
 Beaufort, Duke of:
 (1685); 97.
 (1771); 4.
 (1780); 39.
 (1788); 61.
 Beaulieu:
 letter dated at; 112.
 Lord (1780); 29.
 — (1789); 51.
 Beaumarchais, in London; 23.
 Bedenger, pedigree; 110.
 Bedfont, East; 136.
 Bedford:
 Earl of (1642), letter of; 88.
 — (1642), letter of; 147.
 — (1643), letter of; 150.
 Duke of (1783), his boroughs; 63.
 Duchess of; 34.
 Bedfordshire, value of excise in; 178.
 Becralston election; 40.
 Begermannus, Dr.; 133.
 Beket, Archbishop, his murderers; 72.
 Belfast; 165.
 Belford, letter dated at; 169.
 Belgrave; 109.
 Bellasis, Lord (1659); 194, 195.
 Belle Isle; 94.
 Belleville, N.B., letter dated at; 71.
 Belliqueux, the ship; 32.
 Belloni, Marquis Jerome; 240.
 Belson, pedigree; 110.
 Bengal; 10, 15.
 Supreme Council in; 45.

- Beredone :
lands in ; 74.
Richard de ; *ib.*
- Beresford :
Mr. ; 26, 66.
John, letters of ; 60, 71.
- Bergavenny, barons of ; 1, 2, 3.
- Berkeley, Rowland, letters of ; 174.
- Berker, John, letter of ; 95.
- Berkhamstead, Sir T. Fairfax at ; 167.
- Berkshire :
value of excise in ; 178.
Earl of (1641), report signed by ; 143.
- Berlin ; 16.
- Bermudas, the ; 19.
letters from ; 97.
- Bernack, deeds relating to ; 107.
- Bernbogell, Sire de ; 77.
- Bernis, Cardinal de ; 280.
- Berugh, deeds relating to ; 107.
- Berwick ; 168.
governor of ; 168.
garrison of ; 169.
summoned to surrender ; 169, 170.
surrender of ; 171.
letter dated at ; 171.
county ; 53.
Duke of, certificate by ; 229, 230.
— advice to ; 254.
Duchess of ; 254.
(1807) ; 250.
- Bessborough, Lord (1782) ; 51.
- Best, Mr. ; 7.
- Betagh, M. de ; 236.
- Bethel, Colonel ; 156.
- Beverley :
election ; 26.
Mr. ; 204.
- Bhoosla, Modajee, letter of ; 21.
- Bianchino, Stefano, of Milan ; 221.
- Bickerton, Sir Richard ; 49.
- Bindon, Viscount (1609) ; 83.
- Birán, Rajah of ; 21.
- Birling, Kent ; 1.
manor ; 8.
- Blackheath, letters dated at ; 32, 47.
- Blackston, Sir William, forces under ; 168.
- Blair :
Adam, Scottish commissioner ; 138.
Robert, minister ; 172.
- Blake :
Captain ; 93.
Charles, letters of ; 81.
- Blakeney in Norfolk ; 94.
- Blaklow, Ralph, arms of ; 109.
- Blare, Sir John le ; 78.
- Bleiz, Alan de ; 99.
- Bles, Simon de ; 101.
- Blex, Alan de ; 101.
- Blomley, Mr. ; 179, 180.
- Blyke, Humphrey, of Aspeley, grant to ; 100.
- Boehm :
Mr. ; 67.
Ed., letter of ; 65.
- Boghanan, Sir Wautier de ; 78.
- Bohemia :
Queen of ; 133.
— her court at Rhenen ; 184.
King of, his brother Louis Philip ; 129.
- Boleyn, Anne, letter of ; 121.
- Bolingbroke, Lord, and Sir W. Wyndham ; 81.
- Bologna ; 226.
will dated at ; 289.
- Bolognetti, prothonotary ; 218.
- Bombay, letter dated at ; 40.
- Bonaventura, S.P., certificate of ; 254.
- Boneville, Isabel de ; 74.
- Bonfield, — ; 86.
- Book of Common Prayer, reasons against ; 123, 134.
- Booth, Sir George ; 215.
letters of ; 208, 209, 214.
- Bordeaux, Chateau Trompette in ; 5.
- Bordesley :
St. Mary of ; 98–101.
abbot of ; 101, 103.
- Borghese, Cardinal ; 228.
- Borgia, Cardinal, his letter on the Cardinal of York ; 243.
- Bossiney, borough of ; 38–39.
- Boston :
proposed seizure of ; 206.
New England, letter dated at ; 7.
Lord (1774) ; 7.
- Boswell :
Sir William, letter to ; 86.
— ambassador at the Hague ; 133.
- Bouillon :
Dukes of, their claims on the Stuarts ; 220, 221, 234.
Duchess of (1741), claim by ; 219.
- Boulogne ; 1, 208, 216.
smugglers at ; 5.
- Bound, Mr. ; 179, 180.
- Bourton, lands at ; 76.
- Bouverie, Mr. P. Pleydell, report on his manuscripts ; 82.
- Bowes, General Lambert's forces near ; 168.
- Boxley, abbot of ; 1.
- Boydell, Mrs. ; 45.
- Boyle :
Lord (1616), his estate ; 84.
Mr., and Isaac Newton ; 256.
- Boys, Sir John ; 206, 210.
- Bradfield, Lord Essex's army at ; 155.
- Bradford, Mr., of Northampton ; 114.
- Bradshaw, John, his dispute with Cromwell ; 177.
- Braintree ; 150.
- Bramswy, John ; 1.
- Brancepeth, Durham, letter dated at ; 168.
- Brandenburg, Elector of ; 132.
- Brattone, John de, release to ; 76.

- Braye, Lord, report on the manuscripts of; 104 *et seq.*
 Breda, Declaration of; 177.
 Brereton :
 Captain; 17.
 Sir William; 95.
 Breslau, documents dated at; 216, 217.
 Brest; 26.
 Bretasch, John, agreement by; 73.
 Breton :
 Guy, son of John; 99.
 Thomas, son of Guy, grant by; 103.
 William; 103.
 Bretoun :
 Guy le, of Wolrichestone; 102.
 Joan, relict of Sir William; 99.
 Sir William; 103.
 Brett, Captain; 93.
 Brianne, Robert de; 73.
 Bridge :
 his *History of Northamptonshire*; 108.
 William, document signed by; 119.
 Bridgeman, William, letter of; 3.
 Bridges, George, justice for Southampton, warrant by; 185.
 Bridgewater :
 election; 85.
 garrison at; 95, 151.
 port; 88.
 Brymore near; 82, 98.
 intended capture of; 148.
 taking of; 159.
 Earl of (1668); 122.
 — (1667); 180.
 Duke of (1788); 62.
 Bridgment, John, prisoner; 81.
 Bridgnorth; 87.
 Brigham, John, letter of; 85.
 Bright, Colonel, commissioner; 169.
 Brightinge, pedigree; 110.
 Brightwell, pedigree; 110.
 Brill, the; 138.
 Brisard, comedian; 5.
 Bristol; 13, 75, 106.
 seal of; 106.
 port; 80.
 freeholders of; 81.
 royalist designs on; 196, 199, 200, 202, 209, 211.
 Earl of, petitions of; 127.
 — (1640) at York; 136, 137.
 — his house in Queen Street; 145.
 Britain, Jonathan, information by; 4.
 Brito, Richard, witness; 72.
 Britt, Sir William le, witness; 96.
 Brittany, Duke of; 1.
 Broderick, Mr. :
 his loyalty; 201, 204.
 complaint against; 205, 210, 211.
 Broghill, Lord (1644), his regiment; 153.
 Brokeman, John, demise by; 75.
 Brokshawe, John de, grant to; 102.
 Brome, William de; 102.
 Bromley, William, speaker, ode to; 188.
 Brompton :
 letters dated at; 70, 71.
 Ralph, church of; 74.
 — fee of; 75.
 Bromwich, Edward, commissioner; 181.
 Brooke :
 Lord (1630); 85.
 — (1642), letter of; 88.
 Lieut.-Col.; 25.
 Broomfield, Mrs., letter to; 66.
 Browne, Brown :
 Collinson & Tritton, bankers; 49.
 v. Maunder, case of; 181.
 Colonel; 195-199, 203.
 John, manuscripts belonging to, general account of; 104.
 — common place book of; 119.
 — drafts of Lords' Journals by; 125.
 — letter to; 134.
 — commissioner at Oxford; 150.
 — examination of; 167.
 — his declaration at the Restoration; 177.
 — at Twickenham; 179, 180.
 — preacher and confessor; 254.
 Lancelot; 52.
 Sir Richard, grant to; 122.
 Broxmouth, letter dated at; 173.
 Broxton, pedigree; 110.
 Bruce, Lord :
 (1614), killed; 84.
 (1659); 201, 208.
 Brudenell :
 pedigree; 110.
 Mr., his peerage; 86.
 Lord (1782); 54.
 Brummel; 29.
 Brummell, Mr.; 38.
 Branion, Louis, monk of Anchin, letter of; 242.
 Brunswick, Duke of (1634); 130.
 Brussels; 223, 255.
 letters dated at; 188-190, 241, 242.
 Nuncio at; 240-242.
 Jesuits at; 116.
 Brutache, Sir John de; 74.
 Bruton :
 Priors of, list of; 78-79.
 Sir William; 102.
 Brymore, Pym family at; 82, 98.
 Buccleuch, Duke of (1780); 89.
 Buckingham :
 Duke of, (1635); 120.
 — relation by; 121.
 — first, letter read by; 127.
 — second, speech of; 123.
 — (1675), his bill for Protestant Dissenters; 183.
 Dukes of, the Staffords, Lives of; 110, 111.
 Buckinghamshire :
 families in; 109.
 soldiers billeted in; 115.
 value of excise in; 178.
 money to be raised in; 180.
 Earl of (1776), and Ireland; 15.

- Buckleberry Heath :
parliamentary forces on ; 155.
council of war held on ; *ib.*
- Budbrook, lord of ; 101.
- Buller, John ; 51.
- Bullock, pedigree ; 110.
- Bulwick, letters dated at ; 131, 132.
- Bunkers Hill, battle of ; 10.
- Burdett, Sir Francis his family and the Stuarts ; 243.
- Burfoot, Thomas, letter of ; 43.
- Burford, Agnes, wife of Thomas ; 106.
- Burgavenny, Lord ; 1.
- Burges :
his meeting-house gutted ; 186.
Cornelius, documents signed by ; 119.
- Burghersh, Lord (1625), letter of ; 112.
- Burghley :
near Stamford ; 113.
letter dated at ; 146.
- Burgoyne, General :
letters of, and to ; 8, 9.
his wish for retirement ; 8.
- Burgundy, Dukes of, manuscript relating to ; 108.
- Burke :
Mr. or Edmund ; 34, 43.
— his bill ; 31, 60.
— his speech on the India business ; 41.
— his raving speech ; 68.
— and the Board of Control ; 70.
William ; 48, 44.
- Burle, Burley :
John de ; 101.
Henry de, his relict Emma ; 103.
Hugh de, grants by ; 100.
Walter, William, and John de ; *ib.*
William de ; 99.
- Burling, J. ; 52.
- Burlington, letter dated at ; 146.
- Burnet :
Dr., letter to ; 123.
Bishop, alterations in bill by ; 186.
— letter of ; 237.
- Burroughes, Jeremiah, document signed by ; 119.
- Burton, William, heraldic notes by ; 109.
- Busby manor ; 2.
- Busby Park, letters dated at ; 6 *et seq.*
- Busoni, M. :
power to ; 238.
& Co. ; 251.
— letters of ; 239, 240.
- Bussora ; 43.
- Bute, Earl of :
and Lord Chatham ; 21.
(1780), letter of ; 87.
his sons ; 37-39.
- Butler :
Colonel, his conduct ; 153.
Major, commander in Devonshire ; 151.
Francis, letter of ; 93.
- Buttaoni, Dominicus ; 234.
- Button, John, letter of ; 91.
- Buzon, Simon, witness ; 73.
- Byam, William, letter of ; 96.
- Byfield, Adoniram, documents signed by ; 119.
- Bykerton, Sir Wautier ; 78.
- Bylneye, Sir John de ; 103.
- Byng, Mr. ; 26.
- Byron :
Captain ; 91, 93.
Sir John, at Worcester ; 86.
Lord (1778) ; 22.

C.

- Calais ; 114, 203, 215.
smugglers at ; 5.
- Calcutta, letters dated at ; 14, 15, 20, 56, 69.
- Calene, — ; 4.
- Caleppi, Monsignor :
letter of ; 248.
letters to ; 249, 250.
- Calini, Cardinal ; 228.
- Callendar :
Sire de ; 77.
Earl of (1644) ; 154.
- Calvert, — ; 36.
Secretary, letter to ; 120.
- Calvinists and Lutherans ; 129-134.
- Cambele, Sir John de ; 78.
- Cambridge :
University, address from ; 13.
— election for ; 38, 36.
— Vice-Chancellor of ; 122.
— Hebrew professor in ; 142.
Terra filius's speech at ; 188.
Peterhouse ; 7.
Queen's College ; 188.
St. John's College ; 103.
Trinity College ; 142, 174, 188, 256.
Earl of (1645), James, his trial and execution ; 122.
- Cambridgeshire, value of excise in ; 178.
- Camden, Lord :
(1779) ; 24.
(1796) ; 71.
(1801), resignation of ; 245.
- Canada :
bills ; 5.
General Carleton in ; 14.
Gen. Haldimand and ; 16.
military operations in ; 81.
- Canale, Cardinal ; 228.
- Cancalle Bay ; 26.
- Canesford, lands in ; 75.
- Cannington, Canyngton, Somerset ; 76, 82.
deeds concerning ; 98.
- Cant, Andrew, at the General Assembly ; 136.
- Cantelou, John de ; 99.
- Canterbury :
Christ Church, land belonging to ; 98.

- Canterbury—*cont.*
 diocese, taxation of; 98.
 Archbishop of, Cranmer (1544),
 letters of, and to; 82.
 — (1629), instructions to; 128.
 — (1633), Abbot, letters to; 129.
 — (1640), warrant signed by;
 136.
 — (1643), Laud, his impeachment;
 150.
 — Gilbert (1669), letter of; 122.
 — petition of; 128.
 Cantilupe, Sir Philip de; 74.
 Carden, royalist forces near; 168.
 Cardonnel, Mr., his death; 38.
 Cardue; 97.
 Carevyle, Stephen de, Prior of Bruton;
 79.
 Carew:
 Alexander, letter of; 93.
 G., letter of; 112.
 George, killed; 83.
 Carhampton:
 grants of lands, &c. at; 73.
 church of St. Karentoe; 73.
 lands at; 75.
 church; 76.
 Carleton:
 manor; 2.
 General, letters to; 14, 16.
 — annuity to; 14.
 Carlini; 229, 230.
 Carlisle:
 Cathedral, Prior of; 97.
 royalist forces near; 168.
 surrender of; 169, 170.
 regiments marching to; 171, 172.
 Earl of, letter to; 123.
 — (1779), his American commis-
 sion; 23, 24.
 — (1779); 26, 27.
 — (1783), Secretary of State; 59.
 Carmichel, M., his mission; 16.
 Carmois, woods of; 242.
 Carpenter, George, information by; 144.
 Carr, Sir Thomas; 78.
 Carre, Major, killed near Hemiocke; 151.
 Carrick, Baylery of:
 arms collected in; 184.
 meeting-houses in, burnt; *ib.*
 men quartered in; 184.
 Carter:
 John, letter of; 93.
 William, document signed by; 119.
 Carthearte, Sir Aleyn de; 78.
 Caryll, Lord:
 (1771), letter of; 222.
 memoranda by; *ib.*
 letters to, and memoranda by, on the
 marriage of Prince Charles Edward;
 223 *et seq.*
 instructions to; 231.
 his mission to the Pope; 233.
 Carysfort, Lord (1780); 29.
 Cassilis, Earl of (1678), case of; 183-
 185.
 Castellani, Gregorio, secretary at Rome,
 218, 219.
 Castle Bromwich; 109.
 Castlemaine, Lord (1686); 97.
 Castle Rising, letter dated at; 6.
 Catesby, William de; 103.
 Catholics, the:
 of Ireland; 245.
 measures for relief of; *ib.*
 Cator, John, letter of; 86.
 Catthorpe, deeds relating to; 107.
 Cave:
 family, manuscripts of, general account
 of; 105.
 Mrs. Mary, examination of; 167.
 Sir Richard; 93.
 Thomas, letters of; 118.
 Sir Thomas, letter of; 116.
 letters of and to; 134, 175, 186.
 Cavendish, Lord John; 60, 64.
 Cecil:
 Mr.; 46.
 Sir Edward, speech of; 119.
 Cesarini:
 Angelo or Bishop; 252. *See* Milevi,
 Bishop of.
 Henrietta, abbess; 247.
 Chaillot, letter dated at; 21.
 Chaise, Père la, letters of and to; 124.
 Chaloner, Thomas:
 order to; 174.
 receipt by; *ib.*
 Chamberlain, Mr.; 13.
 Chamier, —; 32.
 A., letter of; 12.
 Chandenager, attack on; 20.
 Chandos, Duke of (1779), letter of; 27.
 Chanterel, Robert, witness; 78.
 Chapman:
 Lawrence, examination of; 164.
 Robert, examination of; 144.
 Chard, garrison at; 151.
 Charles the Bold, manuscript relating to;
 108.
 Charles Edward, Prince, his marriage; 5.
See Stuart, Charles Edward.
 Charles I.:
 at Shrewsbury; 86.
 at Stafford; 87.
 at Newark; 87.
 warrants of; 112.
 order of; *ib.*
 his marriage; 120.
 petitions to; *ib.*
 speeches of; *ib.*
 his speech on his trial; 121.
 commission by; 123.
 the General Assembly at Edinburgh
 and; 135.
 petition of Scotch Bishops to; 136.
 at York; 137.
 on the Ripon treaty; *ib.*
 his speech about Lord Strafford; 140.
 his propositions to the Yorkshire gen-
 tery; 145.
 letters of; 146, 149.
 and the commissioners at Oxford; 149,
 150.
 his overtures to Lord Essex; 153.
 his army at Newbury; 155.

- Charles I.—*cont.*
 his letters from Oxford to Queen Henrietta Maria; 157.
 Committee appointed to treat with; 169.
- Charles II.:
 Prince Charles afterwards, at Weymouth; 153.
 grant by; 122.
 his correspondence with John Mordaunt; 188–215 *passim*.
 plots for his return. *See* Mordaunt letters.
- Charles V., exhortations to his son; 110.
- Charlton:
 Mr.; 204.
 Edw. letter of; 159.
 J., letter signed by; 209.
- Chatham, Lord:
 Lord Bute and; 21.
 (1799); 243.
- Chattaw, Sir John; 78.
- Chauberge, rector of; 76.
- Chedre, Robert, agreement by; 75.
- Cheek, the, burning in; 81.
- Cheesley, Sir John; 172.
- Cheislis, John:
 letter of; 151.
 papers signed by; 153, 157–159, 164.
- Cheney, pedigree; 110.
- Chepstow, Magor near; 75.
- Cheshire:
 families; 109.
 value of excise in; 178.
- Chester; 86.
 siege of; 87.
- Chesterfield, Earl of (1743); 257.
- Chetwood, pedigree; 110.
- Chichester; 28.
- Chidlocke Hill; 151.
- Childle, parson of; 107.
- Chillingham, English army at; 168.
- Chiltern Hundreds; 40, 51.
- Chilton Foliat, Wilts, rebuilding of; 174.
- Chinchilla, prebend of; 239.
- Chochelebergs, William de, witness; 72.
- Cholmeley, Sir Hugh:
 letter of; 90.
 letter of; 155.
 letter to; 156.
- Cholwich, Mr.; 36.
- Chudleigh:
 Captain; 88.
 Capt. James, examinations of; 142.
- Cicciaporci, M.; 250.
- Ciphers, Jacobite; 225.
- Cirecester, William de; 99.
- Civita Vecchia; 225, 226.
- Clanor, pedigree; 110.
- Clarendon:
 Lord Chancellor; 97.
 Earl of (1778), letter of; 20.
 (1780) and Cambridge University; 33.
- Clarke:
 pedigree; 110.
 Mr.; 92.
- Clarke—*cont.*
 Mr., or Alderman, candidate for the city; 43, 45.
 Ra., letter of; 159.
- Claverdon:
 deeds concerning; 100, 101, 103.
 Roger de; 99.
 rector of; 101.
- Clavering, General, or Sir John; 14.
 his death; 17, 19, 55.
- Claxton, Hamond, deposition of; 128.
- Claybrook, parish registers of; 107.
- Cleeve, Edward, keeper of Ilchester prison, his expenses; 81.
- Clifton, Lord (1614), in the Fleet; 84.
- Clinton:
 Chamberlain of; 99.
 Sir Henry; 48.
 in America; 8.
- Clopton, Sir Robert de; 100, 102.
- Clotworthy, Sir John; 167.
- Clubmen in Sussex and Hampshire; 163.
- Cobb, —, and the East India Co.; 166.
- Cobham, Lord (1604), trial of; 82.
- Cockayne, William, petition signed by; 173.
- Cockram, Colonel; 89.
- Coddington, deeds relating to; 107.
- Cojer or Coyer, Abbé; 220.
- Coke, Sir Edward, speech of; 120.
- Coker, Robert de, Prior of Bruton; 79.
- Cokkyng, Richard, Prior of Bruton; 79.
- Colchester:
 letters dated at; 67, 146.
 recorder of; 146.
 elections; 45, 71.
 attack on Sir John Lucas's house at; 146, 147.
- Colehull:
 Thomas, son of William de; 101.
 William de; 101.
- College, one; 175.
- Collins, Mary, of Dublin; 185.
- Collinson, banker; 49.
- Collys, pedigree; 110.
- Cologne; 228.
 Gazette; 25.
- Colonna, Cardinal; 226.
- Colyar, pedigree; 110.
- Colyton; 151.
- Compiègne, letter dated at; 4.
- Compton:
 Lord (1611), his madness; 83.
 his extravagance; 84.
 Sir William; 194, 195, 210, 212.
- Conches:
 Abbot, &c. of; 100, 101.
 St. Peter of; 100.
 Bishop of, letter to; 120.
- Coningsby, Francis, survey by; 110.
- Conner, Captain, a smuggler; 5.
- Conolly, Father, secretary to the Cardinal of York; 244–248 *passim*.
- Conquet Road; 94.
- Consalvi, Cardinal; 250.
- Conventicles; 122.

Conway :

- Lord, letter of; 127.
- (1644), examination of; 152.
- Countess of; 97.
- Lieut.-Gen.; 26.
- Lieut.-Col.; 29.
- Mr.; 53.
- Mr., 226.
- letter to; *ib.*
- Henry; 6.

Conye, Sir Thomas, deposition of; 128.

Conyers :

- Mr., his duel; 97.
- Sir John, examination of; 144.

Conyll, Sir Thomas; 78.

Conyngham :

- Lord (1780); 88.
- Sir William; 78.

Cook, Walter, Canon of Lincoln; 100.

Cooke, Robert, Clarendieux, book of pedigrees by; 110.

Cooker, Thomas and Joan; 77.

Coole, —, of Newcastle, his ship; 91, 93.

Cooper :

- ; 7.
- letter to; 6.
- Mr., of Northampton; 114.
- Sir Grey; 81, 41.

Coots, Sir Eyre; 44.

Copeland, Mr., Minister; 95.

Copley, Mr., Commissary-General; 88.

Copt Hall Court, letter dated at; 67.

Corbett, John, letter of; 159.

Cordova, bishopric of; 239.

Cork :

- letter dated at; 88.
- the rebels; *ib.*

Corneville, Geoffrey and William de; 78.

Cornwall :

- cost of boroughs in; 6.
- parliament party in; 98.
- sheriff of, his malignancy; *ib.*
- survey of forts of; 110.
- value of excise in; 178.
- C.W., speaker, letter of; 45.

Cornwallis :

- Lord (1676), trial of; 123.
- (1781), his surrender; 46.
- Sir Frederick; 89, 90, 91, 92.

Corsini, Cardinal; 238.

Corunna, Consul at; 9.

Cosham, John, Prior of Bruton; 79.

Cotele, Richard; 78.

Cotes, deeds relating to; 107.

Cotheridge, letter dated at; 175.

Cotterstock; 107.

rector of; *ib.*

Cottington, Secretary, report by; 121.

Cotton :

- Sir Robert, paper by; 115.
- information against; 123.

Coulter, Captain; 20.

Council, the, letters of; 111, 118.

Courtenay :

- James, demise to; 75.
- John, of Godenlegh; 75.

Courtney, Captain, killed; 182.

Countts, Thomas :

his letter to the Cardinal of York; 243.

his wife and daughters at Frascati; *ib.*

his banking transactions with the Cardinal of York; 244, 251.

the Cardinal's legacy to; 251.

Coventry :

- letter dated at; 95.
- deeds concerning; 102.
- Gosford Street; 103.
- Spon Street; *ib.*
- St. Mary's church; 103.
- St. Michael's church, chantry in, 103.

Lord Keeper, letter of; 127.

Cowdray, letter dated at; 64.

Cowell, Dr., his *Interpreter*; 121.

Cowleby, Captain; 90.

Cowley, William, Prior of English Benedictines; 235.

Cowper :

- Mr.; 205.
- or Cooper, Sir Anthony Ashley; 209.

Cox, J., letter signed by; 4.

Coxe, Mr., High Constable of Colchester; 146.

Craigie, John; 41.

Cranborne, Lord (1780); 37.

Cras, William le; 74.

Crashaw, Richard; 128.

Crauford, Sir Patrick; 38.

Craven, Earl of;

(1642); 89.

(1670), order to; 180.

Crawford, Lord (1781); 43.

Cressener, G., letter of; 25.

Crest, Robert de; 99.

Crewe :

- John, letters of; 134, 155.
- Sir Thomas, speeches of; 120, 121, 127.

Crichton, Alderman; 43.

Crivelli, nuncio; 220.

Croisic; 94.

Croissette, Père, his book; 238.

Cromwell :

- Lieut.-Col.; 89.
- Henry, in Ireland; 207.
- royalist hopes of; 210, 215.
- Oliver, General, his march to the Borders; 168, 169, 170.
- at Seaton; 171.
- malignants' threats against; 172.
- his entertainment in Edinburgh Castle; 172.
- Leslie's behaviour to; 172.
- honours paid to; 172.
- his stay in Edinburgh; *ib.*
- Lord Protector, address of the army to; 176.
- Bradshaw's dispute with; 177.
- Richard; 198 *et seq.*, *passim*.
- "coward and fool"; 192.
- his resignation; 201, 202.

Cros, John Atte, grant by; 102.

Crouforth, Sir William; 78.

Cruddeahal, Nicholas de; 101.
 Cruikshanks, Mr.; 45.
 Crypta Ferrata, St. Maria monastery at; 284.
 Cullesworpe, vill of; 76.
 Culworth church, plans of; 187.
 Culy, Walter de and Matilda; 101.
 Cumbe, Andrew, son of Ralph de la, villain; 78.
 Cumberland:
 contribution to the Scots by; 136.
 cavaliers of; 169.
 and Westmoreland, value of excise in; 178.
 Cunin:
 Walter, grant by; 99.
 William; 99, 100, 101.
 Curci, Richard and William de; 106.
 Curdesdale, Nicholas de; 100, 101.
 Curle, William de; 101.
 Curli, Nicholas; 100.
 Curt':
 Reginald de, witness; 73.
 Robert de, charter of; 78.
 William de, witness; 78.
 Curteene, Mr.; 166.
 Cutcomb, lands at; 74.

D.

Dalkeith, letter dated at; 172.
 Dalston, burials at; 98.
 Dalton manor; 2.
 Dalzell, Sir William, and his son; 78.
 Dance music of the sixteenth century; 108.
 Dangerfield, his narrative; 97.
 Danston, royalist forces near; 168.
 Danyel, Sir John; 78.
 Danyster, John; 8.
 D'Arcy and Meynill, Lord (1666), letter of; 179.
 Darcy, Sir Francis, deposition of; 128.
 Dardene, Ralph; 74.
 Darien, Isthmus of; 87.
 Daryl, J., name assumed by the Duke of York; 168.
 Darmstadt, Landgrave of; 182.
 Darnell, Sir Thomas; 128.
 Dartmouth:
 Lord Hopton at; 152.
 Lord (1688), fleet under; 187.
 Earl of (1775-85), letters of; 12, 18, 15, 16, 23, 36, 69.
 — (1782); his removal; 50.
 Daubeny, Mr.; 45.
 his expenses; 41.
 D'Aumont, Duke, ballad on; 188.
 Davenant, —; 89.
 Davenport, Mr. W. Bromley, report on his manuscripts; 98.

Deane:
 Mr.; 21, 83.
 Richard, examination of; 153.
 Debbieg, Lieut.-Col.; 45.
 De Botagh, procurator; 230, 234.
 Denbigh, Earl of (1647), letter of; 167.
 Deirquens, Mr.; 256.
 Denmark:
 and Russia; 44.
 King of (1642); 94.
 Denny, Lord (1614), his daughter; 84.
 Denton, Henry, of Cardue; 97.
 Derby; 87.
 Lady; 92, 93.
 Derbyshire:
 committee for, letter of; 159.
 value of excise in; 178.
 Derceet, Richard de; 98.
 De Ronchber (?), document signed by; 218.
 De Ruyter, admiral; 182.
 Derwentwater; 97.
 Deutz, Mr.; 42.
 Deuxpouts; 132.
 De Verdun, pedigree; 110.
 Deverell, William de, Prior of Bruton; 78.
 Devareux, Leicester, deeds delivered to; 164.
 Devienne, Philippe, account signed by; 242.
 Devonshire:
 boroughs in; 64.
 royalists in; 93.
 gentry and clergy of, their petition; 140.
 parliament forces in; 151.
 value of excise in; 178.
 Lady (1659); 208.
 Dicconson, Hugh, witness; 216.
 Dieppe; 15.
 smugglers at; 5.
 Digby:
 Lord, his missions; 120.
 — (1647), paper concerning; 167.
 — letter of; 145.
 Sir John, commission to; 119.
 Dillenburg Castle; 255.
 Dillington, letter dated at; 55.
 Dillon, his Irish infantry; 216.
 Dissenters, Protestant, bill for security of; 183.
 Dives, Sir Louis, letter to; 145.
 Divines, Westminster Assembly of; 119.
 Dobel, Geoffrey, grant to; 74.
 Dolman, Serjeant-major; 92.
 Donaldson, Sir Fergus; 77.
 Donn, John, letter signed by; 157.
 Donnington Castle, royalist army near; 155.
 Dorchester:
 parliamentary forces at; 148.
 expected attack on; 153.
 Dorney, near Windsor; 83.
 Dorrill, Sir Thomas; 89.
 Dorset:
 Earl of (1614), his brother; 84.
 Countess of; 83.

Dorsetshire, value of excise in; 178.
 D'Ouerboepe, commission signed by; 255.
 Douglas :
 Earl of (1403); 77.
 — (1648), his house at Mordington; 170.
 Sir James, of Aberdour; 77.
 James, de Dalketh; 77.
 Sir William, of Cavers; 136.
 — of Niddesdale; 77.
 — of Strabrok; *ib.*
 Dover; 1, 28, 40, 111.
 officers of customs; 16.
 order dated at; 180.
 Road, letter dated at; 12.
 Earl of (1641), signature; 143, 144.
 Dowker, —; 12.
 Dowland, John, his book of music; 108.
 Downing, Rev. G.; 27.
 Draper, Sir John; 102.
 Drayton :
 co. Leicester; 109.
 Henry, grant by; 107.
 Sir Simon de; 107.
 Drogheda, Townley Hall, report on manuscripts at; 252.
 Dromer, pedigree; 110.
 Dromonde, Sir John; 78.
 Drummond :
 Mr.; 65.
 — and John Robinson; 68, 69.
 Henry, and Midhurst borough; 64.
 John; 41.
 Robert, letter of; 68.
 Dublin :
 letters dated at; 27, 71, 197.
 affairs in 1796; 71.
 Castle, plot to capture; 145.
 Four Courts; 86.
 Bay; 165.
 Dudley, George; 3.
 Dufford, Sir John de, demises by; 101, 102.
 Duillier, N. Falio de, Newton's letters to; 256.
 Dumaine, M. Lortie :
 letter of; 239.
 accounts signed by; 240.
 Dunbar; 171.
 Lord (1642); 89.
 — (1726), his relations with the Old Pretender; 217.
 Duncombe, pedigrees; 110.
 Dundalk; 167.
 Dundas, Henry; 59, 60.
 letters of; 30, 31, 38–45, 50, 51.
 letter to; 71.
 and Lord Sandwich; 47.
 Lord Advocate; 50.
 his quarrel with Lord North; 57.
 and Pitt; 62, 68.
 his house in Leicester Fields; 62.
 secretary of state; 71.
 letter to; 243.
 resignation of; 245.
 Dunkeldon, pretended bishopric of; 135.

Dunkirk; 212.
 letters dated at; 5, 236.
 Lord Caryll at; 237.
 Dunmore, Lord (1781), a prisoner for debt; 44.
 Dunn, Mr.; 45.
 Dunning, —; 94.
 Danster; 79, 80.
 burgage, &c. in; 76.
 Castle, report on manuscripts at; 72.
 Duntze, Sir John; 36.
 Du Prehn, Colonel; 27.
 Durbar, Resident at; 31.
 Durburgh :
 Hugh de, grant to; 74.
 Sir Hugh de, grants to, &c.; 75.
 — James, son of; 75 *passim*.
 Sir John de, grant to; 74, 75.
 Ralph, release to, &c.; 75 *passim*.
 — his heirs; 76.
 Durburghes Cantock, co. Somerset; 75.
 Durfort, Comte de, French minister at Florence; 237.
 Durham :
 contribution to the Scots by; 136, 137.
 bishopric, assessment on; 154.
 regiments about; 168.
 and Northumberland, value of excise in; 178.
 Bishop of (1534), Cuthbert; 3.
 Durnford, Andrew, letters of; 5.
 Durreburgh, Walter de, grant to; 75.
 Durye, John, his mission; 129–134.
 Dygon, William, grant to; 74.
 Dysart; 40.

E.

East, pedigree; 110.
 East Looe, borough of; 6, 7.
 Easton Mandit church; 109.
 Eaveth, Susan; 98.
 Eden :
 Mr.; 31, 36, 54.
 William, letters of; 17, 21–23.
 Edgbaston; 109.
 Edgecumbe, Lord (1774), his boroughs; 7.
 Edgecombe, Lord (1780); 34.
 Edinburgh :
 documents dated at; 31, 40, 123, 134, 164, 172.
 Chapel Royal at; 4.
 election; 39.
 proceedings of General Assembly at; 135, 136.
 General Lambert's march to; 171.
 malignants at; 172.
 treatment of English soldiers at 172, 173.
 Lord Cassilis at; 185.
 Castle, Cromwell entertained in; 172.
 Cross; 173.
 — tapestry on; *ib.*

Edmundeston:
 Sir Archibald; 77.
 John de; 77.

Edsdon:
 co. Warwick; 99, 103.
 deeds concerning; 101.

Edwards, —, letter of; 20.

Elborough, Mr., preacher at Hamburgh;
 133.

Elcho, Lord (1648), commissioner, at
 Berwick; 170.

Eliot, Eliott:
 General; 37.
 — letter of; 39.
 Mr.; 19.
 — of St. Germans; 13.
 — letter to; 52.
 J., letter of; 93.

Elizabeth:
 Princess, daughter of James I.; 120,
 121.
 Queen, her message to Parliament;
 121.

Ellesborough, *alias* Eselborough; 108.

Ellis:
 —; 47.
 Sir John; 188.
 Richard, letter of; 180.
 Welbore, letters of; 48, 49, 58.
 Mr., Secretary of State; 50.
 — his peerage; 60.

Elmdon; 109.

Elmes, Thomas, letters of; 118.

Elphinstone, Lord (1781), application of;
 43.

Elsynge, Henry:
 note by; 124.
 drafts of Lords' Journals by; 125.

Ely:
 prebend of; 27.
 Deanery of; 31.
 Bishop of (1685), Turner; 96.
 Iale of, value of excise in; 178.

Elye, John, Prior of Bruton; 79.

Embrun, Archbishop of; 222.

Endesore, pedigree; 110.

Engaine:
 Gilbert, witness; 72.
 Sir John; 107.

Engelham family, of Kent; 98.

Engelran; 99.

Englys, Sir William; 78.

Erchebaud, Richard and Matilda, grant
 to; 107.

Erisey, Richard, letter of; 93.

Erskine:
 Sir Ch., at Berwick; 170.
 Sir James; 30.
 John de; 77.
 Sir Robert; 78.
 Sir Thomas; *ib.*
 Sir William; *ib.*

Eselborough, *alias* Ellesborough; 108.

Essex:
 election; 37.
 Lord Lieut. of; 45.
 value of excise in; 178.

Essex—*cont.*

Earl of (1596), instructions to; 110.
 — (1609), his marriage; 83.
 — and Countess of; 111, 127.
 — (1624); 111.
 — (1641), signatures; 142.
 — (1642), letter of; 88.
 — letters to; 147, 148.
 — desertion of his men; 89.
 — Lord General; 91 *et seq.*
 — (1643), letter to; 95.
 — (1644), overtures of Charles I.
 to; 153.
 — his forces about Reading; 155.
 — illness of; *ib.*
 — (1680), speech of; 123.
 Colonel, letter of; 147.

Estreche, William, of Felcheham; 99.

Estwick, Mr.; 94.

Evelyn, Mr.; 10.

Everard:
 John, his will; 76.
 Simon, grant by; 76.
 William and Robert, grant to; 76.

Exeter:
 garrison at; 151.
 Henrietta Maria at; 153.
 Bishop of (1499); 98.
 — (1628), letter of; 116.
 Earl of, Lord Lieut. of Northants
 (1624–32), letters of and to; 111–
 118.
 — (1642), letter of; 146.

Exon, Thomas, letter of; 47.

Expedition, the ship; 94.

Exton, Edward; 91.

Eydon:
 co. Northampton; 104, 179.
 letter dated at; 180.
 maypole at; 180.

Eyre:
 pedigree; 110.
 Baron James; 28.
 — letter of; 29.
 — his brother; *ib.*
 Rob., letter of; 159.

F.

Faceby manor; 2.

Fagan, Mr.; 248.

Fagel, M., letter of; 123.

Fairfax:
 Lord (1642), letter of; 149.
 Sir Thomas, letter to; 159.
 — letter of; 167.

Falio, Mr., letters to; 256, 257.

Falkland, Viscount:
 Lord Deputy (1622); 122.
 (1641), speech of; 138.

Falmouth; 23.

Lord (1774), his boroughs; 6.

Farmer, H.:
 commissioner; 181.
 letter of; 118.

- Farnham, maypole at; 188.
 Farrer, Thomas; 60.
 Fawcett, Col.; 10.
 warrant to; *ib.*
 Fauconberge, Lord of; 2.
 Fawley; 109.
 Felcheham; 99.
 Feltham; 186.
 Ferdinand II., letters of and to; 120.
 Fergusson, Sir Adam, letter of; 40.
 Ferrall, Mr., of Bristol; 13.
 Ferrers, Mr.:
 murder of; 84.
 his sisters; *ib.*
 Fesch, Cardinal, letter of; 246.
 Fich (?), Colonel, in charge of the Tower;
 191.
 Fielden, John, letter of; 148.
 Fiennes, Nathaniel, before Worcester; 86.
 Fifth Monarchy men; 204, 208.
 Filiol, Sir John:
 settlement on; 107.
 his wife and sons; 107.
 Filylod:
 William and Nicholas de; 102.
 Roger de; *ib.*
 Finch:
 Captain, killed; 182.
 Lord Keeper; 188.
 — speeches of; 85, 138.
 Herbert, deposition of; 146.
 Finglas; 145.
 Finisterre, Cape; 25.
 Fisheries; 5.
 Fitz-Count, Jordan Fitz-Reiner; 106.
 Fitzgerald:
 Mr.; 4.
 Canon; 280, 288.
 Fitz-Hugh, pedigree; 110.
 Fitz-James:
 Duc de, letters of and to; 222, 223.
 — certificate by; 229.
 — letters to; 232.
 — Edward (1805), letter of; 248.
 Duchess of, letters of; 241.
 — at Brussels; *ib.*
 Marquis de; 223.
 — narrative by; 224.
 — certificates by; 229, 280.
 FitzUrse, Fizzours:
 Hawis le; 74.
 John, grants by; 73, 74.
 Ralph de, grants by; 74.
 Sir Ralph, assignments by; 73, 74.
 — witness; 96.
 — and Sir Robert le; 74.
 Reginald, grants by; 72, 73.
 Robert, grants to; 72, 73.
 William, grant by; 73.
 — and John; 74.
 Fitzwilliam:
 Lord (1780); 29.
 John, of Lyveden; 107.
 Sir Ralph; 73.
 Fizzours. *See* FitzUrse.
 Flanders:
 preparations against England in; 113.
 threatened by France; 186.
 Klaviani, Abbé G. L.; 240.
 Flemyng, David; 77.
 Flood, Captain; 98.
 Florence:
 documents dated at; 235-238, 246.
 Archive Office and Chancellery at;
 236.
 Prince Charles Edward's palace at;
 236, 239.
 Florida Bianca, Count; 16.
 Floyde, Roger, letter of; 85.
 Fogaros, pastors in; 129.
 Fogg, Capt. Richard, letter of; 146.
 Foliot, Robert, notification by; 106.
 Folkeshall, William de, grant to; 99.
 Follett, Edward, prisoner; 81.
 Forbes, Lord (1648); 95.
 Foremark, co. Derby; 109.
 Forester:
 Sir Adam; 78.
 Sir John; *ib.*
 Forneux, Ralph de; 2.
 Forster, Mr., character of; 37.
 Fort St. George, letter dated at; 23.
 Fort William, letters dated at; 14, 17, 19,
 21, 22, 28.
 Forth, —, letter to; 18.
 Foster, pedigree; 110.
 Fothergill, Mr.; 60, 65, 66.
 Fowke, Alderman, and the East India
 Company; 167.
 Fowler, pedigree; 110.
 Fowles, Capt. Thomas, killed; 182.
 Fox:
 Charles, or Mr.; 24, 58, 59.
 — and Westminster; 88, 66.
 — member for Windsor; 29.
 — speech of; 47.
 — his motion; 49.
 — his resignation; 53, 54.
 — and the articles of Peace; 57.
 — his coalition with Lord North;
 59 *et seq.*
 Henry, speech by; 257, 258.
 Sir Stephen, his daughter; 97.
 France:
 and America; 15, 17, 20.
 fleet of, near Long Island; 22.
 navy of; 17.
 wine from; 80.
 intended attack on England (1544);
 82.
 ambassador from, his house in
 Lincoln's Inn Fields; 144.
 and the Dutch treaty; 183.
 Cardinal Duke of York's pension
 from; 240.
 revolution in, its effect on Cardinal
 York's affairs; *ib.*
 Franceys, William, de Walda; 101.
 Francia, Armineus; 234.
 Frankenthal, siege of; 120.
 Frankfort, Diet at; 181-183.
 Franklin, Dr.:
 in France; 16.
 letter to; 21.
 memorial by; 21.

Frascati :

- the Coutts family at ; 243.
- Cardinal of York's residence at ; 245.
- documents dated at ; 245, 246, 248, 250.

Fraser, Sir James, at Berwick ; 170.

Frechenevill, Hubert de :

- grant by ; 76.
- Sir Ralph ; *ib.*

Freckenham, letter dated at ; 11.

Frederick the Great, claim by the Stuarts on ; 234.

Frederick, Sir Charles ; 52.

Friesland :

- Durye in ; 134.
- East, attempt to levy troops in ; 168.

Frome, Mells Park ; 251.

Fuentes, Count ; 4.

Fullarton, A., letter of ; 145.

Fyff, Le Mordyk de ; 77.

Fygere, Richard and Joan ; 74.

G

Gaeta, Prince Charles Edward at ; 229.

Gage, General ; 10.

Gainsborough, parliamentary forces at ; 152.

Galliards, music for ; 108.

Gallop, George ; 91.

Galloway, Earl of (1779), letter of ; 27.

Gardiner, James ; 13.

Gardner, Roger, charge against ; 144.

Garrard, Lady, her daughter Martha ; 88.

Garter, the, Order of ; 122.

Gartheston family ; 2.

Garyngton manor, Kent ; 98.

Gascoign, — ; 7.

Gascoigne, Mr. ; 4.

Gaydon, Major H., narrative by ; 216.

Geddington, documents relating to ; 106, 107.

Gedney, pedigree ; 110.

Gegeo, Guiseppe, post mortem examination by ; 248.

Gelderland, Durye in ; 134.

Geleji, Stephen Katona, bishop, letter of ; 129.

Gell :

- Mr. and Mrs., at Hopton Hall ; 169.
- Sir John ; 95, 159.

Gellett, William ; 100.

Geneva, letter dated at ; 5.

Genoa ; 234.

- ambassador of, case of ; 141.

George II. going to Flanders ; 237.

- at the theatres ; *ib.*

George III. :

- letters of and to ; 7, 15, 17, 18, 20, 24, 26, 27, 29, 30, 34, 37, 40, 43, 45, 53, 54, 68, 69.

- his difficulties about a ministry ; 58 *et seq.*

George III.—*cont.*

- his illness (1788) ; 70.
- his alleged saying about Prince Charles Edward ; 237.
- Mr. Coutts' interview with ; 243.
- his liberality to the Cardinal Duke of York ; 244.
- his opinion on the Roman Catholic measures ; 245.

Gerard, Captain ; 93.

Geri, William son of Richard ; 102.

Germain, Lord George :

- letters of ; 22, 38, 48.
- at the Admiralty ; 24, 25.

Germany :

- charges for maintenance in ; 130.
- English ambassador in ; 131.

Gerrard, Colonel ; 109.

Geytington, Henry de, grant by ; 107.

Gherardesca, Count Camillo della ; 235.

- Canon Tommaso della ; *ib.*

Ghysius, Mr. ; 133.

Giammarile, Louis, letters of and to ; 240.

Gibraltar ; 37.

- siege of ; 39, 40.
- letter dated at ; 39.

Giffard :

- pedigree ; 110.
- Sir Elias ; 102.
- John, of Cotterstock, grant by ; 107.
- his nephew John ; *ib.*
- and Isabel, of Oakley ; *ib.*
- Sir Luke, his sisters Joan (*sic*) ; *ib.*
- Roger, his son John ; *ib.*
- William ; *ib.*
- W., confirmations by ; 98.

Gifford, Major ; 95.

Gilbert, William, Prior of Bruton ; 79.

Gildencote, land at ; 73.

Gin, smuggling of ; 5.

Girard :

- son of Reginald ; 72.
- M. ; 21.
- Walter son of ; 98.

Glamorgan, trade of Minehead with ; 79.

Glasgow, committee at ; 184.

Glastenbury, Richard, Prior of Bruton ; 79.

Gledestanes, Sir William ; 78.

Glendenwyn, Sir John ; 78.

Gloucester, royalist designs on ; 196, 199, 200, 202, 209, 211.

Gloucestershire, value of excise in ; 178.

Glover, one ; 134.

Glyn, Mr. ; 87.

Godenlegh ; 75.

Godolphin, Francis, letter of ; 93.

Godwyn, —, of Kent ; 97.

Goldinge, Mr., minister ; 95.

Gomines and Weston, case of ; 141.

Good Hope, Cape of ; 25, 27.

Goodwin, Thomas, document signed by ; 119.

Gorcote, co. Warwick, deeds concerning ; 103.

Gordon:
 Mr., of the Scotch College, Paris;
 233.
 — letter to; 232.
 Le Sire de; 77.
 William, letter of; 5.
 Lord William; 67.
 Gore, Nicholas, chaplain, demise by; 103.
 Goree; 25.
 Gorges, Hamilton, letter of; 257.
 Goring:
 Lord, in Amsterdam; 89, 94.
 Col.; 89, 91, 93.
 Col. George, examination of; 142.
 — his surrender of Portsmouth;
 149.
 Gosport, battery at; 149.
 Gower, Lord:
 (1779-84); 27, 32, 50, 51, 61, 62,
 69.
 (1783), his attempted administra-
 tion; 58, 59.
 Grafton, Duke of:
 (1686); 97.
 (1775), letter of; 11.
 (1779); 24.
 (1791); 71.
 Graham, Dr.; 42.
 Granby, Lord (1775); 13.
 Grand, M. le, letter to; 232.
 Grandison, Lord (1651), a prisoner; 175.
 Grant, Lud., letter of; 52.
 Grantham:
 Peck's collections for history of;
 187.
 Lord (1778), letter of; 23.
 Grave, Richard de la, Prior of Bruton;
 79.
 Graves:
 Admiral, recall of; 10, 11.
 Mr.; 7.
 Gravesend; 132, 133.
 Greaves, Mr.; 83.
 Greenhill:
 Rev. J. R.; 27.
 William, document signed by; 119.
 Greenvil, Sir John, letter of; 193.
 Greenwich:
 documents dated at; 17, 82, 110.
 East, deeds relating to; 107.
 Hospital; 4.
 Greenwood, William; 67.
 Gregory XV., letters of and to; 120.
 Grendon, Roger de; 101.
 Grenville:
 Lord (1800); 244.
 — (1801), resignation of; 245.
 Mr.; 24.
 Sir John; 211.
 Greville, Edward, agreement by; 75.
 Grey:
 family; 110.
 Lord (1643); 95.
 — of Wark (1644), signature; 152.
 — — (1645), letter signed by;
 155.
 Dr. Zachary; 105.

U 24962.

Griffin:
 Lord (1689), Edward; 186.
 Anne, examination of; 164.
 Edward, ballad by; 188.
 Grimaldi, Marquis, letter to; 232.
 Grimston, Harbottle, letter to; 146.
 Gritti, Francisco, of Tusculum; 239.
 Groningen, Durye in; 134.
 Groombridge, Kent, chapel at; 174.
 Gros, and his brother; 222.
 Grosvenor, pedigree; 110.
 Grotius, at Frankfort; 181.
 Gryndenham, John de, Prior of Bruton;
 79.
 Guaret, —, opinion by; 230.
 Gudibour, Thomas, Prior, certificate by;
 97.
 Guernsey; 26.
 Guiana, the ship; 96.
 Guildford, Lord (1777), his allowance to
 Lord North; 18.
 (1800); 243.
 Guilsborough, hundred of; 116.
 Gunnersbury Lane; 6.
 Gyffard, Andrew and William; 101.

H.

Habeas Corpus, the, manuscript on; 124.
 Hacker, Colonel, his regiment at Ponte-
 fract; 168.
 Hackney; 1.
 Haddington, Earl of; 255.
 Hadley:
 Alexander, grants by; 76.
 Christopher, son of James; 76.
 Elizabeth, release by; 76.
 James, release to; 76.
 — his will, &c.; *ib.*
 John, grant to; 76.
 — son of John, release by; 76.
 — overseer of will; 77.
 Richard, release to; 76.
 — his marriage; *ib.*
 Hague, the:
 letters dated at; 38-93, 149.
 Resident at; 86.
 Durye at; 133.
 Haker, Jo., paper signed by; 138.
 Haldimand, General, to be Governor of
 Canada; 16.
 Haleford, parson of; 101.
 Hales:
 family, of Hales Place; 98.
 Sir Edward, suit against; 97.
 John, Baron of Exchequer; 98.
 Robert, letters to; 85, 95.
 Thomas, letters to; 82, 96.
 Halifax:
 co. York, vicarage; 7, 11, 13.
 Nova Scotia; 19.
 Marquis of (1689); 186.
 Hallesweye, Thomas de, grant by; 76.
 Hallows, Nath., letter of; 159.

S

- Hambleton :
Col., wounded ; 182.
Col. Alexander, survey by ; 110.
- Hamburgh ; 132.
levy in ; 89.
troops raised in ; 94.
preacher at ; 133.
- Hamelton :
John de, of Fyngalton ; 77.
Iengne, John de ; *ib.*
Sir William ; 78.
- Hamilton :
Duke or Marquis of, at York (1640) ; 187.
— (1648), his forces in England ; 168, 169.
— his party and the kirk ; 171.
— (1651) taken at Worcester ; 175.
—, arrest of ; 186.
Mr. ; 41.
Colonel James, his regiment ; 256.
Sir James ; 193.
— taken at Worcester ; 175.
- Hampden, pedigrees ; 110.
- Hampshire :
election for ; 35, 36, 37.
coast, survey of castles, &c. on ; 110.
clubmen in ; 163.
Mr., of Huntingdon ; 47.
- Hampton ; 136.
Court, letters dated at ; 3, 17, 111.
in Arden, vicar of ; 103.
- Hanau, Calvinist ministers at ; 129.
- Hanger, Mr. ; 66.
- Hanifleet or Henifleet, Mr. ; 89.
- Hanover ; 10.
Prince of (1708) ; 186.
- Hanworth ; 136.
- Haplee, Jaket de ; 78.
- Harbidge, Mr., letter to ; 67.
- Harborough Magna, deeds concerning ; 102.
- Harcourt, Earl :
(1771), letter of ; 4.
(1776) ; 16.
- Harding, Richard, instructions to ; 153.
- Hardingstone, deeds relating to ; 107.
- Hardwicke, Lord (1780), and Cambridge-shire offices ; 81.
- Hareey, Piers de ; 78.
- Harkness, Mr., receiver of Hunts ; 3.
- Harley, Mr. ; 45.
- Harlow, B. ; 200.
- Harper, pedigree ; 110.
- Harpur, Rondulf le, of Studley ; 103.
- Harris, Captain ; 94.
- Harrison :
Colonel, his regiment near Appleby ; 168.
— wounded ; *ib.*
—, his Fifth-Monarchy men ; 204, 208.
- Harrogate, letter dated at ; 36.
- Hartlebury, letter dated at ; 36.
- Hartlepool, capitulation of ; 154.
- Harwich ; 126.
letter dated at ; 70.
- Harwich—*cont.*
election ; 62, 63, 66.
borough ; 71, 72.
designs on ; 91, 92.
reported landing of the Dutch at ; 180.
Dutch ship taken into ; 182.
- Haseley ; 109.
deeds concerning ; 102.
- Hasell, Mr. ; 179.
- Haselrigge, Sir Arthur ; 191.
- Hastanges, Sir Arthur, grant by ; 101.
- Haste, the villain ; 99.
- Hastings :
letter dated at ; 12.
Sir George, deposition of ; 128.
Warren ; 14.
— letters of ; 14, 17, 19, 21, 22, 28.
— his removal ; 55.
— his recall ; 68.
- Hatton :
Lord (1685), his daughter ; 97.
co. Warwick, deeds concerning ; 101.
Shrewley in ; 101.
- Haughton, —, attorney ; 1.
- Havre ; 26.
- Hawke, Mr. ; 13.
- Hawkesbury, Lord :
(1787–91), letters of and to ; 70, 71.
(1801), letter of ; 246. See Jenkin son, C.
- Hawkridge, parson of ; 74.
- Hawtrej, pedigrees ; 110.
- Hay :
Mr. ; 45.
George, Chancellor of Scotland ; 255.
Sir John ; 254.
Sir William ; 77.
- Hayes :
Lord (1614), his wife robbed ; 84.
Sir John ; 144.
- Hayley, Alderman ; 43.
- Hayman, Peter, letters of and to ; 82.
imprisoned ; *ib.*
- Hayward, James, letter of ; 95.
- Headington, letters dated at ; 13, 42.
- Heard, Sir Isaac ; 98.
- Heath, Sir Robert, attorney general ; 123.
- Heathfield manor ; 75.
- Heaward, Captain, killed ; 183.
- Hebden, Simon de ; 2.
- Heilbronn, League of ; 131, 132.
- Heillys, Sire de ; 77.
- Helbry (?) ; 165.
- Hellas, the Bishop ; 99.
- Heliscencia, relict of John de Shrewley ; 102.
- Helmstadt, Theological College at ; 130.
- Helvoetsluis ; 94.
- Hemiock, siege of ; 151.
- Henderson, Alex. :
at the General Assembly ; 135.
warrant signed by ; 172.
- Henrietta Maria, Queen ; 87 ;
in Holland ; 88–94.
protestation of ; 121.
reported to be at Exeter ; 153.

Henrietta Maria, Queen—*cont.*
 letters of Charles I. to; 157.
 order concerning her rents (1667); 179.
 Henry II., confirmation by; 72.
 Henry VII., letter of; 2.
 Henry VIII.:
 his sister Mary; 1.
 letter to; 121.
 Henry, Prince; 82.
 Henry the sewer, witness; 98, 99.
 Henton:
 Prior of; 100.
 John, Prior of Bruton; 79.
 Herbert:
 Captain; 183.
 Sir Henry; 89.
 Hereford, camp before; 159.
 Herefordshire, value of excise in; 178.
 Herle, Charles, document signed by; 119.
 Hermedes, prebend of; 239.
 Heron:
 his pension; 41.
 v. Salvin, case of; 180.
 Sir John, of Hackney; 1.
 Herrings; 80.
 Hertford:
 Lord (1640), at York; 186.
 Marquis of (1659); 203.
 — (1780); 28.
 Hertfordshire, value of excise in; 178.
 Hesse, Landgrave of; 132.
 Heurta de Olmos, prebend of; 239.
 Hickeford, rector of; 103.
 Higham Ferrers, church; 109.
 Highened; 97.
 Hilderwell manor; 2.
 Hill:
 pedigree; 110.
 Park, letter dated at; 16.
 Hillingdon, Colham Green near; 186.
 Hillmorton; 109.
 Hillborough, Lord:
 (1776), and Ireland; 15.
 letter to; 87.
 (1779); 25.
 (1776–82), letters of; 16, 28, 31, 37, 41, 47.
 (1782), his removal; 50.
 Hinchinbrook:
 letters dated at; 3–60 *passim*.
 Lord (1782); 52, 60.
 Hippiisley, Sir J. C.:
 his letters about and to the Cardinal of York; 242–251 *passim*.
 Cardinal Duke of York's legacy to; 251.
 Hodgson, a clergyman; 6.
 Hoe, Dr.:
 opinions of; 131.
 supposed libel by; 132.
 Holderness, Lord (1778), his death; 22.
 Holland:
 memorial to; 21.
 and Russia; 43, 44.
 treaty with; 45.
 Henrietta Maria in; 88–94.

Holland—*cont.*
 Prince elect of (1642) and the English Parliament; 91, 92.
 neutrality; 87, 94.
 treaty with (1673); 123.
 North and South, Synods of; 133, 134.
 States of, letter to; 155.
 and the East India Company; 166.
 fleet of, engagement with; 182, 183.
 England's separate peace with; 183.
 ambassadors from, paper delivered to; 185.
 and the English Commonwealth; 202.
 Lord (1640), at York; 186.
 Earl of (1648), Henry, his trial; 132.
 Holles:
 Denzell, letter of; 88.
 Col. Denzil, letter of; 147.
 Holloway, —; 3.
 Sir Richard; 185.
 Holmby, documents dated at; 167.
 Holt:
 Richard, letter of; 28.
 William de; 73.
 Homildon Hill, list of knights taken or slain at; 77–78.
 Honble, Captain, shot; 182.
 Hooker, John, justice; 144.
 Hoop, Mr. Vander; 42.
 Hooper, Edward, letter of; 91.
 Hopton:
 Lord (1644), at Lyme; 152.
 — at Dartmouth; *ib.*
 — orders by; 153.
 — loans to; 177.
 Mr.; 195.
 Hall, the Gell family at; 169.
 Horn, Dr.; 10.
 Hornby Castle, letter dated at; 179.
 Horner, J. F., of Mells Park; 261.
 Horton; 109.
 Hotham:
 Sir John; 91.
 — letters of; 145, 146.
 — letter to; 146.
 Houby:
 John de, grant by; 107.
 Matilda de; *ib.*
 Sir Walter de, release by; 107.
 Hounslow:
 House of; 77.
 Heath, muster on; 115, 116.
 Hovingham, letter dated at; 17.
 How, Mr.; 196, 198, 199.
 Howard:
 Lord (1596), instructions to; 110.
 — of Charlton; 180.
 — of Escrick (1641), signature; 144.
 Lord Henry; 110.
 Kate, and Pym; 83.
 Lord P.; 142.
 Sir Robert, letter of; 209.
 Lord W.; 142.
 Howden, Sir John; 78.

Howe:

- General, in America; 8, 10.
- Lord, in America; 22, 24.
- (1779), Governor Johnstone and; 24.
- and Lady; 20.
- (1782), at the Admiralty; 50, 51.
- Sir William; 24, 25.
- letter of; 16.
- letters to; 18, 19.

Howland:

- Mr.; 128.
- Matthew, deposition of; *ib.*

Hudson, —; 91.

- Hen., paper signed by; 138.

Huggeford, Robert and Joyce; 103.

Hughes, Sir Edward, letters of; 22-29, 40.

Hull:

- letters dated at; 145, 146.
- arms brought into; 90.
- designs on; 91, 92.
- governor of; 146.
- Charles I.'s admission into; 146.

Hulle:

- Gregory de la, grant to; 108.
- Simon de la; 102.

Humerstone, —, a carrier; 146.

Huncks, Sir Foulke, examination of; 144.

Hungary, King of (1634); 181.

Hunger, William son of; 98.

Hunscott, Joseph, papers delivered to; 145.

Hunsdon, Lord (1645), his case; 163.

Huntingdon:

- alderman of; 8.
- election; 6.
- candidate for; 11.
- meeting at; 29.

Huntingdonshire:

- receiver-general of; 8, 9.
- value of excise in; 178.

Huntley, Lord (1616); 84.

Huntspill, sea wall in; 95.

Hurat, co. Warwick; 102.

Hutton, —; 86.

Hyde:

- Lord, speech of; 140.
- Sir Edward, Lord Chancellor, letters of, and to; 198-210, 214.
- Lord (1771); 8.
- (1780); 33.

Hyder Ali; 28.

I.

Iceland, fisheries of; 5.

Ilchester prison, account of expenses at; 81.

Hond, John, grant by; 74:

Inchiquin, Lord:

- (1642), his services in Ireland; 88.
- (1644); 122.

India:

- Warren Hastings in; 14, 15, 17.
- bill, proceedings on; 61 *et seq.*
- Company, East, papers concerning; 166, 167.
- petition of; 173.

Indies, West, the French in; 17.

Innocent XIII., letter of; 217.

Innsbruck; 216.

Inverness, Earl of (1726), his relations with the Old Pretender; 217.

Inworth, deeds relating to; 107.

Ipswich election; 63.

Irby, Mr.; 7.

Ireland:

- smuggling on coast of; 5.
- woollen manufactures in; 12.
- Lord Lieut. of (1642); 87.
- (1685); 96.
- (1776-80); 15, 26, 27.
- state of affairs in (1780); 27, 28.
- noble families in; 109.
- rebellion in (1641), examination concerning; 145.
- proceedings of Commissioners in (1647); 165, 167.
- poor Protestants of; 174.
- distressed Protestants from; 185.
- Catholics of; 245.

Ireton; 199.

Isbunds, Joh., letter of; 159.

Isesham, lands in; 106.

Isleworth; 88.

- letter dated at; 65.

Wyke House; 71.

Islington; 83.

- Lord Compton at; 83.

Isalip, letters dated at; 6, 7.

Itchington, lands at; 108.

J.

Jaca, prebend of; 239.

Jackson, Mr.; 11.

Jacques, —; 4.

Jaen, bishopric of; 239.

Jamaica ships; 17.

Jamaïque, Marquis de la, certificate by; 229, 230.

James:

- Dr. Henry, of Queen's College, Cambridge; 188.

Thomas; 5.

Sir William, letter of; 28.

James I.:

- petitions to; 2.
- proclaimed; 82.
- at Oxford; *ib.*
- and Sir E. Phillips; 84.
- coronation of; 109.
- warrants of; 111, 255.
- letters and speeches of; 119-121.
- petitions to; *ib.*
- and the Pope; 97.
- and his son, letters and papers concerning; 216 *et seq.*

- James II.:
 and Queen Mary, wills, &c. of; 216.
 his book of private devotions, &c.;
 252-254.
 "James III.," son of James II.:
 signatures of; 219, 254.
 report to; 221.
 his will; 221.
 epitaph on; *ib.*
 property inherited by; 221, 222.
 certificate of his marriage; 254.
 Jeaunvilliers, Abbé de, ex-Jesuit; 25.
 Jebb, his pamphlet; 41.
 Jeffreys, Lord (1685); 96.
 Jenkinson, Mr. or Charles; 24.
 letters of; 12, 13, 25-69 *passim*.
 election of; 12.
 proposed Secretary at War; 50.
 Chancellor of the Exchequer; 51.
See Hawkesbury, Lord.
 Jennings, Gabriel, letter of; 86.
 Jephson, William, letter of; 88.
 Jepson, Colonel; 95.
 Jermyn:
 Lord (1645); 158.
 Mr.; 89, 90.
 Jersey; 26.
 Jesuits, taking of; 116.
 Jewels:
 pawned in Holland; 89.
 of the Stuart family, agreement concerning; 219.
 claims on; 220, 234, 237, 239, 240.
 Johnes, Mr.; 41.
 Jonsson, Charlotte, name given to Prince
 Charles Edward's daughter; 236.
 Johnstone:
 Commodore; 56, 45.
 Governor; 56.
 — Lord Howe and; 24.
 Mr.; 20.
 — and Kircudbright; 27.
 A., letters of; 155, 158.
 Jolliffe, Mr.; 46.
 Jolliffe, William, letter of; 67.
 Jones:
 pedigree; 110.
 Colonel; 87.
 Henry, paper signed by; 138.
 Capt. Paul, letter to; 19.
 Jordan, the chaplain; 99.

K.

- Kari, Stephen de, Prior of Bruton; 78.
 Karlsburg, Hungarian church in; 129.
 Kay, Sir John, survey by; 110.
 Kempthorne, Sir John, Dutch ship sunk
 by; 183.
 Kendal; 12.
 Kenilworth (Killingworth) Castle; 95.
 Kennedy, Robert, of Pinmore; 40.
 Kennett, —; 7.
 Kent:
 election; 33.
 land in; 98.

- Kent—*cont.*
 families; 109.
 coast, survey of castles, &c. on;
 110.
 value of excise in; 178.
 proposed landing of Charles II. in;
 201, 211, 212.
 Kentsford, land of; 96.
 Kep, —, arrest of; 186.
 Keppel:
 Lord (1782); 53.
 — (1785); 59.
 Admiral, and Windsor borough; 29.
 Mr., at the Admiralty; 31.
 General W., letters of and to; 28.
 Ketelby, Captain; 94.
 Ketton, deeds relating to; 108.
 Kettering:
 letter dated at; 116.
 musters at; 111.
 Kew, letters dated at; 7, 15, 17, 26, 43,
 68.
 Kilkenny, document dated at; 149.
 Kilkerran, letter dated at; 40.
 King, General; 89, 91.
 Kingsbridge, America; 22.
 Kingston, pedigree; 110.
 Kingston; 103.
 deeds concerning; 100.
 Kinton, John de; 99.
 Kircudbright:
 stewardry; 27.
 Lord, at the General Assembly; 136.
 Klausenburg, pastors in; 129.
 Kleist, General, in Silesia; 220.
 Knight:
 Mr.; 88.
 John, deposition of; 128.
 Knightley:
 Sir Ferdinando; 89.
 Richard, letters of; 118.
 Knollys:
 Lord (1611), his marriage; 83.
 Sir Francis, speech of; 126.
 Knowle:
 co. Warwick; 100.
 deeds concerning; 102.
 Mr.; 91, 94.
 Knox, Mr.; 48, 49.
 Kyme, Henry, warrant to; 136.
 Kyngeston, Thomas; 76.
 Kynwoldeasmershe, William, Treasurer of
 England; 75.
 Kyrkepatryk, Sir Thomas; 78.

L.

- La Chine, near Montreal, letter dated at;
 81.
 Lambert, General:
 his retreat towards Appleby; 168.
 crosses the Tweed; 169, 170.
 his march to Edinburgh; 171.
 visits Lord Leven, &c.; *ib.*
 malignants' threats against; 172.

- Lambert, General—*cont.*
 his sweet and civil deportment; 173.
 his stay in Edinburgh; *ib.*
 some of his men attacked; 173.
- Lamore, Robert de; 101.
- Lancashire, value of excise in; 178.
- Land's End, the; 110.
- Lane, William, letter of; 116.
- Lanerick, Lord:
 his relations with Argyle; 169, 170, 171.
 disbanding of his forces; 171.
- Langdale, Sir Marmaduke; 156.
- Langdon, deeds concerning; 102.
- Langley:
 land at; 99.
 deeds concerning; 103.
 Captain; 146.
- Langlois, Mr.; 36.
- Langport, battle of; 159.
- Langueville, Duke; 1.
- Lanyon, John, examination of; 142.
- Lascaris, Father:
 agent to the Stuarts; 220, 226, 234.
 letter to; 234.
- La Trappe, monks of; 254.
- Latymer, Lord, his impeachment; 179.
- Laud:
 Bishop of London, letters to; 129–133.
 Archbishop, proceedings against; 118.
- Laurence, Captain; 18.
- Laval, M., name assumed by Beaumarchais; 23.
- Lawes, William, music by; 108.
- Lawrence, Mr.; 88.
- Lawson, —; 201.
- Lay, Mr.; 4, 5.
- Lechingham, pedigree; 110.
- Lee:
 Mr. or Arthur; 16.
 — letters of; 19, 21.
 — memorial by; 21.
 Mr., his weaving business; 83.
- Leek, Nich., letter of; 159.
- Legge:
 Mr., his seat; 7.
 William; 203, 204, 208, 210.
 — letter signed by; 209.
 Captain William, examinations of; 142, 144.
- Legh, Walter de, Prior of Bruton; 79.
- Leghorn, Prince Charles Edward at; 229.
- Leicester, Earl of:
 (1642); 88.
 commissions from; 255.
- Leicestershire:
 and Rutland, value of excise in; 178.
 Peck's collections for history of; 187.
 elections in; 108.
 families; 109.
- Leigh, pedigree; 110.
- Leith; 20, 31, 41.
- Lennox, Duke of (1641); 143.
- Lenthall:
 William, Speaker; 138.
 — letters of; 150, 155.
 — letters to; 145, 146, 164.
- Lescailler, D. B., Grand Prior of Anchin:
 letter of; 240.
 letter to; 241.
- Leslie, Lesley:
 Alexander, his pretended bishopric of Dunkeld; 135.
 General David, his forces at Edinburgh; 168.
 — his behaviour towards Cromwell; 172.
 — command given to; 173.
 Ludovic, Governor of Berwick; 168, 169.
 — his march out of Berwick; 171.
- Lessele, George de; 77.
- Leven:
 Earl of (1648), his forces at Edinburgh; 168.
 Gen. Lambert's visit to; 171.
- Leveson, pedigrees; 110.
- Levyngton:
 John; 77.
 Sir Robert de; *ib.*
- Levyngton, Sir Patryk de; 78.
- Lewis, Sir William, letter of; 148.
- Lewisham, Lord (1780); 86.
- Leyden:
 letter dated at; 132.
 Durye at; 132, 133.
 professors and ministers at; 133.
 plague at; 134.
- Liberton, laird of, warrant to; 172.
- Lichfield; 95.
 garrison; 159.
 and Coventry, Bishop of (1781); 42.
- Liège:
 College at; 123.
 St. Maria ad fontes; 235.
 Prince Bishop of, certificate by; 235.
 Prince Charles Edward's daughter born at; 236.
- Lilborne, John, deposition concerning; 140, 141.
- Lille, English camp near; 186.
- Limerick, recruiting at; 11.
- Limon, M. de, letters of; 241, 242.
- Lincoln:
 letters dated at; 152, 164.
 parliamentary forces at; 152.
 canon of; 100.
 Bishop of; 106.
 — (1637), Williams, proceedings against; 134.
 — (1641), papers by; 138.
 — report signed by; 143.
 Earl of (1624), troop raised by; 112.
 — (1780) and Westminster election; 33–35.
- Lincolnshire:
 families; 109.
 value of excise in; 178.
 Peck's collections for history of; 137.

Linlithgow, Earl of, order signed by ; 255.

Lisbon, letter dated at ; 248.

Lisle, Captain, at Weymouth ; 49.

Lissa, battle of ; 223.

Litselman, Robert, grant by ; 102.

Lithuania, the Stuarts' rights in ; 220.

Littleton, Francis ; 140.

Liverpool ; 67, 165.

Earl of (1797, &c.), letters of ; 71,

72. See Jenkinson, C., and Hawkesbury, Lord.

Lleigh, H., letter of ; 159.

Logan, Sir Robert ; 77.

Lokinges, land at ; 73.

Lokkeseye, Sir Gilbert de ; 102.

London :

city election ; 37, 43.

plague in (1604) ; 82.

lord mayors of, their arms ; 109.

lord mayor, &c. of, letter of ; 167.

diocese, clergy of ; 121.

Presbyterian ministers in ; 123.

value of excise in ; 178.

resorting of sectaries to ; 180.

address to the Lords from ; 185.

Admiralty, letters dated at ; 4 *et seq.*

Albemarle Street ; 65.

Apsley House ; 51.

Bethlehem Hospital ; 183.

Brooke House ; 124.

Burlington Street ; 62.

Carlton House ; 250.

Cavendish Square ; 12.

Charing Cross ; 92.

Christ's Hospital ; 43.

Clifford's Inn ; 1.

Cockspur Street ; 4.

Covent Garden Theatre ; 257.

Denmark or Somerset House ; 179, 180, 181.

Derby House ; 87, 95, 159.

— committee at ; 167.

Devonshire House ; 66.

Downing Street ; 7, 18, 19, 23, 69, 246.

— Cabinet Council at ; 19.

Drury Lane Theatre ; 257.

Duke Street, Westminster ; 7, 16, 20, 67.

East India House ; 28.

the Exchange ; 186.

Fenchurch Street ; 57–69 *passim*.

Fleet Prison ; 84.

Fleet Street ; 84.

Gerard Street ; 28.

Grosvenor Street ; 242–246.

Lower Grosvenor Street ; 65, 243.

Hanover Square ; 31.

Upper Harley Street ; 54.

Hatton House ; 96.

Hertford Street ; 57, 61, 66, 69, 71, 72.

King's Arms tavern ; 66.

Leicester Fields ; 62.

Lime Street ; 123.

Lincoln's Inn Fields ; 19, 46.

— riot in ; 144.

London—*cont.*

Lincoln's Inn Fields, the mob in ; 186.

Lombard Street ; 49.

Ludgate Hill ; 84.

Margaret Street ; 11.

Merchant Taylors ; 128.

Milford Lane ; 83.

Newgate, keeper of ; 185.

Northumberland House ; 40.

Pall Mall ; 22, 38, 48.

Parliament Street ; 20, 25, 31, 37, 39, 40, 51.

Parliament Office ; 180.

Paul's Cross ; 127.

Piccadilly ; 67.

Poland Street ; 16, 20.

Queen Square ; 41.

Queen Street ; 145.

Sackville Street ; 50, 51.

St. James's, letters dated at ; 3 *et seq. passim* ; 185.

St. James's Place ; 62, 63, 66, 68.

St. John's, letters dated at ; 112–117.

St. Margaret's ; 174.

St. Martin's Lane ; 214.

St. Mary le Strand ; 34.

St. Paul's, Queen Anne's statue at ; 188.

Savile Row ; 41.

Seamore Place ; 45.

Serjeants' Inn ; 109.

Soho Square ; 256.

Stangate Street ; 69.

Stationers' Company ; 25.

Strand ; 247.

— maypole in ; 188.

Suffolk Street ; 65, 67.

Inner Temple ; 109.

Middle Temple, treasurer of ; 83.

the Tower ; 121.

— lieutenants of ; 84, 86 ;

— Earl of Strafford in ; 128.

— lieutenant of ; 142.

— Record Office ; 179.

— War Office ; 12, 39.

Watling Street, the mob in ; 186.

Westminster, letters dated at ; 2, 112, 130.

— abbot of ; 100.

— justices for ; 12.

— elections ; 6, 7, 33–37, 66.

— Scotch commissioners at ; 150.

— School ; 174.

— Assembly of Divines ; 119.

Whitehall ; 48, 111–118, 128, 136.

— Wilmot House near ; 95.

— Banqueting House ; 140.

Worcester House ; 164.

Bishop of (1601), Richard ; 127.

— (1632), Laud, letters to ; 129–133.

— Humphrey (1669), letters of and to ; 122.

— (1690) ; 186.

Long :

George, justice ; 144.

Walter, trial of ; 128.

- Long Island ; 10.
the fleets near ; 22.
Long Itchington, deeds concerning ; 102.
Longueville, William, letters of ; 96, 97.
Longville, pedigree ; 110.
Loni, Geoffrey, grants by ; 74.
Lopez, his Avignonese ; 230.
Lords, House of, drafts of Journals of ; 125.
Lostwithiel, borough of ; 6.
Loterell, Alexander, son of Sir Andrew ; 76. *See* Luttrell.
Lothian :
East ; 52.
Earl of (1645), letters of ; 159.
Loudoun, Karl of :
signature ; 144.
(1642), letters of and to ; 87.
(1646), printing of his speeches ; 164.
Loughborough, Lord :
(1780) ; 30.
letters of ; 32, 36.
Lord Thurlow's jealousy of ; 32.
Louis XIV :
at the siege of Mons ; 186.
ballads on ; 188.
Louis XV. :
letter to ; 232.
and his mistresses ; 4, 5.
Lovariis, Nicholas de ; 73.
Lovett, pedigree ; 110.
Lowy hill ; 165.
Lowther :
Sir James ; 13, 24, 50.
— and Commodore Johnstone ; 36.
John, Robert, Geoffrey, and William, certificate concerning ; 97, 98.
Lubeck, divines of ; 132.
Lublin, document dated at ; 218.
Lucas :
Lord, speech of ; 123.
Sir John, his house at Colchester attacked ; 146, 147.
Lucca, baths of ; 217.
Lucy, Robert son of Walter de ; 76.
Luffewic, Hugh de ; 73.
Luneburg, divines of ; 132.
Lute music of the sixteenth century ; 108.
Luterell, Alexander, his daughter Anora ; 73.
Lutherans and Calvinists ; 129-134.
Luttrell :
Mr. ; 7, 31.
Mr. G. F., report on his manuscripts ; 72-81.
George, and Minehead harbour ; 80.
Hon. James, letters to ; 81, 32.
John Fownes, letters to ; 81.
Thomas, Burgess of Minehead ; 79.
— circular letter of ; *ib.*
Lutwiche, — ; 3.
Luzancy, M. de :
preacher ; 123.
his recantation ; 188.
Lydeot, —, secretary to Lord Castle maine ; 97.
Lyle, Sir Robert ; 78.
Lyme Regis :
election ; 36.
siege of ; 151.
Lord Warwick's letter on ; 152.
Lyndesay, Sir John, de Walghopp ; 78.
Lynn ; 191, 203, 206.
Lyon, John ; 77.
Lyons ; 234, 258.
letter dated at ; 246.
Lytleton :
Lord (1771) ; 3.
Sir E., Lord Keeper ; 136.
Lytton, Sir William, deposition of ; 128.
Lyveden ; 107.
- M.**
- Mabbet, Mr., letters directed to ; 172.
Macartney :
Sir George ; 13.
Lord (1781) ; 40.
Macdonald, Mr. ; 33.
Macerata ; 226.
documents dated at ; 231, 232.
marriage of Prince Charles Edward at ; 231.
MacHenry, Sir Turloe ; 145.
Mack, M. ; 241.
Mackworth :
H., letter of ; 95.
Sir Henry or Sir Francis ; 89, 91, 98.
Maclean :
Lieut., Col. ; 10, 11.
Mr. ; 19.
Macleod, Lord (1779) ; 35.
Macmahon, Hugh, examination of ; 145.
Macpherson, — ; 55, 68.
James, letters of ; 27-30, 70, 71.
Sir John, letters of and to ; 70, 71, 72.
Madras :
letter dated at ; 28.
troubles at ; 30.
Madrid :
documents dated at ; 177, 178.
the Escorial ; 179.
Magor, co Gloucester ; 75.
Maguire, Lord, plotter ; 145.
Mai—, Roger de, witness ; 73.
Maiden Early, letter dated at ; 29.
Maidenhead Bridge ; 22.
Maitland, Lord, letter of ; 42.
Makkelagh, Sir Thomas ; 77.
Malaga, bishopric of ; 239.
Malatesta, the Marchesa Sigismondo 252.
Malkolagh, Sir Thomas ; 77.
Malling, abbes of ; 1.

Manchester:

- Earl of (1635), letter of; 123.
- (1643), letter of; 150.
- (1644), letter of; 152.
- (1659); 195, 198.
- (1660), documents signed by; 177.
- Duke of (1780); 29.

Mandeville, Lord:

- (1640), at York; 136.
- (1641), report signed by; 143.
- examination of; 144.
- signatures; 142, 143.
- (1642), letters of; 87, 88.

Manfield family; 2.**Manners, John, Lord Roos; 124.****Mannheim; 223.****Mansfeld:**

- Count; 120.
- expedition under; 112.
- Princess Marie Isabelle de; 223

Mansfield:

- Lord (1777); 17.
- (1783); 58, 66.
- Mr.; 34.
- J., solicitor-general; 85.
- Miller of, the play; 257.

Mantua; 226.**Manwaring:**

- Mr.; 84.
- or Mannering, Dr. Roger, papers concerning; 128.

Mapletoffe, Dr.; 186.**Mar, Earl of, Treasurer of Scotland; 253.****March, Earl of (1614); 84.****Marcoschi:**

- Cardinal, and Charles Edward's marriage; 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 233.

- letter of; 226.

- queries to; 229.

- letter to; 232.

- family, their Palace at Macerata; 231.

Marennes, letter dated at; 239.**Margate; 40.**

- the Gore near; 94.

Margetta, Thomas, letters of; 168-173.**Marlow; 181.****Marselles; 225, 226.****Marsh, George, letter of; 7.****Marten, Mr., of Northampton; 114.****Martin:**

- Edmund, son of Robert; 74.
- Sir Nicholas, his son Robert; 74.
- Richard, Recorder of London; 84.
- his death; *ib.*

- Sir Robert de, grant by; 74.

Martius, Peter, witness; 218.**Mary:**

- the ship; 23.
- Princess, sister of Hen. VIII.; 1.
- Queen of Scots, the Duke of Norfolk and; 126.
- act concerning; *ib.*
- speeches against; 126, 127.
- protestation of; 127.

Maselli, Michele, sale of Stuart jewels to; 240.**Mason, Robert le; 101.****Massey or Massy:**

- Major-General; 195, 196, 199, 200, 209, 211.

- Governor of Worcester; 176.

Masterman, —; 7.**Mathew, Christopher, agreement by; 76.****Matlock; 54.****Maule, Baron, death of; 42.****Maunder, Brown v., case of; 181.****Maunsell, Lieut.-Col. John:**

- letter of; 11.

- his scheme; 12.

Maureis, M., French preacher; 133.**Maurepas, M. de; 18.****Maurice, Prince; 153.****Maxstoke Castle; 95.****Mayboll, market cross of; 184.****Maynard, Sir John, letter of; 121.****Maypoles; 180, 188.****McMahon, Col. J., secretary to Prince of Wales; 250.****McVeagh, Major Joseph, letters of; 65, 67.****Mead, Dr., his debts and extravagance; 257.****Meadows, Major-General; 45.****Meaux:**

- Sir John de, grant by; 102.

- convent at; 234.

Medway, the survey of castles, &c. on; 110.**Meldrum, Sir John:**

- letter to; 155.

- letter of; 156.

Melville, letters dated at; 38, 45.**Memburi, Sir John de; 74.****Mennes, Capt. John, letter of; 146.****Menteth, Sir William; 78.****Mentz; 133.****Meon, West, parish of; 74.****Merci, M. de; 4.****Meredith, pedigree; 110.****Mereworth; 1.****Meriden; 109.****Meriet, Simon de, grant by; 73.****Merston, lands at; 103.****Merwode parish, lands at Medecomb in; 75.****Meanil, letter dated at; 222.****Messulapatan; 166.****Metcalfe, Dr. Robert, professor of Hebrew; 142.****Mewes, Lady Scolastica de; 101.****Mexico, prebend of; 239.****Middleborough, letter dated at; 145.****Middlesex:**

- election; 26.

- value of excise in; 178.

- Earl of (1663); 122.

Midenblich, in Holland; 93.**Midhurst borough; 63.****Midleton, General, letter to; 255.****Milan; 221.****Milborne Port, freeholders of; 81.****Milbrooke, royalists at; 93.****Mildmay, Capt., his troop; 90.****Milevi, Bishop of, Cesarini, his letters about the Cardinal Duke of York's affairs; 246-251.**

- Millin, Sir John; 91.
 Millington, Giles:
 order to; 174.
 receipt by; *ib.*
 Milward, Edward, letter of; 12.
 Min, Captain; 88.
 Minehead:
 borough; 7.
 burgesses of; 79.
 petitions of inhabitants about quay;
 79-81.
 new charter for, &c.; *ib.*
 Minorca, Lieut.-Governor of; 3.
 Minto, Lord:
 (1800); 244.
 letters of; 244.
 letter to; 246.
 Mistley, letter dated at; 14.
 Mitton, Colonel, his capture of Shrews-
 bury; 156.
 Mocki, George, sermon by; 217.
 Modd, Rev. Mr., of Trinity College, Cam-
 bridge; 188.
 Modena:
 Mary of, her jointure; 236.
 Duke of, his death; 254.
 Mohun:
 John de, grants by and to; 73.
 — release by; 75.
 Reginald de, agreement by; 73.
 William de, grants by; 73.
 Sir William de; 73.
 Moi, William de; 99.
 Moir, Patrick, English banker at Rome;
 244.
 Monck, General; 191.
 royalist treaty with; 212.
 Monckton, General; 43, 44.
 Moncrieffe, Steuart; 42.
 Monmouth, Duke of; 184.
 letter of; 122.
 petition of; 123.
 Monmouthshire, lieutenancy of; 4.
 Monro, General:
 in Scotland; 168.
 disbanding of his forces; 171.
 Mons, siege of; 186.
 William III. at; *ib.*
 Monson:
 Colonel; 14.
 — his death; 15.
 General; 55.
 Montagu, Montague:
 —, in command of the fleet; 212.
 Lord (1646), letter of; 164.
 — (1647), letter of; 167.
 — (1783); 61.
 — and Midhurst borough; 64.
 letter of; 64.
 Mr.; 81, 32.
 — and Windsor borough; 29.
 — proposed as speaker; 38.
 Mr.; 193.
 Mr. F.; 35.
 Fred; 29.
 Walter, letter to; 123.
 Montbazou, Duchesse de, claim by; 220.
 Montecuto, Thomas de, Treasurer of
 Wells; 73.
 Montefiascone, Bishop of; 254.
 Montgomery:
 Earl of (1614); 84.
 Le Sire de; 77.
 Montmorin, Comte de, letter of; 238.
 Montreal, letter dated at; 81.
 Montrose, Marquis of:
 declaration by; 151.
 at St. Johnstowne; 158.
 Monypeny, Sir William; 78.
 Morande, —; 28.
 Morbi, Peter de; 101.
 Mordant, pedigree; 110.
 Mordaunt:
 Elisabeth, letter to; 190.
 John, his correspondence with
 Charles II., &c.; 188-216.
 W.; 215.
 Mordington, near Berwick, Lord Douglas's
 house; 170.
 More, pedigree; 110.
 Moresby, Sir Christopher; 97.
 Moreton:
 deeds concerning; 108.
 Pinckney, the Red Lion; 181.
 in Marsh; 82.
 Moreville, Hugh de, witness; 72.
 Morewood, Row., letter of; 159.
 Morgannock, South Wales; 76.
 Morhede, Sir William; 78.
 Morocco, ambassador; 6.
 Moron, prebend of; 239.
 Morrice, Secretary; 180.
 Morrison, Sir Richard, survey of castles,
 &c. by; 110.
 Morstede, Thomas, grant to; 76.
 Mortimer, Sir John, case of; 141.
 Morton, Justice, report by; 180.
 Mostyn, governor; 4.
 Mounson, Sir Thomas, his daughter; 127.
 Mount Stuart, Lord:
 (1781); 43.
 (1783); 61.
 Mowbray:
 and Maltravers, Lord (1641), his
 quarrel with Lord Pembroke; 143.
 Sir John; 77.
 Mowlisley, pedigree; 110.
 Mulgrave, Lord:
 (1780); 29.
 (1782); 48.
 Mulloyne, Mr., music by; 108.
 Mulso, Henry, of Geddington, release to;
 107.
 Mulverton, lands in; 103.
 Mundevill, Nigel de; 100.
 Mungeham, letter dated at; 95.
 Munster, President of; 122.
 Murdac, Robert and Thomas; 99.
 Murray:
 Earl of (1402); 77.
 Lord (1648), his house at Edinburgh;
 172.
 General; 28.
 James; 254.
 Music, sixteenth century; 108.

Musters in Northants; 111, 112, 114.
 Mustiers, Richard de, witness; 72.
 Myllayne, Francis, fancye of, musical
 piece; 108.

N.

Nairne, Lord, pension to; 289.
 Nalson, Dr. John, his collections; 105.
 Nantes; 16, 94.
 Naper, Lord, order signed by; 255.
 Naseby, battle of; 159.
 Naturalisation bill, rejection of; 183.
 Navy, the :
 papers concerning (1660, &c.); 2, 3.
 Painter to; 45.
 papers concerning lists of ships, &c.;
 187.
 Neanes, Captain, killed; 183.
 Neckar, M., Lord North's note to; 39.
 Nelson, William; 3.
 Netelcombe; 75.
 Netherlands, the:
 their neutrality towards England
 (1642); 87, 94.
 English regiments in; 114.
 Nevill, Nevile:
 family, manuscripts concerning; 1, 2.
 —; 67.
 Edward; 1, 3.
 Sir H., ambassador in France; 174.
 Sir Henry, death of; 84.
 Margaret; 1.
 Sir Ralph de; 2.
 Sir Richard de, grant by; 2.
 Thomas, of Mereworth; 1.
 Sir William de; 2.
 Newark; 156.
 governor of; *ib.*
 letters dated at; 113.
 Charles I. at; 87.
 St. Leonard's near; 112, 117.
 garrison; 159.
 Newburgh, Earl of, his petition for restora-
 tion of his estates; 237.
 Newbury:
 Charles I.'s army at; 155.
 Newcastle-upon-Tyne; 86, 89, 91, 92.
 contribution to the Scots by; 136, 137.
 Newcastle:
 Marquis of (1642), his forces; 89.
 — (1643), letter to; 149.
 Duke of (1780); 33, 34.
 — (1782); 48.
 Newcomen, Mr., of Colchester; 147.
 Newfoundland; 19.
 fisheries of; 5.
 Newman, Mr.; 198.
 Newmarche, letter dated at; 114.
 Newmarket; 119.
 Newnham, Alderman; 37.

Newport:

—, letter signed by; 209.
 election; 86.
 Earl of (1636), Mountjoy, survey
 by; 110.
 — (1642); 87.

Newton:

Isaac, letters of; 256.
 manor; 2.
 vill of; 107.
 Great; *ib.*
 Northants; 109.
 church of; *ib.*

New York, letter dated at; 16, 22.

Nicholas:

Sir Edward letter of; 86.
 — his letters intercepted; 87.
 Edward, letter to; 149.
 Secretary; 158.
 — letter of; 201.
 — letter to; 206.

Nicoll, Anthony, examination of; 153.

Nicolls, Richard, letter of; 192.

Niddesdale; 77.

Nisibus, Archbishop of, Caesar; 241.

Noailles, Duc de; 222.

Noel:

Lord (1627); 128.
 Major, in Surinam; 96.

Norfolk:

manors in; 3.
 value of excise in; 178.
 proposed landing of Charles II. in;
 196, 201.
 Duke of, speeches about his speedy
 execution; 126.

Norris, Lord (1602); 82.

Nort, Henry de; 100.

North:

the, Council of, voted illegal; 86.
 — speech against; 140.
 Lord (1771-84); 3-68 *passim*.
 — letters of and to; 4-66.
 — robbed by highwaymen; 6, 7.
 — his views about America; 9, 10.
 — his private affairs; 17, 18.
 — defects in his administration;
 24, 25.
 — Dundas's complaint against; 30.
 — his desire to quit office; 33.
 — his declining health; 46.
 — his government breaking up; 50,
 51.
 — his coalition with Fox; 59 *et seq.*
 — Geo. III.'s anger with; 68.
 Lord Keeper, his death; 96.
 Mr., at Oxford; 18.
 — and Taunton election; 46.
 G. A., letters of and to; 62.
 George; 66.

Northampton:

deeds relating to; 107.
 musters at; 112.
 assessment on; 114.
 mayor of; 117.
 Castle, muster at; 117.
 Archdeacon of; 106.
 Earl of; 111, 127.

Northampton—*cont.*

- Earl of; (1648); 95.
- (1659); 211.
- (1686); 97.

Northamptonshire:

- subsidy roll for; 108.
- Bridge's History of; *ib.*
- sheriffs of; 109.
- levies in; 111, 112, 114.
- gentry of, their limited means; 112.
- loans on privy seals from; 113, 114.
- subsidies in; 112, 118.
- soldiers billeted in; 115.
- Commissioners for loans in, letter to; 128.
- value of excise in; 178.
- election in, and the militia; 185.
- Lord Lieut. of (1620-32), letters of and to; 111-118.
- directions to justices of; *ib.*
- Lord Lieut. of, Earl of Peterborough; 185.

Northumberland:

- contribution to the Scots by; 136, 137.
- assessment on; 154.
- cavaliers of; 169.
- and Durham, value of excise in; 178.
- Earl of, Sir Francis Vere and; 121.
- (1648), Commissioner at Oxford; 149.
- (1644), signature; 152.
- (1642), letters of and to; 87.
- Duke of (1780); 31, 33.
- (1781), letter of; 40.
- (1783); 63.

Norton:

- Colonel; 203.
- governor of Portsmouth, letter of; 163.
- Mr., speech of; 126.
- Sir Daniel, deposition of; 128.
- Richard, letter of; 148.
- Countess of; 239.
- letter of; 242.

Norwood, pedigree; 110.

Norwych, Sir Robert, chief justice; 3.

Nottingham, Earl of (1685), his marriage; 97.

Nottinghamshire, value of excise in; 178.

Nottune, Robert de, witness; 72.

Notynham, Sir Richard, Prior of St. Mary's, Coventry; 103.

Nuremberg; 130, 131.

Nutt, Elizabeth, examination of; 142.

Nye, Philip, document signed by; 119.

O.

Oakley, Great and Little, documents relating to; 106, 107.

Oakley—*cont.*

Mr., his mission to the Cardinal Duke of York; 244.

— letter to; *ib.*

Oates, letter dated at; 256.

O'Brien, John, witness; 254.

O'Byrne, Mr.; 66.

Ocle, Alberic de, 107. *See* Oakley.

Odingsels, Sir John, grant by; 99.

Odo, Robert son of; 99.

Offchurch, clerk of; 99.

O'Finchy, Donogh; 145.

Ogle, Sir John, survey by; 110.

Ohlau:

letter dated at; 216.

the Sobieski family at; 216, 217.

notes on affairs of; 219.

chateau of, seized by the Prussians; 220.

— burning of; 234.

Olivares, Conde, letters of and to; 121.

Oliver, Capt. Francis, commission to; 149.

Olton, deeds relating to; 108.

Ombersley, near Worcester; 176.

Omrah, Ameer ul, son of the Nabob; 29.

O'Neale:

Capt. Brian; 145.

Philip Hugh; *ib.*

Owen Roe; 165.

Sir Phelim, plotter; 145.

Onslow, Mr.; 11.

Orange, Prince of:

(1561), commissions from; 255.

and Princess of (1687); 123.

commission from; 256.

James II.'s prayer for; 254.

Orchard, Richard, grant by; 75.

Orde:

Mr.; 47, 48, 57.

Thomas, letter of; 54.

O'Reilly, Philip Hugh, plotter; 145.

Orford, Lord (1780); 31.

Orkney, Earl of (1402); 77.

Ormonde:

Marquis of, and the Irish Commissioners (1647); 165, 167.

— (1658), letter of; 190.

Duke of (1685); 97.

— (1726); 217.

Orsi, M., banker at Florence; 250.

Orsini, Cardinal; 228.

Orton, letters dated at; 54, 55.

Osborne, Sir Thomas; 97.

Oseville, Robert de, grant to; 107.

Ossolinski, the courier; 228.

Ossory, Lord (1673), his engagement with the Dutch fleet; 183.

Ostend; 40.

Ostia:

and Velletri; 234.

diocese of; 247.

Othée, Chevalier d'; 25.

Otley, Matthew, book of music belonging to; 109.

- Otrineham:
 Henry de; 106.
 Nicholas and Æbald de; *ib.*
 Oudeby, deeds relating to; 107.
 Oudenarde, battle of; 186.
 Oughton, Colonel A., letters of and to;
 186.
 Overbury, Sir Thomas; 84, 111, 137.
 Overton, Colonel, his regiment in Berwick;
 171.
 Overysell, Durye in; 134.
 Owen, Sir Roger, his madness and death;
 84.
 Oxenstiern:
 Chancellor of Sweden and his son;
 131, 133.
 Oxford; 82.
 letters dated at; 149, 157.
 plague at; 82.
 James I. at; 82.
 University, protestation from; 121.
 Vice-Chancellor of; 177.
 at the time of the plague; *ib.*
 Chancellor, Duke of Portland; 245.
 Christchurch, plays at; 83.
 — Charles I. at; 130.
 Magdalen College, plays at; 83.
 Oriel College, letter dated at; 143.
 Trinity College; 174.
 University College, new chapel at;
 186.
 Earl of (1498), letter to; 2.
 — (temp. Jac. I.), charge against;
 119.
 — (1634); 111.
 — (1783); 66.
 Oxfordshire:
 value of excise in; 178.
 election; 257.
 —, ballad on; 188.
 Oxhill, land at; 99.

P.

- Pack, Alderman; 124.
 Packer:
 John, his life; 123.
 —, life and character of; 174.
 Philip, letter of; 179.
 Packington, pedigrees; 110.
 Packwood; 109.
 Padgett Tribe; 95.
 Padua, election of a Pope at; 243.
 Pakyngton, John; 3.
 Palatinate, the, war for recovery of; 111.
 Palestirni, Princess; 230.
 Paley, Robert, paper signed by; 138.
 Pallavicini, Cardinal; 226.
 Palmer:
 —; 84.
 Mr.; 212.

- Palmer—*cont.*
 Mr., and Lord Sussex; 84.
 Herbert, document signed by; 119.
 Palmes, Sir Guy, letter of; 116.
 Paris:
 letters dated at; 19, 20, 26, 124, 221,
 229, 239, 240, 248.
 Rue Neuve Luxembourg; 223.
 Rue des Prouvaires; 223.
 Faubourg St. Germain; 234.
 Scotch College; 223.
 Hotel de Ville; 221, 239.
 English Benedictines in; 235, 238,
 239.
 St. Marie Convent in; *ib.*
 Parliament:
 reform of, W. Pitt and; 69.
 letters, petitions, &c. concerning;
 119–125.
 privileges &c. of, manuscripts touch-
 ing; 187.
 Parre, Lieut., at Lyme; 153.
 Passarini, Chevalier, letter to; 216.
 Passemer, Ralph, witness; 72.
 Passy; 20.
 Paulucci:
 nuncio; 219, 220.
 Cardinal, letter of; 254.
 Pavane, the King's, musical piece; 108.
 Pavans, musical pieces styled; 108.
 Pavilli, Reginald de, witness; 72.
 Payne, Sir Ralph; 13.
 Peachy, Mr.; 7.
 Pearson, Capt., of the Speedwell; 13.
 Peck, Francis:
 account of manuscripts collected by;
 105.
 topographical collections by; 187,
 188.
 transcripts of Mordaunt MSS. by;
 188.
 Peeke, Samuel, examination of; 164.
 Peddie, Moll, a musical piece; 108.
 Pelham:
 Lord (1774); 6.
 Mr.; 71.
 Peregrine, letter of; 146.
 Pelucchi, Giono, acknowledgments by;
 216.
 Pembroke:
 Tribe; 95.
 and Montgomery, Earl of (1641), his
 quarrel with Lord Mowbray; 143.
 Penedhoe, Walter de; 72.
 Penn:
 Admiral, his attack on San Domingo;
 177.
 Richard, the ship; 16.
 Penna, letter dated at; 242.
 Penny, Mr., and John Browne; 179, 180.
 Penrith, royalist forces near; 168.
 Penraddoe, —, at Salisbury; 210.
 Perceval, Sir Roger; 73.
 Percival:
 Mr.; 48.
 Philip, clerk of the Parliament; 139.
 Percy, Mr.; 89, 90.

- Perrott, Sir James, motion by ; 119.
 Perry Wood, near Worcester ; 175, 176.
- Peterborough :
 Bishop of (1669), letter to ; 132.
 Earl of (1685), lord lieut. of North-
 hants ; 185.
- Petersfield ; 150.
 House ; 67.
- Petit —, letters of Charles I. sent by ; 157,
 158.
- Petre, Father, letters of and to ; 124.
- Petrucchi, Monsignor ; 221.
- Pey, Colonel, troops under ; 151.
- Peyton, Sir Thomas ; 206, 211.
 letter of ; 85.
- Philip the Good, manuscript relating to ;
 108.
- Philip II. of Spain :
 exhortations to ; 110.
 commission from ; 255.
- Philip IV. of Spain, his death, lying in
 state, &c. ; 178, 179.
- Phillips, Phillips :
 Mr. ; 7.
 Sir Edward, and James I. ; 84.
 M. G. ; 29.
- Philpot ; 89.
- Phippes, Captain ; 11, 29.
- Picquais, M., notary ; 286.
- Pierard, Francis, letters of ; 56, 69.
- Pierpoint, Mr., commissioner at Oxford ;
 150.
- Pigott, pedigrees ; 110.
- Pillesgate, deeds relating to ; 107.
- Pinnore ; 40.
- Pipewell, monks of ; 107.
- Piquet, M. La Motte ; 20.
- Piru, Edwin de ; 98, 99.
- Pitman, Mr. ; 14.
- Pitsford Church ; 109.
- Pitt, Mr., or William, the younger ; 58.
 Treasurer of the Navy ; 50.
 negotiations with ; 59.
 his character ; *ib.*
 and Dundas ; 62, 63.
 and Ipswich election ; 68.
 letters of and to ; 69.
 resignation of ; 245.
 his action on behalf of the Cardinal
 Duke of York ; 243.
- Pius VI., Pope, his reforms ; 245.
- Plague in London ; 82.
- Plymouth :
 letters dated at ; 9, 93.
 rendezvous at ; 112.
 garrison ; 153.
- Plympton borough ; 7.
- Pocock, Sir G. ; 26.
- Poems and ballads, collection of ; 188.
- Pointing, Captain ; 69.
- Poland :
 Crown jewels of ; 218, 219, 220.
 the Stuarts' rights in ; 220.
 King John of ; 216.
 Queen Dowager of ; 216.
 — legacies by ; 216, 218.
- Poland—*cont.*
 Queen Dowager of, her rentes ; 221.
 — her son Alexander ; *ib.*
 Prince of (1717), James ; 216.
 — his brother Constantine ; *ib.*
 — death of his wife ; 216.
 See Sobieski.
- Pole, Thomas atte, and Sabina ; 74.
- Pollock, Mr. ; 48.
- Pomeray, Richard, demise by ; 75.
- Pompadour, Madame de ; 4.
- Pondicherry, attack on ; 20.
- Pontefract, regiments about ; 168.
- Poole, Sir Ferdinand ; 6.
- Poona, Mahratta ministers at ; 20.
- Pope, the (1772) :
 and Charles Edward's marriage ; 226
 et seq.
 his reception of Charles Edward and
 his bride ; 233.
- Popham :
 Mr. ; 215.
 — his servant ; 148.
 Alexander ; 196, 199.
- Porten, Stanier, or Sir S., letters of and to ;
 4—14 *passim*, 19, 23, 37, 39, 41, 45, 52.
- Porter :
 pedigree ; 110.
 William & Giliana ; 101.
- Porterfield, George, Commissioner at
 Berwick ; 170.
- Portland, Duke of :
 (1783) ; 58—64 *passim*.
 (1799) ; 243.
 (1801), his administration ; 245, 246.
- Portsmouth ; 4, 6, 45, 46, 116, 204.
 letters dated at ; 24.
 mayoralty ; 11.
 parade at ; 22.
 designs on ; 91, 92.
 surrender of ; 149.
 governor of ; 163.
- Portugal, and the East India Company ;
 166.
- Post Office, letters opened at ; 62.
- Potatoes, in Providence Island ; 85.
- Pott, Mr. ; 31.
- Potter :
 contractor ; 45.
 the Welsh judge ; 61.
- Pouldoune, Sir John de ; 74.
- Poulter, Mr., candidate for Worcester ; 36.
- Povey, Mercy, letter of ; 123.
- Powell, Mr. Justice ; 185.
- Powick Bridge, near Worcester, fight at ;
 175, 176.
- Powis Lord (1780) ; 37.
- Pownall, Mr. ; 6, 7, 10, 13.
- Powney, Mr. ; 41.
- Powton, William, grant by ; 75.
- Poyer, William, grant to ; 74.
- Poyntz :
 General ; 87.
 — horse under command of ; 159.
 — his victory at Rowton Heath ;
 163.

Poyntz—*cont.*

- Mr. ; 66, 67.
 Predaun, Rajah Shree Ram, letter of ; 19.
 Prescott, Mr. ; 134.
 Prescott, Mr. ; 10.
 Preston ; 134.
 manor ; 75.
 Sir William ; 77.
 Preville, comedian ; 5.
 Price :
 J., letter of ; 37.
 Capt. Joseph ; 28.
 Princes Royal, the ship ; 52.
 Pringle, John, letter of ; 257.
 Privileges, Committee of, draft report of ; 128.
 Providence :
 the ship ; 94.
 island ; 85.
 — letter from ; *ib.*
 — products of ; *ib.*
 Provinces, United, treaty with ; 111.
 Prussia, King of (1761) ; 44.
 Prymerose, James, letters of ; 146, 150.
 Puerto de Santa Maria, prebend of ; 239.
 Pulteney, William, letter of ; 21.
 Purchas, his "Pilgrimages" ; 85.
 Purefoy :
 pedigree ; 110.
 William, letter of ; 95.
 Purly or Pirlly, William and Matilda, grants to and by ; 107.
 Purrier, John ; 67.
 Putney Common, letters dated at ; 71.
 Puttman, pedigree ; 110.
 Pyck, Philip, son of Henry ; 78.
 Pye, Sir Robert ; 86.
 Pym :
 family, of Brymore ; 98.
 Alexander, letters to ; 95.
 Charles or Sir Charles, letters to ; 96, 97.
 John, papers belonging to ; 82.
 — biographical notes by ; *ib.*
 — his courtships and marriage ; 83.
 — accounts by ; 85.
 — instructions by ; *ib.*
 — letters to ; 86 *et seq.*
 — draft by ; 149.
 — his speech ; 128.
 — paper by ; *ib.*
 — speech of ; 136.
 Pyne, C. ; 151.
 Pyppling, Robert, grant to ; 75.

Q.

- Quakers, the, address from ; 128.
 Quebec :
 General Carleton in ; 14.
 government of ; 16.
 letter dated at ; 81.
 Quenci, Saher de, witness ; 72.
 Quin, saying by ; 257.

R.

- Raa, William ; 97.
 Radclyff, John, of Derwentwater ; 97.
 Radston, sale of ; 134.
 Radziwill, Prince, sale of rights to ; 220.
 Ragotsky, Prince ; 129.
 Ramecurt, Wido de, and his son Richard ; 106.
 Raleigh, John de, of Netelcombe ; 75.
 Raleigh, Sir Walter :
 letter and protestation of ; 122.
 trial of ; 82.
 execution of ; 85.
 Raleys, Sir Warin de ; 74.
 Ralph :
 par sa fei ; 72.
 the ship ; 91, 92, 93.
 Ramensay, Sir Laurence ; 78.
 Ramesey, Sir Alexander ; 77.
 Ramsey, Mr., and Lord Montgomery ; 84.
 Ramus, Mr., his houses at Windsor ; 30.
 Ratisbon, capture of ; 131.
 Rawlinson, J., letter of ; 46.
 Raynsford, Baron, report by ; 180.
 Read, pedigree ; 110.
 Reade, Robert ; 144.
 Reading ; 4.
 Lord Essex's army near ; 155.
 Rebow, —, member for Colchester ; 45.
 Recusants ; 119, 120.
 arms of ; 113.
 Redley family, arms of ; 109.
 Redman, pedigree ; 110.
 Reudorp, Mr., of Amsterdam ; 42.
 Rener, William, letter of ; 95.
 Renfrew, Baron de, name assumed by Prince Charles Edward ; 231, 233.
 Repington, H., of the Inner Temple ; 109.
 Revell, Fr., letter of ; 159.
 Reynsfrey, William, grant by ; 101.
 Rhe, Isle of, soldiers returned from ; 115.
 Rhenen, Queen of Bohemia at ; 134.
 Rhode Island ; 10, 22.
 Rice, Mr. ; 3.
 Richellieu, M. de ; 240.
 Richmond :
 Park, verdict concerning ; 257.
 Honor of ; 2.
 Duke of (1643) ; 87.
 — (1645) ; 158.
 — (1780) ; 81, 32.
 — (1782) ; 53.
 Richter, George, letter of ; 130.
 Ricketts, Mr. ; 42.
 Rigby, Richard ; 10, 25, 32, 52, 61.
 letters of ; 14, 40, 62–68.
 Ringsend ; 165.
 Rinsowd, or Van Reade ; 93.

Ripon, Commissioners at; 136, 137.
 Riseley, pedigrees; 110.
 Roberts, Lord (1645); 163.
 Robinson:
 John, his political correspondence; 3
 et seq.
 Thomas, music by; 108.
 Roborough, Henry, documents signed by;
 119.
 Rocca del Tuscolo; 248.
 Rochelle, fleet at; 179.
 Rochester:
 borough; 4, 5, 29.
 letter dated at; 56.
 Earl of (1680), letter of; 123.
 Rochford, Earl of:
 (1771); 4.
 letter to; 4.
 letter of; 5.
 his pension; 12.
 (1776), in Holland; 14.
 Rockingham, Marquis of:
 (1775); 13.
 (1779); 24.
 (1780); 31.
 at Wimbledon; 32.
 Rodney:
 Sir George; 33, 35.
 — letter of; 21.
 — ships detained from; 49.
 Lady; 36.
 Rogers, —; 4.
 Rogus, John, grant by; 75.
 Rohan, Prince de, ambassador at Vienna;
 234.
 Roigny, Engoretta de; 73.
 Rolle, John, letter of; 64.
 Rolls, the, Master of; 84, 96.
 Rome:
 documents dated at; 217–219, 237,
 238, 241–251 *passim*.
 Monte Citorio; 220.
 Monte della Pietà; 219.
 Santi Apostoli parish in; 231.
 the Quirinal; 234.
 San Clemente; 244, 248.
 English banker at; 244.
 St. Peter's, Stuart family buried in;
 251.
 Romford, churchwardens' accounts of;
 138.
 Bookes, pedigree; 110.
 Roos:
 Lord, John Manners; 124.
 Lady Anne, her children; 124.
 Rose, George, letter of; 67.
 Ross, letter dated at; 10.
 Rotherfield; 109.
 Chace; 3.
 Rothes, Earl of (1639), at the General
 Assembly; 135.
 Rotterdam, jewels pawned at; 89.
 Rous:
 John, of Warwick; 109.
 William, letter of; 85.
 Rowe, Sir Thomas, letters of; 131, 132.
 Rowington, vicar of; 102.
 Rowlandson, —; 205.

Rowley, deeds relating to; 107.
 Rowton Heath, victory at; 163.
 Royston, letters dated at; 111, 120.
 Rudyerd:
 Sir Benjamin; 85, 95.
 William, letter of; 85.
 Rufford, pedigree; 110.
 Rumball, William; 195–206 *passim*, 210,
 214.
 letter signed by; 209.
 Rumbold:
 Mr., letters to; 21, 22.
 Thomas, letters of; 23.
 Sir Thomas; 28, 29.
 Rapert:
 the ship; 182.
 Prince, at Winchester; 150.
 — his march towards York; 152.
 — his engagement with the Dutch;
 182.
 — squadron and fleet under; 187.
 — (1666), his command of the fleet;
 179.
 Ruse, John; 60.
 Rush, Captain; 19.
 Rushden; 107.
 Rushworth, John, memorandum by; 118.
 Russel:
 Colonel John; 195, 203.
 Mr.; 212.
 Russell, Lady; 256, 257.
 Russia and Holland; 43, 44.
 Ruth, the ship; 173.
 Rutland:
 Earl of (1534), Thomas; 3.
 — (1646), letter of; 164.
 Duke of (1782); 50.
 — (1784); 69.
 and Leicester, value of excise in;
 178.
 Ruthall, pedigree; 110.
 Ruigny, Marquis de, remonstrance by;
 183.
 Ryan, M., French colonel, his negotiations
 for the marriage of Charles Edward;
 223–236.
 Ryley, William, senior and junior; 179.
 Ryven, Col., at Milbrooke; 93.

S.

Sacheverell, Dr., riots concerning; 186.
 Sackett, John, letter of; 95.
 Sackville:
 Lord (1783); 61.
 Sir Edward; 84.
 — speech of; 119.
 Sacripanti, Cardinal; 219.
 St. Albans; 96.
 letters dated at; 150, 167.
 abbey; 1.

- St. Amand, abbey of, its distresses under the revolution ; 240-242.
 St. Androis, letter dated at ; 164.
 St. Aubyn, John, letter of ; 93.
 St. Augustine, Lath of ; 95, 98.
 St. Balbina, Cardinal of ; 8.
 St. Basil, order of monks ; 234.
 St. Cecile, convent of ; 217.
 St. Cross, letter dated at ; 45.
 St. Decuman's :
 vicar of ; 74.
 Kentsford in ; *ib.*
 Nicholas de ; 96.
 St. Edward, William de, prior of Bruton ; 78.
 St. Germain, M., a Jesuit ; 183.
 St. Germans, borough ; 18.
 St. Helena ; 182.
 St. Ildefonso, letter dated at ; 23.
 St. John, Mr. ; 85.
 St. Johnstowne ; 158.
 St. Leger, Sir Thomas, Bartholomew and James, demise by ; 75.
 St. Leonard :
 masses of ; 1.
 Marquis de, letter to ; 232.
 St. Maldoes, minister of ; 135.
 St. Malo ; 26, 94, 211.
 St. Maur, William de ; 107.
 St. Michael the Archangel, the ship ; 149.
 St. Osyth, Colchester ; 14, 147.
 St. Paul, Mr. ; 15.
 St. Petersburg, court of ; 43.
 St. Saphorin, General, letter to ; 216.
 Salisbury ; 82, 210.
 letter dated at ; 257.
 Deanery of ; 29.
 Bishop of (1694), letter of ; 257.
 Earl of (1609), his marriage ; 83.
 — (1644), signature ; 152.
 — (1678), reprimand and submission of ; 183.
 (1780), death of ; 37.
 Salm-Kyrburg, Prince of, negotiations for his daughter's marriage ; 223-226.
 Salmon ; 79, 80.
 Salomon, Nicholas ; 99.
 Salt dues in France ; 240.
 Salt Hill ; 46.
 Salvin, Heron v., case of ; 180.
 Salway, Major Richard :
 his proceedings in Ireland ; 165.
 narrative of ; *ib.*
 Sampford Bret, lands in ; 75.
 San Clemente, Duke of ; 239.
 San Domingo, Penn's attack on ; 177.
 Sancta Fide, Master W. de ; 73.
 Sanctacroce, Marquis Valerio di ; 252.
 Sandwell, letters dated at ; 14, 23.
 Sandwich ; 206.
 proposed seizure of ; 203.
 Earl of, squadron under ; 187.
 — letters of ; 3-67 *passim*.
 Sandys, pedigrees ; 110.
 Sanford, Lieut.-Col. Robert ; 96.
 Sankey, pedigree ; 110.
 Santander ; 23.
 Sapecote ; 103.
 Sardinia, King of (1771) ; 226.
 Sauvage, Captain ; 10.
 Savage :
 case of ; 141.
 Lady, of St. Osith ; 147.
 Savaric, Bishop, charter of ; 72.
 Savile, Lord (1641), report signed by 143.
 Savoy :
 treaty with ; 121.
 Duke and Duchess of, prayer for ; 254.
 Sawbridge, — ; 37.
 Saxe, Elector of ; 132.
 Saxony, ambassadors of ; 183.
 Saxilby, parliamentary forces at ; 159.
 Saye and Sele, Lord :
 (1641), signature ; 142.
 (1644), signature ; 152.
 (1646) ; 95.
 Scarborough ; 90.
 Castle, governor of ; 155.
 — suggested surrender of ; 157.
 Scheldt, the ; 186.
 Scheveling, Henrietta Maria at ; 122.
 Schoyle, John, Prior of Bruton ; 79.
 Schwartz, Johannes, opinion by ; 217.
 Scot, Sir Wautier ; 78.
 Scotland :
 Director of Chancery in ; 30.
 lords of their arms ; 109.
 Commissioners from ; 122.
 — their treaty at Ripon ; 136-140.
 — at Westminster ; 150.
 — letter of ; 151.
 — papers from ; 153, 154, 158, 164.
 — letters of ; 157, 159, 163, 164.
 proceedings of General Assembly of ; 135, 186.
 bishops of, their petition to Charles I. ; 136.
 secret Council of ; 150.
 army of, losses endured by ; 160.
 Parliament of, letters of and to ; 164, 166.
 religious parties in ; 170.
 state of parties in ; 173.
 forces from, at the battle of Worcester ; 175, 176.
 proceedings of Commissioners for union with ; 181.
 commission to raise the Highlanders ; 183-185.
 Scott :
 Colonel, Commissioner, at Berwick ; 170.
 Mr. ; 4.
 Seafower, the ship ; 85.
 Seaford, borough ; 67.
 Seaforth, Marquis of ; 237.
 Seale, Peter, mayor of Southampton ; 91.
 Seaton, near Musselburgh :
 letters dated at ; 171, 178.
 Cromwell and Argyle at ; *ib.*

- Sebergham; 98.
 Segovia, bishopric of; 239.
 Selby :
 letter dated at; 149.
 church of St. German of; 106.
 Matthew, mayor of Northampton;
 117.
 Selwyn, Mr.; 10.
 Semelston, Sir Car de; 78.
 Sémonin, M., certificate by; 235.
 Senclare, Sir John; 78.
 Senegal; 25.
 Serjant, Mr., mayor of Northampton;
 114.
 Serravalle, Guiseppe Bernardo:
 letter of; 221.
 minutes concerning; 221.
 Seton, John le; 77.
 Sevenoaks; 10.
 Severn, the river; 79.
 Seville, prebend of; 289.
 Seymour :
 Lord (1641), report signed by; 143.
 Mr., his duel; 97.
 — member for Devonshire; 140.
 Sir Thomas, case of; 141.
 Seyr, parson of Childle; 107.
 Shaffgotsch, Comte de, letter of; 216.
 Shaftesbury, Earl of, the first; 180.
 letter of; 123.
 speeches of; 123, 181.
 Shakespepe, Richard and John, of Wrax-
 ale; 100, 102.
 Shap, document dated at; 98.
 Sheffield, Lord:
 (1781), his expenses; 41.
 (1782); 52.
 Sheffysbery, William le, Prior of Bruton;
 78.
 Shelbery, John, deposition of; 128.
 Shelburne, Lord (1782-84); 53, 57, 69.
 Shelley, Sir John; 60.
 Shepey, Laurence, chantry of; 103.
 Sheppard, Thomas, justice; 144.
 Sherborne; 185.
 castle, attack on; 147, 148.
 — taking of; 159.
 Sheridan, Thomas, witness; 218.
 Sheriffs, lists of; 109.
 Sherley, Sir Thomas; 84.
 Shillingford, Berks; 174.
 church, rebuilding of; 174.
 Shooter's Hill, letter dated at; 6.
 Shrewley in Hatton :
 domain of; 100.
 deeds concerning; 101, 102.
 John de; *ib.*
 Shrewsbury; 191.
 letter dated at; 86.
 Charles I. at; 86.
 surprisal of; 156.
 Shropshire :
 sheriffs of; 109.
 value of excise in; 178.
 Shuckburgh; 109.
 Sicińska, Elizabeth, Grand Duchess of
 Poland; 218.
 Sidbury, effects of battle of Worcester
 at; 175.
 Sidgwick, —; 32.
 Siena, Charles Edward at; 224.
 Silesia, Frederick's invasion of; 219,
 220.
 Simpson, Sydrach, document signed by;
 119.
 Sinclair, J., letter to; 64.
 Skipham, serjeant-major; 88.
 Skippon, Major-General; 153.
 Skipwith, —; 91.
 Skrimsheire, pedigree; 110.
 Slingsby, Capt. Robert, letter of; 146.
 Sloane, Alexander; 247.
 his failure; *ib.*
 Smallberry Green; 42.
 Smethecote, Robert, accounts of; 3.
 Smith :
 alderman of Huntingdon; 47.
 Colonel; 28.
 Lieut., bearer of letter; 148.
 Major, his servant; 175.
 Mr.; 89.
 — instructions to; 22.
 General Dick; 28.
 Henry, son of John; 100.
 Smuggling; 5.
 Smythe, Baron, his advancement; 6.
 Smythier, John, grant by; 102.
 Snow, the smuggling ship; 5.
 Snoxell, John, his papers; 40.
 Sobieski :
 family, and the Stuarts, papers con-
 cerning; 216 *et seq.*
 Princess Clementine, her escape;
 216.
 Prince James Louis, his secretary;
 217.
 — death of his daughter; *ib.*
 — his death; 218.
 — deeds of gift by; 218, 219.
 Prince Constantine, his property;
 218.
 — his widow; *ib.*
 Prince James and Prince Constantine,
 legacies to; 221, 222.
 Socinians, the; 132.
 Soldiers, cost of billeting, &c.; 115, 116.
 Solihull; 109.
 deeds concerning; 102.
 Somerfield, Lady; 84.
 Somers Island; 85.
 letter from; 95.
 Somerset :
 freeholders of, letter to; 81.
 land in; 98.
 value of excise in; 178.
 Earl of; 111, 127.
 — (1612), his secretary; 174.
 Somerton, Nicholas de; 99.
 Somerville, Sir Thomas; 78.
 Southampton :
 letters dated at; 91, 112.
 mayor, &c. of; 91.
 the Star; 177.

- Southampton—*cont.*
 justice for; 185.
 Earl of (1624); 111.
 — (1659), character of; 204.
 South Mimms; 178.
 Southsea Castle, capture of; 149.
 Southwold :
 churchwardens' accounts of; 188.
 church goods of; *ib.*
 Spa, letter dated at; 25.
 Spain :
 and America; 16.
 navy of; 17.
 preparations against England in;
 113.
 Inquisitor-General in; 120.
 succession of the crown; 179.
 and the English Commonwealth;
 202.
 King of, letter of; 121.
 — his help to Charles II.; 200.
 — his embargo on English vessels
 and goods; 177.
 — (1665), death of; 178.
 — (1772), letter to; 232.
 — (1788), his daughter-in-law;
 235.
 Speckart, Abraham, deposition of; 128.
 Speedwell, the sloop; 12.
 Speke, John :
 letter of; 81.
 his son George; *ib.*
 Spencer :
 family; 110.
 Lord (1799); 243.
 — (1801), resignation of; 245.
 — (1806), Home Secretary; 248.
 Sir John, his death; 83.
 Sir William; 118.
 Sir W.; 134.
 — his servants; *ib.*
 Spragg, Sir Edward :
 with Prince Rupert's fleet; 179.
 his engagement with Van Tromp,
 and death; 182.
 Sprignell, Robert, music by; 108.
 Spylman, John, justice; 3.
 Stables, Mr.; 43, 68.
 Stafford, Charles I. at; 87.
 Staffordshire :
 families; 109.
 sheriffs of; *ib.*
 value of excise in; 178.
 royalists in; 212.
 Stamford :
 Bridge, Parliament forces at; 90.
 Earl of (1644), signature; 152.
 Stanford :
 manor of; 106.
 parish registers of; 107.
 Stanhope :
 Lady, her husband; 89.
 Colonel; 66.
 Secretary, letter of; 216.
 Stanley, —, letter to; 16.
 Stapleton, Sir Philip; 153.
 Star Chamber, the; 120.
 trial of Walter Long in; 128.
 Star Chamber, the—*cont.*
 proceedings against Bishop Williams
 in; 134.
 practice of; 138.
 proceedings in; *ib.*
 Starkey, —, collections by; 187.
 Stephens :
 Mr., letter to; 12.
 P., letter of; 40.
 — letters to; 16, 40.
 Steuart, Andrew; 42.
 Steward, Gabriel, of Weymouth; 49.
 Stewart :
 Sir James, killed; 83.
 James, letter to; 123.
 Stirling; 183.
 Bridge; 170.
 Earl of (1641), examination of; 144.
 Stockings, silk, weaving of; 83.
 Stockton :
 sequestration in; 154.
 co. Warwick, common lands in; 23.
 Stodart, Mr.; 39.
 Stogumber :
 tenement at; 74.
 manor; 75.
 Stogursey, lands at; 76.
 Stokes, John, grant to; 76.
 Stolberg :
 Mde., her marriage; 5.
 Prince de, his death at Lissa; 228.
 — treaty for his daughter's mar-
 riage to Charles Edward; 223 *et*
 seq.
 Countess of, her marriage to Prince
 Charles Edward; 231-238.
 — Count Alfieri and; 237.
 — her journey to Baden; 237.
 — payment of her jointure; 237,
 238.
 See Albany, Countess of.
 Stone, Thomas, of Coventry; 108.
 Stom Easton, Somerset, letter dated at
 249.
 Stonegrave, living; 17.
 Stoneland Lodge, letter dated at; 26.
 Stonor, Mr., name assumed by Prince
 Charles Edward; 223, 224.
 Stoppyndon, John, grant to; 76.
 Stormont, Lord (1779-88); 26, 27, 42,
 43, 44, 50, 58, 59.
 Stornsworth, deeds relating to; 108.
 Stotfalde manor; 2.
 Strabrok; 77.
 Strachan, Major, commissioner; 169.
 Stradling, Captain; 89.
 Strafford, Earl of :
 on the Ripon treaty; 187.
 warrant signed by; 136.
 proceedings against; 118.
 propositions by; 122.
 his impeachment; 138-142.
 petitions of; 138, 141.
 his visitors in the Tower; 138.
 his committal and death; 86.
 Strange :
 Lord (1642); 86.
 Lady, her brother; 89.

- Stratherne, Earl of (1402); 77.
 Strathmore, Earl of (1678), Angus militia convoked by; 184.
 Stratton, George, letter of; 22.
 Strawberry Hill or Hall; 134.
 Strayler, Allan, illuminator; 1.
 Strickland, Walter :
 envoy to the Netherlands; 87.
 letters of; 88-94.
 protest of; 94.
 Stuart :
 manuscripts belonging to Lord Braye, account of; 105.
 General; 28.
 Andrew, M.P., letters to; 242.
 — letters of; 243, 245.
 — his death; 246.
 Col. Charles, letter of; 38.
 — and Col. James, their seats in Parliament; 38, 39.
 Charlotte, natural daughter of Prince Charles Edward; 234.
 act of legitimization of; 235.
 See Albany, Duchess of.
 Princes Charles Edward and Henry, deeds of gift to; 218, 220.
 — — agreement between; 219.
 — — claims of the Bouillon family against; 220, 221.
 — — sale of their rights in Poland, &c.; 220.
 — — the Polish crown jewels and; *ib.*
 Charles Edward, the young Pretender, his inheritance; 222.
 — letters to; 222 *et seq.*
 — negotiations for his marriage; 223 *et seq.*
 — his address in Paris; 223.
 — proposed alliances for; 223 *et seq.*
 — certificate of his marriage; 231.
 — announcement of his marriage; 232.
 — letters of his natural daughter; 234.
 — his will and death; 235, 238, 239.
 — separated from his wife; 235, 238.
 — his letter to the Pope; 235.
 — declaration concerning his daughter; 236.
 John, major-domo to Prince Charles Edward; 235.
 Stubbington letter dated at; 148.
 Studcombe House, capture of; 151.
 Studley, co. Warwick :
 deeds concerning; 103.
 Hay and Gorecote in; 99.
 Sturicheneston (?); 99.
 Sturgin, Thomas, galliard by; 108.
 Stutevill, Robert de, witness; 72.
 Styward :
 Sir Archibald, de Endirmeth; 78.
 John, de Endermeth; 77.
 John, son of Sir William; 78.
 Sir Robert, of Endermeth; 78.
 Styward—*cont.*
 Sir William, of Forest; 77.
 Sualweclive, land of; 73.
 Suckling, Sir John, verses on; 94, 95.
 Suffolk :
 value of excise in; 178.
 Earl of (1611) and the Comptons; 83.
 — his daughters' marriages; *ib.*
 — (1771); 3.
 — letter of; 4.
 — (1772), letter of; 6.
 — (1775) letters of; 7, 11, 12, 83, 16, 20, 23.
 Duke of, his impeachment; 179.
 Sullivan :
 Mr.; 28.
 — and the East India Co.; 67, 68.
 Lawrence, letter of; 41.
 — letter to; 43.
 Sunbury; 136.
 letters dated at; 11, 12.
 Sunderland, Lord, James II.'s prayer for; 254.
 Sungar, deeds concerning; 98, 99, 101.
 Superb, the ship; 25.
 Surinam :
 letter dated at; 96.
 improvement of; *ib.*
 colony deserted; *ib.*
 Surrey :
 election; 7.
 value of excise in; 178.
 Lord (1780); 34.
 — (1783); 59.
 Sussex ;
 manors in; 3.
 coast, survey of castles, &c. on; 110.
 clubmen in; 163.
 value of excise in; 178.
 Earl of (1616), challenge to; 84.
 Duke of, Prince Augustus (1806), letters to; 248, 249.
 Sutton :
 marsh, case of; 143.
 Mr.; 4.
 John, son of Henry; 106.
 Thomas, of Bristol; *ib.*
 Sir Richard; 31.
 Swallowcliff, priory at; 73.
 Swanley, Richard and William; 146.
 Swansea Bay; 18.
 Swayneston manor; 2.
 Sweden :
 and France; 44.
 Chancellor of, Oxenstiern; 131, 133.
 King of (1632), his death; 129.
 — his promise to Durye; 133.
 — (1784), the Countess of Albany and; 235.
 Queen of (1645); 122.
 Swenckfeldians, the; 132.
 Swinford :
 lands in; 106.
 parish registers of; 107.
 Swinton, laird of, warrant to; 172.
 Swynton, John; 77.
 Sybaldhy, Sir John; 78.

Sykes, Mr., at Hull; 90.
 Symondsbourne, living of; 4.
 Synclaire, Sir William; 78.
 Syon Hill, letters dated at; 10, 18, 19,
 24, 28, 31, 33, 34, 43, 54, 56, 64-66,
 69.
 Syward, Sir John; 78.

T.

- Talbot :
 Lord (1780); 36.
 — (1783); 50.
 Mr., his duel; 97.
 Peter; 205.
 Talleyrand, ordered to leave France; 241.
 Talmont, Prince; 89.
 Tamworth; 109.
 Ralph de; 99.
 Tanjore :
 letters dated at; 18, 19.
 the Nabob and; 23.
 Rajah of; 34.
 — letter to; 30.
 Taunton; 10.
 election; 85, 46, 47.
 assizes; 81.
 garrison; 95, 151.
 intended capture of; 148.
 Tavistock, Lord (1694); 257.
 Taylor, John :
 prisoner; 81.
 petition of; 183.
 Teddington; 136.
 Temple :
 family, pedigree of; 110.
 — collections relating to; *ib.*
 Lord (1783); 62, 68.
 Sir William; 97.
 Tencin, M., afterwards Cardinal de; 222.
 declarations by; *ib.*
 Tenth and First Fruits; 82.
 Terouenne, siege of; 109.
 Teviotdale, sheriff of; 136.
 Thacham, Sir John de; 102.
 Thames, the, survey of castles, &c. on;
 110.
 Thatcham, Lord Essex's army at; 155.
 Theburne, Thomas in, grant to; 73.
 Theobalds; 121.
 Thistleworth (Isleworth); 83.
 Thomasi or Tommasi, Count; 230.
 order to; 232.
 Thomond, Lord (1771); 3.
 Thompson, Sir Charles, and Beverley; 26.
 Thomson, Francis, and Christopher; 90.
 Thornton :
 Mr.; 68.
 Robert, letter of; 71.
 Thurstaston living; 13.
 Thurloe, Mr.; 4.
- ThurLOW :
 Lord; 50, 51.
 — (1780, &c.), letters of; 28-40
 passim.
 —, his want of manners; 29.
 — and Rigby; 61.
 —, his jealousy of Lord Lough-
 borough; 32.
 E., letter of; 10.
 Thynne, Mr.; 36.
 Tichbourne, —; 199.
 Tidwell, letter dated at; 64.
 Tildesley, Sir Thomas, forces under; 168.
 Tisted; 109.
 Tithbury garrison; 159.
 Titus, Captain; 195, 196, 197, 200, 203,
 211, 214, 215.
 Tobacco; 95.
 in Providence Island; 85.
 Todd, Mr., of the Post Office; 40, 48.
 Toome Castle, Constable of; 13.
 Torksey Bridge, parliamentary forces at;
 152.
 Tossanus, Paulus, letter of; 129.
 Tottesford, John, son of Philip de; 76.
 Toulon; 225, 226.
 Tournay; 242.
 Towcester, hundred of; 117.
 Townesend, Capt., his attack on Bridport;
 151.
 Townley, Blayney, letter to; 257.
 Townsend, Alderman; 43.
 Townshend :
 Mr.; 58.
 Sir Horatio; 203.
 — his help to Charles II.; 196,
 199.
 Trade, Board of; 3.
 Transylvania, Hungarian churches in;
 129.
 Traquair, —; 144.
 Trautsmansdorff, Count; 242.
 Treberge, Adam de, witness; 96.
 Trebourghe, John and Adam de; 74.
 Treffry, John, letter of; 96.
 Trefusis, John, letter of; 93.
 Tregony, borough of; 6, 7.
 Trenchard, Walter, grant to, 73.
 Trenchfield, Thomas, letter of; 146.
 Trent; 226.
 the, parliamentary forces about; 152.
 Trevanion, Captain, killed; 182.
 Trevelyan, Sir John, sheriff of Somerset;
 81.
 Treville, La Touche; 26.
 Tripoli, ambassador; 6.
 Tritton, banker; 49.
 Tryon, General; 49.
 Tufnell, Col.; 26.
 Tunstall, William, grant by; 2.
 Turberville, Geoffrey de; 73.
 Turerne, Prince de :
 claim by; 220.
 memorial by; *ib.*
 Turner, Edmund; 3.
 Tusculum; 234, 239.
 Tuzi, Tiburzio, his will; 252.

Tweed, the, parliament forces about; 169, 170.
 Twickenham; 104, 123, 174.
 assessment on; 134, 174.
 messuage at; 179, 180.
 Twiford, John de, grant by; 103.
 Twisse, William, paper signed by; 119.
 Twistleton, Colonel, his regiment in Scotland; 173.
 Tybynton, deeds relating to; 107.
 Tyrill:
 pedigree; 110.
 Colonel; 153.
 — examination of; *ib.*

U.

Ulster, Commissioners in; 166.
 Unicorn, the ship; 146.
 Universities, the, and the Stationers' Company; 25.
 Upton, C., letter of; 5.
 Ushant; 94.
 Utrecht:
 Synod of; 133, 134.
 Gazette of; 232.
 Utrera, prebend of; 239.
 Uttoxeter; 169.

V.

Van Reade, or Rinsowd; 93, 94.
 Van Tromp, his engagement with the English fleet; 182, 183.
 Vane, Sir Henry:
 Commissioner at Oxford; 150.
 speech of; 191.
 Vargas, D. Antonio, letter to; 250.
 Vario (Verrio), his son's duel; 97.
 Vasarhely, pastors in; 129.
 Vaughan, General; 30.
 Vaux:
 Lord, charges against him and his brother William; 118.
 Elizabeth, her house searched; 118.
 Vavasour, Colonel William, examination of; 142.
 Velletri:
 diocese of; 247.
 seminary at; *ib.*

Venice:
 ambassador from; 83.
 treaty with; 121.
 Vere, Sir Francis, Lord Northumberland and; 121.
 Vergennes, M. de; 235.
 letter of; 235.
 Vernon, Sir Edward; 28.
 Versailles; 223.
 letters dated at; 235, 238.
 Vestris, Mlle.; 5.
 Victoria, letters dated at; 16.
 Vienna:
 Count of; 43.
 letters dated at; 130, 221.
 Lord Digby's mission to; 120.
 French ambassador at; 234.
 Villiers, Sir George, his secretary; 174.
 Viner, Mr.; 49.
 Viterbo; 225, 226.
 Voebargen, Lord, and the Countess of Derby; 92.
 Vulpian, M. J. B., the advocate; 238.
 Vyell, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry, grant by; 106.
 Vyncent, William; 8.
 Vyner, Anne, examination of; 142.

W.

Wachell, pedigree; 110.
 Wade:
 Major Thomas, letter of; 146.
 Sir William, Lieut. of the Tower; 84.
 Wake, Capt. Baldwin, letter of; 146.
 Wakefield Lodge, letter dated at; 11.
 Walcott, Judge, death of; 96.
 Waldegrave, Lady; 34.
 Waldershare, letter dated at; 45.
 Waleford, William de; 100.
 Walefort, Robert de; 99.
 Wales:
 North and South, value of excise in; 178.
 Prince of (1783), his allowance; 60.
 — (1807), letter to; 249.
 — bequests from the Cardinal Duke of York to; 249, 250.
 — his acknowledgment; *ib.*
 Walker:
 Sir Edward, at Oxford; 150.
 John; 13.
 — letters of; 180, 186.
 Mary, of Colham Green; 186.
 Walkingshaw, Clementina:
 her removal from Rome; 234.
 payments to; 239, 240.
 letter of; 239.
 her daughter, Charlotte Stuart; 234, 236. *See* Albany, Duchess of.

- Waller, Sir William ; 195, 196, 198, 199, 206.
 his siege of Portsmouth ; 149.
 near Dorchester ; 153.
 letter of ; 150.
 letter signed by ; 209.
- Walleys, Sir Hugh ; 78.
- Wallinger, pedigree ; 110.
- Wallingford ; 33.
- Walmer Castle, letter dated at ; 55.
- Walsh Serrant :
 Comte de ; 240, 242.
 — letters of ; 241, 242.
- Walterclough ; 13.
- Walton le Dale, parson of, ballad on ; 188.
- Walweyn, pedigree ; 110.
- Wanstead, hunting at ; 84.
- Warbeck, Perkin, search for ; 2.
- Ward, Robert, a malignant ; 167.
- Warde, Agnes, daughter of John ; 102.
- Warner, Alderman, letter to ; 167.
- Warren, Sir John B. ; 50.
- Warriner, William, examination of ; 144.
- Warrington, flight of royalists at ; 168.
- Warwick :
 Holy Sepulchre at ; 99, 101.
 St. Mary's Church ; 103.
 Prior of, Thomas ; 100.
 the ship ; 4.
 Fort, Providence Island ; 85.
 Earl of (12th century) Roger ; 98, 99.
 William ; *ib.*
 — Waleran ; 100.
 — (1630) ; 85.
 — (1641), signatures ; 142, 143, 144.
 — letter of ; 94.
 — (1644), letter of ; 152.
 — (1645) ; 158.
 Countess of, Gundreda ; 98.
- Warwickshire :
 families ; 109.
 forces raised in ; 95.
 value of excise in ; 178.
- Watchet ; 73, 75.
 Theburne near ; 73.
 burgrave at ; *ib.*
 Swynstret in ; 75.
 chapel of the Holy Cross ; 74.
 lands in ; 75, 76.
 Richard atte Brygge of ; 75.
- Watchmen, orders touching ; 111.
- Water works, project of ; 88.
- Waters :
 Comte de, Paris banker ; 235.
 — letter to ; 239.
 William, examination of ; 117.
- Waterton family, arms of ; 109.
- Watson, Sir Lewis, letter of ; 116.
- Webber, Mary, prisoner ; 81.
- Webster, Dr. Alexander ; 4.
- Weddall, Captain ; 166.
- Wedderburn :
 A., letters of and to ; 6, 9, 19, 20, 25.
 Mr., Solicitor-General ; 3, 6.
- Weeke Fields, near Worcester ; 175, 176.
- Weild, Sir John ; 86.
- Weimar, ambassador from ; 133.
- Welbeck, garrison ; 159.
- Well manor, Kent ; 98.
- Wellesley, Dr. ; 2.
- Wellingborough, affair at ; 116.
- Wellington, Charles I. at ; 86.
- Wells :
 pedigree ; 110.
 assizes ; 10.
 Dean of, Alexander ; 73.
 Precentor and Treasurer of ; 73.
- Welton, lands in ; 106.
- Wenard, William, award by ; 75.
- Wentworth :
 Lord (1782) ; 52.
 P., letters of ; 16, 20, 42.
- Were, Colonel, his journal of the siege of Lyme Regis ; 151.
- West, pedigree ; 110.
- Westerwald ; 132.
- Westminster. *See* London and Westminster.
- Westminster, New, Providence Island ; 85.
- Westmoreland :
 elections for ; 13.
 contribution to the Scots by ; 136.
 cavaliers of ; 169.
 and Cumberland, value of excise in ; 178.
 Earl of, R. de Nevill ; 2.
 — Charles ; 2.
 — (1680), letter of ; 116.
- Weston Favell, Northants ; 109.
- Weston, Sir Richard, report by ; 121.
- Wetterau, the ; 132, 133.
- Weymouth :
 election ; 49.
 intended capture of ; 148.
 reported surrender of ; 153.
 Prince Charles at ; *ib.*
 Lord (1776-88) ; 14, 21, 32, 50, 51, 61.
 — (1778), letter to ; 23.
 — (1779), and Lord North ; 25, 27.
- Wharton :
 Lord (1610), his son killed ; 83.
 — (1641), signatures ; 142.
 — (1642), letter of ; 88.
 — (1642), letters to ; 146.
 Henry, his duel ; 97.
 Sir Thomas, his proceedings in Ireland ; 165.
- Whately, Mr. ; 3, 4.
- Wheeler, Captain ; 94.
- Wheler, — ; 68.
- Whelpdale, John ; 97.
- Whiston, William ; 188.
- Whitcroft, Sir John ; 212.
- White :
 Colonel, his regiment at Pontefract ; 168.
 Mr., minister ; 95.
 John, documents signed by ; 119.
- Whitehead, William :
 warrant by ; 177.
 petition of ; *ib.*
 his appointment ; *ib.*

- Whitley, co. Warwick; 109.
 Whitmore, Major; 13.
 Whittaker, Laurence, deposition of; 128.
 Whitton, assessment on; 134.
 Whitworth, Sir Charles; 6.
 Whorewood, pedigree; 110.
 Whyte, Col.; 152.
 Wiccary, Richard, prisoner; 81.
 Wickham, —; 3.
 Widdrington, Sir William; 89.
 Wildman; 197.
 Wilks, Samuel, letter of; 46.
 Willesby, co. Derby; 109.
 William III:
 the Lords' address to; 185.
 message from; *ib.*
 Williams:
 Mr., his case; 97.
 Dr. Philip, of St. John's, Cambridge;
 105.
 Bishop of Lincoln, Lord Keeper,
 speeches of; 120.
 — proceedings against; 134.
 — paper by; 139.
 — draft of letter by; 144.
 Willis, Sir Richard; 194, 195, 201.
 Williton; 74 *passim*.
 manor; 75, 76.
 vill of; 72, 73.
 rents, &c. in; 76.
 Willoughby, Lord; 1.
 (1624); 111.
 (1659); 206, 208, 210, 211.
 of Parham (1659), letters signed by;
 208.
 (1662), in Surinam; 96.
 (1667), letter of; *ib.*
 Wilson, Mr.; 10.
 Wilton, James I.'s court at; 82.
 Wiltshire, value of excise in; 178.
 Wimbledon; 32.
 Wimmersleigh, hundred of; 117.
 Winchelsea, Lord (1659); 203, 206.
 Winchester:
 letter dated at; 36.
 trials at; 82.
 statute of; 111.
 Prince Rupert at; 150.
 garrison, reducing of; 163.
 intended burning of; 185.
 Bishop of (1781), dying; 41.
 Windebank, Secretary; 144.
 Windham:
 Secretary; 243.
 Mr., resignation of; 245.
 Sir William, a candidate for Somerset;
 81.
 — Lord Bolingbroke and; *ib.*
 Window tax, surveyors; 5.
 Windsor; 1, 7, 83, 95.
 letters dated at; 45, 53, 69.
 Castle, letters dated at; 26, 34.
 borough, feeling in; 29.
 — manufacturing votes in; 30.
 Wine, duties on; 80.
 Winn, Captain, music by; 108.
 Winton, Lord (1648), at Seaton; 171.
 Winwick; 109.
 Wire, chaplain of; 99.
 Wireville, Geoffrey de; 73.
 Wirksworth, letter dated at; 54.
 Wirley, pedigree; 110.
 Wisbech, living; 27.
 Wise, Mr., member for Devonshire; 140.
 Wiseman, Sir Richard; 138.
 Withycombe:
 land at; 73, 74.
 lord of; 73.
 manor; 75, 76.
 Wittone, Robert de; 73.
 Wivelescombe, Herman de; 73.
 Witzcladde, John, witness; 103.
 Woffington, Peg; 257.
 Wogan, Charles; 254.
 Wolfe:
 Mr.; 66.
 Chancellor; 132.
 Wolfes:
 Richard; 99.
 Robert, of Sowe; 99.
 Wolff, Dr., of Darmstadt; 131.
 Wolscote, deeds relating to; 107.
 Wolseley, Sir Charles; 212.
 Wolston, Wolrichestone, lands at; 102,
 103, 109.
 Wolverton:
 church of; 99.
 chaplain of; 101.
 deeds concerning; 102.
 John de; 99.
 Michael, son of Robert de; 102.
 Sir Peter de; 99–102.
 Walter de; 101, 102.
 Richard, Robert and William de;
 103.
 William de; 99.
 Wood, Robert, letter of; 3.
 Woodford, pedigree; 110.
 Woodsome, letter dated at; 15.
 Woodstock, letter dated at; 112.
 Woodward, pedigree; 110.
 Woolavington:
 letter dated at; 95.
 Hugh de; 74.
 Woolwich, shipwrights; 10.
 Worcester:
 letters dated at; 87, 88.
 prebend of; 6.
 election; 36.
 siege of; 86.
 battle of, description of; 175, 176.
 governor of; 176.
 the Crown; 175.
 Foregate; 176.
 St. Martin's Gate; *ib.*
 Bishop of (1307); 99.
 — John; 123.
 — (1662), proposal by; 177.
 — (1780), letter of; 36.
 — (1781); 42.
 Earl of, (1534), grant to; 3.
 Worden, Captain, killed; 182.
 Wordsworth, Mr.; 14, 15.
 Worpledden, living of; 4.

Worship, uniformity of, bill for; 177.
 Worsley :
 Sir Richard; 35.
 — letter of; 27.
 Thomas, letter of; 17.
 Worspring, priory of; 73.
 Worthrope, letters dated at; 115, 117.
 Wortley, Sir Francis; 90.
 Wotton :
 Prior of; 100, 101.
 St. Peter of; 101.
 deeds relating to; 107.
 Wraxale, Shakespere family at; 100, 102.
 Wright :
 Sir James; 21.
 John, papers delivered to; 145.
 Sir Robert, in Newgate; 185.
 Wrotesley, pedigree; 110.
 Wroxton; 43.
 letters dated at; 36, 43, 45, 54.
 Wulward, Peter, son of Robert de; 101.
 Wychard, John; 103.
 Wycombe; 54.
 Wyett, Lady; 1.
 Wygemore, Sir Roger; 78.
 Wymbush, Nicholas, grant to; 76.
 Wyndham :
 Captain; 89, 91, 93.
 Justice, report by; 180.
 Wyseman, John, grant to; 102.

Y.

Yalding manor, Kent; 3.
 Yarmouth :
 designs on; 91, 92.
 Earl of (1689); 186.
 Yelvertoft, lands in; 106.
 Yelverton, Sir Henry, speech of; 120.
 Ylebrouwere, John; 74.
 Yonge, Thomas, dean of St. Mary's, Warwick; 103.
 York :
 letter dated at; 136.
 Council at; 86.
 Parliament forces near; 90.
 meeting of Ripon Commissioners at; 136, 137.
 Archbishop of (19 Hen. VI.) Kemp; 3.
 Duke of (1648); 167.
 — letter of; 168.
 — (1659); 206, 207.
 — (1660-62), letters of; 2, 3.

York--cont.

Duke of (1667), at Harwich; 180.
 — squadron under; 187.
 — (1731), so styled, son of the Pretender; 218, 219, 220.
 — Cardinal, his diaries and correspondence; 106.
 — and his brother's marriage; 226, 227, 230.
 — letter of; 235.
 — testimonial by; 234.
 — renunciation of certain rights by; 221.
 — his treatment of his brother's daughter; 235.
 — his memorial concerning the Duchess of Albany; 237.
 — his grant to the Duchess of Albany; 238, 239.
 — Spanish pensions of; 239.
 — his share in the Duchess of Albany's estate; 239, 240.
 — his losses and liberality of George III. towards; 243, 244.
 — payments of his allowance from England; 244-251.
 — death and post mortem examination of; 248.
 — legacies by; 249.
 — his personal effects; 252.
 Yorkshire :
 families; 109.
 sheriffs of; *ib.*
 gentry, Charles I.'s propositions to; 145, 146.
 assessment on; 154.
 value of excise in; 178.
 Young, Robert, printer, examination of; 144.
 Ypres, English camp near; 186.

Z.

Zapporti, Tommaso, goldsmith; 238.
 Zealand, Durye's mission in; 133, 134.
 Zolkiew :
 the Sobieskis' property of, agreements concerning; 218.
 manufactories at; *ib.*
 Zouche, Lord, his march, a musical piece; 108.
 Zurich, letter dated at; 129.

LONDON: Printed by EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

